

**aX`olcX : h<sup>3</sup> hn]~vv**

**A-Zv-\m<sup>3</sup> HàmA**

**Im-dq~ b-lvb**

**AhXm-cn-l**  
**sX-än-<sup>2</sup>-cn-j-s,-« C-kvemw**

"F-sâ a-Xw kzo-l-cn-ijp-l, A-sÃ-!nÂ a-cn-ijm<sup>3</sup> X-çm-dm-hp-l." C-Xm-Wv a-X-`o-l-c-cpsS ap-{Zm-hm-lyw. kv-t\lw, Z-b, Im-cp-Wyw, B-Z-c-hv, ku-lr-Zw, P-\m-[n-]-Xyw, B-hn-jvIm-c kzm-X-{yw t]m-ep-Å D-¶-X-aq-ey-§-sfm-¶pw C-ij«cp-sS \n-L--p-hn-enÃ. k-Xy-hn-izm-k-hp-am-bn tbm-Pn`p-t]m-lp-¶- H¶m-Wv a-X-`o-l-c-X F¶v Nn-e-sc-!nepw [-cn-`p-h-im-bn-«p-v. F-¶mÂ, `olcX X-s¶-bpw asäm-cp a-X-amWv. FÃm B-i-b-[m-c-lÄ-ij-l-`p-ap-v Cu a-X-`n-sâ B-fp-l-Ä. amÀ-lv-kn-k-`nepw ^m-jn-k-`n-epw \nÀ-a-X-hm-Zn-l-fnepw D-ÅXp-t]mse C-kv em-w a-X-`nepw Pq-X-a-X-`nepw {l-kv-Xp-a-X-`n-epw Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lfpw `o-l-c-hm-Zn-lfpw. A-h-scÃmw sXäm-b H-cp hn-izmk-s- }-Xn-\n-[m-\w sN-çp¶p. " Rm<sup>3</sup> Xm-!-fp-sS a-Xs-, B-ib-s- C-ã-s,-Sp-¶nÃ. H-¶p-lnÂ F-sâ a-Xw kzo-l-cn-ijp-l A-sÃ-!nÂ a-cn-ijm<sup>3</sup> X-çm-dm-bn-sim-Åpl."

`o-l-cXsb C-kvem-ap-am-bn tNÀ-`p ]-d-bp-¶ {]hW-X Cu-bSp-` Im-e-`v Gsd hÀ-[n-`n-«p-v. `ol-c-X F-¶mÂ C-kvem-am-sW-¶m-Wv Nn-eÀ sX-än-[-cn-`n-cn-ijp-¶-Xv. a-X-{'m'n-t\m-Sp-Å A-h-cp-sS `o-Xn C-t,mÄ C-kvem-an-\p t\Ä-ijmWv. C-{\_m-ln-ao ]m-c-¼-cy-ap-Å C-kvemw `o-Xn-bpsS a-X-am-bn a-\-Ên-em-ij-s,-Sp-thm-fw F-`n-bn-cn-ijp¶p Im-cy-§Ä. C-kvemw `o-Xn-sb-lp-dn-`mWv C-¶v tem-l-s-Ãm-bn-S-`p-ap-Å kw-kmcw. C-kvemw `o-Xn-bp-sS b-YmÀ-°w ImcWw C-kv em-a-sÃ¶pw -AXv a-X-{'m-´m-sW-¶p-ap-Å Imcyw P-\-§Ä-ij-dn-bnÃ. C-kvem-an-sâ t]-cnÂ cw-K-`ph-¶ A-Ô-hn-izm-k-§-fp-sS {}-Nm-c-l-cm-Wv a-X-`ol-c-X kr-ãn-`-Xv. A-Xp ]-t£ A-[n-l-P-\-§Äipw A-dn-bnÃ. C-XÃ b-YmÀ-° C-kv em-sa-¶v A-h-tcmSv Bcpw ]-d-ªp-a-\-Ên-em-ijn-bn-«p-anÃ. hn-tZz-j-hpw A-{l-a-hpw \n-d-ª Z-bm-iq-\yamb H-cp hn-izm-k-kw-ln-X-bp-ambpw C-kv em-an\ H-cp \_-Ô-hp-an-sÃ¶v C-kv em-an-sâ t]-cnÂ cwK-`p h¶ a-X-au-en-l-hm-Zn-lÄtjm A-hÀ aqew C-kv-em-an-s\ `b-s,-Sp-¶-hÀ-tjm a-\-Ên-em-bn-«nÃ. ap-kvenw a-X-au-en-l-hm-Zn-lÄ tem-l-`n-\v B-slbpw tZm-jw hn-X-ijp¶hcmWv. ap-kvenw-lÄ-ijp-X-s¶-bm-Wv A-hsc-slm--v G-sd tZmjw.

"tam-U-td-äv C-kvemw" (a[y-a C-kvemw) F-¶ {}-tbm-Kw X-s¶ D-S-se-Sp̄-Xv C-ijmc-Ww slm--mWv. H-cp-`mK-`v A-]-cn-jvIr-X C-kvemw cq-]-s,-Sp-t¼mÄ a-dp-`mK-`v a-[y-a C-kvem-apw h-c-W-a-tÄm. A-]-cn-jv-Ir-Xhpw h-\y-hpam-b C-kvem-an-s\ F-XnÀ-ijp-¶ ap-kv enw-l-fm-Wv s]m-Xp-sh tam-U-td-äv ap-kvenw-lÄ F-¶-dn-b-s,-Sp-¶Xv. C-kvem-an-\v F-Xn-cn-ep-b-cp-¶ i-Ðs̄ a[y-a C-kvem-an-sâ h-àm-i-Ä {}Xn-tcm-[n-ijp-¶p-s--|n-epw Xo-{h-hm-Z-B-i-b§-sf {}Xn-tcm-[n-ijp-¶-XnÂ A-hÀ-iv i-àn t]mcm. C-kvem-an-s\ `oXn-tbm-sS t\m-in-ijm-Wp-¶hÀ l-cp-Xp¶-Xv, Cu lm-S³ aXs̄ Nn-e k-am-[m-\-t{}-an-lÄ a-b-s,-Sp-`m³ {i-an-ijp-l-bm-sW-¶m-Wv. A-hÀ C-Xn-s\ " C-kveman-l ]-cn-jv-lc-Ww" F-¶pw a[y-a C-kvem-an-sâ h-àm-i-sf ]-cn-jv-iÄ-`m-i-sf¶pw hn-fn-ijp-¶p. F-¶mÂ, C-Xv C-]-cn-jv-l-c-WaÄ, C-Xp X-s¶-bm-Wv b-YmÀ-° C-kv-em-sa-¶p ]-d-bm³ Bcpw sa-\-si-Sp-¶nÄ. C-kv em-an-sâ F-Xn-cm-fnlÄ Cu "] -cn-jv-lmÀ-`m-ijsf" B-Z-cn-ijp-¶p-sh-|n-epw a-X-`ol-c-X k-aq-l-`nÂ D--m-ijp-¶ Zp-kzm-[o-\w A-Xm-Wv b-YmÀ-° C-kv em-sa-¶ H-cp [m-c-W D--m-lm³ lm-c-W-am-bn-«p--v.

k-am-[m-\-lmw-En-lfmb ap-kv enw-lÄ C-kv em-ans\, a-b-s,-Sp-`m-t\m, ar-Zp-hmijm-t\m, Xo-Év-W-X lp-djmt\m {i-an-ijp-¶nÄ. km-am-[m-\-lmw-En-lfm-b ap-kvenw-lÄ F-¶ \n-e-bn-Â \mw {}-[m-\-ambpw D-tZy-in-ijp-¶Xv, -C-kvem-an-sâ t]-cnÂ hÀ-j-§-fm-bn {}-N-cn-,n-i-s,«p-slm--n-cn-ijp-¶ A-b-YmÀ-°y§-sf \_p-²n-]-c-am-bn {}Xn-tcm-[n-ijp-l F-¶-XmWv. C-kvem-an-sâ t]-cnÂ hÀ-j-§-fmbn lm-«n-ijq-«nsjm--n-cn-ijp¶ a-X-au-en-l-hm-Z-s̄bpw Xo-{h-hm-Z-s̄bpw CÄmbv-a sN-¿p-hm\pw b-YmÀ-° C-kv em-ap-am-bn H-cp \_-Ô-hp-anÄm-` A-kw-\_-Ô-§-sf Xp-d-s¶-XnÀ-ijm\pw b-YmÀ-° C-kvemw F-´m-sW-¶v JpÀ-Bsâ sh-fn-`-`nÂ A-h-X-cn-,n-ijm-\p-ap-Å {i-a-am-Wn-Xv. a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fmÂ C-kvem-an-t\-ä Xo-cm l-f-|`-n-\v H-cp A-dp-Xn h-cp-`p-l F¶Xpw \-½p-sS eÉy-amWv.

a-X-`o-l-cXsbbpw A-Xn-sâ A-]-l-S-l-camb Nn-´m-co-Xn-sbbpw hn-aÀ-inijp-l hgn, {i-t²-b-cm-b-`oÄ¶ Nn-e ]-Sn-³am-d³ F-gp-`p-lm-cp-sS B-tcm-]W§Ä-ijp-Å a-dp-]-Sn-bpw Cu ]p-kv-X-l-`n-se {}-Xn-]m-Zy-am-Wv. Xo-{h-hm-Zw C-kvem-an-sâ `m-K-am-sW-¶v Øm-]n-ijm³ {i-an-ijp-¶ hn-aÀ-i-l-cpsS B-tcm-]-W-§-fp-sS AÀ-°-iq\yX, JpÀ-B-\n-sâ sh-fn-`-`nÂ Cu ]p-kvX-lw Xp-d-¶p-lm-Wn-ijp¶p. C-`cw B-tcm-]-W-§-Ä-iv lqSn a-dp-]-Sn \Ä-

Im-\p-Å Im-cWw, C-kv em-an-s\Xn-cn-ep-Å FÃm hn-aÀ-i-\-§-fp-sSbpw s]m-Xp kz-`m-hw H-¶mWv. Xo-{h-hm-Z-s-bpw b-YmÀ-° C-kvem-an-s\bpw tNÀ-¯v ]d-³v P-\§-sf B-i-b-ijp-g-,¯n-em-ijp-l-bm-Wv A-¯cw hn-aÀ-i-l-cpsS D-tZy-iyw. A-SnØm-\ c-lN-Xam-b C-¯cw B-tcm-]-W-§-fnÂ \n-¶v C-kvem-an-s\ \n-c-h-[n-t]À sX-äm-bn a-\-Ên-em-ijp¶p. A-hÀjv b-YmÀ-° C-kv em-an-s\ JpÀ-B-\nse sX-fn-hp-l-fmÂ ]-cn-N-b-s,-Sp-¯p-l-bm-Wv Cu Ir-Xn-.

a-X-{`m'À, aX-s¯ A-Xn-sâ ]pdw-tXm-SnÂ am-{Xta a-\-Ên-em-ijp-¶p-Åq-sh¶Xm-Wv {}-iv-\w. a-X-`o-lcsc hn-aÀ-in-ijp-¶-h-cpw H-cp th-f Ah-sc t]m-se Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fm-bn-am-dp-l-bpw a-Xm-Ô-X-¯m-[n-¯-hsc-t]mse A-Ô-hn-izm-k-§-fnÂ hn-iz-kn-ijp-lbpw sN-¿p¶p. JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n¶pw \mw F-{X-b-[n-lw sX-fn-hp-l-Ä Im-P-cm-ijp¶p-thm, A-{X X-s¶ sX-fn-hp-l-Ä, Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-Ä A-h-ew-¯n-ijp-¶ au-Vy-[mcWlfnÂ \n¶pw A-hÀ Im-P-cm-ijp¶p. C-hn-sS-bm-Wv C-kv emw hn-aÀ-i-l-Àjv hen-b A-¯²w ]n-W-³Xv. C-kvem-an-s\ A-dn-bm-W-sa¶pw Xo-{h-hm-Z-¯n-\v H-cp ]-cn-lm-cw Im-W-W-sa¶pw A-hÀ b-YmÀ-°-¯nÂ B-{K-lN-ijp-¶p-sh-|nÂ C-hn-sS hn-i-Zo-l-cn-i-s,-Sp-¶ b-YmÀ-°- a-X-sa-s'-¶v A-hÀ ]Tn-ijm³ X-¿m-dm-hWw. A-Xn-\-hÀ X-¿m-dm-lm-¯-]£w, Xo-{h-hm-Zw tem-l-¯n-\p `o-j-Wn-bm-bn Xp-S-cp-l-X-s¶ tN-¿pw.

## A-[ym-bw 1

### i-co-A, Pn-lm-Zv, sX-än-<sup>2</sup>-cn-j-s,-« C-kv em-an-se km-t!Xn-l i-Đ\$Ä

C-kvem-an-s\ lnw-k-bp-sS a-X-am-bn Nn-{Xo-l-cn-jm<sup>3</sup> hn-aÀ-i-lÀ sX-än-<sup>2</sup>-cn-,n-jp-¶ c--v C-kveman-l kw-Ú-l-fm-Wv i-co-AXpw Pn-lm-Zpw.

AÃm-lp JpÀ-B-\nÂ C\$-s\ hn-i-Zo-l-cn-jp-¶p.

XoÀ-¨-bm-bpw A-h-cp-sS N-cn-{X-¨nÂ \_p-<sup>2</sup>n-am<sup>3</sup>-amÀ-jv ]mT-ap--v. A-Xv sl-«n-bp--m-jm-hp-¶ H-cp hÀ-¨-am-\-aÃ, {}-Xyp-X, A-Xn-sâ ap-¼p-Å-Xn-s\ (th-Z-§sf) i-cn-sh-jp-¶-Xpw, FÃm-lm-cy-s-¨bpw kw-\_-Ôn-¨p-Å H-cp hn-i-Zo-l-c-Whpw hn-iz-kn-jp-¶ P-\-§Ä-jv amÀ-K-ZÀ-i-\hpw lm-cp-Wy-hp-am-lp-¶p A-Xv. (hn. JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> 12: 111)

JpÀ-B³ kle Im-cy-š-sf-kw\_-Ôn-“papÅ H-cp hn-i-Zo-l-c-W-am-Wv F¶v AÅmlp Cu kq-à- nÂ hy-à-am-bn ]-d-bp-¶-p--v. F-!nepw A-Ô-am-bn hn-aÀ-in-ìp-¶-hÀ-ìv Cu hn-i-Zo-lc-Ww t]mcm. aX-s- kw\_-Ôn-“p-Å sXäm-b [m-c-W-lÄ aqew, AÅm-lp JpÀ-B-\\n-eq-sS A-h-X-cn-,n-“p-X-¶ k³-amÀ-æw X-šÄ-ìv A\p-tbm-Py-am-bn Im-Wm³ A-hÀ-ìv l-gn-bp-¶nÅ. C-ì m-c-W- mÂ, Nn-e JpÀ-B-\\n-l IÄ-,\\-lÄ ]-cym-]v-X-a-sÅ¶pw A-Xv lq-Sp-XÂ hym-Jym-\\n-i-s,-S-W-sa¶pw N-cn-{X- n-ep-S-\\o-fw A-hÀ ]-d³p-t]m-¶n-«p-v. X-šÄ-ìv am-{X-ta JpÀB³, l-Zo-kp-l-fn-eq-sS \\-¶m-bn a-\\-Ên-em-ì m³ l-gn-bp-l-bp-Åq-sh-¶ F-¶ [m-c-W-bn-te-ìv A-hÀ F- n-s,-«-Xv.

H-cp Imcyw C-hn-sS hy-à-am-ti---Xp--v. {}-hm-N-l³ Xn-cp-ta-\\n (k) hm-ìp-lÄ F-¶ t]-cn-em-Wv C-¶v l-Zo-kp-lÄ \\-ap-in-S-bnÂ F- n-s,-«n-cn-ìp-¶Xv. A-XnÂ Nn-e-h hn-izm-k-tbm-Ky-hpw l-eÀ-,nÅm- hm-N-l-šfpw sN-bv-Xn-l-fp-am-sW-!nÂ, aäpNn-e-h Im-e-{lta-W h-{lo-l-cn-ì-s,-Sp-l-tbm i-cnbn-b B-i-b-šÄ tNmÀ¶p-t]m-hp-ltbm sN-bv-Xn-«p-v. H-cp l-Zo-kv b-YmÀ-°- nÂ {}-hm-Nl-sâ hmtì m {}-hÀ- ntbm BtWm F-¶ ]cn-tim-[n-ì m³ c--p h-gn-l-fp--v. JpÀ-B-\\p-am-bn A-Xv H- p-t]m-lp-¶-tXm A-sÅ-!nÂ t\c-s- kw-`-hn-“tXm B-bn-cn-ì-Ww. {}-hm-N-l³ Xn-cp-ta-\\n-bp-sS H-cp hmtì m sN-bvXntbm hn-ìp-² JpÀ-B-s\\-Xn-cm-bn-«v h-¶mÂ, A-Xv \\- n-bp-sS ta-ep-Å Zpcm-tcm-]-W-am-sW¶v \\n-Êwi-bw ]-d-bmw. Im-c-Ww, JpÀ-B-\\n-\\v hn-cp-²am-b H-cp sN-bv-Xnbpw Xn-cp-ta-\\n-bnÂ \\n-¶p--m-hp-l-bnÅ.

"l-Zo-kp-l-fn-eq-sS am-{X-ta JpÀ-B³ a-\\-Ên-em-ì m³ km-[niq" F-¶ [mcW C-kvemanl tem-l- v Kp-cp-X-cam-b Nn-e {}-iv-\\-šÄ D--m-ì n-bn-«p-v. Imc-Ww Cu Nn-´m-K-Xn-sh-“-]p-eÀ- p¶ Nn-eÀ hn-izm-k- n-sâ t]-cnÂ l-Zo-kp-lÄ N-a-“p--m-ì m³ Xp-S-šn F¶pam-{XaÅ, JpÀB-s\ ]m-sS D-t]-Ên-“v l-Zo-kn-s\ am{Xw a-X- n-sâ A-h-ew\_- am-ì m\pw XpSšn. Cš-s\ sl-«n-bp-m-ì-s,-« l-Zo-kv JpÀ-B-\\p- hn-cp-²-am-bn-h-cp-t¼mÄ A-hÀ {}-kvXp-X \\- n-h-N-\\w kzo-l-cn-ìp-lbpw JpÀ-B-\\n-l kqàw {}-kvXp-X l-Zo-kn-\\mÂ Im-e-l-c-W-s,-«p (A-km-[p-hm-ì-s,«p) F¶pw ]-d-bp¶p. -\q-dp-l-W-ì n-\\p l-Å-l-Zo-kp-l-fmWv hy-Xy-kvX Nn-´m-[m-c-l-fp-sS D-Z-b- n-\\p h-gn-sh“Xv. \\m-ep a-Zvl- p-lÄ (lÄ-a-ì m-kv-{X-k-c-WnIÄ) X-s¶ \\n-ch-[n hn-j-b-š-fnÂ F-ì m-ehpw `n-¶n-,n-embn Xp-S-cp¶p F-¶-Xm-Wv C-Xn-sâ A-\\-´-c-^ew. Cu ]-pn-X³-am-cmls« kz-bw ap-kv enw-l-fm-sW-¶p A-h-lm-ì-s,-Sp-lbpw F-¶mÂ hy-Xykv-X Im-cy-šÄ-ìp th--n \\n-e-slm-Åp-lbpw sN-çp¶p. Hm-

tcm hn`m-Khpw X-š-fãm-`-hÀ k-Xy-hn-izm-k-`nÂ \n-¶p ]p-d`p-t]m-bn F-¶p [-cn-ip¶p.

C-kv-emanl tem-l-`n-sâ tim-N-\o-bam-b Cu ssi-Yn-ey-m-hØ-sb Ip-dn`v {]-hm-N-l³ Xn-cp-ta-\n (k) AãmIp-thm-Sp ]-cm-Xn t\_m-[n,n-ip¶-Xm-bn JpÀ-B-\nÂ Im-Wmw. "(A¶v){]-hm-N-l³ ]-d-bpw. F-sâ c-£n-Xmth, XoÀ-`-bmbpw F-sâ P\X Cu JpÀ-B-\n-s\ A-K-Wy-am-jn-X-Ån-j-f-æn-cn-ip-¶p." (hn. JÀ-B³ 25: 30)

C-Xp X-s¶-bm-Wv b-YmÀ-° {]-iv-\-hpw. tem-l-`n-sâ A[n-l `m-K-š-fn-ep-ap-Å P-\-šfpw hn. JpÀ-B-s\ Hcp A-h-K-Wn-j-s,-« {K-Ù-am-bm-Wv Im-Wp-¶-Xv.

JpÀ-B³ H-cn-jÂ A-h-K-Wn-j-s,-«mÂ, ]n-s¶ A-Sp-`-Xv C-Pv-am-Av BWv. C-Pv-am-Av: F-¶mÂ A-Xm-Xv Im-e-L-«-š-fnÂ Po-hn-`n-cn-ip-¶ ]-Pn-X³-amÀ X-š-fp-sS A-\p-am-\-š-fn-eq-sS F-`n-t-`-cp-¶ i-co-A-kw-\_-Ôam-b \n-b-a-am-Wv. JpÀ-B³ A-h-cp-sS h-gn-Im-«n-bãm-`-Xn-\mÂ A-hÀ B-bn-c-j-W-jn-\v l-Å-l-Zo-kp-l-sf-bm-Wv A-h-ew-\_-ip-¶Xv. Aš-s\ A-hÀ A-h-km-\w Cš-s\ hn-[n-]-d-bp¶p. "JpÀ-B\pw kp-¶-Xn\pw Cu IÂ-,-\l-sf i-cn-bmwh-®w hn-i-Zo-l-cn-jm³ l-gn-æn-«nÃ." Cu a-X-t\Xm-jÄ C-kv em-an-sâ t]-cnÂ X-š-fp-tSXm-b \n-b-a-šÄ D--m-jp-l-bmWv. A-tXmsS Hcp a-Zvl-`v a-äv a-Zv l-`p-l-fp-am-bn `n-¶-X-bnemb-`o-cp-¶p. Htcm C-am-an-sâbpw hym-Jym-\-šÄ a-X-\n-b-a-š-fm-bn K-Wn-j-s,-Sp-lbpw Htcm a-Zvl-`p-lÄipw hy-Xy-kv-Xam-b A-\p-jvTm-\-šfpw B-Nm-c-š-fp-ap--m-hp-lbpw Hm-tcm- hn`m-Khpw hy-Xykv-X hn`m-K-š-fpw D-]-hn-`m-K-š-fp-ambn h-gn-]n-cn-bp-lbpw sN-¿p-¶p. JpÀ-B-\m-l-s«, ho-S-l-š-fn-se A-e-am-c-l-fnÂ `-[Z-am-bn kq-£n-j-s,-Sp-¶ Hcp hn-ip-² {K-Ù-am-bn am{Xw A-h-ti-jn-jp-lbpw sN-¿pw. X-Zv-^eam-b hen-sbm-cp hn`m-Kw ap-kvenw-lfpw JpÀ-B-s\ ]-cn-K-Wn-tj-- hn-[w ]-cn-K-Wn-jm-Xn-cn-ip-ltbm ]qÀ-®-am-bn A-h-K-Wn-jp-ltbm sN-bv-Xp.

C-kv em-an-sâ Nn-e hn-aÀ-il-sc {i-²n-`mÂ, A-hÀipw CtX {]-iv-\-am-sW-¶p Im-Wmw. A-hÀ C-kvem-an-s\ a-\-Ên-em-jp-¶Xv JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n-¶Ã. C-kvem-an-s\ \_m-lymÀ-°-`nÂ a-\-Ên-em-jp-¶h-sc t]mse, A-hcpw l-Å-l-Zo-kp-l-fnepw A-h-ew-\_-tbm-Ky-aãm-` ]m-c¼cyš-fn-epw Nn-e ]-Pn-X-m-

cp-sS JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn H<sup>-</sup>p-t]m-Im<sup>-</sup> Nn-e hym-Jym-\-§-fnepw {i<sup>-2</sup> tl-{μo-  
 l-cn<sup>-</sup>n-cn-<sup>-</sup>ip¶p. A-h-cp-sS I<sup>-®</sup>nÂ, C-kvemw Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS Po-hn-  
 X-co-Xn-bpw N-cn-{X-Im-c<sup>3</sup>-am-cp-sS `m-h-\-l-fp-amWv. JpÀ-B<sup>-3</sup> A-h-X-  
 cn<sup>-</sup>,n<sup>-</sup> hn-izm-kaÃ A-h-cp-sS I<sup>-®</sup>nÂ C-kvemw. Cu aX-s<sup>-</sup> tl-h-eamb \_m-ly-  
 cq-]-<sup>-</sup>nÂ am{Xw a-\-Ên-em-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶hÀ ]-S<sup>-</sup>p--mjn-b aX-s<sup>-</sup>-bmWv A-hÀ i-  
 coA-Xv F-¶p hn-fn-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶Xv, hn-ip<sup>-2</sup> JpÀ-B-\n-se \n-b-a§-sf AÃ. JpÀ-B<sup>-3</sup> D-  
 bÀ<sup>-</sup>n<sup>-</sup>,n-Sn-<sup>-</sup>ip¶ aq-ey-§-sf-lp-dnt<sup>-</sup>m A-Xn-sâ A-[ym-]-\§-sf lp-dnt<sup>-</sup>m A-  
 hÀ A-Ú-cmWv. F-¶mÂ A-Ô-hn-izm-kn-l-fpsS hym-P-aX-s<sup>-</sup> kw-\_Ôn<sup>-</sup>p-Å  
 FÃm Úm-\hpw A-hÀ-<sup>-</sup>ip-v. Cu hym-P-aX-s<sup>-</sup> hn-aÀ-in-<sup>-</sup>ip-t¼mÄ A-hÀ l-cp-  
 Xp-¶-Xv, b-YmÀ<sup>-°</sup> C-kvem-an-s\ -bm-Wv X§Ä hn-aÀ-in-<sup>-</sup>ip¶-Xv F-¶mWv.  
 C-XÄ b-YmÀ<sup>-°</sup> C-kvem-sa-¶p ]-d<sup>-a</sup>mepw A-hÀ hn-iz-kn-jnÄ. A-Ô-hn-izm-  
 k-§-fp-sS {}-Nm-c-l-cpsS hym-P-a-X-t<sup>-</sup>m-Sm-Wv Cu C-kv emw hn-aÀ-i-  
 lÀ-<sup>-</sup>iv lq-SpXÂ A-Sp<sup>-</sup>,w. C-Xv XoÀ<sup>-</sup>-bm-bpw Kp-cp-X-cam-b ]n-g-hm-Wv.

B-i-b-]-cam-b hn-tbm-Pn<sup>-</sup>,p-lÄ aqew C-<sup>-</sup>iq«À C-kvem-an-s\ -Xn-c-  
 sÃ-|nÂ, a-X<sup>-</sup>o<sup>-</sup>lcX kr-ãn-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶ A-Ô-Im-c<sup>-</sup>n-\v H-c-dp-Xn D--m-l-W-sa¶v  
 B-{K-l<sup>-</sup>n-<sup>-</sup>ip-l-bpw sNçp-¶p-sh-|nÂ A-hÀ XoÀ<sup>-</sup>-bmbpw A-hÀ C-Xp hn-iz-  
 kn-t<sup>-</sup> a-Xn-bmhq. a-X<sup>-</sup>o<sup>-</sup>l-c-cp-sS aXw C-kv emaÃ. ap-kv enw-lÄ-<sup>-</sup>iv JpÀ-  
 B<sup>3</sup> X-s¶ a-Xn-bm-hp-¶-XmWv. JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn tbm-Pn-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶p-sh-|nÂ l-  
 Zo-kp-lfpw k-Xyhpw hn-izm-k-tbm-Ky-hp-am-Wv. F-¶mÂ JpÀ-B-\p-am-  
 bn tbm-Pn-<sup>-</sup>jm<sup>-</sup> H-cp l-Zo-kn\pw C-kvem-anÂ C-S-anÄ. JpÀ-B-\nÂ C-kv-  
 em-ans\ l-s--<sup>-</sup>m-\m-Im<sup>-</sup> H-cp ap-kvenw, b-YmÀ<sup>-°</sup>-<sup>-</sup>nÂ Xn-c-bp¶-Xv a-  
 sãm-cp a-X-s<sup>-</sup>-bpw i-co-A-Xn-s\ -bp-amWv. A-Xml-s« C-kvem-aÃ-Xm-  
 \pw.

**b-YmÀ<sup>-°</sup> i-coA-Xv JpÀ-B-\n-l ]-cn-t{}-fy<sup>-</sup>nÂ**

"ico-A" F-¶ ]-Z<sup>-</sup>n-sâ `m-jmÀ<sup>-°</sup>w h-gn F-¶mWv. H-cp ap-kven-an-\v JpÀ-  
 B<sup>3</sup> hm-bn<sup>-</sup>p-slm--v hfsc F-fp<sup>-</sup>,w B amÀ-æw l-s--<sup>-</sup>mw. hf-sc lp-d<sup>-</sup>p-Im-cy-  
 §-tf JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n-jn<sup>-2</sup>-am-i-s<sup>-</sup>,«n«p-Åq. A-h-bml-s« hf-sc J-Pn-X-am-bn  
 JpÀ-B-\nÂ ]-cm-aÀ-in-i-s<sup>-</sup>,«n«p-ap-v. D-Zm-l-c-W<sup>-</sup>n-\v slm-e-]m-Xlw,  
 hy<sup>-</sup>n-Nmcw, ]-en-i, ]-¶n-bnd<sup>-</sup>n Xn¶Â, c-à-]m-\w Xp-S§n-b Im-cy-§Ä  
 JpÀ-B-\nÂ hn-e-i-s<sup>-</sup>,« Im-cy-§-fm-bn hy-à-am-bn ]-cm-aÀ-in-i-s<sup>-</sup>,«n-cn-  
 ip¶p. JpÀ-B-sâ H-cp k-hn-ti-j-X-bm-WnXv. X-§-fp-sS Cw-Kn-X-§Ä-i-\p-k-  
 cn<sup>-</sup>v JpÀ-B-\n-l kq-à§-sf hym-Jym-\n<sup>-</sup>v \n-tcm-[-§-tfÀ-s<sup>-</sup>,Sp<sup>-</sup>p-¶hÀ A-



h-cp-sS A-\p-am-\-šÄ am-{X-am-Wv ]-S-¨p-hn-Sp-¶Xv. \n-jn-2-šÄ F-s´m-  
si-bm-sW-¶v ssZ-hw kp-hy-àam-b hm-N-l-š-fn-Â sh-fn-s,-Sp-¯n-bn-«p-  
-tÃm.

"ihw, c-àw, ]-¶n-bn-d¨n, AÃm-lp-hÃm-¯h-cp-sS t]-cp-¨-cn-¨-dp-i-s,«-Xv  
C-h am-{X-am-W-h³ \n-šÄ-iv \n-jn-2-am-in-bn-«p-ÅXv. (JpÀ-B³ 2: 173)

\n-b-a-]-cam-b Im-cyš-sf \n-jn-2-am-ip-¶ H-cp hn-`m-Kw P-\-šÄ `m-hn-  
bnÂ D--m-lp-sa-¶v AÃmlp JpÀ-B-\n-eq-sS {}-Jym-]n-¨-XmWv. "C-Xv A-  
\p-h-Z-\o-b-am-Wv C-Xv \n-jn-2-am-Wv F-¶nš-s\ AÃm-lp-hn-sâ t]-cnÂ  
\p-W ]-S-¨p--m-ip-¶-Xn-\m-bn \m-hnÂ h-cp-¶-sXm-si \n-šÄ ]p-e-¼-  
cpXv. AÃm-lp-hn-sâ t]-cnÂ hym-Pw sa-\-ap--m-ip-¶-hÀ hn-P-bn-ipl-tb  
sN-¿nÃ." (JpÀB³ 16: 116)

AÃm-lp-hn-sâ t]-cnÂ lf-hv ]-d-bp-¶ A-t\lw k-aq-lšÄ {}-hm-N-l Im-  
e-ti-jw D--m-bn-«p--v. JpÀB-s\ X-š-fp-sS h-gn-Im-«n-bm-bn kzo-l-cn-  
im¯ B k-aq-l-šÄ-iv A-hÀ-in-ã-s,« Im-cy-šÄ \n-b-ahpw \n-b-a-hn-cp-2-  
hp-am-bn {}-Jym-]n-ijmw. F-¶mÂ Nn-e k-aq-l-š-fp-sS k-hn-ti-j-X-lÄ AÃm-  
lp {}-tXy-lw F-Sp-¯p-]-d-bp-¶p. A-hÀ \n-jn-2-h-kv-Xpi-sf \n-b-a-hn-t[-b-  
am-ip¶p. AÃm-lp ]-d-bp-¶p.

" AÃtbn k-Xy-hn-izm-kn-lsf, AÃm-lp A-\p-h-Zn-¨p X-¶ D-¯-a h-kv-Xp-jÄ  
\n-šÄ \n-jn-2-am-i-cpXv. ]-cn-[n ew-Ln-ip-l-bp-a-cpXv. A-Xn-cp-hn-Sp-  
¶h-sc AÃm-lp kv-t\ln-ipl-tb CÃ. (hn. JpÀB³ 5: 87)

i-co-A-Xn-sâ t]-cnÂ \-S-am-Sp-¶ Im-S³ \nbakw-hn-[m-\š-sf ]cn-  
tim-[n-ip-l-bm-sW-!nÂ A-sXm¶pw C-kvem-ap-am-bn H¯p-t]m-lp-¶-X-  
sÃ-¶v \-ap-iv kp-Xcmw t\_m-[y-am-lpw. \n-b-a-hn-t[-bam-b Im-cyš-sf X-  
šÄ-ip-th-n \n-b-a-hn-cp-2-am-ip-lbpw sN-¿p-¶ A¯-cw B-fp-l-fp-sS sN-  
bv-Xn-lÄ C-kvem-an-Â \n-¶v G-sd A-l-se-bmWv.

BZyw i-coA-Xv F´m-sW-¶v ]cn-tim-[n-ijmw. a-säm-cp coXnbnÂ ]-  
d-ªmÂ JpÀB-sâ i-cnbn-b amÀ-ª-am-W-Xv. JpÀ-B-³ hn-`m-h-\ sN-¿p¶  
ico-A kv-t\l-hpw, B-Z-chpw A-\p-l-¼-bpw FÃm hn-`m-Kw P-\-š-fp-  
sSbpw kw-c-£-W-hp-amWv. JpÀ-B-\n-se i-coA-Xv P-\m-[n-]-Xy-¯n-\pw,  
B-hn-jv-Im-c-kzm-X-{-¯n-\p th--nbpw B-lzm-\w sN-¿p¶p. JpÀ-B³ hn-`m-

h-\ sN-ÿp-¶ i-coA-Xv {}-Im-cw, P-\-§Ä Úm-\n-l-fpw, hn-Zym-k-¼-¶-cpw, Xp-d-¶-a-\-Êp-Å-h-cpw, C-X-c B-i-b-§-sf-bpw A-`n-{}m-b-§-sfbpw am-\n- ip-¶-h-cp-am-Wv. k´p-ãcpw ]-cn-jv-lr-X-cpw D-¶-X kz`mhKp-W-§-fp-sS D-S-a-lfpw ip-`m-]v-Xn-hn-izm-kn-lfpw l-e-, im-kv-{Xw, ku-lmÀ-²w F-¶nh-sb hn-e-a-Xn-ip-¶-h-cp-amWv. A-hn-sS hn-tZz-j-`nt\m A-k-ln-jv-Wp-X-bvtjm kw-L-«-\-`nt\m bp-²-`nt\m tk-Ñm-[n-]-Xy-`nt\m `o-j-Wn-bvtjm tlm-]-`nt\m A-Xr-]v-Xn-bvtjm C-S-anÄ.

Cu \nÀ-h-N-\-nÂ H-Xp-§p-¶ G-sX-!nepw H-cp C-kveman-l cmPyw C-¶v tem-l-`p-t-m? XoÀ-`-bm-bpw Im-WnÄ. Cu i-coA-Xv {}-hm-N-l Im-ew ap-XÄ-tj \-S-,n-em-i-s,-«n-«nÄ. i-coA-Xv \n-b-a-§Ä \-S-,n-em-ip-¶p F-¶p A-h-lm-i-s,-Sp-¶ cm-Py-§Ä k-Xy-`nÂ hy-Xykv-X Xo-{hnm-Z {Kq-]p-lÄ C-kvem-an-sâ t]-cnÄ A-Sn-t`Ä-,n-ip¶ -{`m-´³ a-Xm-i-b-§-fm-Wv i-coA-Xv F-¶ t]-cnÄ \-S-,m-jn-sjm--n-cn-]p-¶-Xv. C-Xn-\p th--n JpÀB-s\ A-h-K-Wn-`v hymPl-Zo-kpl-sf A-hÀ A-h-ew-`n-ip--¶p. XpÀjn ssZ-h-im-kv-{X-Ú\m-b {}-^kÀ bm-kÀ \qcn Hm-kv-XpÀ-ln-sâ ]-cm-aÀ-iw C-hn-sS {i-t²-b-amWv.

"F´p-slm--m-Wv A-hÀ C-kvem-an-s\ lp-dn-`v ]-d-bm-sX i-co-A-Xn-s\ lp-dn-`p ]-d-bp-¶Xv. Im-c-Ww, C-kvem-an-s\ kw-\_-Ôn-`v kw-km-cn-`mÂ A-h-cp-sS A-h-lm-i-hm-Z-§Ä JpÀB³-slm--v A-hÀ-]v sX-fn-bn-tj--n-h-cpw. ssZ-h-`n-sâ t]-cnÄ h-©-\ \-S-`p-¶-hÀ]v X-§Ä A-h-lm-i-s,-Sp-¶ a-X-`n-\v th--n JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n-¶p sX-fnhp-slm--p-h-cm³ km-[n-jnÄ. i-coA-Xv F-¶ \n-e-bnÂ H-cp {}-iv\-s- k-ao-]n-ip-t¼mÄ A-hÀ-j-Xn-s\ X-§Ä-jn-ã-s,-Sp-¶ co-Xn-bnÂ F-§n-s\bpw hym-Jym-\n-jmw. A-Xn-\v th--{X kz-olmcy-X e-`n-jm-sX h-cp-t¼mÄ, A-hÀ C-§-s\]-d³p-slm-v X-§-fp-sS a-Xw A-Sn-t`Ä-,n-ip-l-bmbn. "C-Xm-Wv D-e-am-jÄ Øn-co-l-cn-]p-¶ ap-kvenw k-aq-l-`n-sâ G-tlm-]n-` A-`n-{}m-bw C-Pv-amAv. C-Xm-Wv \-½p-sS ]qÀ-hn-lÄ Xo-cp-am-\n-`Xpw ap-kvenw-lÄ \q-äm--p-l-fm-bn sN-bvXp-t]m-cp-¶-Xpw. i-co-A-Xn-s\ C-kv em-ap-am-bn k-ao-l-cn-]m-\p-Å A-h-cpsS {iaw e-ÿ-an-Sp¶-Xv JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn s]m-cp-`-s,-Sm-` \n-ch-[n \n-b-a§-sf C-kv em-an-sâ t]-cn-ep-Å B-Nm-c-§-fm-jn sl-«n-hm-gn]p-l F-¶-XmWv. Cu sbm-cp [m-c BZyw i-co-A-Xn-s\ hn-izm-k-hp-am-bn km-ay-s,-Sp-`p-lbpw ]n-¶lo-Sv JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n¶Ä, a-dn-`v Im-e-l-c-W-s,-« ^n-Jvln {K-Ù-§-fnÂ \n-¶p kzo-l-cn-`Xm-b bp-àn-c-ln-Xam-b \n-b-a-§Ä ap-t¶m-«p-h-bv-

ip-lbpw sN-çpw. (Yasar Nuri Oxturk, Deceiving About God, Yeni Boyut Press)

i-coA-Xv \-S-,n-em-ijp-¶p F-¶ t]-cnÂ t]-cnÂ hn-tZz-jhpw A-{l-ahpw A-gn-¨p-hn-Sp¶ hn-`m-K-§-sf-lp-dn-¨m-Wv Xp-SÀ A-[ym-b-§-fnÂ {}-Xn-]m-Zn-ijp-¶-Xv. X-§Ä-iv amÀ-æ-ZÀ-i-\-am-bn A-hÀ A-h-ew-\_n-ijp-¶ hym-P-l-Zo-kplÄ Hm-tcm-t¶m-tcm-¶m-bn \-ap-iv ]cn-tim-[n-ijmw. JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n-¶v F{Xtbm A-l-se-bm-Wv C-hÀ ]-d-bp¶ i-coA-Xv F-¶pw \-ap-iv Im-Wmw. A-Xn-s\ H-cn-iejpw C-kv em-an-l i-coA-Xv F-¶p hn-ti-jn-,n-ijm<sup>3</sup> km-[yaÄ.

**JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> hn-`m-h-\ sN-çp-¶ b-YmÂ° ico-AXv H-cp cm-Py-¨n-\v k-w-`m-h-\ sN-çp-¶Xv;**

C-kvem-an-sâ b-YmÂ° i-co-A-Xv G-sX-!nepw H-cp \m-«nÂ {}m\_-ey-¨n-ep--m-bn-cp-¶p-sh-!nÂ A-sX-§-s\bn-cn-ijpw? im-kv-{X-¨n-sâbpw l-e-bp-sSbpw Im-cy-¨nÂ B \m-Sv G-sd ]p-tcm-K-an-¨n-cn-ijpw. D-bÀ-¶ hn-Zym-`ym-khpw Po-hn-X\ne-hm-c-hp-apÅ P-\-§-Ä ]-c-kv]cw kv-t\l-¨nepw k-a-[m-\-¨nepw hÀ-¨n-ijpw. B cmPyw k-am-[m-\-¨n-sâbpw kv-t\l-¨n-sâ-bpw kw-c-£-l-cm-bn-cn-ijpw. A-XnÂ {ln-kv-Xym-\n-lfpw Pq-X<sup>3</sup>-amcpw \n-co-iz-c-hm-Zn-lfpw D--m-lpw. hy-Xykv-X B-i-b-K-Xn-l-fp-Å-\m-\m-PmXn P-\-§fpw B cm-Py-¨v kp-lr-¨p-j-fm-bn ]-cn-K-Wn-j-s,-Sp-lbpw B-Z-cn-j-s,-Sp-lbpw sN-çpw. teml-¨v k-t´m-jhpw k-am-[m-\hpw ]p-e-cm<sup>3</sup> th--n-bm-bn-cn-ijpw A-Xv \n-e-slm-Åp-¶-Xv. kz-´-s-¨-lp-dn-¨p Nn-´n-ijp-¶-Xn\pap-t¼ B-h-iy-ijm-sc lp-dn-¨m-bn-cn-ijpw A-Xnsâ Nn-´. am-{X-aÄ A-h-cp-sS {}-iv-\§Ä-ijpÅ ]-cn-lm-c-§Ä \nÀ-tZ-in-ijp-lbpw sN-çpw. B cm-Py-\n-hm-knlÄ k´p-äcpw sF-iz-cy-hm<sup>3</sup>-amcpam-bn-cn-ijpw. D-bÀ-¶ kz-`m-h-Kp-W-§Ä-ijp-S-a-lfmb B cm-Py-\n-hm-knlÄ G-sd ]p-tcm-K-Xn-bmÀ-Pn-¨-h-cpw ]-cn-jv-lr-X-cp-am-bn-cn-ijpw. BÀ-ijpw X-§-fp-sS A-`n-{}m-b-§Ä {}-l-Sn-,n-ijm-\pÅ kzm-X-{'y-ap--m-bn-cn-ijpw. ssl-tç-ä-tam, B-t£-]-tam, A-k-ln-jv-Wp-Xtbm A-{l-atam D--m-bn-cn-ijnÄ. hn-`h-§Ä lp-¶p-lq-«-s,-Sp-l-tbm ]q-gv-¨n-sh-bv-j-s,-Sp-l-tbm CÄ. JpÀ-B-<sup>3</sup> hn-

`m-h-\ sN-çp¶ Po-hn-X-co-Xn Z-cn-{Z-sc kw-c-En-ìp-¶Xpw kz-'s-t]m-se a-äp-Å-h-cpw ]-cn-K-Wn-ìs,Sp-¶-Xp-am-bn-cn-ìpw. A-hn-sS Z-cn-{Z-cp-m-lnÃ. A-c-sam-cp `c-W-{l-a-nÂ tem-l-n-se kle a-\p-jycpw k-t'm-j-t-m-sS Po-hn-ìp-lbpw tem-l-cm-{ã§Ä A-XnÂ k-t'm-jn-ìp-lbpw sN-çpw.

taÂ-hn-h-cn- k-hn-ti-j-X-lÄ C¶v \n-e-hn-ep-Å G-sX-ìnepw H-cp "C-kvem-an-lv dn-]-»n-lv" am-bn Xm-c-Xayw sN-çp-¶]-Éw C-h c--n-\p-an-S-bn-epÅ hen-b A'-cw hy-à-am-lpw. C-¶v i-co-A-Xn-sâ t]-cp ]d-äv \n-e-hn-ep-Å `c-W-{l-a§fnÂ A-[n-lhpw C-kvem-anl i-co-AXÃ. C-kv em-an-l i-coA-Xv {}-lm-c-ap-Å P-\-Po-hn-Xw km-[y-am-l-W-sa-ìnÂ a-X-n-sâ-t]-cn-ep-Å kle A-Ô-hn-izm-k-§-sfbpw ssl-sçm-gn-bp-lbpw JpÀ-B³ t{]m-Õm-ln-,n- FÃm k-Zv-Kp-W-§fpw t\ -Sn-sb-Sp-ìp-lbpw th-Ww.

taÂ{]-kv-Xm-hn-{}-lmcw, lm-cy-§Ä hcW-sa-ìnÂ, {}-kvXpX cm-Py-n-sâ X-e-h³ ]qÀ-®-ambpw JpÀ-B-sâ lÄ-, -lÄ A-\p-k-cn-`v {}-hÀ-n-ìp-¶ B-fm-lWw. A-t±-l-n-sâ {}-hÀ- -\ -§Ä H-cp lm-c-W-h-imepw A-Ô-hn-izm-k-n-\-\p-kr-X-am-bn-ìqSm. JpÀ-B³ hn-`m-h-\ sN-çp-¶ H-cp t\ -Xm-hv aq-¶v k-hn-ti-j-Kp-W-§-fp-Å Hcmfm-bn-cn-ìWw. A-bmÄ Zo-\m-\p-l-¼-. \pw \o-Xn-am-\pw P-\-lo-b-\p-am-bn-cn-ì-Ww. C-cw k-hn-ti-j-Kp-W-§-fn-eq-sS- am-{Xta H-cp `c-W-lÄ-`m-hn-\v hn-izmky-X t\ -Sn-sb-Sp-ìm-\mlq. JpÀ-B³ t{]m-Õm-ln-,n-ìp-¶ C-cw [mÀ-an-l-aq-ey-§Ä A-\p-im-kn-ìp-¶ H-cp `c-W-lÄ-`m-hn-\p lo-gn-Â am-{Xta, ap-¼v H-cn-ì-epw l-n-Âm-`-hn-[-ap-Å Xn-l-hmÀ¶ kzm-X-{yw P-\-§Äìv A-\p-`-hn-ìm³ l-gnbq. C-kv em-an-lam-b H-cp lÄ-, -\ -bpw H-cm-fp-sS taepw A-Sn-t-Â- ,n-ìmhXÃ. H-tcm-cp-`Àìpw A-h-c-h-cpsS hn-izm-k-n\pw t\_m-[y-n-\a-\p-k-cn-`v {}-hÀ-n-ìm-\p-Å kzm-X-{yw \Â-l-s,-SWw. H-cmÄìpw {}-tXy-l ]-cn-K-W-\-bnÃ. G-hcpw Hcp-t]m-se ]-cn-K-Wn-ìs,-Spw. \o-Xn FÃm-hÀìpw Xp-ey-am-bn ho-Xn-ìs,-S-Ww. **AÃtbn k-Xy-hn-izm-knl-tf \n-§Ä \o-Xn \-S-`p-¶-h-cpw AÃm-lp-hn-\v th--n kmÉyw h-ln-ìp-¶-h-cpw B-bn-cn-ìp-hn³. AtXm \n-§Ätìm \n-§-fp-sS \n-§-fp-sS am-Xm-]n-Xm-ìÄtìm \_-Ôp-ìÄ-tìm F-Xn-cm-bn-cp-¶]mepw i-cn."** (JpÀB³ 4: 135) Nn-e-t,mÄ \o-Xn ap-kv enw-lÄ-sì-Xn-cn-em-sb-¶]p-an-cn-ìpw. F-¶]n-cp-¶]mÄ-Xs¶]bpw \oXn-sbm-sSm-,w \n-e-slm-Åp-hm-\m-Wv hn. JpÀB-sâ B-lzm-\w.

H-cp ap-kv enw `À-Wm-[n-lmcn F-t,mgpw kv-t\ -lhpw ku-lr-Z-hpw

Du-«n-bp-d-,n-ijp-hm-\m-bn-cni-Ww ]-cn-{i-an-tj--Xv. Im-c-Ww, hnhn-[ a-X-š-fpw th-Z{K-Ù-šfpw a-\p-jy-cp-w kzÀ-æ-hp-w kr-ãñ-j-s,-«n-cn-ijp-¶Xv B kv-t\lw F-¶ Im-c-W-<sup>-</sup>m-emWv. kv-t\lw \n-e-\nÂ-ijp-¶ H-cp k-aq-l-<sup>-</sup>nÂ le-lw AÀ-Y-iq-\y-amWv. A-hn-sS H-cm-fp-sSbpw kzm-X-{yhpw A-h-Im-i-šfpw l-\n-i-s,-Sp-l-bnÃ. A-hn-sS G-hcpw Hcp-t]m-se ]-cn-K-Wn-i-s,-Spw. i-{Xp-Xbpw A-\o-Xnbpw kv-t\l-cm-ln-Xyhpw k-aq-l-<sup>-</sup>nÂ \n-¶lv \nÀ-amÀÖ-\w sN-ç-s,-Sp-¶-tXmsS kw-LÀ-j-<sup>-</sup>n-sâbpw l-e-l-<sup>-</sup>n-sâbpw A-<sup>-</sup>co-£w Xm-t\ CÃm-Xm-lp¶p.

B-b-Xn-\mÂ i-co-A-Xn-s\ a-\Ên-em-ijm<sup>3</sup>, \mw JpÀ-B-\n-te-ijm-Wv t\m-tj--Xv, i-coA-Xv \nb-aw \-S-,m-ijp-¶p F-¶-h-Im-i-s,-Sp-¶ cm-Py-š-fn-te-ijÃ. C-kvemw hn-ip-<sup>2</sup> JpÀ-B-\n-eq-sS-bm-Wv A-h-XoÀ-<sup>®</sup>-am-bXv. A-Xn-\mÂ C-kveman-l i-co-A-XpÅ-Xv JpÀ-B-\n-emWv. A-XnÂ \n-¶lm-Wv i-co-A-Xn-s\ a-\Ên-em-tj--Xv. JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> hn-<sup>-</sup>m-h-\ sN-çp¶ \o-Xnbpw P-\m-[n-]-Xyhpw kzm-X-{yhpw ]p-e-cm-<sup>-</sup> H-cp \mSn\ v H-cn-iejpw i-co-A-Xv \-S-,nÂ-h-cp-<sup>-</sup>p-¶ Im-cy-<sup>-</sup>nÂ H-cn-iejpw H-cp a-Xr-l-bm-Im<sup>3</sup> km-[y-aÃ. "C¶ cm-Py-<sup>-</sup>v i-coAXv C-š-s\ -bm-Wv \-S-,n-em-i-s,-«Xv. AXp-slm--v C-tXm-sSm,w C-kvemw Im-S<sup>3</sup> \n-b-a-šfpw slm--p-h-cpw." F-¶p ]d-<sup>a</sup>p Cu hy-h-Øn-Xn-sb a-äp-Å-hÀ-iv ]-cn-N-b-s,-Sp-<sup>-</sup>p-¶Xv sX-äm-bn-cn-ijpw. C-hn-sS B-tcm-]n-i-s,-Sp-¶ \-c-W-kw-hn-[m-\w sXäm-b kw-hn-[m-\-am-Wv. C-<sup>-</sup>cw Nne \-c-W-m-[n-Imcni-fmÂ C-<sup>-</sup>cw ImS<sup>3</sup> \n-b-a-šÄ C-kveman-sâ t]-cp-]d<sup>a</sup>v A-Sn-t<sup>-</sup>Â-,n-i-s,-Sp-l-bmWv. JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> hn-<sup>-</sup>m-h-\ sN-çp-¶ \-c-W-kw-hn-[m-\w H-cn-iejpw C-XÃ.

JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> ap-t¶m-«p-sh-bv-ijp¶ b-YmÀ-<sup>°</sup> i-co-A-Xv \-S-,nÂ h-cp-<sup>-</sup>p-¶-Xn-ep--m-lp¶ ho-gv-N, (JpÀ-B-\ml-s« b-YmÀ-<sup>°</sup>-<sup>-</sup>nÂ k-<sup>-</sup>p-ãñbpw k-am-[m-\-hp-am-Wv slm--p-h-cni) i-co-A-Xn-sâ t]-cnÂ A-]-cn-jv-lr-Xam-b \n-b-a-kw-hn-[m-\-s<sup>-</sup>-bm-Wv {}-Xn-\n-[o-l-cn-i-s,-Sm<sup>3</sup> C-S-bm-ijpw. A-Xml-s« A-tšb-äw t]-Z-l-c-hp-am-Wv. i-coA-Xv sXäm-b cq]-<sup>-</sup>nÂ {}-Xn-\n-[o-l-cn-i-s,-Sp-¶-Xn-\v C-kveman-s\ ]-gn-ijp-¶-XnÂ AÀ-<sup>°</sup>-anÃ. C-kv em-an-s\ ]-gn-ijp-¶-hÀ, b-YmÀ-<sup>°</sup>-<sup>-</sup>nÂ, a-X-au-en-l-hm-Z-<sup>-</sup>n\pw A-{l-a-<sup>-</sup>n\pw Im-S<sup>3</sup>- \n-b-a-šÄ-ijp-ap-Å ]-cn-Im-c-am-bn C-kv em-an-s\ X-s¶-bmWv CÃm-bv-a sN-çm<sup>3</sup> -{i-an-ijp-¶-Xv. C-kveman-s\ ZpÀ-<sup>°</sup>-e-s,-Sp-<sup>-</sup>n, Xo-{h-hm-Z-t<sup>-</sup>m-Sv ar-Zphm-b k-ao]-\w kzo-l-cn-ijp-l-bm-WhÀ. C-kveman-sâ t]-cnÂ {}-N-cn-,n-i-s,-Sp-¶ sXäm-b hn-izm-k-š-sfbpw Xo-{h-hm-Z-B-ibš-sf-bpw CÃm-Xm-ijm<sup>3</sup> A-hÀ D-¶-bn-ijp¶ B-tcm-]-W-šÄ-tjm A-hÀ \nÀ-½n-ijp-¶ B-

bp-[-ŞÄtjm l-gn-bnÃ. i-cnbn-b C-kv em-an-s\ a-\Ên-em-ijp-¶-Xn-eq-sS  
am-{X-ta A-Xv \nÀ-amÀÖ-\w sN-ç-s,Sq. C-hn-sS {}-iv\w, sXäm-b hn-izm-  
k-am-Wv. sXäm-b hn-izm-k-s\ \o-ijm-\mhp-l, XÂ-Øm\-\v i-cnbn-b hn-  
izmk-s\ {}-Xn-jvTn"p-slm--p-am-{X-am-Wv.

Pn-lm-Zv F-¶ Ad-\_n ]-Zw Pp|pZ F-¶ ]-Z-ñÂ \n-¶v \n-jv-,¶-  
ambXmWv. A-Xn-sâ `m-jmÀ°w, {}-b-Xv-\n-ijp-l, A-[zm-\n-ijp-l, Øn-tcm-  
Õm-l-t`m-sS {}-hÀ`n-slm--n-cn|pl F-s¶m-sj-bm-Wv. B-ß\ n-b-{'-W-  
`n\pw Pn-lm-Zv F-¶p ]-d-bpw. Cu \nÀ-h-N-\-Ş-fp-sS A-Sn-Øm-\-ñÂ Pn-  
lm-Zv sNçp-l F-¶-Xn-\À°w, F-XnÀ-l-£n-sb A-dn-bnijp-l F-¶mWv. P-\Ş-sf  
b-YmÀ° [mÀ-an-l-aq-ey-ŞÄ ]Tn-,n"p-slm-Sp-ijp-lbpw Xn³-a-bnÂ \n-¶p  
A-l-äp-lbpw sNçp-l F-¶-XmWv. AŞ-s\ h-cp-t¼mÄ, H-cp ap-kvenw k-Zm-  
Nm-c-aq-ey-Ş-fn-te-iv kz's\ kz-bw \-S-`p-lbpw sh-dp-,n-sâbpw tlm-]-  
`n³-scbpw ]m-Y-bnÂ \n-¶v kz's\ \n-b-{'-n"p \n-À-`p-l-bp-amWv. a-säm-  
cp `m-j-bnÂ ]-d-ªmÄ, H-cp ap-kvenw Pn-lm-ZnÂ GÀ-s,-Sp-l F-¶mÄ H-  
cp-h-i`v, kz'-s\ B-ß\ n-b-{'-W-`n\p ]-cn-io-en-,n-ijp-lbpw a-dp-hi-`v a-  
äp-Åh-sc k-Xyhpw [À-½hpw ]Tn-,n-ijp-lbpw sNçpl F-¶XmWv. X-sâ  
[mÀan-l k-Zm-Nm-c-aq-ey-Ş-fn-ep-sS kv-t\lhpw k-am-[m-\hpw lm-cp-  
Wyhpw a-äp-Å-hÄjv ]-lÀ-¶p\Â-lnbpw P-\Ş-sf Xn--l-fnÂ \n-¶v A-l-em³  
t{}-cn-,n"pw A-bmÄ H-cp A-\p-l-cWo-b am-Xr-l-bm-bn am-dp-¶p  
F¶Xm-Wv.

P-lv-Zv F-¶ ]Zw JpÀ-B-\nÂ Cu-bÀ°-`n-eÃm-sX D-]-tbm-Kn-`n-«nÃ.  
JpÀ-B-\m-Wv R-Ş-fp-sS A-h-ew-\_w F-¶p ]dªv Pn-lm-Zn-sâ t]-cnÂ lq-«-  
s]m-e-lÄ \-S-`p-¶-hÀ H-¶p-lnÂ lf-hv ]-d-bp-l-tbm P-\Ş-sf h-gn-sX-än-ijp-  
l-tbm BWv.

C-t,mÄ Pn-lm-Zn-sâ t]-cnÂ a-\p-jy-sc lq-«-s]m-e sN-çp-¶-h-cpw,  
B-ß-lXym kv-lzm-Up \-S-`p-¶-h-cpw bp-²-`n-\v Xncn-slm-fp-¶-h-cpw  
JpÀ-B-\nl ho-£-W-`nÂ, b-YmÀ°-`nÂ slmSn-b ]m-]-am-Wv sN-çp-¶-Xv.  
JpÀB-\v hn-cp-²-am-bm-Wv XŞÄ {}-hÀ`n-ijp-¶-sX-¶ Imcyw t]mepw A-  
hÀ-j-dn-bn-sÃ-¶-XmWv G-sd l-ãw. A-hÀ-jv A-h-cp-tSXm-b hn-im-k-ap-v.  
A-XnÂ kv-t\l-`n\pw lm-cp-Wy-`n\pw km-tlm-Z-cy-`n\pw ku-µ-cy-  
`n\pw C-S-anÃ. ]-lcw sh-dp,pw hn-tZz-jhpw A-Ú-X-bpw `o-l-c-X-bp-am-  
Wv A-hn-sS Øm-\w- ]n-Sn-`n-cn-ijp-¶Xv. C-`cw hn-izm-k-K-Xn-lÄ sh-`p-  
]p-eÀ-`p-¶- H-cphsâ ssl-çnÂ H-cp tXm-iv \Â-ln-bn«v, Cu k-aq-lw \-½p-  
sS i-{Xp-{X-ij-fmWv,v Ah-sc A-[l-an-t"ijp-l" F-¶p ]-d-bm³ F-fp-,amWv. H-

cp k-aq-l-ñ hn-tZz-jw lp-ñ-sh-bv-ìj\pw Ah-sc sh-dp-,n-sâbpw ssh-  
cm-Ky-ñ-sâbpw k-aq-l-am-ìj am-äm-\pw F-fp-,am-Wv.

X-š-fp-sS A-{l-a-}-hÀ-ñ-\-šÄ-ìpÅ A-h-cp-sS Rym-bo-lc-Ww Nn-e l-  
Å l-Zo-kp-l-fmWv. bp-²-ñ-sâ t]-cnÅ A-hÀ ZpÀ-hym-Jym-\w sN-ìp-¶  
JpÀ-B\ñ-l kq-à-šÄ hn-i-Z-am-bn hcpwA-[ym-b-š-fnÅ {}-Xn-]m-Zn-ìp-¶p-  
-v. C-hn-sS H-cp Imcyw hf-sc \-¶mbn HmÀ-½n-tj---Xp-v. a-X-au-en-l-  
hm-Zn-l-fnÅ A-[n-l-t]cpw A-Ú-X- aq-e-am-Wv A-Xn-{l-a-šÄ A-gn-''p-hn-  
Sp-¶-Xv F-¶-XmWXv. A-hÀ-ìv b-YmÀ-° hn-izm-kw F-s'-¶v A-dn-bnÅ. A-  
h-cn-e-[n-l-t]cpw JpÀ-B³ hm-bn-ìpl t]mepw sN-bv-Xn-«p--m-hnÅ. A-Xn-  
\mÅ, X-šÄ sN-ìp¶Xv Pn-lm-Zm-sW-¶p l-cpXn, a-\p-jy-sc slmÅp-¶hsc A-  
]-e-]n-ìp-¶-Xn-Å h-en-b AÀ-°-anÅ. Ahsc `o-j-Wn-s,-Sp-ñ X-S-hn-em-ìp-  
¶Xntem \m-Sp-l-S-`p-¶Xntem hen-b {}-tbm-P-\hp-anÅ. Imc-Ww, C-  
ìq«cpsS {}-iv-\w, A-hÀ JpÀ-B\pw AÅm-lp-hn-sâ \n-b-a-š-fpw b-Ym-hn-[n  
a-\-Ên-em-ìj-bn-«nÅ F-¶-Xm-Wv. C-Xm-Wv b-YmÀ-° {}-iv-\-sa-¶n-cnsj,  
\mw H-cp Imcyw Aw-Ko-l-cn-t'' a-Xn-bmhq. sXäm-b hn-Zym-`ym-kw  
\n-e-\nÅ-ìp-¶n-S-t`m-fw Imew, X-šÄ sN-ìp-¶-sXs'-¶v Xn-cn-''-dn-bm³ l-  
gn-bm-` Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-Ä D--m-bn-sim-t--bn-cn-ìpw. C-Xm-Wv b-YmÀ-°  
{-iv-\-sa-¶v H-cmÄ a-\-Ên-em-ìp-¶-]£w, Pn-lm-Zn-sâ t]-cnÅ A-{l-aw \-S-  
`p-¶-hÀ-ìv b-Ym-À-°-ñ th--Xv i-cnbn-b hn-Zy-`ym-k-am-Wv F-¶v A-  
bmÄìv t\_m-[y-am-lpw.

### **C-kvem-an-se bp-²hpw {}kvXp-X hn-j-b-ñse sX-äp-[m-c-W-lfpw**

JpÀ-B\ñ-se FÅm kp-à-š-fpw \ncp-]m-[nlw hn-iz-knip-l-bmWv H-cp ap-  
kven-an-sâ \_m-[y-X.

C-kvem-anÅ CÅm-` Im-cy-šÄ lq-«n-t`À-ìj³ {i-an-ìp¶ a-X-{`m-´³-am-cp-  
sS A-h-lm-i-hm-Z-š-fp-sS s]m-Å-`cw Xpd-¶p Im-«p-l F-¶ D-tZy-iy-t`m-  
sS-bmWv C-šs\sbm-cp X-e-sj-«v C-hn-sS kzo-l-cn-''-Xv. Cu a-X-{`m-´-m-  
cp-sS PÅ-,-\-šÄ Zp-cp-]-tbm-Kw sN-ìp-¶, Nne C-kvemw hn-aÀ-i-lÀ Nne  
JpÀ-B-³ kq-à-šÄ Im-e-l-c-W-s,-«p-sh-¶p A-h-lm-i-s,-Sp¶p. X-š-fp-sS hm-  
Z-ñ-\v D-t]m-Zv-\_-e-l-am-bn A-hÀ D-¶-bn-ìp-¶ kq-à-an-Xm-Wv.

"\mw H-cp kq-àw am-bv-''p-l-f-bp-¶p-sh-!ñ AY-hm a-d-,n-ìp-¶p-sh-  
!ñ A-Xnepw anl-''tXm Np-cp-šnb-Xv X-`p-ey-am-btXm XÅ-Øm\-\v A-  
h-X-cn-,n-ìp-¶-Xm-lp¶p. AÅm-lp FÅm-ñ\pw l-gn-hp-Å-h-s\-\v \n-šÄ

A-dn-<sup>a</sup>n-«n<sup>Ä</sup>-tbm" (hn. JpÀB<sup>3</sup> 2: 106)

JpÀ-B-s\Xn-cn<sup>Ä</sup> \m-hv h-f<sup>h</sup>À Cu kqà-s<sup>-</sup> ZpÀ-hym-Jym-\n<sup>-v</sup> X-š-fp-sS A-Ô-hn-izmk-s<sup>-</sup> A-c-jn-«p-d<sup>-</sup>,n-jm<sup>3</sup> {i-an-<sup>ip</sup>-l-bmWv. Cu kq-à-<sup>-</sup>nsâ ZpÀ-hym-Jym-\<sup>-</sup>n-eq-sS, hn-ip-<sup>2</sup> JpÀ-B-\nse Nn-e kq-àš-sf A-km-[p-hm-jm-sa-<sup>¶</sup>pw A-Xn-\<sup>p</sup> -]-l-c-am-bn hym-P- l-Zo-kp-l-sf D-]-tbm-Kn-jm-sa<sup>¶</sup>pw A-h<sup>Ä</sup> l-cp-Xp-<sup>¶</sup>p. a-dp-h-i<sup>-</sup>m-l-s«, Nne C-kv-emw-hn-cp<sup>2</sup>À, el-cn D-]-t<sup>m</sup>-Khpw bp-<sup>2</sup>-hp-am-bn <sup>-</sup>Ô-s<sup>-</sup>« JpÀ-B\l kq-àš<sup>Ä</sup> Im-e-l-c-W-s<sup>-</sup>«p-sh-<sup>¶</sup>v A-h-Im-i-s<sup>-</sup>«v A-Xnsâ t]-cn<sup>Ä</sup> ap-kvenw-l-Ä-jn-S-bn<sup>Ä</sup> `n-<sup>¶</sup>n<sup>-</sup>,p-m-jm<sup>3</sup> {i-an-<sup>ip</sup>-l-bmWv.

X-š-fp-sS X-e-Xn-cn-<sup>a</sup>- B-i-b-š<sup>Ä</sup>-<sup>ip</sup> sX-fn-hm-bp-<sup>2</sup>-cn-<sup>ip</sup>-<sup>¶</sup> Cu kq-à-<sup>-</sup>n-sâ b-Ym<sup>Ä</sup>-<sup>o</sup> Bi-bw C-š-s\bmWv. "\mw H-cp kq-àw \-kv-Jv sN-<sup>z</sup>p-t<sup>¼</sup>m<sup>Ä</sup>" F<sup>¶</sup> kq-à-<sup>-</sup>n-se "Bb-Xv" F-<sup>¶</sup> ]-Zw G-l-h-N-\-amWv. A-S-bmfw, A-Ûp-Xw F-<sup>¶</sup> A<sup>Ä</sup>-<sup>o</sup>-hp-ap--v "Bb-Xv" F-<sup>¶</sup> ]-Z-<sup>-</sup>n\v. JpÀ-B\l kq-à-š-sf<sup>-</sup>,än ]-d-bp-<sup>¶</sup>nS<sup>-</sup>v H-cn-S<sup>-</sup>pw hn-ip-<sup>2</sup> JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> "Bb-Xv" F-<sup>¶</sup> ]-Zw G-l-h-N-\-n<sup>Ä</sup> D-]-tbm-Kn-<sup>-</sup>n-«n<sup>Ä</sup>. "Bb-Xv" F-<sup>¶</sup> ]-Zw G-l-h-N-\-am-bn D-]-tbm-Kn-<sup>ip</sup>-t<sup>¼</sup>m-sg<sup>Ä</sup>mw A-Xn-sâ A<sup>Ä</sup>-<sup>o</sup>w F-t<sup>m</sup>mgpw sX-fnhv, A-S-bm-fw F-<sup>¶</sup>A<sup>Ä</sup>-<sup>o</sup>-<sup>-</sup>n-emWv. a-än-S-š-fn-se<sup>Ä</sup>mw "B-b-Xv" F-<sup>¶</sup> ]-Z-<sup>-</sup>nsâ A<sup>Ä</sup>-<sup>o</sup>w A-S-bm-fw, sX-fn-hv F-s<sup>¶</sup>m-sj-bmWv.

B-b-Xn-\m<sup>Ä</sup> C-hn-sS "BbXv" F-<sup>¶</sup> ]-Z-<sup>-</sup>n-sâ hnh£ JpÀ-B\l kq-à-š<sup>Ä</sup> F-<sup>¶</sup>Ä. ap<sup>3</sup>-Im-e-š-fn<sup>Ä</sup> l-gn-<sup>a</sup>p t]mb A-S-bmfw, sX-fnhv, \n-b-a-š<sup>Ä</sup> i-coA-Xv F-<sup>¶</sup>o A<sup>Ä</sup>-<sup>o</sup>-š-fn-emWv Cu ]-Zw C-hn-sS D-]-tbm-Kn-<sup>-</sup>n-cn-<sup>ip</sup>¶Xv. A-Xp-[-]-lmcw Cu hm-ly-<sup>-</sup>n-sâ B-i-bw, ap<sup>3</sup>-lme-<sup>-</sup>v th-Zw C-d-j-s<sup>-</sup>« PqX-ss{l-kv-X-h hn-<sup>m</sup>-K-š-fp-sS Nn-e ssZhn l hn-[n-lfpw \n-b-a-š-fpw Im-e-l-c-W-s<sup>-</sup>«p-sh-<sup>¶</sup>pw A-Xp t]m-ep-<sup>Ä</sup>tXm A-Xn-t\j-m<sup>Ä</sup> t<sup>-</sup>-Z-s<sup>-</sup>«tXm Bbh JpÀ-B\l-n-eq-sS A-h-X-cn-<sup>-</sup>n-<sup>-</sup>n-cn-<sup>ip</sup>-<sup>¶</sup>p-sh-<sup>¶</sup>p-amWv hn-h-£.

Cu kq-à-<sup>-</sup>nse "a-d<sup>-</sup>,n-<sup>-</sup>p-l-f-bpw" F-<sup>¶</sup> hm-<sup>ip</sup> lq-Sn \-<sup>¶</sup>mbn a-\-Ên-em-tj---Xp-v. H-cp \nb-aw ap<sup>3</sup>Im-e \n-b-a-š-sf A-km-[p-hm-<sup>ip</sup>-<sup>¶</sup>p-sh-<sup>¶</sup>n<sup>Ä</sup>, ap<sup>3</sup>Im-e \n-b-a-š<sup>Ä</sup> kzm-<sup>m</sup>-hn-l-am-bpw hn-kv-ar-Xn-bm-bn t]m-lp-<sup>¶</sup>XmWv. l-gn-<sup>a</sup> 1400 hÀ-j-š-fm-bn H-cp am-ä-hp-an<sup>Ä</sup>m-sX C-d-j-s<sup>-</sup>« A-tX co-Xn-bn<sup>Ä</sup> \n-e-\n<sup>Ä</sup>-<sup>ip</sup>-<sup>¶</sup> H-cp {K-Û-w, A-Xn-se H-cp hmlyw Im-e-l-c-W-s<sup>-</sup>«p-sh<sup>¶</sup>pw H-cp kqà-s<sup>-</sup> a-säm-cp kq-àw A-km-[p-hm-jn F-<sup>¶</sup>p ]-d-bp-<sup>¶</sup>Xpw A-Xn-hn-Nn-{X-am-Wv. C-š-s\bp<sup>Ä</sup> a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l<sup>Ä</sup> A-km-[p-hm-sb<sup>¶</sup>v A-h-Im-i-s<sup>-</sup>,Sp-<sup>¶</sup> kq-à-š<sup>Ä</sup> b-Ym<sup>Ä</sup>-<sup>o</sup>-<sup>-</sup>n<sup>Ä</sup> A-km-[p-hm-i-s<sup>-</sup>«n-



«p-anÃ, hn-kv-ar-Xn-bn-em-bn-«p-anÃ. A-Xš-s\ X-s¶ hn-ip-<sup>2</sup> JpÀ-B-\nÂ D-v. A-Xn-\mÂ C-hn-sS a-\Ên-em-tj-- kp-{}-[m-\amb Im-cyw. C-hn-sS "\-kv-Jv" A-km-[p-hm-jÂ F-¶ {}-tbm-Kw JpÀ-B\n-l kq-àš-sf A-km-[p-hm- ip-¶p-sh-¶ AÀ-°-¯neÃ. ap<sup>3</sup>Im-e k-aq-l-š-fp-am-bn \_-Ô-s,« Nn-e ssZhn-l lÂ-,\-lfpw \n-b-a-š-fpw A-km-[p-hm-ip-¶p F-¶ AÀ-°-¯n-emWv. ap<sup>3</sup>Im-e k-aq-l-š-Ä-jv A-h-X-cn-,n-i-s,-«Xpw F-¶mÂ ]n-¶o-Sv Im-e-{ItaW hn-kv-ar-Xn-bn-em-bn-t,m-b-Xpam-b ]-e Im-cy-š-fpw JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> ]p-\Øm-]n-ip-l-tbm ]-cn-jv-i-cn-ip-ltbm sN-bv-Xn-«p--v.

**JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup>: kp-c-£n-X-am-bn kw-c-£n-i-s,« {KÙw**

JpÀB<sup>3</sup> kp-c-£n-X-am-bn kw-c-£n-i-s,« {K-Ù-am-sW¶v AÃm-lp -hy-à-am- ip-¶p.

"XoÀ-¯-bmbpw \m-amWv Cu DZv-t\_m[\w A-h-X-cn-,n-¯Xv. \m-am-W-Xn-sâ kw-c-£-l\pw kq-£n-,p-Im-c-\pw." hn. JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> 15: 90

JpÀ-B-\n-se Nn-e kq-à-š-Ä kp-c-£n-X-am-bn kw-c-£n-i-s,-Sp-lbpw B \n-b-a-š-Ä k-l-e ap-kv enwlÄipw \_m-[-l-am-bn-cn-ip-lbpw F-¶mÂ a-äp Nn-e kq-à-š-Ä kw-c-£n-i-s,-Sm-Xn-cn-ip-lbpw sN-¿p--l F¶Xv A-kw-¯-hy-amWv. JpÀB-sâ A-\yq-\am-b Xn-lhpw k-¼qÀ-®-X-bpw K-Wn-X-im-kv-{X-]-cam-b A-Xn-sâ Ir-Xy-Xbpw im-kv-{Xo-bam-b A-Xn-se A-Ûp-X-š-fpw C-Æn-[w A-Xv kp-c-£n-X-ambn kw-c-£n-i-s,« co-Xn-bp-samsj a-X-{`m-´<sup>3</sup>-am-cp-sS C-¯-cw hm-Zšsf J-Pn-jm<sup>3</sup> t]m-¶-XmWv.

"DZv-t\_m-[-\ k-tµ-iw h-¶p-ln-«n-b-t,mÄ kzo-l-cn-jm<sup>3</sup> lq-«m-jm-¯ P-\-a-s{X CXv. \n-Ýbw, C-sXm-cp {}u-V-Kw-¯o-cam-b th-Z-am-lp¶p. ap-¶n-eq-sSbpw ]n-¶n-eq-sS-bpw A-XnÂ A-kXyw h-cm-hXÃ. A-`n-Ú\pw kv-Xp-XyÀ-l-\pam-b H-cp-h-\nÂ-\n-¶v A-h-X-cn-¯-X{tX C-Xv. (hn. JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> 41: 41p42)

"AXv ( JpÀB<sup>3</sup>) HmÀ-an-,n-¯p X-tc--Xpw hm-bn-,n-tj--Xpw \-½p-sS Np-a-X-e-bm-lp¶p. A-Xn-\mÂ \mw A-Xv hm-bn-¯p-X-cp-t¼mÄ \o k-{i-<sup>2</sup>w tl«p-slm--n-cn-ip-l. ]n-s¶ A-Xn<sup>3</sup>-sd XmÂ-,cyw hn-i-Zo-l-cn-¯p X-tc--Xpw \-½p-sS X-s¶ Np-a-X-e-bm-lp-¶p." (hn. JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup>; kq-d-XpÂ ^p-Ên-e-Xv 41)

Cu kq-à-š-Ä hy-à-am-bn kq-Nn-,n-ip-¶Xp-t]mse, JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> A-Xp-ey {K-Ù-amWv. ]n-¶n-eqsStbm ap-¶n-eqsStbm A-XnÂ A-hm-kv-X-h-š-Ä l-S-¶p-

lqSp-l Akw-`-hy-amWv. Cu {K-Ùw \-½p-sS c-£n-Xm-hn-sâ kw-c-£-W-bn-emWv. A-Xn-\mÂ C-Xn-se Nn-e \n-b-a-§Ä Im-e-l-c-W-s,-«p-sh-¶p ]-d-bp¶-Xv JpÀ-B-\p-taÂ D-¶-bn-ìp-¶ H-cp A-]-Jym-Xn am-{X-am-Wv. JpÀ-B-s\ -Xn-sc C-¯-cw A-]-Jym-Xn-lÄ ]-S-¯p-hn-Sp-¶- ]-Pn-X³-amÀ G-sXm-sì kqà§fm-Wv C§-s\ A-km-[p-hm-ì-s,-«Xv (\-kv-Jv sN-¿-s,-«-Xv) F-¶ Im-cy-¯nÂ \n-¶-X-bnemWv. Hm-tcm-cp-¯-cpw X-§Ä-ìv tXm-¶p-¶ hm-ly-§Ä A-km-[p-hm-sb-¶p {}-Jym-]n-ìp-l-bmWv. Cu \n-b-a-\nÀ-am-Ww ]-Xn-bn a-säm-cp a-X-¯n-te-ìmWv slm-s-¯n-ìp-¶-Xv. JpÀ-B³ kq-à§-sf l-Zo-kp-lÄ A-km-[p-hmìpw F-¶p-hm-Zn-ìp¶ ]-Pn-X³-am-cp-ap--v. AÄm-lp-hnsâ Cu hmlyw ]m-sS hn-kv-a-cn¯p-slm--m-Wv A-hÀ C-Xv ]-d-bp-¶Xv. "\mw Cu {K-Ù-¯nÂ \n-¶v H-cp Im-cyhpw hn-«p-l-f-²n-«nÄ " (hn. JpÀ-B³: 6:38)

C-ìq-«À JpÀ-B\ n-l kq-à-§Ä hn-«v ]l-cw l-Zo-kpl-sf kzo-l-cn-ìp-¶p. B l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ Nn-e-Xml-s« hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fm-Wv. C-kvem-ansâ t]-cnÂ h-c-hp-sh-ì-s,-Sp-¶ C-¯-cw bp-àn-c-ln-Xam-b Im-cy-§-sf-bm-Wv Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ X-§-fp-sS sN-bv-Xn-lÄ-ìv A-h-ew-\_-am-ìp-¶Xv. Ah-sb lp-dn-¯v ]n-¶o-Sv hn-ì-Zo-l-cn-ìmw.

A-Ô-hn-izm-k-§-fp-sS {}-Nm-cl-sc t]m-se C-kv emw hn-cp-²cpw JpÀ-B\ n-l kq-à§-sf A-km-[p-hm-ìm³ C-¯-cw ZpÀ-hym-Jym-\-§-sf A-h-ew-\_-n-ìp¶p. C-hÀ-ìv F-hn-sS-bm-Wv ]n-g-hp-]-än-b-sX¶v hn-ì-Zo-l-cn-ìmw.

**a-ìmpaZo-\ Im-e-L-«-§Ä X-½nÂ thÀ-Xn-cn-¯p a-\-Ên-em-ìp-¶-Xn-se ]ng-hv**

C-kvemw hnÀ-ì-l-cnÂ Nn-eÀ an-X-hm-Zn-lfmb ap-kvenwl-sf a-ì³ Im-e-L-«-¯n-se ap-kvenw-l-fm-bm-Wv hn-ti-jn-,-ìmdv. A-h-cp-sS l-®nÂ, {}-hm-N³ (k) a-ì-bn-em-bn-cp-¶ Im-ew k-am-[m-\-]qÀ-®-am-bn-cp¶p. A-hn-sS bp-²-tam i-{Xp-ì-fp-am-bn kw-LÀ-jtam D--m-bn-cp-¶nÄ. F-¶mÂ a-Zo-\-bn-te-ìv ]-emb-\w sN-bv-X-bp-S³ bp-²w B-cw-¯n-ìp-l-bm-bn. X-Y-Sn-Øm-\-¯nÂ Nn-e-À hm-Zn-ìp-¶Xv, bp-²-¯n-sâ B-fp-lÄ a-Zo-\-bnÂ A-h-X-cn-¯ kq-à-§Ä am{Xw Aw-Ko-l-cn-ìp-l-bpw, k-am-[m-\-l-mw-£n-lÄ a-ì-bnÂ A-h-X-cn-¯ h-N-\-§-Ä am{Xw kzo-l-cn-ìp-l-bp-am-sW-¶mWv. F-¶mÂ Cu hm-Zw bp-àn-c-ln-X-hpw A-Ú-X- slm--p--mbXp-am-Wv.

JpÀ-B\`n-se FÃm kq-à-š-fnepw \`n-cp-]m-[nlw hn-iz-kn-]p-lbpw A-X\`p-k-cn-`p Po-hn-]m³ X-¿mdmhp-lbpw sN-¿p-l F-¶-Xm-Wv H-cmÃ apv-kven-am-]m³ th- tbm-Ky-X. C-XnÂ B-sc-!nepw H-cp kq-àw \`n-cm-l-cn-]p-l-bm-sW-!nÂ JpÀ-B³ h-i-Zo-l-cn-` ap-kv-en-an-sâ tbmKyX-bnÂ Ah-\v lpd-hv h-¶p-sh-¶À°w. A-Xn-\`mÂ JpÀ-B\`n-se Nn-e B-b-Xp-l-fnÂ Rm³ hn-iz-kn-]p-lbpw a-äpNn-e kq-à-šÄ hn-iz-kn-]m-Xn-cn-]p-lbpw sN-¿p¶¶ F-¶p ]-d-bm-\`pÂ H-cp H-gn-l-gnhpw C-kv em-an-enÃ.

a-]m ]m-e-L-«w XoÀ`pw bp²-ap-à-am-bn-cp-¶p-sh-¶-Xv i-cn-bmWv. am-{XaÃ, aZo-\` ]m-e-L-«-`nÂ bp²-`n-\`p A-\`pa-Xn \`ÂIn-s]m--p-Å kq-à-šÄ A-h-X-cn-]p-l-bpw bp²-ap--m-hp-l-bpw -sN-bvXp. C-]m-cyšÄ \-¶¶m-bn a-\`Ên-em-]m³ {}-hm-N-l³ (k) a-]m-bnÂ Po-hn-` AXn{}-£p-ïam-b km-l-N-cy-šÄ lq-Sn a-\`Ên-em-]m-Ww.

### **a-]³ ]m-e-L-«-`nÂ ap-kvenw-lÄ-tj-ä l-Sp-` ]o-V-\`šÄ**

23 hÀ-jw s]m--m-Wv {}-hm-N-l\v (k) h-lvbw ]qÀ-®-am-bXv. C-Xn-se B-Zy-s- 13 hÀ-jw a-]m-bn-Â \_lp-ssZ-h-cm-[-lÄ-s]m-,w G-sd k-½À²-šÄ A-Xn-Po-hn-`v H-cp \yq-\]-£-am-bn«m-Wv ap-kvenw k-aq-lw l-gn-³p t]m-¶-Xv. C-]m-e-b-f-hnÂ ap-kv enw-l-fnÂ-s]« G-sd t]À-]v im-co-cn-l-]o-V-\`šÄ GÂ-tj--n-h¶p. Nn-eÀ c-à-km-£n-l-fmbn. ]-e-t,mgpw ap-kvenw-l-fp-sS hoSpw [-\`hpw s]m-Å-b-Sn-]s,«p. \`n-c´cw `o-j-Wnbpw B-t£-]-hÀ-j-šfpw A-gn-`p-hn-«v ap-kv enw-l-sf G-sd k-½À²-`n-em]n. F-¶¶n«pw ap-kv enw-lÄ A-h-sbÃmw k-ln`v A-{l-a-amÀ-Kw kzo-l-cn-]m-sX {}-t\_m-[-\{-]hÀ-`-\`š-fp-am-bn ap-t¶¶m«p-t]mbn. F-¶¶mÂ \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-lÄ ]o-V-\`šÄ Xp-SÀ¶¶p-s]m-t--bn-cp-¶p.

{]-hm-N-l-Xz-`n-sâ B-cw-`-Z-i-bnÂ, ap-l-½-Zn-sâ a-X{}-t\_m[\`w Jp-ssd-in-l-sf-kw- \_Ôn-`n-S-t-`mfw hen-b hn-j-b-am-bn-cp-¶¶nÃ. \_nw-\_m-cm-[-\`sb ap-l-½-Zv \-`\_n (k) i-à-am-bn F-Xn-À-]m³ Xp-S-šn-b-tXm-sS-bmWv Jp-ssd-in-l-fp-sS {}-Xn-tj-[w i-à-n-s,-«Xv. \-`\_n-sb F-hn-sS l--m-epw A-hÀ No-`-h-nfn-]m\`pw ]-cn-l-kn-]m\`pw Xp-S-šn. A-hcXv lp-sd ]m-ew Xp-SÀ-¶¶p. JpÀ-B³ A-Xnšn-s\` hn-i-Zo-l-cn-]p-¶¶p.

" sX-½m-Sn-l-fm-bhÀ, C-l-teml-`v hn-izm-kw ssl-s]m--h-sc ]-cn-l-kn-]p-¶¶h-cm-bn-cp-¶¶p. hn-izm-kn-lÄ Ah-sc l-S¶¶p-t]m-lp-t¼mÄ A-hÀ ]-

c-kv]-cw l-®n-dp-jn-bn-cp¶p. kz-lp-Spw\_-n-te-iv Xn-cn¨p-t]m-lp-t¼mÄ c-kn¨p-slm--v Xn-cn¨p-t]m-bn-cp¶p. hn-izm-knl-sf lm-Wp-t¼mÄ A-hÀ ]-d-²n-cp¶p: C-iq-«À ]n-g-¨-hÀ X-s¶. (hn. JpÀ-B³ 83: 29p32)..

hn-{K-lm-cm-[-\-bp-sS tl-{µ-am-bn-cp¶p a-i. l-Av\_- k-µÄ-in-  
im\pw A-hn-sS \m«n-b hn-{K-l-§Ä-iv ap-¼nÂ B-cm-[-\-l-fÄ-,n-  
am-bn Zn-h-khpw G-sd-t]À a-jn-bnÂ F-¯n-bn-cp¶p. C-Xv Jp-ssd-in-lÄ-iv  
th--{X ku-l-cy-§-fpw kÂ-t]cpw []-Zm-\w sN-bvXp. C-kvem-an-sâ hym]-  
\w, X-§-fp-sS XmÂ-,cy-§Ä-iv `o-jWnbm-lp-sa¶pw A-\m-h-iy-ambn a-  
äp-tKm-{X-§-fp-sS i-{Xp-X hn-fn-¨p-h-cp-¯p-sa-¶pw AhÀ `b-s,-«p. a-\p-  
jy-sc k-a³-am-cm-bn lm-Wp-lbpw k-¼-¯n-sâbpw lp-e-a-ln-a-bp-sSbpw  
t]-cnÂ a-\jy-sc thÀ-Xn-cn-ijm-¯ k-aXzw hn-`m-h-\ sN-¿p-¶ a-X-am-Wv  
C-kv emw F-¶v A-hÀ-iv a-\-Ên-embn. C-kvem-an-sâ hym]-\w G-Xp-  
hn-t[-\bpw X-Sbp-l F-¶Xv, A-Xn-\mÂ Jp-ssd-in-lÄsim-cm-h-iy-am-bn-  
¯oÀ¶p. ap-kv enwl-sf ]o-Vn-,n¨pw slm-e-sN-bv-Xp-am-Wv A-hÀ A-Xv  
]qÀ-¯o-l-cn-¨Xv. C-\_v-\p ln-imw, 1/287.

a-i-bn-se D-¶-X-lp-e-Pm-X-cnÂs]-« A-\_q-\_-i-dn-s\bpw D-kvam-  
s\bpw t]m-ep-Åh-sc im-co-cn-l-ambn D-]-{Z-hn-ijm³ \_-lp-Zm-hm-cm-[-  
lÀ-ijm-bn-sÄ-!nepw tKm-{X kw-c-£-W-anÄm¯ ]m-h-s,-« ap-kvenwl-sf  
A-hÀ ITn-\-am-bn D-]-{Z-hn¨p. A-\_q ^m-Jnlv, J-ºm-\_v \_n³ AÄ A-dXv, \_n-  
emÂ \_n³ d-\_m-lv, kp-ssl-\_v AÄ dqan, A-½mÀ \_n³ bm-knÀ, bm-knÀ \_n³  
B-anÀ kp-a-¿ \_n-´v J-¿m-Xv Xp-S-§n-b-hÀ G-sd ]o-V-\-§Ä-ijm-c-bm-bn.

k-^v hm-\v \_n³ D-a-¿-bp-sS A-Sn-a-bm-bn-cp-¶p A-\_p ^m-ln-lv. C-  
cp lm-ep-lfpw lq-«n-sj-«n A-\_q ^m-ln-ln-s\ Zn-h-khpw A-bmÄ a-W-en-  
eq-sS h-en-¨n-g-ijp-am-bn-cp-¶p.

slmÄ-\m-bn-cp-¶ J-ºm-\_v \_n³ A-d-Xn-\v Xo-j-\-enÂ ln-S-tj--n-h-  
¶n-«p-v. X-sâ s\©v s]m-Än-t,m-lp-am-dv i-{Xp-jÄ A-t±-l-¯n-sâ am-dv  
Xo-j-\nÂ A-aÀ-¯n-sh-ijp-l-bp--m-bn.

bm-knÀ \_n³ B-an-dn-sâ C-cp-lm-ep-lfpw c--v H-«-l-hp-am-bn \_-  
Ôn-,n-¨-tijw Ah-sb hn-cp-² Zn-i-l-fn-te-iv \-S-¯n¨p. i-co-cw c--m-bn ]n-  
fÀ-¶v A-Xn-Z-b-\o-bambm-Wv A-t±-lw slmÄ-s,-«Xv. X-sâ `À-¯m-hn-s\  
{lq-c-am-bn slmÄp¶-Xv l--p-\nÂ-ijm-\m-lmsX A-e-dn-ij-c-² kp-a¿-sb Xo-  
bnÂ-sh-¨v ]-gp-,n-¨ lp-´-¯n-\v lp-¯n-simÄp-l-bm-bpc¶p A-\_q P-lv Ä.  
(km-ZpÂ a-B-Zv, 2/1116. The Age of Felicity, 1/254).

X-sâ A-Sn-abm-b \_n-em-en-s\ D-aç-Xv \_n³ Je-^v Np-«p-cp-lp-¶ a-  
W-em-c-Wy-ñÂ \-á-ta-\n-bnÂ In-S-ñ, i-co-c-ñÂ hen-b ]m-djÃv I-b-  
änh¨v Zn-h-khpw a-Wn-ij-dp-l-tfmfw ]oTn-,n-ij-p-am-bn-cp¶p. ap-l-½-  
Zv \-\_n-sb X-Ån-,d-bm\pw C-kv em-anÂ \n-¶p hn«p-t]m-cm\pw th--n-  
bm-Wv A-t±-lw {lq-cam-b Cu ]o-V-\-ap-d-lÄ Xp-SÀ-¶p t]m-¶Xv. H-cp  
Znh-kw \_n-em-en-sâ ssl-lm-ep-lÄ l-gpñ-t\m-Sp \_-Ôn-,n-¨v a-i-bn-se  
sX-cp-hn-eq-sS h-en-¨n-g¨p. (km-ZpÂ a-B-Zv, 2/1116. The Age of  
Felicity, 1/254).

A-\_q Xm-en-\_n-sâ kw-c-£-W-bn-em-bn-cp-¶-Xn-\mÂ BZy-  
sam¶pw Jp-ssd-in-lÄ-iv ap-l½-Zv \-\_n-sb im-co-cn-l-am-bn D-]-{Z-hn-  
jm³ l-gn-³n-cp-¶nÃ. Imc-Ww lminw lp-Spw \_s- A-hÀ-iv t]-Sn-bm-bn-  
cp¶p. F-¶mÂ ]n-¶oSv A-hÀ \-\_n-sb a-{'-hmZn, l-hn, tPm-Öy³ F-s¶Ãmw  
hn-fn-¨v B-t£-]n-¨p. \-\_n-sb B-t£-]n-ijm³ In-«p-¶ H-c-h-k-chpw A-hÀ ]m-  
gm-ij-n-bnÃ.

k-Xy-hn-izm-kw kzo-l-cn-ij-lbpw {}-N-cn-,n-ij-lbpw sN-çp¶p F-¶  
H-ä-ij-m-c-W-ñ-em-bn-cp¶p Cu {lq-c-X-l-sfÃmw. F-¶mÂ ]o-V-\-]À-h-ñ-  
epw, ap-kv enw-lÄ \_-lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[m-l-sc {}Xn-tcm-[n-ij-ltbm Xn-cn-¨-  
m{l-an-ij-ltbm sN-bv-XnÃ. Imc-Ww A-Xv C-kv em-an-sâ B-h-iy-am-bn-  
cp-¶p. au-en-l-h-lm-iam-b Po-hn-ij-m-\p-Å A-h-lm-iw t]mepw \n-tj-[n-ij-  
s,-«-t,mgpw A-hÀ {}Xn-tcm-[n-¨nÃ. ap-kvenw-lÄ {}Xn-tcm-[n-ij-¶n-sÃ-  
¶v l-- Jp-ssd-in-lÄ A-h-cp-sS aÀ-²-\-§Ä-iv i-àn-lq-«n. Jp-ssd-in-l-fn-se C-  
kv emw kzo-l-cn¨ Xm-gv-¶-h-cmWv c-à-km-£n-Xz-ñ-\v hn-t[-b-cm-b-  
Xv. ]oV-\w A-k-ly-am-b-t,mgpw c-àw bp-²-ñ-\p-Å A-\pa-Xn AhÀ \Â-l-s,-  
«n-cp-¶nÃ,, C-\n H-cÂ-]w t]mepw a-i-bnÂ Xp-S-cm³ l-gn-bn-sÃ-¶mbn.  
A§-s\ A-hÀ a-Zo-\-bn-te-iv ]-emb-\w sN-çm³ \nÀ-\_Ôn-X-cmbn.

**a-Zo-\m Im-e-L-«hpw bp-²-§fpw**

a-i-bn-se hn-{K-lm-cm-[l-cp-sS ]o-V-\-§Ä k-lm-ij-m-sX-bm-Wv ap-kvenw-  
lÄ b-kvcn-\_n (]nÂ-ime-¨v \-\_n-bp-sS ]«-Ww F-¶ AÀ-°-ñÂ a-Zo-\ F-¶ t]-  
cnÂ hn-{ip-X-ambn) -te-iv ]-emb-\w sN-bv-X-Xv. a-Zo-\-bnÂ ap-kvenw-  
lÄ kz-X-{'-cm-bn-cp-¶p. A-h-c-hn-sS H-cp `-c-W-lq-Sw Øm-]n¨p. F-¶mÂ  
cm-{ão-b-]-cam-b kz-bw-\nÀ-®bmHm-iw e-¨n-¨n«pw a-i-m-ap-ivcn-ij-  
l-fp-sS A-{l-a-ñ-Â \n-¶v A-hÀ tam-Nn-X-cm-bnÃ. cmPyw hn«p-t]m-bn-

«pw ap-kv enwl-sf ]n-´p-SÀ-¶v h-¶v A-{l-an-ijp-l-bm-bn-cp-¶p Jp-ssd-  
inIÄ. \\_n-bm-bn-«v i-{Xp-jÄ-sj-Xn-sc A-{l-aw B-cw-`n-¨n-«nÄ.

teml-s<sup>-</sup> H-cp cm-Pyhpw H-cp k-aq-lhpw X-§Ä A-{l-an-i-s<sub>2</sub>-«mÄ  
{]Xn-tcm-[n-ijm-Xn-cn-jnÄ. B-ß-c-£mÀ-°w G-sXm-cp k-aq-lhpw A-{l-an-  
si-Xn-sc {]Xn-tcm-[-ap-bÀ-¯pw. A-sX-{X ZpÀ-\_-e-am-sW-!nepw icn. B-ß-  
c-£mÀ-°w {]Xn-tcm-[n-ijp-¶ k-aq-lw tlm-S-Xn-lÄ-ijp ap-¼nÄ Ip-ä-hn-ap-  
à-cm-i-s<sub>2</sub>-Spw. A-´m-cm-{ã \o-Xn-\ym-b{]-lm-chpw A-hÀ Ipäm-tcm-[n-  
XcÄ. Im-cWw, A-hÀ A-\o-Xn-bp-sS C-c-l-fm-Wv. X-§-fp-sS- Po-h-\pw kz-  
¯pw am-\hpw l-\n-i-s<sub>2</sub>-«-h-cm-W-hÄ.

a-i-bn-se ap-kvenw-l-fp-sS A-h-Øbpw C-Xp X-s¶-bm-bn-cp¶p. {lq-  
chpw lo-\-hpam-b ]o-V-\-§Ä-jn-c-bm-bn«pw ap-kvenw-lÄ {]-Xym-{l-a-  
W-¯n-\v Xp-\n-ªnÄ. Imc-Ww AÄm-lp A-hÀ-iv bp<sup>2</sup>w hn-e-ijn-bn-cp¶p. ]-  
lcw, JpÀ-B\|n-l h-N-\-§Ä kq-Nn-,n-ijp-¶-t]mse, A-hÀ k-am-[m-{i-a-§Ä Xp-  
SÀ¶p-slm--n-cp¶p. k-am-[m-\-{i-a-§Ä ^-ew-lm-Wm-sX h-¶-t,mÄ A-hÀ-iv  
A-h-cp-sS kz´w \mSpw hoSpw hn-«p A-\y-tZ-i-t<sup>-</sup>-ip ]-emb-\w sN-t¿--n-  
h¶p. a-i-bn-se 13 hÀ-j-ijm-e-hpw a-Zo-\-bn-se B-Zy \m-fp-l-fn-epw, {lq-  
c-aÀ-±-\-§Ä-jn-S-bnepw k-l-\-a-h-ew-\_n-ijm-\mWv hn-izm-kn-lÄ IÄ-,n-i-  
s<sub>2</sub>-«-Xv.

"{]-hm-N-lm, bp-àn-]qÀ-h-ambpw kp-µ-cam-b k-Zp-]-tZ-i-t<sup>-</sup>m-Sp  
lq-Sn-bpw \n-sâ \mY-sâ amÀ-ª-¯n-te-iv {]-t\_m[-\w sN-¿p-l. \Ä co-Xn-  
bnÄ P\-\§-tfm-Sp kw-h-Zn-ijp-l. (hn. JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> 16: 125) F-¶-hÀ IÄ-,n-i-s<sub>2</sub>«p.  
bp<sup>2</sup>w A-ijm-e<sup>-</sup>pw A-hÀ-iv A-\p-h-Zn-i-s<sub>2</sub>-«n-cp¶nÄ. ]o-V-\-§Ä i-àn-s<sub>2</sub>-«-  
t,mÄ {]-Xn-l-cn-ijm<sup>3</sup> B-{K-lw {]-l-Sn-,n-¨ A-\pN-c-tcm-Sv A-hn-Sp-¶v C§-  
s\ a-dp]-Sn ]-d-ªp.

"bp<sup>2</sup>w C-\nbpw \-ap-iv A-\p-h-Zn-i-s<sub>2</sub>-«n-«nÄ. k-l-\-a-h-ew-\_n-  
ijp-l, AÄm-lp-hn-sâ k-lm-bw k-ao-]-kv-X-amWv. \n-§Ä A-\p-`-hn-ijp-¶ ]o-  
V-\-§Äipw B-t£-]-§Äipw AÄm-lp-hn-sâ A-Sp-jÄ \n-§Ä-iv a-l<sup>-</sup>mb {]-Xn-^-  
e-ap--v.'

a-Zo-\-bn-te-iv ]-emb-\w sNbv-Xti-jw {]-hm-N-l\pw A-\p-N-cÀ-ijpw  
{]Xn-tcm-[-¯n-\v A-\p-hm-Zw \Ä-ln-sim--p-Å kq-àw A-h-X-cn-i-s<sub>2</sub>-«p.

BÀ-si-Xn-cnÄ bp<sup>2</sup>w \-S-¯-s<sub>2</sub>-Sp¶pthm A-hÀ-iv A-\pa-Xn \Ä-l-s<sub>2</sub>-

«n-cn-ijp. F'p-slm-s--mÂ A-hÀ aÀ-Zn-X-cm-lp. Aãm-lp Ah-sc k-lm-bn-ijp-hm³ Xn-l'pw l-gn-hp-ä-h³ Xs. kz-'w ho-Sp-l-fnÂ \n-¶v A-\ym-b-am-bn B-«n- ,p-d-¯m-j-s,-«-h-cm-WhÀ. R-§-fp-sS d-ºv Aãm-lp-hm-lp-¶p F-¶p {}-Jym-]n"-Xp am-{X-am-lp-¶p A-h-cp-sS lp-äw. hn. JpÀ-B³: 22: 39p40)

Cu kp-à-¯n-sâ A-h-X-c-W-t¯msS, R-§-fp-sS d-ºv Aãm-lp am-{X-am-lp-¶p F-¶p {}-Jym-]n"-Xn-\mÂ am{Xw aÀZ-\w GÂ-tj--n-h-¶ ap-kvenw k-aq-lw {}Xn-tcm-[-¯n-\p-Å X-¿m-sd-Sp-,p-lÄ Xp-S§n. kq-à-¯nÂ hy-à-am-bn kq-Nn-,n-i-s,-«Xp-t]m-se, X-§Ä aÀ-Zn-i-s,-«p F-¶ Im-c-W-¯m-em-Wv {}Xn-tcm-[-¯n-\p A-\pa-Xn \Â-l-s,-Sp-¶Xv. F-¶n«pw A-hÀ-iv A-{l-a-¯n-\v A-\p-hm-Zw \Â-l-s,-«n-Ä. Cu kq-à-¯n-sâ A-h-X-cW-s¯ Xp-SÀ-¶v ap-kvenw-lÄ X§-sf A-{l-an-ijp-¶hsc {}Xn-tcm-[n-ijm³ k-Ö-ambn. Xp-SÀ-¶p-h-cp-¶ bp-² kw-\_-Ônbmb kq-à-§-fnÂ t]m-cm-«w \-S-ijp-t¼m-iv ap-kvenw-lÄ ssl-h-cn-tj- tbm-Ky-X-l-sf-lp-dn-¯p-Å hn-h-c-W-§-fm-Wv. \n-Ýn-X bp-²-¯n-\v Im-c-Wam-b ]-Ým-¯e-s¯ kw-\_-Ôn-¯v Ir-Xyam-b hn-hc-Ww Aãm-lp \Â-ln-bn-cn-ijp-¶p. B-b-Xn-\mÂ bp-²-kw-\_-Ôn-bm-bn JpÀ-B-\nÂ h-¶n-«pÅ Fãm kq-à-§fpw {}-tXy-l ]-Ým-¯e-¯n-epÅ Nn-e {}-tXy-l bp-²§-sf kw-\_-Ôn-¯p-Å-h-bmWv. {}-£p-ïam-b km-l-N-cy-¯nÂ t]mepw \-n (k) Im-Wn-¯ \o-Xn-]qÀ-h-lam-b k-ao-]-\w \mw l--p-]Tn-tj---Xn-\p th--n-bm-Wv.

**BÀ-sj-Xn-cnep-Å bp-²w**

JpÀ-B-³ hn-h-cn" bp-²-¯nÂ ]-cm-aÀ-in-i-s,-« F-XnÀ-l-£n-lÄ B-cv F¶-Xv C-hn-sS {}-[m-\-am-Wv. Nn-e N-cn-{X-]-chpw a-X-]-c-hpam-b sX-fn-hp-lÄ {}-lmcw A-Xv Pq-XÀ-sj-Xn-cn-ep-Å bp-²-am-bn-cp-¶p-sh-¶m-Wv Nn-e ]-pn-X³-am-cpsS A-`n-{}m-bw. {}-kvXp-X G-Sp-lÄ hm-bn-ijp-¶-hÀ JpÀ-B-\nÂ sk-an-än-lv hn-cp-²-X ]-c-Xp-l-bpw, H-cp {}-tXy-l k-µÀ-`-¯nÂ H-cp {}-tXy-l hn-`m-K-¯n-s\Xn-sc A-h-X-cn-¯ kq-à§-sf km-am-\y-hÂ-j-cn-¯v ap-gp-h³ Pq-XÀ-sj-Xn-cn-ep-Å B-lzm-\-am-bn a-\-Ên-em-ijp-l-bpw sN¿p¶p. C-Xv hen-sbm-cp ]n-g-hmWv.

b-YmÀ-°-nÂ {}-kvXp-X kq-àšÄ, ap-kv enwl-sf {lq-c-am-bn aÀ-Zn-  
 ip-l-bpw \m-«nÂ \n-¶v B-«n-ᵐ-bn-ip-lbpw sNbv-X \_lp-ssZ-h-cm-[m-  
 lÀ-iv F-Xn-sc C-d-šn-b-XmWv. A-iq-«-cml-s« \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[l-cm-bn-  
 cp-¶p. X-š-fp-sS hn-{K-l-šÄipw h-gn-sX-än-b hn-izm-k-šÄipw H-cp t]m-  
 d-ep-taÂ-i-cp-sX-¶v A-hÀ hn-iz-kn¨p. Nn-eÀ l-]-S-hn-im-kn-l-fpw a-äp  
 Nn-eÀ Pq-X-hw-i-ᵐ-nÂ-s,« \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[l-cp-am-bn-cp-¶p. \-nbpw  
 lq-«-cpw bp-²w sN-bv-XXv Pq-XÀ-si-Xn-cm-bn-cp-¶p-sh-¶ A-`n-{}m-bw  
 i-cn-bÄ. ap-kvenw k-aq-l-ᵐ-nÂ \n-¶p X-s¶-bp-Å ap-\m-^n-Jp-l-sfbpw (l-]-  
 S-hn-izm-kn-lfpw) \_lp-ssZ-h-cm-[m-lscbpw ap-kv enw-l-fm-bn ]-cn-K-  
 Wn-ᵐ³ l-gn-bnÄ F¶-Xp t]m-se-X-s¶, Pq-X-cnÂ-s)« A-{l-an-lfmb \_lp-  
 ssZ-hm-cm-[lscbpw l-]-S-hn-izm-kn-l-sfbpw Pq-X-cm-bn ]-cn-K-Wn-ᵐ-  
 hXÄ. H-cp b-YmÀ-° b-lqZ-\v hn-izm-kn-l-fp-am-bn bp-²w sN-çmt\m A-h-  
 cp-sS Po-h-s\Spjmt\m l-gn-bnÄ.

sk-an-än-lv hn-cp-²X-sb JpÀ-B³ A-]-e-]n-¨n-«p-v. A-ᵐc-Ww slm--v  
 X-s¶ Pq-X-hn-cp-² ]-cm-aÀ-i-šÄ JpÀ-B-\nÂ ]-c-Xp-¶-hÀ-iv H¶pw ln-«p-l-  
 bnÄ. {}-kvXp-X kq-à-sᵐ Pq-XÀ-si-Xn-cn-ep-Å bp-²-am-sW-¶v hym-Jym-  
 \n-ip-¶-hÀ C-ᵐcyw a-\-Ên-em-ip¶-Xv \-¶m-bn-cn-ipw. {}-hm-N-l³ (k)  
 Pq-X-tcm-Sv F-t,mgpw \Ä \_-Ô-w \n-e-\nÀ-ᵐ-t]m-¶n-cp-¶p. G-sd BZ-c-  
 thmSpw kv-t\l-tᵐ-sS-bp-am-Wv b-lqZ-sc \-n (k) ]-cn-K-Wn-¨-Xv. `-à-  
 cm-b \Ä b-lq-Zn-lfpw {}-hm-Nl-s\ A-Xp t]m-se B-Z-cn-ip-lbpw kv-t\ln-  
 ip-lbpw sN-bv-Xp.

Pq-X-tcm-Sp-Å \-n-bp-sS A-\p-ᵐ-h-]qÀ-®am-b k-ao-]-\-š-sf lp-dn-¨v,  
 ]pd-sl h-cp¶ th-Z-ᵐÀ F-¶ A-[ym-b-ᵐ-nÂ hn-i-Z-am-bn {}-Xn-]m-Zn-ᵐmw.

**bp-²-hn-h-c-Ww JpÀ-B-\nÂ**

F-hn-sS, F-t,ᵐÄ bp-²-ap--m-l-W-sa-¶ Im-cy-ᵐ-nÂ JpÀ-B³ hy-àam-b \nÀ-  
 tZ-i-šÄ \Ä-lp-¶p--v.

“\nštfmSv bp²w sNçp¶htcmSv AÄmlphnsâ amÀKᵐ-nÂ bp²w sNçphn³.  
 F¶mÂ AXn{law {}hÀ-ᵐ-ᵐlqSm. Fs´¶mÂ AXn{lanlsf AÄmlp Cäs,Sp-¶nÄ.”  
 (hn. JpÀB³ 2: 190)



ap-kvenwl-sf A-{l-an-ip-¶-h-tcmSpam-{X-ta bp-²w ]m-Sp-Åq. A-  
Xml-s« A-{la-s̄ {}Xn-tcm-[n-jm³ th-n am-{X-amWv. A-Im-c-W-am-bn F-  
XnÀ-l-£n-sb A-{l-an-jÂ \n-jn-²-am-Wv.

JpÀ-B-\n-eq-sS ap-kvenw-l-tfm-Sv AÃm-lp B-h-iy-s,-Sp¶-Xv A-hÀ  
F-t,mgpw \o-Xn-bp-sS B-fp-l-fm-bn-cn-j-W-sa¶m-Wv. H-cp lq-«-cp-sS  
A-\o-Xnbpw A-{l-a-hpw aq-ew A-h-tcm-Sp hn-tZz-j-ap-s--!nepw icn, A-  
h-tcm-Sv A-\o-Xn-bnÂ hÀ-ñ-p-lq-Sm. C-Xm-Wv AÃm-lp-hn-sâ IÂ,\.

"hn-izkn̄htc, \n§Ä AÃmlphn\pth-n t\cmwhn[w \neslmÅp¶hcmhpl.  
\oXniv km£yw hlnip¶hcpw. Hcp P\XtbmSpÅ hntcm[w \oXn  
\S̄mXncnim³ \n§sf t{}cn,nimXncnis«. \oXn ]menipl. AXmWv  
[Àa]me\t̄mSv Gähpw tNÀ¶p\nÂip¶Xv. \n§Ä AÃmlpsh kq£nipl.  
Dd,mbpw AÃmlp \n§Ä sN¿p¶sXÃmw kq£vaambn Adnbp¶h-\mWv  
(JpÀ-B³: 4: 8).

D-Zm-l-c-W-ñ-\v H-cp kq-à-ñÂ, ap-kvenw-l-Ä l-Av \_-bnÂ {}-th-  
in-ip¶-Xv X-S-bm³ {i-an-ip-¶ k-aq-l-t̄m-Sp (a-j-bn-se \_lp-ssZ-h-m-cm-  
[IÀ) t]m-epw A-Xn-{l-aw Im-«-p¶-Xv AÃmlp hn-e-ip-¶p. am-{X-hpaÃ, A-  
h-tcm-Sp \Ã \n-e-bnÂ hÀ-ñ-j-W-sa-¶v B-Úm-]n-ip-lbpw sN-¿p-¶p.

"akvPnZpÂ IdmanÂ {}thinip¶XnÂ \n¶v \n§sf hnejnbtcmSpÅ  
shdp,v AhÀsXnsc AXn{law {}hÀ-ñim³ \n§sf t{}cn,nimXncnis«. ]pWȳnepw  
ssZh`ànbnepw ]ckv]cw klmbnlfmhpl. ]m]̄nepw ]cm{lānepw ]ckv]cw  
klmbnlfmlcpXv. \n§Ä AÃmlpsh kq£nipl. AÃmlp ITn\ambn in£nip¶h-\m-Wv." (hn. JpÀB³: 4: 2)

ap-kvenw-lÄ ]-cn-[n-ew-Ln-ip¶-Xn-s\ Xm-jo-Xp sN-¿p-l-bm-Wv  
AÃmlp. ap-kvenwlÄ X-§-fp-sS a-X-]cam-b A-\p-jvTm-\w \nÀ-h-ln-ip-¶-  
XnÂ \n-¶v i-{Xp-j-fmÂ X-S-b-s,-Sp-lbpw A-\o-Xn-bv-jv C-c-bm-hp-lbpw  
sN-bvXp. C-̄-cw k-µÀ-`-ñÂ t]mepw ap-kvenw-lÄ \o-Xn-\n-jvT-cm-bn-  
cn-j-W-sa¶pw hn-tZz-jw ]m-Sn-sÃ¶pw AÃm-lp B-h-iy-s,-Sp¶p. G-Xp  
km-l-N-cy-ñ-em-bm-epw AÃm-lp-hnsâ Cu IÂ-, \kzo-l-cn-jm³ \_m-[y-Ø-  
cm-Wv ap-kvenw-lÄ.

kz-c-£mÀ-ñ-ap-Å {}Xn-tcm-[ñ-n\pÅ Htc-sbm-cp Rym-bo-l-c-W-

ṽn\pw AÃmlp Nn-e D-]m-[n-lÄ \n-Ý-bn-¨n-cn-ijp¶p. A-t,mgpw ]-cn-[n hn-S-cp-sX-¶m-WXv. C-Xn-¶À°w, A-{l-an-i-s,-Sp-¶ L-«-ṽnÂ H-cp ap-kv en-an-¶v {}Xn-tcm-[n-ijmw. F-¶mÂ {}Xn-tcm-[-ṽn-\-,p-dw IS-¶v A-sXm-cp A-{l-a-am-bn am-dn-ijqSm. a-säm-cp `m-j-bnÂ ]-d-ªmÂ, A-{law, ssl-tġäw, hn-tZzjw, Xo-{h-hm-Zw F¶n-h JpÀ-B³ hn-e-in-bn-cn-ijp-¶p.

{}Xn-tcm-[w \nÀ-\_-Ô-am-bn h-cp-¶ k-µÀ-`-šÄ kq-Nn-,n-ijp-¶ kq-à-š-fm-Wv Np-hsS.

"aXṽnsâ t]cnÂ \nštfmSv s]mcpXpltbm, \nšfpsS hoSplfnÂ\n¶v \nšsf B«n,pdṽmijpltbm sNġmṽhtcmSv \. sNġp¶Xpw \oXn ImWnijp¶Xpw AÃmlp hnejp¶nÂ. \oXn Im«p¶hsc XoÀ`bmbpw AÃmlp Cäs,Sp¶p. aXṽnsâ t]cnÂ \nštfmSv s]mcpXplbpw \nšfpsS hoSplfnÂ\n¶v \nšsf ]pdṽmijlbpw \nšsf ]pdṽmim³ ]ckv]cw klmbnijlbpw sNbvXhsc Bßan{Xšfmijp¶Xv am{XamWv AÃmlp hnejbn«pÁXv. AṽcjmSc Bßan{Xšfmijp¶hcmTcm, AhÀ Xs¶bmWv A{l-an-lÄ (hn. JpÀB³ : 60: 8p9)

C-hn-sS H-cp Imcyw {}-tXy-lw a-\-Ên-em-ijWw. Xš-sf A-{l-an-ijm-ṽh-sc A-{l-an-ijp¶-Xv ap-kvenw-lÄ-iv \n-jn-²-am-Wv B-i-b-]-c-am-bn A-hÀ ap-kvenw-l-tfm-Sv hn-tcm-[w h-¨p-]p-eÀ-ṽp-¶-h-cm-sW-!nepw icn. Aṽcjm-tcm-Sv BZ-c-thmSpw \oXn-tbm-sSbpw hÀ-ṽn-ijm-\m-Wv ap-kvenw-lÄ lÄ-,n-i-s,-«n-cn-ijp-¶-Xv. Cu kq-à-{}-lm-cw, hn-izm-k-ṽn-sâ t]cnÂ Xš-sf A-Sn-¨-aÀ-ṽp-¶-h-tcm-Sp am-{Xta, bp-²w (A-Xp {}Xn-tcm-[w) sN-ġm-hq F-¶mWv Cu kqàw kq-Nn-,n-ijp¶Xv. t\c-sṽ kq-Nn-,n-ṽ-Xp t]mse, G-sXm-cp-h³ A-{l-an-i-s,-«mepw A-h³ {}Xn-tcm-[-ṽn-\v {i-an-ijpw. A-Xv A-bm-fp-sS A-h-lm-i-amWv. H-cp cmPyw A-\ym-b-am-bn A-{l-an-i-s,-«mÂ A-Xn-\v kz-bw-{}Xn-tcm-[n-ijm-\p-Á A-h-lm-i-ap-v. Aṽ-cw L-«-š-fnÂ {}Xn-tcm-[nijp-l F¶-Xp X-s¶-bm-Wv G-ähpw i-cnbn-b co-Xn-bpw.

A-\p-hm-Zw \Â-l-s,Spw h-sc \-n (k) lq-«-cpw {}Xn-tcm-[-ṽn-\p t]mepw ap-XnÀ-¶n-Â. {}-hm-N-lsâbpw lq-«-cp-sS-bpw A-tš-bä-sṽ k-aÀ-,W-a-t\m-ṽm-hhpw k-l-\-i-àn--bp-am-Wv C-hn-sS {i-t²-bw.

A-Xp-h-scbpw, \-n (k) F-XnÀ-l-En-l-fp-am-bn hn-«p-ho-gv-N- sN-ġp-lbpw A-h-À-iv kXyw a-\-Ên-em-ijn-slm-Sp-ijm-³ ]-cn-{i-an-ṽp-slm--p-an-cp¶p. \_lp-ssZ-h-cm-[-l-À \-n-sb h-[n-ijm³ ]-²-Xn-bn-«-t,mgpw "A-h-

tcm-Sp G-ähpw \Ã co-Xn-bnÂ kw-h-Zn-ipl." (JpÀ-B³ 16: 125) F-¶-Xm-  
bn-cp-¶p \- \_n-bp-sS ssi-en.

Cu k-hn-ti-jamb hn-i-Zo-lc-Ww a-\-Ên-em-jn-bn-«p-th-Ww \mw  
A-Ô-hn-izm-k-§-fp-sS {}-Nm-c-l-cp-sSbpw C-kvemw hn-aÀ-i-l-cp-sSbpw  
B-tcm-]-W§-sf ]cn-tim-[n-ijm³. C-kvem-w A-{l-a-¯n-sâ a-X-am-sW-¶v  
Øm-]n-ijm-\p-Å A-h-cp-sS ]m-gv-{i-a§-sf H-tcm-t¶m-tcm-¶m-bn hn-i-le-  
\w sN-çmw.

B kq-à§-sf hn-i-le-\w sN-çp-¶-Xn-\p ap-¼v H-cp Im-cyw-lq-Sn a-\-  
Ên-em-tj---Xp-v. ap-¼v kq-Nn-;n-¯Xp-t]m-se, JpÀ-B-\nÂ ]-cm-aÀ-in-i-s,-  
« FÃm bp²-§-fpw H-cp \nÝn-X Ime¯v H-cp {}-tXy-l k-aq-l-t¯mSm-bn-  
cp¶p. B bp²-¯n-\v {}-tXy-lam-b Nn-e D-]m-[n-lÄ D--m-bn-cp-¶p. \-  
\_nbpw lq-«cpw bp²w sN-bvXXv \_lp-ssZ-h-cm-[-l-tcm-Sm-bn-cp¶p F-¶  
Im-cy-¯nÂ G-hcpw G-tlm-]n-¯n-cnip¶p. \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-lÄ ap-kv enw-  
l-fp-am-bn sNbvX k-am-[m-\l-cmÀ ew-Ln-¯p-slm--v ssi-tç-ähpw A-{l-  
ahpw \-S-¯n-b-Xn-\mÂ D--m-b-Xm-Wv Cu bp²w. H-cp {}-tXy-l ]-Ým-¯e-  
¯nÂ H-cp {}-tXyl k-aq-l-¯n-sâ Im-cy-¯nÂ A-h-X-cn-¯-Xm-Wv {}-kvXp-X kq-  
à-§Ä.

C-ijmcyw \-¶m-bn a-\-Ên-em-lm-³, \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-lÄ- B-cm-  
sW¶pw A-hÀ-ijp-Å \nÀ-h-N-\-sa-´m-sW¶pw A-h-cp-am-bn ap-kv enw-  
lÄ-ijp--m-bn-cp-¶ l-cmÀ F-´m-bn-cp-¶p-sh¶pw a-\-Ên-em-tj---Xp--v.

### **ap-kvenw-lÄ l-cm-dn-teÀ-s,-« \_lp-ssZ-h-cm-[-lÄ**

A-ime-s¯ ]e JpÀB³ hym-Jym-Xm-ijp-sSbpw A-`n-{}m-b-{}-lmcw, \_lp-ssZ-  
hm-cm-[-lÄ F-¶mÂ "ssZ-h-¯n-\v ]-!m-fnl-sf lÄ-,n-ijp-¶-hÀ" F-¶m-Wv A-  
Xn-sâ {}-Xy-£mÀ°w. hn-{K-l§-sf B-cm-[n-ijp-¶ \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-lÄ-ijm-Wv  
Cu ]-Zw D-]-tbm-Kn-ijp-¶-Xv. ssZ-h-¯n-\v A-t-\lw ]-!p-lm-sc tNÀ-ijp-l-  
bpw A-sXm-cp hn-izm-k{}-am-W-am-bn Aw-Ko-l-cn-ijp-lbpw {}-Jym-]n-  
ijp-lbpw sN-çp-¶-h-cm-WhÀ. ap-kv enwlÄ, {ln-kv-Xym-\nlÄ, PqXÀ, km-  
\_n pam-Kn- a-X-ijm-scm¶pw \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-l-cnÂ-s,-«-hcÃ.

Cu-kvem-an-sâ BK-a-\ Im-e¯v, A-td-\_y-bn-ep--m-bn-cp-¶ hnhn-[  
a-X§-sf lp-dn-¯v JpÀ-B³ hn-i-Zo-ln-c-ijp-t¼m-sgÃmw \_lp-ssZ-h-cm-[-l-sc

{]-tXy-lw H-cp hn-`m-K-am-bm-Wv JpÀ-B³ ]-cn-N-b-s,-Sp-̄p-¶-Xv. {]-hm-NI-sâ Im-e-L-«w ]-cn-K-Wn-ìp-t¼mÄ, th-Z-ìmc-m-b {In-kv-Xym-\n-l-fp-sSbpw Pq-X-cp-sSbpw `É-Ww l-gn-ìp-¶Xpw A-h-cnÂ \n-¶p-Å kv-{Xol-sf hn-hm-lw sN-ìp-¶Xpw \n-b-a-]-c-am-bn A-\p-h-Zn-i-s,-«-Im-cy-am-bn-cp-¶p-. F-¶mÂ am-Knþkm- \_n a-X-ìm-À, \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-IÀ F-¶n-h-cp-am-bp-Å hn-hm-ltam A-h-cp-sS `É-Wtam \n-b-a-hn-t[-b-am-ìn-bn-cp-¶nÄ.

{]-hm-N-l\pw lq-«cpw a-ì-bnÂ \n-¶v a-Zo-\-bn-te-ìv ]-emb-\w sN-bvXXv Cu \_lp-ssZ-h-cm-[-I-cp-sS i-àam-b k-½À²-s- Xp-SÀ-¶mWv. a-Zo-\-bn-se-̄n-b {]-hm-N-I³ B-Zy-ta sN-bvX-Xv A³-km-dp-l-fpw (a-Zo-\-bnÂ {]-hm-N-I-s\bpw lq-«-scbpw k-lm-bn-`hÀ) ap-lm-Pn-dp-l-fpw (]-emb-\w sN-bv-sX-̄n-b ap-kv enwIÄ) X-½nÂ km-tlm-Zcyw Øm-]n-ìp-l-bm-bn-cp¶p. a-Zo-\-bnÂ A-¶p--m-bn-cp-¶ \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-Icm-b k-aq-l-§-tfm-sSÄmw A-t±-lw k-am-[m-\-]-cam-b l-cm-dp-l-fnÂ GÀ-s,-«p. \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-I-cp-sS l-Sp-̄-\n-e-]m-Sp-l-fp--m-bn-cp-¶n«pw Xn-cp-ta\n, A-h-cp-am-bn k-am-[m-\-]-cam-b k-l-hÀ-̄n-̄n-\v {i-an-̄p-slm-t-bn-cp¶p.

a-Zo-\-bn-te-ìp-Å {]-hm-NI-sâ B-K-a-\hpw A-hnsS C-X-c k-aq-l-§-fp-am-bp--mìn-b k-am[m-\ l-cm-dp-l-fpw, hy-Xykv-X a-X-ìm-cp-ambn k-am-[m-\-̄nÂ k-l-hÀ-̄n-ìm³ l-gnbpw F-¶Xn-sâ an-l-` D-Zm-l-c-W-am-Wv. apl½Zv \- \_n (k) a-Zo-\-bn-se-̄n BZyw F-gp-Xnb-Xv H-cp k-am-[m-\-l-cm-dm-bn-cp-¶p-sh¶Xv ap-l½-Zv \- \_n (k) F-ìm-e-̄pw k-am-[m-\-̄n-sâbpw Im-cp-Wy-̄n-sâbpw Zq-X-\m-bn-cp-¶p-sh-¶p-Å-Xn-\v G-ä-hpw hen-b sX-fn-hm-Wv. a-ì {]-hm-NI-sâ A-[o-\-X-bnÂ h-¶k-µÀ-`-̄nepw, ap-l½-Zv \- \_n-sbbpw A-\p-N-c-scbpw ap-¼v aÀ-²n-t`m-Sn-` \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-IÀìp-t]mepw A-hn-Sp-¶v am- ,v \Â-lp-lbpw A-h-tcmSv G-sd Z-bm-hmbv-t]m-sS s]-cp-am-dp-lbpw sN-bv-Xp. ap-s¼m-cn-ìepw ZÀ-in-`n-«nÄm- a-lm-a-\-kv-l-Xìm-Wv Ad- \_v k-aq-lw km-Én-l-fm-bXv. A-h-c-Xn-s\ kÀ-hmß-\m kzo-l-cn`p. lo-g-S-ì-s,-« {]-tZ-i-§-fnÂ \o-Xn kw-Øm-]n-ìp-¶XnÂ {]-hm-N-I³ Im-Wn-` amXr-l Xp-ey-X-bnÄm-̄-XmWv. C-kv emw F-̄n-s,-« cm-Py-§-fnÂ JpÀ-B³ hn-`m-h-\ sN-bv-X \o-Xn {]-hm-N-I³ Xn-cp-ta-\n (k) \-S- ,nÂ-h-cp-̄p-l-bm-bn-cp¶p. F-̄n-s,-« C-S-§-fn-Â C-cp-lq-«Àìpw AÂ-]w t]mepw {]-bm-k-§Ä D--m-lm- co-Xn-bnÂ P-\-§-fp-am-bn k-am-[m-\-]-cam-b l-cm-dn-se-̄p-l-bm-bn-cp-¶p \- \_n. C-ìm-cWw-slm-

-p-Xs¶, lo-g-S-i-s,-« {}-tZ-i-§-fn-se P-\-§Ä A-hÀ G-Xp-a-X-ì-m-cm-ls«, C-  
kv emw slm--p-h-¶ \o-Xn-bnÂ k'pãcm-bn-cp-¶p. {}-hm-N-l-\pw A-t±-l-  
-n-sâ A-\p-bm-bn-l-fpw P-\-§Ä-ì-n-S-bnÂ \o-Xn Øm-]n--Xn-s\ JpÀ-B³  
C§-s\ hn-ti-jn-,n-ì-p¶p.

"\½psS kränlfnÂ P\s- kXy]mXbnÂ \bnìplbpw kXy\ñjvTtbmsS \oXn  
\S- plbpw sNçp¶ Hcp hn`mKap-v. "hn. JpÀ-B³ : 7: 181)

Z-£n-W-td-\_y-bnse {ln-kv-Xy-\n-lfm-b \-Pv-dm³ k-aq-l-hp-am-bn  
\-\_n D--mì-n-b l-cmdpw \-\_n-bp-sS \o-Xn-t\_m-[-n-sâbpw C-X-c k-aq-l-s-  
Aw-Ko-l-cn-ì-p-¶ hn-im-e-X-bvìpw an-l-` am-Xr-l-bm-Wv.

### **B l-cm-dn-se H-cp `m-Kw C§-s\ hm-bn-ìmw.**

\-Pv-dm-\n-sebpw A-Xn-sâ {}m'-{}-tZ-i-§-fn-sebpw P-\-§-fp-sS Po-  
hnXw, aXw, `qan, k-¼-v, l-¶p-lm-en-lÄ A-h-cp-sS km-¶n-[y- nepw A-km-  
¶n-[y- n-epw, A-h-cp-sS Zq-X³-am-scbpw A-h-cp-sS B-cm-[-\m-e-b-§-  
fpw Aãm-lp-hn-sâbpw Ah-sâ Zq-X-sâbpw kw-c-£-W-bnÂ kp-c-£n-X-am-  
bn-cnìpw. (the pact of Najran, Article,6.  
[http://www.islamicresources.com/Pact\\_of\\_Najran.htm](http://www.islamicresources.com/Pact_of_Najran.htm)).

Cu {}-tZi-s- P-\-§-fp-am-bp-Å l-cm-dn-s\ C-kveman-l N-cn-{X- n-se B-Zy  
`-c-W-L-S-\-bm-bn- kzo-l-cn`p-slm-v {}-hm-N-l³ a-Zo-\-bnÂ H-cp cm{ãw  
Øm-]n-`p. P-\-lo-b-hpw \_-lp-ap-J-hpam-b B-Zy-s- H-cp ]qÀ-® `c-W-L-S-  
\m-bn-bn-cp-¶p A-Xv. \-\_n-bp-sS aZo-\ `c-W-L-S\ t]m-se H-¶v Xn-l-thm-  
sS X-çm-dm-ì-m\pw {}-hm-N-l³ A-Xv a-Zo-\-bnÂ \-S-,n-em-ì-m-bnXp-t]m-  
se {}-tbm-K- nÂ-h-cp- mt\m B-[p\n-l Im-e-L-«- n-se P-\m-b- `c-W-kw-  
hn-[m-\-§Äìp-t]mepw l-gn-³n-«nÄ.

### **aZo-\ `c-WLS-\: tem-l- nse B-Zy \_-lp-ap-JpP-\lo-b `c-WLS\**

a-Zo-\-bnÂ H-cp `c-WL-S-\b-ìv cq-]w \Ä-lp-lhgn, Ad-\_v k-aqlw ap-¼v H-  
cn-ìepw ZÀ-in-`n-«nÄm- - X-c- n-epÅ, hy-Xykv-X a-X-þhwìptKm-{X-ì-mÀ  
DÄ-s,-Sp¶ P-\-lo-bhpw k-am-[m-\]-c-hpam-b H-cp km-aq-ly-{l-aw Øm-  
]n-ìp-l-bm-bn-cp-¶p ap-l½-Zv \\_n (k).

Cu `c-W-L-S-\-bv-ìp-lo-gnÂ, a-Zo-\-bn-ep-Å Fãm k-aq-l-§fpw k-am-[m-

\-t̄m-sS- k-l-hÀ-ñ-Xz-ñÂ Po-hn-¨p. Ahch-cp-sS -hn-izm-khpw a-  
XmNmc-š-fpa-\p-k-cn-¨v Po-hn-ijm-\p-Å kzm-X{´w A-hÀ-ijp--m-bn-cp-  
¶p. Cu hy-Xy-kv-X-lÄ-jn-S-bnepw H-scm-ä k-aq-l-sa-¶ \n-e-bnÂ A-hÀ k-  
am-[m-\-]qÀ-hw sF-ly-t̄m-sS ap-t¶m-«p t]m-bn.

G-l-tZ-iw 1400 hÀ-j-šÄ-ijp-ap-¼v F-Un 622 Â a-Zo-\-bn-se hy-Xykv-X a-  
XphwiptKm-{X-hn-¨m-Kš-sf DÄ-sim-Ån¨p {}-hm-N-lsâ (k) t\Xr-Xz-ñÂ F-  
gp-X-s,-« l-cmÀ C¶pw H-cp tc-J-bmbn \-ap-iv ap-¼n-ep-v. 120 hÀ-j-ñ-  
e-[n-l-am-bn ]-c-kv]-cw l-e-ln¨pw t]m-c-Sn¨p-slm--p-an-cp-¶ hy-  
XymkvX tKm{Xk-aq-lšÄ Cu l-cm-cnÂ ]-!m-fn-l-fmbn. Cu l-cmÀ {}m-ey-  
ñÂ h-¶-tXmsS, ]-c-kv]-cw t]m-cnepw ssh-cy-ñepw l-gn-ªn-cp¶, \nÊm-  
c lm-cy-ñ-\p t]mepw A-]cs\ A-{l-an-ijm³ a-Sn-bnÄmXn-cp¶ tKm-{Xš-sf  
H-cp lp-S-jo-gnÂ k-am-[m-\-]-c-am-bn A-Wn-\n-c-ñm³ k-l-hÀ-ñ-t̄m-sS  
Po-hn-ijm³ l-gn-bp-sa-¶pw {}-hm-N-l³ lm-Wn-¨p-slm-Sp-¨p.

a-Zo-\m l-cm-À-{}-lmcw, G-sXm-cmÄijpw A-h-c-h-cp-sS a-Xp̄cm-{ão-b B-  
i-b-[m-c-lÄ kzo-l-cn-ijm-\p-Å kzm-X-{´yw \Â-l-s,-«n-cp-¶p. hn-izm-k-lm-  
cy-š-fnÂ B-cp-sS-taepw Hcp k-½À-±hpw Np-a-¨-s,-«n-cp-¶nÄ. H-tc- hn-  
izm-khpw aXho-£-W-hp-apÅ H-cp k-aq-l-s¨ th-W-sa-!nÂ A-hÀ-j-hn-sS  
Øm-]n-ijm-am-bn-cp¶p. G-sXm-cmÄijpw A-h-c-h-cp-sS \o-Xn-hy-h-Ø  
kzo-l-cn-ijm-\p-Å kzm-X-{´yw \Â-ln-s,-«n-cp-¶p. B-sc-!nepw H-cp lp-äv  
sN-bv-XmÂ X-s¶-bpw H-cp tKm-{X-ñ-sâbpw kw-c£-Ww D--m-lp-am-  
bn-cp-¶nÄ. {}-hm-N-l³ (k) D--m]n-b l-cm-dn-sâ A-Sn-Øm-\-ñÂ, tKm-{X-  
šÄ ]-c-kv]-cw k-l-lm-cn-lfpw kw-c-£-l-cp-am-bncn-j-W-sa-¶ hy-h-Øbpw  
B l-cm-dn-ep--m-bn-cp-¶p. tKm-{X-šÄ-jn-S-bn-ep--m-lp-¶ \n-¶n-ñÂ {}-  
hm-N-l-\m-bn-cp-¶p a-[y-Øw h-ln-¨n-cp-¶Xv. k-aq-l-ñ-se G-ähpw \o-  
Xn-\n-jvT-bp-Å-bmÄ F-¶ \n-e-bnÂ \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-lÄ t]m-epw \o-Xn  
tXSn \-n-bp-sS A-Sp-ijÂ a-[y-Ø-Xbjv h-¶n-cp-¶p.

\-n (k) cq-]w \Â-ln-b Cu l-cmÀ, F-Un 622 \pw 632 C-S-bn-se lm-e-b-f-  
hnÂ B k-aq-l-ñÂ ]-Sn-]-Sn-bm-bn \-S-,m-i-s,«p. Cu l-cm-dn-eq-sS hy-  
Xykv-X lp-Spw-¨-ñ-sâbpw hw-i-ñ-sâbpw tKm-{X-ñ-sâbpw A-Sn-Øm-\-  
ñÂ \n-e-\n-¶n-cp-¶ km-aqly L-S-\-, ssh-hn-[y-šfm-b k-aq-l-šÄ DÄ-sim-  
Åp-¶ H-cp G-l-k-aq-lw F-¶ \n-e-bn-te-iv h-fÄ-¶p. P-\-šÄiv a-X-kzm-X-  
{´yw hf-sc D-bÄ-¶-tXm-XnÂ A-\p-h-Zn-¨p \Â-ln- F¶-Xv aZo-\ l-cm-dn-sâ

k-hn-ti-j-X-bmWv. A-Xn-se H-cp `m-Kw CŞ-s\ hm-bn-jmw. \_\p Hu-^v tKm-{X-ñnÂ-s]-« Pq-XÀ k-Xy-hn-izm-kn-lsf-t]m-se X-s¶-bmWv. Pq-XÀ-iv A-h-cp-sS a-Xhpw ap-kv enw-lÄ-iv A-h-cp-sS a-X-hp-ap-v. (Zn tlm-iv-kv-än-äyqj³ Hm-^v a-Zo\.)

47 `m-K-ŞÄ DÄ-sjm-Åp-¶-Xm-bn-cp-¶p a-Zo-\-l-cmÀ. H-¶p ap-XÂ 23 h-sc-bp-Å `m-K-ŞÄ ap-kvenwl-sf kw-\_-Ôn-ip-¶-Xm-bn-cp-¶p-sh-!nÂ, 24 ap-XÂ 47 h-sc-bp-Å `m-K-ŞÄ a-Zo-\-bnse Øn-c-Xm-a-k-im-cm-bn-cp-¶ Pq-X-sc kw-\_-Ôn-ip¶-Xm-bn-cp-¶p. F-®-ñnÂ Pq-X-tc-jmÄ G-sd lp-d-hm-bn-cp-¶ {ln-kv-Xp-a-X-hn-izm-knl-sf lp-dn-`p-Å l-cm-dn-se `m-K-Şfpw {i-t²-b-am-Wv.

aZo-\ l-cm-dn-s\ hn-i-le-\w sN-çp-¶ s{]m-^kÀ en-sbm-\mÀ-Uv kzn-Uv e-dpsS dn-t]mÀ-«m-Wv "A reassesement of Medina Charter according to Proffessor Lenonard Swidler's Pluralism Perspective" H-cp \n-b-a-hy-h-Ø-bv-ip lo-gnÂ, H-cp \-K-c-s`bpw A-Xn-se hy-Xykv-X P\hn-`m-K-Ş-sfbpw G-tlm-]n-,n-jm-\p-Å {}-hm-N-l³ (k) {i-aw XoÀ-`-bmbpw {i-t²-b-am-Wv.

{]-kv-Xp-X dn-t]mÀ-«v {}-lmcw, \n-b-a-`n-\p-ap-¼nÂ G-hcpw k-a³-am-cm-bn-cp¶p. Hmtcm hy-àn-bvipw Xp-eym-h-lm-i-Şfpw A-h-c-h-cp-sS a-Xw sX-c-s²-Sp-jm-\p-Å kzm-X-{'yhpw \Â-l-s,-«n-cp¶p. FÄm km-l-N-cy-Ş-fnepw ap-kv enw-l-sfm-sSm-,w bp-²-ñnÂ ]-!m-fn-l-fm-lm-\p-Å A-h-k-chpw A-hÀ-ijp--m-bn-cp¶p. i-{Xp-i-fp-am-bn tNÀ-¶v \o-i-ŞÄ \-S-`p¶-Xv F-¶mÂ X-S-b-s,-«n-cp¶p. a-Zo-\-bn-se hy-Xykv-X hn-`m-K-Ş-sf tbm-Pn-,n-jm-\p-Å {}-hm-Nl-sâ Hcp sF-ly-{i-a-am-Wv C-hnsS lm-Wm³ l-gn-bp-¶-Xv.

kzm-X-{'yw k-aXzw F-¶ D-¶-X-aq-ey-ŞÄ-ip taÂ cq-]-s,-Sp-`n-b-Xm-bn-cp¶p Cu a-Xpçm-{\öo-b l-cmÀ F-¶v {K-Ù-lm-c³ hn-e-bn-cp-`p¶p. kw-hm-Z-`n-sâ-bpw k-l-hÀ-`n-`-n-sâbpw A-´-co-£w kr-än-jm³ k-lm-b-l-am-lp-¶ co-Xn-bnÂ, \n-b-a-`n-\m-Wv hy-àn-XmÂ-,cy-Ş-tf-jmÄ l-cm-dnÂ Du-¶Â \Â-l-s,-«Xv. -a-Zo\sb {}Xn-tcm-[n-ip-¶ lm-cy-ñnÂ Hmtcm hy-àn-bv-ip-ap-Å lq-«p-`-c-hm-Zn-s-`lp-dn-`pw l-cm-dnÂ hy-h-Ø sN-bv-Xn-cp¶p. Cu dn-t]mÀ-«p-{}-lmcw, \-K-c-`n-se FÄm hn-`m-K-Ş-fp-sSbpw t]-cp-lÄ Hm-tcm-t¶m-tcm-¶m-bn ]-cm-aÀ-in-i-s,-«n-cp¶p. A-Xph-gn

Hm-tcm hn`m-K`n-sâbpw A-ØnXzw \\_n Aw-Ko-l-cn-ìp-lbpw Ah-sc ap-J-hn-e-bv-si-Sp-ìp-lbpw sN-bv-Xp. (understanding of Dialogue in America and Medina Charter)

PqX-sc kw`\_Ôn-ìp-¶ Im-cy-§-fmWv `c-W-L-S-\-bnÂ lq-Sp-XÂ ]-cm-aÀ-in-ì-s]-«n-cp-¶-sX-!n-epw a-Zo-\-bnÂ Po-hn`n-cp-¶ \\_lp-Zm-h-cm-[l-sc kw`\_Ôn`pw a-Zo-\-l-cm-dnÂ ]-cm-aÀ-i-ap--m-bn-cp-¶p. \\_n-tbmSpw lq-«-tcm-Sp-ap-Å i-{Xp-X Xp-d-¶p-{}-l-Sn-,n-ìp-lbpw Ah-sc \m-«nÂ \n¶v B«n-tbm-Sn-ìp-lbpw sN-bv-Xn-cp-¶p-h-cm-bn-cp-¶p a-ì-bn-se \\_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[l-sc-!n-epw, a-Zo-\-bn-se \\_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[l-tcm-Sp \\_n -ku-lÀ<sup>2</sup>-`n-emWv h-À-`n-`Xv. ap-kv enw-l-tfm-sSm-,ap--m-bn-cp-¶ a-Zo-\-bnse \\_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[l-tcm-Sv A-h-cp-sS A-h-lm-ì-§fpw kzm-X-{y-hpw kw-c-£n-ìp-¶ kw-c-£-W- \n-e-]m-Sm-Wv ap-kv enw-lÄ kzo-l-cn-`Xv. ap-kvenw-l-fpsS \\_lp-ssZ-h-cm-[m-l-tcm-Sp-Å Cu \n-e-]m-SnÂ k-Xy-`nÂ H-c-Ûp-X-hp-anÃ. Im-cWw, ap-kv enw-l-fp-am-bn Im-cm-dn-teÀ-s,« \\_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[l-sc kz-`w Po-h<sup>3</sup> slm-Sp`pw kw-c-£njÂ ap-kv enw-l-fp-sS D-`c-hm-Zn-`-am-sW-¶v JpÀ-B-<sup>3</sup> {}-kv-Xm-hn-ìp-¶p. (hn-ì-Zmw-ì-§Ä ]nd-sl h-cp-¶p--v).

Np-cp-ì-`nÂ, aZo-\ `c-WL-S-\ kv-t\l-`n-sâbpw k-am-[m-\-`n-sâbpw ku-lmÀ<sup>2</sup>-`n-sâbpw sF-ly-`n-sâ {}-Xo-l-am-bn-cp¶p. ap-kvenw-lfpw A-ap-kvenw-lfpw X-½n-ep-Å kw-`m-j-W-§Ä-ìv s]m-Xp-shbpw Pq-Xcpw ap-kv enw-lÄ-ìn-S-bn-se kw-`m-j-W-§Ä-ìv hn-ti-jn`pw \Ã D-Zm-l-c-W-am-Wv Cu `c-W-LS-\. C-X-c a-X-hn-izm-kn-l-tfm-Sp-Å {}-hm-N-l<sup>3</sup> (k) bp-sS kv-t\l-lar-k-Wam-b k-ao]-\w JpÀ-B-\n-sâ A-Sn-Øm-\-`n-ep-Å-Xm-bn-cp¶p. F-¶mÂ, A-tX k-ao]-\w kzo-l-cn-ìp-¶ G-sX-!nepw H-cp ap-kvenw k-aq-lw C-¶p-t-m-sb-¶v kw-ì-b-amWv. tem-l-`n-se G-ähpw P-\-lo-bam-b `c-W-L-S-\-bv-ìv cq-]w \Â-ln-bXpw A-Xv k-aq-l-`nÂ \-S-,n-em-ìn-bXpw ap-l½-Zv \\_n (k) B-bn-cp-¶p-sh-¶ Imcyw C-hn-sS hy-à-am-Wv. F-¶mÂ B-[p-\n-l- k-aq-l-§Ä {}-hm-Nl-sâ Cu N-cy-bnÂ \n-¶v G-sd A-l-se-bm-Wv F-¶-Xm-Wv h-kvXpX.

taÂ-{}-kv-Xm-hn` hn-h-c-§-fpsS A-Sn-Øm-\-`n-emWv Cu ]p-kv-X-l-`n-se Xp-SÀ-`m-K§sf A-]-{K-Yn-ti--Xv. C¶s` A-Ô-hn-izm-k-`n-sâ {}-Nm-c-l-cp-sS sN-bv-Xn-lÄ hy-à-ambpw JpÀB-sâ \nÀ-tZ-ì-§Ä-sì-Xn-cmWv. \\_lp-



ssZ-hm-cm-[-IÀ kw-c-£n-i-s,-S-W-sa¶pw th-Z-ijmÀjv ({In-kv-Xym-\n-  
 lfpw Pq-X<sup>3</sup>-am-cpw) ap-kvenw-lÄ-ijp-Å A-tX ]-Z-hn-bp-s--¶p-am-Wv  
 JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> ]-d-bp-¶Xv. k-am-[m-\-n-\pw P-\m-[n-]-Xy-¯n\pw th--n kw-km-  
 cn-¨ {]-hm-N-l-s\ -bm-Wv \-ap-iv N-cn-{X-¯nÂ Im-Wm\mhp-l. F-¶mÂ `o-  
 l-c-hm-Zn-lÄ JpÀ-B-\nÂ Xn-c-ªp-slm--n-cn-ijp¶-Xv A-´y-anÃm-¯ kw-L-«-  
 \-amWv. F-¶mÂ JpÀ-B-\ml-s« k-am-[m-\-am-Wv B-Xy-´n-l-ambn e-£y-  
 am-ijp-¶Xv. JpÀ-B-\nse bp<sup>2</sup>-kw-\_-Ônbm-b kq-à-§Ä hym-Jym-\n-ijp-  
 t¼mÄ Cu bm-YmÀ°yw a-\-Ên-ep--m-bn-cn-ij-Ww.

**bp<sup>2</sup>-kw-\_-Ônbm-b kq-à-§fpw A-Xn-sâ hym-Jym-\-§fpw**

JpÀ-B-\nÂ ]-cm-aÀ-in-ij-s,-« bp<sup>2</sup>-¯n-sâ \nÀ-hN-\w \mw a-\-Ên-emjn. C-  
 \n Cu kq-à§-sf Nn-e Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ F§-s\ ZpÀ-hym-Jym-\n-ijp-¶p-  
 sh¶pw Nn-e C-kv emw hn-aÀ-i-lÄ C-kv em-an-s\ hn-aÀ-in-ijm<sup>3</sup> Cu kq-  
 à§sf F§-s\ D-]-tbm-K-s,-Sp-¯p-sh¶pw t\m-ijmw.

"Gäpap«p¶Xv FhnsSsh¨mbmepw \n§fhsc h[nijpl. AhÀ \n§sf  
 ]pd¯mijnbnS¯p\n¶v \n§fhscbpw ]pd´Åpl. ^nXv-\` smesbjmÄ  
 `olcamWv. akvPnZpÂ Idman\Sp¯psh¨v AhÀ \n§tfmtSäpap«p¶nsÄ!nÂ  
 AhnsS sh¨v \n§Ä AhtcmSv bp<sup>2</sup>w sN¿cpXv. AYhm, AhÀ \n§tfmSp bp<sup>2</sup>w  
 sN¿plbmsW!nÂ \n§fhsc h[nijpl. AXmWv A¯cw kXy\ntj[nIÄijpÄ {]Xn-^ew.  
 (hn. JpÀB<sup>3</sup> 2; 191)

a-ij-bn-se \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-l-cp-sS l-Sp-¯ A-{l-a-aÀ-<sup>2</sup>-§-sf Xp-SÀ-  
 ¶v ap-kv enwIÄ a-ij-bnÂ \n-¶v a-Zo-\-bn-te-iv ]-emb-\w sN-¿m<sup>3</sup> \nÀ-\_-  
 Ôn-Xcm-b km-l-N-cy-¯n-em-Wv Cu kq-àw A-h-X-cn-ij-s,-«Xv. ap<sup>3</sup>-]v hn-i-  
 Zo-l-cn-ij-s,-« D-]m-[n-lÄ ]qÀ-¯o-l-cn-ij-s,-«-t,mÄ kz-bw {]Xn-tcm-[n-ijm-  
 \p-Å A-\p-hm-Zw ap-kv enw-lÄ-iv \Â-l-s,«p. X-§-Ä-sj-Xn-cn-ep-Å A-{l-  
 aw Xp-SÀ¶p-slm-t--bn-cn-ijp-¶ i{Xpk-aq-l-¯n-sâ A{laamÀ-æw X-s¶ A-h-  
 ew-\_n-ijm<sup>3</sup> ap-kvenw-lfpw \nÀ-\_-Ôn-X-cm-bn. Imc-Ww k-am-[m-\-n-  
 sâ-bpw ssa-{Xn-bp-sSbpw hm-ijp-lÄ-iv AhÀ H-cn-iejpw sNhn-slm-Sp-¯n-  
 cp-¶nÄ.

F-¶n-cp-¶mÂ-X-s¶-bpw, bp<sup>2</sup>-\n-b-a-¯nÂ kp-{}-[m-\amb H-cp  
 HmÀ-½-s,-Sp-¯Â A-S-§n-bn-cn-ijp¶-Xv {i-t<sup>2</sup>-b-amWv. " a-kv-Pn-ZpÂ l-dm-

anÂ h-v A-h-cp-am-bn G-äp-ap-«-cpXv. A-hn-sS h-v A-hÀ \n-§-tfm-Sv G-äp-ap-«p-¶-Xp-h-sc. A-hÀ \n-§-tfm-Sv G-ä-ap-«p-l-bm-sW-!nÂ \n-§fpw A-h-tcm-Sv G-äp-ap-«pl. ap-¼v hn-i-Zo-l-cn-''Xp-t]mse, bp<sup>2</sup>-n- \p-Å Gl D-]m-[n, BZyw F-XnÀ-l-EnbnÂ \n-¶v A-{l-aw D--m-IWw F-¶-XmWv. A-hÀ A-{l-an-!p-¶n-sÃ-!nÂ, ap-kvenw-lÄ-!v F-XnÀ-l-En-sb A-{l-an-!m<sup>3</sup> A-\p-hm-Z-anÃ.

a-X-au-en-l-hm-Zn-l-fpw C-kvemw hn-cp<sup>2</sup>cpw Cu kq-à-n-se G-ähpw {}-[m-\`m-Kw A-h-K-Wn-v Cu kq-à-s X-§-fp-sS XmÂ-,cy-§Ä-sjm-v h-f-s''m-Sn-!p-l-bm-Wv. kz-bw {}Xn-tcm-[n-\p-Å A-\p-hmZta Cu kq-àw ap-kv enw-lÄ-!v \Â-lp-¶p-Åq. A-sXm-cn-!epw a-äp-Å-h-cp-sS taÂ ssl-tç-äw \-Smt\m A-Xn-{l-aw A-gn-''p-hnSmt\m D-Å A-\p-hm-ZaÃ.

Cu kq-à-n-se a-säm-cp {}-[m-\s,-« ]-cm-aÀ-iw '^n-Xv \slm-e-tb-!mÄ `o-l-c-amWv" F-¶ ]-cm-aÀ-i-amWv. k-aq-l-§-sf A-{l-a-n-\v t{}-cn-,n-!p-l, P-\-§Ä-!n-S-bnÂ hn-tZz-jhpw i-{Xp-Xbpw h-fÀ-p-l, A-cm-P-l-Xzhpw `o-l-c-X-bpw t{}m-Öm-ln-,n-!p-l, P-\-§Ä-!n-S-bnÂ A]-hm-Z-§fpw l-Å-!-Y-lfpw ]-d<sup>a</sup>p ]-c-p-l C-sXÄmw ^n-Xv-\-bmWv. Cu kq-àw \-s½ ]Tn-,n-!p-¶- kp-{}[m\ k-tµ-i-§-fnÂ H-¶v slm-e-]m-X-l-t-!mÄ tam-i-am-Wv ^n-Xv-\ F-¶-XmWv.

A-t,mÄ ap-kvenwl-sf A-{l-an-'' k-aq-lw k-Xy-nÂ, am-\-kn-l-hpw im-co-cn-l-hpam-b ^n-Xv-\-bnÂ ap-gpln-b k-aq-l-am-bn-cp¶p. A-hÀ k-aq-l-nÂ D--m!nb \m-iw hf-sc h-ep-Xm-bn-cp-¶p. A-h-cp-sS A-{l-a-aÀ<sup>2</sup>- \-§Ä ]-cn-[n-hn-«-t,mÄ ap-kvenw-lÄ kz-bw {}Xn-tcm-[n-\v X-çm-sd-Sp-p.

A-Ô-hn-izm-k-n-sâ {}-Nm-c-lÄ lnw-h-Z-n-l-fp-sSbpw sX-äp-[m-c-W-bp-sSbpw ]pd-v Nn-e hy-àn-lÄ!pw k-aq-l-§Ä-!p-sa-Xn-sc, AhÀ ^nXv-\ ]-c-p-¶-h-cmWv F-¶ t]-cp-]d<sup>a</sup>v A-{l-a-n-\p ap-Xn-cp-¶p. JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> kq-à§-sf AhÀ X-e-Xn-cn-v a-\-Ên-em-!p-¶-Xm-Wv C-hn-sS {}-iv\w. A-gn-a-Xn-bn-te!pw {l-a-tj-Sn-te!pw \-bn-!p-amdv, ap-kv enw-lÄ-!n-S-bnÂ `n-¶-X krän-!epw '^n-Xv-\-bp-sS ]-cn-[n-bnÂs,-Spw. P-\-§Ä-!n-S-bnÂ {}-iv-\-§Ä C-f-!n-hn-«v Ah-sc \m-i-n-te-!pw A-cm-P-l-Xz-nte!pw X-Ån-hn-«v k-aq-l-nÂ hn<sup>1</sup>-h-n-\p-Å a-s<sup>®</sup>m-cp-!p-l-bm-Wv AhÀ. F-¶n-«p ap-kv

enw-lÄ-iv taÂ im-co-cn-lhpw hm-Nn-l-hp-am-b A-{l-aw A-gn-¨p-hn-Sp-  
 lbpw sN-çp¶¶p. A-Xn-\mÂ H-cmÄ-ìp-taÂ ^nXv-\ B-tcm-]n-ìp-t¼mÄXs¶¶,  
 A-hÀ kz-bw Ht¶¶m A-Xn-e-[n-Itam lp-g,w ^nXv-\ kr-ãn-ìp-¶¶h-cm-bn  
 am-dp-l-bmWv. Pq-X³am-scbpw C-{k-tb-en-s\bpw ^n-Xv-\-bp-sS B-fp-l-  
 fm-bn ap-{Z-lp-¯p-¶¶ C-ìq-«ÀX-s¶¶ A§-s\ kz-bw ^n-Xv-\-bp-sS B-fp-l-fm-  
 bn am-dp¶¶p.

JpÀ-B\ n-l ho-£-W-{}-lmcw, kle Pq-X-cpw A-sÄ-ì nÂ C-{k-tbtem ^n-  
 Xv-\-bp-sS B-fp-l-sf¶¶v B-tcm-]n-ìÂ ]m-]-amWv. ^n-Xv-\-bp--m-ìp-¶¶hÀ  
 G-Xp a-X-ìm-c\pw G-Xp cm-Py-ìm-cp-\p-am-lmw. G-Xm\pw Nn-e A-d-  
 \_n-l-tfm XpÀ-ìn-ltfm ^n-Xv-\-bnÂ hym-]r-X-cm-lp-¶¶p F-¶¶Xn-sâ t]-cnÂ  
 FÄm A-d-\_n-lfpw XpÀ-ìn-lfpw ^n-Xv-\-bp-sS B-fp-l-sf-¶¶p ap-{Z-lp-¯p-¶¶-  
 Xv i-cnâ. CXp-t]m-se X-s¶¶-bm-Wv FÄm C-{k-tb-en-l-fpw Pq-X-·mcpw  
 ^n-Xv-\-bp-sS B-fp-l-sf-¶¶v hn-[n-ìp-¶¶Xv. JpÀB-sâ ho-£-W-¯nÂ, H-cp ap-  
 kven-an-\v PqX-sâ ho-«nÂ \n¶¶pw `£-Ww l-gn-ìmw. Ah-sâ A-XnYn-tbm  
 kp-lrt¯m B-lmw. Pq-X-kv-{Xo-sb hn-hm-lw sN-çp-l- t]m-ep-am-hmw. (a-  
 säm-cp A-[ym-b-¯nÂ lq-Sp-XÂ hn-i-Zo-l-c-W-ap--v). Im-cy-§Ä C-§-s\sb-  
 ì nÂ, H-cp ap-kven-an-\v H-cp Pq-X-\ptaÂ A-lm-c-W-am-bn ^nXv-\ B-  
 tcm-]n-ìm³ ]m-Sp-Å-XÄ. A-§s\sbm-cp hm-Z-ap-Åh-\v k-Xy-¯nÂ JpÀB-s\  
 lp-dn-¨v H-¶¶p-a-dn-bnÄ. A-ìq-«À A-h-cp-sS A-Ú-X-aq-e-am-Wv C§-s\ {}-  
 hÀ-¯n-ìp-¶¶Xv. PqX-sc lp-dn¨pw ^n-Xv-\-sb lp-dn¨pw h-¶¶n-«p-Å A-t\lw  
 \nÀ½n-X l-Zo-kp-l-fp-sS Zp-kzm-[o-\-am-Wv Ah-sc A§-s\ sN-çm³ t]-cn-  
 ,n-ìp-¶¶Xv. C¯-cw l-Zo-kp-l-fpw th-Zim-tcm-Sp-Å \n-e-]m-Spw JpÀB-sâ  
 A-Sn-Øm-\-¯nÂ ]n-¶¶o-Sv hn-i-le-\w sN-çp-¶¶XmWv.

**kq-d-Xp-¶¶n-km-C-se 89,90,91 se kq-à-§Ä lq-Sn ]cn-tim-[n-ìmw.**

AhÀ Ahnizkn¨t]mse \n§fpw Ahnizkn¨v FÄmhcpw Hcpt]mse  
 BIWsa¶¶mWv Ahcm{Klnìp¶¶Xv. AXn\mÂ AhÀ AÄmlphnsâ amÀK¯nÂ  
 \mSphn«p hcpwhsc AhcnÂ\n¶¶mscbpw \n§Ä ssllmcyLÀ¯mifmìcpXv.  
 AhcXn\v hnk½XnìplbmsWì nÂ Ahsc lt-S¯psh¨v ]nSnìqSplbpw h[nìplbpw  
 sNçpl. AhcnÂ \n¶¶mscbpw \n§Ä ssllmcyLÀ¯mthm klmbntbm Bìcp-Xv.  
 hn. JpÀ-B³. 4: 89

F¶¶mÂ \n§fpambn kJy¯nepÅ P\XtbmsSm,w tNcp¶¶ l]ShnizmknlÄ

CXnÂ \ns¶mgnhmWv. \n¶tfmSp bp²w sN¿mt\m kz'w P\t̄mtSäpap«mt\m IgnbmsX a\xtçit̄msS \n¶sf kao]nip¶hpcw AhcnÂs,SplbnÃ. AÃmlp CÑn̄ncps¶|nÂ Ah³ \n¶ÄsiXncnÂ AhÀjv lcp̄p\Âlplbpw A§s\ AhÀ \n¶tfmSv bp²̄nteÀs,Splbpw sN¿pambncp¶p. AhÀ \n¶tfmSv bp²̄nteÀs,SmsX amdn\nÂjplbpw \n¶fpsS ap¶nÂ kam[m\w kaÀ,njplbpw sNbvXn«ps-|nÂ ]ns¶, AhÀsiXnsc Hcp \S]Snipw AÃmlp \n¶Äjv A\paXn \Âlp-¶nÃ, 90

thsdmcp hn`mKw l]Shnizmknlsf \n¶Äip ImWmw. AhÀ \n¶fnÂ\n¶pw kz'w P\XbnÂ\n¶pw kpc£nXcmbn Ignbm\m{Klnip-¶p. F¶mÂ lpg,̄n\hkcw ln«pt¼msgmsi, AXntejhÀ Xelp̄nadnbp¶p. AXn\mÂ \n¶ÄsiXnsc Xncnbp¶XnÂ\n¶v Hgnªp\nÂjplbpw \n¶Äip ap¶nÂ kam[m\w kaÀ,njplbpw X¶fpsS sslIÄ ASinshjplbpw sN¿p¶nsÃ|nÂ \n¶fhsc It-S̄psh̄v ]nSnlqSn slm¶plfbpl. AhÀsiXnsc \n¶Äip \mw hyàamb \ymbw \Âlnbncnip¶p. (hn. JpÀ-B³. 4: 91)

Cu kqàw ap-\m-^n-Jp-l-sf (l-]-S-hn-izm-knlÄ) -lp-dn-̄p-Å-XmWv. ap-kvenw-l-fm-sW-¶v {-]Jym-]n-̄v ap-kvenw-l-tfm-sSm-,w lqSplbpw F-¶mÂ AÃm-lp-hn\pw Ah-sâ Zo-\n\pw hen-b \m-iw h-cp-̄n-h-bv-jp-lbpw ap-kv enwl-sf ]n-¶nÂ \n-¶v A-{l-an-jp-lbpw sN-¿p-¶-h-cm-WhÀ. l-]-S-hn-izm-kn-l-fm-bn a-c-W-s,-Sp-¶-h-cp-sS k-t|-Xw \-c-l-̄n-sâ A-Sn-̄-«m-bn-cn-jp-sa-¶v AÃm-lp JpÀ-B-\nÂ J-Pn-X-am-bn ]-d-ªn-cn-jp¶p. A-h-cp-sS C-c-«-hy-àn-Xz-hpw h-©-\m-ß-lam-b k-ao-]-\hpw \n-an-̄w A-h-cp-sS l-]-S-hn-izm-kw G-sd A-]-l-S-l-c-hpw G-sd Zp-jn-̄-Xp-am-Wv. k-Xy-\n-tj-[n-lsf-t]msetbm \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[lsc-t]msetbm AÃ A-hÀ.

ap-kvenw-l-fm-sW-¶v \-Sn-̄v ap-kvenwl-sf lp-g-,̄nÂ Nm-Sn-jp¶ l-]-S-hn-izm-kn-l-fp-am-bn N-§m-̄w lq-S-p-¶-Xn-s\ kq-d-̄p-¶n-kmCse 89 mw kq-àw hn-e-jp¶p. A-h-cp-am-bn ap-kvenwlÄ bp²-w sN¿Ww F-¶-Xn-sâ Rym-bw A-hÀ ap-kvenw-lÄ-sj-Xn-cnÂ A-{l-aw \-S-̄p-¶hcm-Wv F-¶-XmWv. A-Sp-̄ kq-à-̄nÂ A-Xv \-ap-jv C§-s\ hm-bn-jmw. AhÀ \n¶tfmSv bp²̄nteÀs,SmsX amdn\nÂjplbpw \n¶fpsS ap¶nÂ kam[m\w kaÀ,njplbpw sNbvXn«ps-|nÂ ]ns¶, AhÀsiXnsc Hcp \S]Snipw AÃmlp \n¶Äjv A\paXn \Âlp¶nÃ. AY-hm A-{l-a-̄nÂ GÀ-s,-Sm-̄ k-aq-l-hp-am-bn ap-kvenw-l-Ä A-{l-a-̄nÂ hÀ-̄n-j-cpXv. ap-kvenw-l-fp-am-bn B-Zy-ta bp-

²w {}-Jym-]n- H-cp k-aq-l-hp-am-bp-Å H-cp bp-²- n-\m-Wv C-hn-sS ap-  
kvenw-lÄ-iv A-\p-hm-Zw \Ä-l-s,-«n-cn-ijp-¶-Xv. A-{l-a- n-\v C-c-lfm-b H-  
cp k-aq-l-sa-¶ \n-e-bnÂ A-hÀ-iv {}-Xym-{l-a-W- n-\v A-h-lm-i-ap--p-Xm-  
\pw.

C-Xn-\p ]p-dsa, 90 mw kq-àw \o-Xn-bp-sSbpw hn-«p-ho-gv-N-bp-  
sS-bpw A-\p-l-¼-bp-sSbpw k-a-[m-\- n-sâbpw `m-j-lq-Sn kw-km-cn-  
ip¶p. ap-kvenwl-sf ]n-dn-lnÂ \n-¶p lp- p-lbpw h-©n-ijp-lbpw sN-bv-  
Xn-cp-¶ G-Xm\pw l-]-S-hn-izm-kn-lÄ ]n-¶o-Sv k-Xy-hn-izm-kn-l-tfm-Sv  
A-\p-`m-h-]qÀ-®am-b \n-e-]m-Sv kzo-l-cn`p. A-t,mÄ A-h-sc ap-kv enw-  
lÄ-iv A-{l-an-ijm³ ]m-Sp-ÅXÄ. hn-ip-² JpÀB³ Cu h-N-\-§-fn-eq-sS A-Xv A-  
Sn-h-c-bn-Sp-¶p. "F¶mÂ \n§fpambn kJy-nepÅ P\XtbmsSm,w tNcp¶  
l]ShnizmknlÄ CXnÂ \ns¶imgnhmWv. \n§tfmSp bp²w sNçmt\m kz'w  
P\t- mtSäpap«mt\m lgnbmsX a\xtçit- msS \n§sf kao]nip¶hcpw  
Ahcñs,Spl-bnÄ." C-tX h-N-\- nÂ X-s¶ AÄm-lp ]-d-bp¶p. " AhÀ  
\n§tfmSv bp²- nteÀs,SmsX amdn\nÂiplbpw \n§fpsS ap¶nÂ kam[m\w  
kaÀ,niplbpw sNbvXn«ps-!nÂ ]ns¶, AhÀsXnsc Hcp \S]Snipw AÄmlp  
\n§Äiv A\paXn \Älp-¶nÄ. AY-hm ap-kv enwl-sf A-{l-an-ijp-¶-XnÂ \n-¶p  
H-gn-²p \nÂ-ijp-¶ l-]-S-hn-izm-kn-lÄ A-{l-a-ij-n-s,-Sm-h-X-sÄ¶v Du-¶n-,-d-  
bp-l-bm-Wv AÄm-lp C-hnsS. C-Xm-Wv \o-Xn-bp-sS b-YmÀ-° \nÀ-h-N-  
\w.

k-am-\-am-b Hcp km-l-N-cys- lp-dn-`p-X-s¶-bm-Wv 91 mw kq-àw  
kq-Nn-,n-ijp-¶-Xv. tJ-Zn-`p a-S-§p-l-bpw ap-kv enw-l-fp-am-bn C-\n G-  
äp-ap-«n-sÄ¶pw ^n-Xv-\-bp--m-ijn-sÄ¶pw Xo-cp-am-\-sa-S- h-tcm-Spw  
bp-²w sN-çm³ ]m-SnÄ. A-hÀ \n§-sf A-{l-an-ijm- n-S-t- m-fw \n-§Ä A-h-  
scbpw A-{l-an-`p-lqSm. C-\n A-hÀ \n§-sf A-{l-an-`mÂ {}Xn-tcm-[w \n-b-  
am-\p-kr-X-am-lp¶Xm-Wv.

D-]-cypà kq-àw H-cp {}-tXy-l k-µÀ-`- nÂ A-h-X-cn-ij-s,-«-XmWv. D-  
lpZv bp-²-th-f-bnÂ N-Xn{}-tbn-Kw \-S- n-b l-]-S-hn-izm-kn-l-sf-lp-dn-`v  
A-h-XoÀ-®-am-b-Xm-Wv Cu kq-àw.

**kqd-Xp Xu-\_-bn-se A©mw kq-àw**

Ašs\ bp²w \nĵn²amb amkšÄ ]n¶n«mÂ B \_lpssZh hnizmknlsf \nšÄ FhnsS  
 l-mepw slm¶plfbpl. Ahsc ]nSnlqSplbpw D]tcm[niplbpw sNċpl. FĂm  
 aÀaØm\šfnepw AhÀjmbn ]Xnbnncnĵpl. AYhm, AhÀ ]Ým̄]niplbpw \akv-  
 lmcw \nĵvTtbmsS \nÀhlnĵplbpw klm̄v \ÂlplbpamsW!nÂ Ahsc AhcpsS  
 ]m«n\phnt«ĵpl. kwibw th-; AĂmlp Gsd s]mdpĵp¶h\pw ]ca  
 Zbmephpam-Wv. (kqd-Xp Xu-\_-: 5)

taÂ kq-à-w C-d-šn-b ]-Ým̄-ew F-fp-, -nÂ a-\-Ên-em-Im³ A-[ym-  
 b-̄n-sâ B-Zy kq-à-šÄ ap-XÂ hm-bn-ĵWw. C-hn-sS {}-Xym-{l-a-W-̄n-\v  
 hn-t[-b-cm-lp-¶ \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-IÀ b-YmÀ-°-̄nÂ tlhe \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-  
 [-IÀ AĂ, a-dn-̄v ap-kvenw-lÄ-ĵp-taÂ l-Sp-̄ A-{l-a-šÄ A-gn-̄p-hn-Sp-  
 lbpw hn-ip-² am-k-š-fnÂ bp-²w sN-ċn-sÄ-¶lp l-cm-dn-teÀ-s,-Sp-lbpw  
 sN-bv-X \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-l-cm-bn-cp¶lp. ap-kv enwl-sf lp-X-{'-š-fn-eq-sS  
 A-]m-b-s,-Sp̄m³ B-kq-{Xn-X-am-bn {i-an̄p-slm-̄n-cn-ĵp-¶-h-cm-bn-cp-  
 ¶lp AhÀ. A-hÀ ap-kv enw-l-fp-am-bn H-cp l-cm-dnÂ GÀ-s,-«n-cp-¶lp.  
 hn-ip-² am-k-š-fnÂ ap-kvenw-lÄ A-h-cp-am-bn bp-²-̄n-\v h-cn-sÄ-¶lp Im-  
 cy-̄nÂ A-hÀ-ĵp-d-,p--m-bn-cp-¶lp.

Cu-sbm-cp km-l-N-cy-̄n-em-Wv ap-kvenw-lÄ-ĵv kz-bw {}Xn-tcm-  
 [-̄n-\v A-\pa-Xn \Â-l-s,-Sp-¶Xv. C-hn-sS {}-kvXp-X kq-à-š-fnÂ hy-à-am-ĵ-  
 s,«Xp-t]m-se, i-{Xp-ĵÄ hn-ip-² am-k-š-fnepw ap-kvenw-lÄ-sĵ-Xn-cnÂ A-  
 {l-aw A-gn-̄p-hn-«n-cp-¶lp-sh-!nepw ap-kvenw-lÄ l-cmÀ am-\n̄p-slm-  
 -v AĂm-lp-hn-sâ IÂ-, -\{-lmcw, hn-ip-²-am-k-̄nÂ Xn-cn-̄-Sn-ĵm³ ap-  
 XnÀ-¶lnÄ.

Cu am-k-š-fnÂ A-hÀ A-tš-bä-s̄ kl-\w ssl-slm-p. hn-ip-² am-k-šÄ l-  
 gn-̄a-t,mÄ {}Xn-tcm-[w Xp-S-šp-l-bpw sN-bvXp. {}Xn-tcm-[-̄n-em-sW-  
 !nepw A-hÀ A-h-ew-\_n-tĵ- amÀ-ᄡ-šÄ F-s' m-sĵ-bm-sW-¶lv kq-àw hn-i-  
 Zo-l-cn-ĵp-¶lp. \_-Ôn-l-fm-ĵp-l, D-]-tcm-[n-ĵp-l, FĂm amÀ-ᄡ-š-fnepw l-cp-  
 Xn-bn-cn-ĵp-l. A' m-cm-{ã \n-b-a-{}-lm-cw D-]-tcm-[hpw ]n-Sn-̄-S-ĵepw  
 bp-²-̄n-sâ ap-t¶lm-]m-[n-l-fm-Wv. h-gn-lfpw a-äp B-K-a-\-amÀ-ᄡ-šfpw  
 H-cp l-Ěn ]n-Sn-̄-S-ĵp-l-bpw F-XnÀ l-Ěn-bv-ĵv k-©m-c-kzm-X-{'yw \n-tĵ-  
 [n-ĵp-lbpw sN-ċpl. Cu kq-à-̄nÂ kq-Nn-,n-ĵp-¶lp bp-²-co-Xn G-sXm-cp A-  
 'm-cm-{ã-\n-b-a-{}-lm-c-hpw \n-b-am-\p-krXamWv. H-scm-ä hy-Xym-  
 kw am-{X-ta C-hn-sS-bp-Åq. ap-kvenw-lÄ C-hnsS A-{l-aw \-S-̄p-l-bÄ

sNçp-¶Xv; a-dn-¨v A-hÀ-sj-Xn-cn-ep-Å A-{la-s- sN-dp-p tXmÂ-,n-ïm-  
\\pw bp-²-n-s\\m-cp A-dp-Xn h-cp-m\\pw {i-an-ïp-l-bm-W-hÀ.

A-{l-aw \\S-n A-XnÂ \\n-¶v ]n'-n-cnª-h-tcmSpw A-XnÂ tJ-Zn-¨p-a-  
S-§n-b-h-scbpw A-{l-an-ïm-\\p-Å H-cp B-lzm-\\hpw C-Xn-enÃ. A-§-s\\-bp-  
Å-hÀ kz-X-{'-cm-i-s,-S-W-sa-¶m-Wv hn-ïp-² JpÀB-sâ B-lzm\\w.

A-Sp- kq-àw ]cn-tim-[n-ïp-t¼mÄ, JpÀB-sâ kv-t\\-l-\\nÀ-e`--hpw  
kp-c-£m-]-c-hpam-b kp-{}-[m-\\am-b H-cp ]-cm-aÀ-iw Im-Wmw. C-  
kvem-an-sâ i-{Xp-i-Ä ap-kv enw-lÄ-ïp taÂ B-tcm-]n-ïp-¶ Zpcm-tcm-]-W-  
§-fp-sS ap-\\-sbm-Sn-ïp-¶-XmWv Cu kq-àw.

\_lpssZh hnizmknlfnemsc|nepw \\nsâbSp-v A`bw tXSnh¶mÂ Ah¶v  
\\o A`bw \\Âlpl. Ah³ ssZhN\\w tl«dnbs». ]ns¶ Ahs\\ kpc£nXØm-¨v  
F-n¨pslmSpipl. AhÀ AdnhnÃm- P\\ambXn\\memWv C§s\\sbmsj sNçp-¶-  
Xv. (kq-d-Xp Xu\_: 6)

Cu h-N-\\-n-eq-sS, X-§-tfm-Sp A`bw tNm-Zn-¨p-w k-lm-b-a-  
`ymÀ-°n¨pw h-cp¶ \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[l-sc kw-c-£n-ïm³ ap-kvenw-lÄ lÄ-,n-  
i-s,-«n-cn-ïp-¶-Xm-bn ImWmw. kz-Po-h³ ]-W-b-s,-Sp-nbpw Ah-sc kw-  
c-£n-ïm³ ap-kv enw-lÄ \_m-[y-Ø-cm-sW-¶v JpÀB³. k-lm-b-a-`yÀ-°n-¨v h-  
cp¶ \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[l-sc kz-bw H-cp ]-cn-N-bm-bn \\n-¶v kw-c-£n-ï-  
W-sa-¶m-Wv JpÀB-sâ B-lzm\\w. a-säm-cp `m-j-bnÂ ]-d-ªmÂ, ssZ-h-\\n-tj-[n-  
bm-sW-!nepw H-cp a-\\p-jy-s\\, kz-Po-h³ ]-W-b-s,-Sp-n kw-c-£n-ïm³ H-  
cp ap-kvenw \_m-[y-Ø-\\mWv.

C-Xm-Wv JpÀ-B³ lÄ-,n-ïp-¶Xv. B lÄ-,\\-{}-lm-cw, H-cmÄ hn-iz-kn-  
¨nÃ F-¶-Xn-sâ t]-cnÂ h-[n-i-s,-«p-lqSm. ap-kvenw-l-fp-sS Po-hn-Xw \\Â-  
ln-bm-sW-!nepw A-h³ k-a-c-£n-ï-s,-SWw. -A-Xn-\\mÂ, bp-²-n-\\p-Å  
Rym-b-am-bn JpÀ-B³ D-bÀ-n-ïm-Wn-ïp-¶Xv, F-XnÀ-l-£n-lÄ hn-izm-kn-  
ltfm A-hn-izm-kn-ltfm \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[l-tcm ssZ-h-\\n-tj[ntbm B-cp-am-  
ls«, A-{l-a-§fpw ]o-V-\\-§fpw \\S-n P-\\-§-fp-sS Po-h-s\\-Sp-ïp-¶-h-tcm-  
Sm-Wv bp-²w sN-tç--Xv.

{]-kvXp-X kq-à-nÂ \\n-¶v a-\\-Ên-em-lp-¶ a-säm-cp lm-cyw, ap-kv

enw-l-tfm-Sp bp<sup>2</sup>w sN-çm<sup>-</sup> FÃm a-\p-jy-cpw, a-XpPmXn, hÀ-æphÀ-®  
 `m-jm hy-Xym-k-anÃmsX ap-kv enw-l-fp-sS kw-c-£-W-bn-em-bn-cn-  
 jWw. th-Z-ijm-sc kw-c-£n-tj-- \_m[y-X ap-kvenw-lÄ-ijp--v. a-äp ap-kv  
 enw-l-fp-sS Im-cy<sup>-</sup>nÂ F¶ t]mse, l-ayq-Wn-kv-äp-Im-c-sâbpw \n-co-iz-c-  
 hm-Zn-bp-sSbpw kw-c-£-W-`pa-X-e ap-kven-an-\p-v. H-cmÄ ap-kv en-  
 am-Im-\p-Å \n-\_-Ô-\-l-fnÂ H-¶m-WnXv. JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ijp-¶ ap-kv  
 en-an-sâ hn-hc-Ww C-Xm-Wv. H-cmÄ Xm<sup>3</sup> ap-kv en-am-sW-¶v A-h-Im-  
 i-s,-Sp-¶p-sh-!nÂ a-äp-Å-h-cp-sS kw-c£-Ww lq-Sn Ah-sâ \_m-[y-X-bm-  
 Wv.

**kqd-Xp Xu\_-bn-se 13 mw kq-à-hpw A-Xn-sâ hn-i-Zo-l-c-Whpw**

X\$fpsS lcmdplÄ ewLnijlbpw ssZhZqXs\ \mSpIS<sup>-</sup>m<sup>3</sup> apXncplbpw sNbvX  
 P\t<sup>-</sup>mSv \n\$Ä bp<sup>2</sup>w sNçp¶nsÄt¶m? AhcmWtÃm BZyw bp<sup>2</sup>w Bcw`n`Xv.  
 F¶n«pw \n\$fhsc t]Snijlbtm? F¶mÂ `bs,S<sup>3</sup> lqSpXÂ AÄl<sup>3</sup> AÄmlphmWv.  
 \n\$Ä kXyhnizmknIsf-!nÂ! (kqd-Xp Xu\_: 13)

bp<sup>2</sup>-kw-\_-Ôam-b lÄ-,-\-lÄ DÄ-sjm-Åp-¶ a-säm-cp kq-à-am-Wn-  
 Xv. ap-kv enw-l-fp-am-bn sh-Sn-\nÀ-`Ä l-cm-cn-teÀ-s,-« \_lp-ssZ-h-cm-[-  
 lcm-b H-cp k-aq-lw, B l-cmÀ ew-Ln`p-slm--v ap-kv enwl-sf A-{l-an-  
 jphm<sup>3</sup> Xp-S-§p-lbpw {}-hm-N-l-s\ -bpw A-\p-N-c-scbpw kz´w \m-«nÂ  
 \n-¶v B«n-tbm-Sn-ijp-lbpw sN-bvXp. C<sup>-</sup>-cw {lq-c-X-lÄ sN-bv-Xp-lq«n-b  
 k-aq-l<sup>-</sup>n-s\ -Xn-sc bp<sup>2</sup>w sN-çm-\p-Å A-h-Im-iw ap-kv en-w-lÄ-ijp-s--  
 ¶mWv Cu kq-àw kq-Nn-,n-ijp-¶-Xv.

**kq-d-Xp-Â am-C-Z-bn-se 33 mw kq-à-`n-sâ hn-i-Zo-l-c-Ww.**

AjmcW<sup>-</sup>mÂ C{ktbÂ k´XnltfmSp \mw lÄ]n`p: "Bscsb!nepw slm¶Xnt\m  
 `qanbnÂ lpg,ap-mijnbXnt\m AÃmsX hÃh\pw Hcmsf h[n`mÂ Ah<sup>3</sup> apgph<sup>3</sup>  
 a\pjyscbpw h[n`hs\t,msebmWv. HcmfpsS Poh<sup>3</sup> c£n`mÂ apgph<sup>3</sup>  
 a\pjycpsSbpw Poh<sup>3</sup> c£n`hs\t,msebpw." \½psS ZqX·mÀ hyàamb  
 sXfnhplfpambn AhcpsS ASp<sup>-</sup>v h¶n«p-mbncp¶p. F¶n«v ]ns¶bpw  
 Ahcntesdt]cpw `qanbnÂ AXn{law {}hÄ<sup>-</sup>nijp¶hcmWv.

ChnsS bp<sup>2</sup>s<sup>-</sup>-lp-dn-`v h-¶ kq-à-§-fn-seÃmw {}tXylw Du¶n,dbp¶



Imcyw hfsc {it<sup>2</sup>bamWv. BÀsiXnscbmtWm bp<sup>2</sup>w sNtè-Xv AhcpsS khntijXIsfIpdn-<sup>v</sup> JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> k-hn-kvXcw {}Xn]mZnip¶p-v. AhÀ AÃm-lp-hn\pw {}-hm-N-l-\p-sa-Xn-cnÂ bp<sup>-2</sup>w sN-èp-¶-h-cmWv. teml-<sup>v</sup> \m-i-ap--m-im<sup>3</sup> {i-an-ip-¶p-h-cmWv. Ciq«À apkvenwIÄsi-Xn-cnÂ tlhew imcocnlbp<sup>2</sup>-nÂ am{Xw GÀs,«hcÃ, adn<sup>v</sup>, AhÀ tem-l-<sup>p</sup>-S-\o-fw AhÀ lpg,w kr-ãn-ip¶hcmWv. A-Xn-\mÂ Cu kq-àw {}-Xn-]m-Zn-ip¶-Xv tem-l-<sup>n</sup>-\p ap-gp-h\pw \m-i-ap--m-ip-¶ A-{l-a-lm-cn-lfm-b H-cp k-aq-l-s<sup>-</sup>-lp-dn-<sup>m</sup>Wv.

FÃm bp<sup>-2</sup>-<sup>n</sup>-ep-sa-¶-t]mse, apkv-enwlftm-Sv bp<sup>2</sup>w {}Jym]n<sup>v</sup> i{Xp-i-sf-bm-sW-!nepw H-cp A-h-km-\-t]mwh-gn F-¶ \n-e-bnÂ h[njÂ A\phZ\obam-Wv. A-Xn-ep-Å amÀ-æ-§-fnÂ H-¶m-bn Ah-sc A-h-cp-sS \m-«nÂ \n-¶v ]p-d-<sup>m</sup>-im<sup>3</sup> ]-cn-{i-an-ip-l. JpÀ-B\n-l kq-à-§-fpsS A-Sn-Øm-<sup>n</sup>Â, km-[m-c-W-K-Xn-bnÂ hn-e-i-s,-« Im-cy-§Ä t]mepw bp<sup>-2</sup>-cwK-<sup>v</sup> A-\p-h-Z-\o-b-am-bn-<sup>o</sup>-cpw. AY-hm slm-e-]m-X-l-hpw D-]-tcm-[hp-sam-sj km-[m-c-W-K-Xn-bnÂ \n-jn-<sup>2</sup>-§-fmWv. F-¶mÂ bp<sup>-2</sup> k-µÀ-<sup>-</sup>-<sup>n</sup>Â C-h A-\p-h-Z-\o-b-am-bn-<sup>o</sup>-cp-¶p.

**kq-d-XpÂ A<sup>3</sup>-^mÂ 57 s\ lp-dn-<sup>m</sup>p-Å hn-i-Zo-l-cWw.**

AXn\mÂ \o bp<sup>2</sup>-nÂ Ahcpambn kÔn<sup>m</sup>Â A-h-cpsS ]ndInepÅhsciqSn hnc«ntbmSnipwhn[w Ahsc t\cnSpl. AhÀisXmcp ]mTamsb!n-tem. kq-d-XpÂ A<sup>3</sup>-^mÂ 57

Cu kq-àhpw \mw ]-d-<sup>a</sup>p-h-¶ Im-gv-Nm-,m-Sn-eq-sS hn-i-Zo-l-cn-i-s,-tS--XmWv. C-hn-sS H-cp Imcyw lqSn HmÀ-tj---XmWv. Cu kq-à-§Ä C-d-§p-¶ a-Zo-\m Im-eL-«w l-Sp-<sup>-</sup> kw-LÀ-j-§-fp-sS Im-e-am-bn-cp¶p. ap-kv enw-l-fp-sS taÂ \-S<sup>-</sup>n-b l-Sp-<sup>-</sup> \o-Xn-\n-tj-[-<sup>n</sup>-sâ ^-e-am-bn-cp-¶p AXv.

kz'w hoSplfnÂ\n¶v A\ymbambn Cdjs,«hcmWhÀ. 'R§fpsS \mY<sup>3</sup> AÃmlphmWv' F¶p {}Jym]n<sup>v</sup>XÃmsX Hcp sXäpahÀ sNbvXn«nÂ. (kq-d-XpÂ l-Öv 40) Xp-SÀ-¶p-Å kq-à-§-fnÂ AÃm-lp ]-d-bp-¶p. A-hÀ A-{l-aw \nÀ-<sup>n</sup> bp<sup>-2</sup>-<sup>n</sup>Â \n-¶v ]n-<sup>n</sup>-cn-bp-l-bpw \-<sub>n</sub> (k) lo-gv-s,-Sp-lbpw sNbv-XmÂ, ]n-s¶ A-hÀ-sj-Xn-cnÂ bp<sup>-2</sup>w sN-èm<sup>3</sup> AÃm-lp-hn-sâ A-\p-a-Xn-bnÂ. A-Xn-\mÂ bp<sup>-2</sup>w A-h-km-\n-<sup>p</sup> l-gn-<sup>a</sup>mÂ ]n-s¶ F-XnÀ-l-£n-sb A-{l-an-ipht\m \n-µn-ipht\m ]m-SnÃ. a-dn-<sup>v</sup> ap-kvenw-lÄ bp<sup>-2</sup>w A-h-

km-\n-<sub>n</sub>°p-slm-Å-Ww.

kq-d-XpÂ A<sup>3</sup>-^m-en-se 57pmw kq-à-<sup>-</sup>n-\v ap-¼p-Å G-Xm\pw kq-à-§-fnÂ, ap-kvenw-lÄ l-cm-dn-teÀ-s,-« k-aq-l-§-sf-lp-dn-°m-Wv {}-Xn-]m-Zn-<sub>ip</sub>-¶Xv. a-äp kq-à-§-fn-se-¶Xp-t]m-se, B-ß-kw-c-£-WmÀ-°-ap-Å {}Xn-tcm-[-<sup>-</sup>n-\v \n-b-am-\p-kr-Xam-b A-\p-hm-Zw \Â-lp-¶p. l-cm-dn-teÀ-s,-«-hÀ A-Xv ew-Ln-° km-l-N-cy-<sup>-</sup>n-em-Wv Ah-sc A-{l-an-<sub>im</sub>-\p-Å B-lzm-\w.

k-am-[m-\-m-lzm-\-§Ä-iv sNhn-slm-Sp-<sub>ims</sub>X A-{l-a-<sup>-</sup>n-\p ]nd-sl A-{l-aw A-gn-°p-hn-«p-slm--n-cn-<sub>ip</sub>¶ B k-aql-s<sup>-</sup> {}Xn-tcm-[n-<sub>im</sub><sup>3</sup> t]m-¶ H-cp tk-\-sb k-Ö-am<sub>ip</sub>-l F¶-Xv A-\n-hm-cy-amWv. am-{XaÄ, l-cm-À hy-h-Ø-bn-se \nÀ-tZ-i-§Ä A-Sn<sub>i</sub>-Sn ew-Ln°p-slm--v `q-an-bnÂ lpg-,w kr-än-<sub>ip</sub>¶-Xv Xp-SÄ¶p-slm-t--bn-cn-<sub>ip</sub>-lbpw sN-çp¶p. A-{l-a-§Ä sN-bv-Xp io-en-° A-<sub>iq</sub>-«Ä-iv k-am-[m-\-]-c-am-bn Po-hn-<sub>im</sub><sup>3</sup> l-gn-bp-am-bn-cp-¶nÄ. A-tX-b-hk-cw \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-lÀ ap-kv enw-lÄ-si-Xn-sc Xn-cn-bp-lbpw lp-g-,§Ä kr-än-<sub>ip</sub>-lbpw sN-bv-X-tXm-sS k-am-[m-\-l-cm-dnÂ Xp-S-cm<sup>3</sup> A-hÀ-iv BÀ-Ö-h-anÄm-sX h-¶p. X-Z-h-k-c-<sup>-</sup>nÂ k-am-Zm-\-l-cmÀ ew-Ln-°-hÀ-si-Xn-cn-ep-Å H-cp ap<sup>3</sup>-l-cp-X-emWv Cu \-S-]Sn. Xp-SÄ-¶p-Å kw-LÀ-j-§Ä e-Lq-l-cn-<sub>im</sub><sup>3</sup> th--n-bp-am-W-Xv. tem-l-<sup>-</sup>n-se an-<sub>i</sub>-hmdpw FÄm cm-Py-§-fp-sSbpw `c-W-L-S-\-bnepw A-´m-cm-{ã \n-b-a-<sup>-</sup>n-epw A-{l-a-s<sup>-</sup> X-Sp-<sub>im</sub>-\p-Å amÀ-¤-am-bn D-]-tcm-[w hn-e-bn-cp-<sup>-</sup>s,-Sp-¶p. F-XnÀ-]-£-<sup>-</sup>p-\n-¶p-Å A-{l-a-s<sup>-</sup> {}Xn-tcm[<sub>nip</sub>-l F-¶-Xm-Wv D-]-tcm-[w slm-p-Å e-£yw. A-´m-cm-{ã-\n-b-a-{-lmcw D-]-tcm-[w t]m-epÅ ap<sup>3</sup>-l-cp-XÂ \-S-]-Sn-lÄ F-´p-slm-pw kzo-lm-cy-amWv. F-¶mÂ {}-kvXp-X \n-b-a§Ä C-kv em-an-sâ lm-cy-<sup>-</sup>nÂ h-cp-t¼mÄ am{Xw A-Xv Akzo-lm-cy-amWv F-¶p]-d-bp-¶-Xv hy-àam-b A-\o-Xnbpw C-c-«-<sup>-</sup>m-<sub>p</sub>-am-Wv.

**kqd-Xp ap-l½-Zv 4----- mw kq-à-<sup>-</sup>n-sâ hnh£**

"AXn\mÂ bp<sup>2</sup>-nÂ kXy\ntj[nlfpambn Gäpap«nbmÂ AhcpsS lgp<sup>-</sup>v sh«pl. A§s\ \n§fhsc logv-s,Sp<sup>-</sup>nbmÂ Ahsc ]nSn°psl«pl. ]ns¶ AhtcmSv DZmc\bw kzolcnipltbm tamN\aqeyw hm§n hn«bipltbm sNçpl. bp<sup>2</sup>w Ahkm\nip¶XphscbmWnXv. AXmWv bp<sup>2</sup>\bw. AÄmlp CÑn°ncp¶psh!nÂ Ah<sup>3</sup> Xs¶ i{Xp<sub>isf</sub> logv-s,Sp<sup>-</sup>pambncp¶p. F¶mÂ Cu \S]Sn \n§fnÂ Nnesc

aäp NnecmÂ ]co£nim\m-Wv. sZhamÀK<sup>-</sup>nÂ h[nis,«hcpsS {}hÀ<sup>-</sup>\\$sf  
Ahs\m«pw ]mgmipi-bnÃ. (kq-d-Xp ap-l-½-Zv 4).

bp<sup>-2</sup>-hp-am-bn \_-Ô-s,-« a-äp kq-à-§-fn-se-¶-t]mse, Cu kq-à-  
nepw bp<sup>-2</sup>-n-tâXm-b H-c'-co-£w {}-l-S-am-bn Im-Wmw. l-cmÀ ew-  
Ln-<sup>v</sup> \_-lp-Zm-hm-cm-[-lÀ A-{l-a-amÀ-æ-§-fn-te-iv Xn-cn-<sup>a</sup>-L-«-<sup>n</sup>Â A-h-  
cp-sS A-{l-a-§-sf {}Xn-tcm-[n-ijm<sup>3</sup> {}-Xym-{l-a-W-aÃm-sX a-sämcp amÀ-æ-  
hpanÃm- km-l-N-cy-<sup>n</sup>-em-Wv A-Xn-\v ap-Xn-cp-¶-Xv. A'-m-cm-{ã  
bp<sup>2</sup>\n-b-a-§fn-sem-¶m-Wv Cu kq-àw hn-h-cn-ijp-¶-Xv. lq-Sm-sX A'-m-  
cm-{ã cwK-<sup>v</sup> C-\n-bpw \-S-,n-em-ijn-bn-«nÃm- Nn-e bp<sup>-2</sup>-cwK-s<sup>-</sup> a-  
cym-Z-l-sfbpw lp-dn<sup>v</sup>pw Cu kqàw {}-Xn-]m-Zn-ijp¶p. bp<sup>-2</sup>w l-gn-<sup>a</sup>-bpS<sup>3</sup>  
bp<sup>-2</sup>-<sup>-</sup>S-hp-lm-sc-lqSn tam-Nn-,n-i-W-sa-¶-Xm-WXv. F-¶mÂ C¶v, A-<sup>^</sup>v-  
Km<sup>3</sup> bp<sup>-2</sup>w l-gn-<sup>a</sup>v lm-e-ta-sd-bm-bn«pw bp<sup>-2</sup>-<sup>-</sup>S-hp-lmÀ C-t,mgpw  
lyq-\_-bnse Kzm--\mtam X-S-h-d-l-fn-epw- aäpw \_-Ôn-X-cm-Wv. sF-ly-  
cm-{ã-k`bpw \m-tämbpw t]m-ep-Å A'-m-cm-{ã-th-Zn-l-fml-s«, bp<sup>-2</sup>-  
cwKs<sup>-</sup> Cu A-\oXn \n-b-am-\p-kr-X-am-sW-¶p l-cp-Xp-lbpw sN-çp-¶p. F-  
¶mÂ A<sup>-</sup>-c-sam-cp \nb-aw B-izm-ky-am-sW-¶v JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> l-cp-Xp-¶nÃ. C-kv  
em-an-sâ ho-£-W-<sup>n</sup>Â, FÃm bp<sup>-2</sup>-<sup>-</sup>S-hp-lmcpw bp<sup>-2</sup>-a-h-km-\n-<sup>v</sup>-bp-S<sup>3</sup>  
tam-Nn-,n-i-s,-tS---XmWv.

taÂ kqNn-X h-N-\-§Ä, A-Sn-b'n-c km-l-N-cy-<sup>n</sup>Â \-S-t<sup>-</sup>-- {}Xn-tcm-  
[m-ß-lam-b bp<sup>2</sup>-s<sup>-</sup> kw-\_-Ôn-<sup>v</sup>m-Wv. A-{l-a-§fpw lp-g-,hpw kr-ãn-ijp-  
lbpw A-Xn-\p XpS-<sup>iw</sup> lp-dn-ijp-lbpw sN-çp-¶ \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-lÀipw l-]-  
S-hn-izm-kn-lÄ-ijp-sa-Xn-cn-em-Wv Cu bp<sup>2</sup>w. Cu ssZ-hn-l-hm-ly§-sf sX-  
äm-bn hym-Jym-\n-ijm-\pw X-§-fp-sS ]-c-hn-tZz-jhpw i-{Xp-Xbpw h-fÀ-  
<sup>m</sup>\pw a-X-au-en-l-hm-Zn-lÄ \q-dp-l-W-ijn-\v l-Å l-Zo-kp-l-Ä lq-Sn C-kv  
em-an-te-ijp slm--p-h-cp¶p. F-¶mÂ JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup>, A-Ô-hn-izm-k-§-fnÂ \n¶pw  
hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ \n-¶pw ap-àamb \nÀ-½-eam-b sX-fn-<sup>a</sup>-a-\-tÊm-sS  
hm-bn-tj-- {K-Û-am-Wv. {}-kvXp-X bp<sup>-2</sup>-lm-e-L-«-<sup>n</sup>Â C-d-i-s,-« kq-à-§Ä  
F-¶ \n-e-bnÂ, taÂ kq-à-<sup>n</sup>-sâ hn-i-Zo-lc-Ww kp-hy-à-hpw kp-{Km-ly-hp-  
amWv.

### **bp<sup>-2</sup>-<sup>n</sup>\v C-kvem-anÂ Rym-bo-l-c-W-anÃ**

C-kv emw bp<sup>-2</sup>-<sup>n</sup>-sâ a-X-am-sW-¶v B-tcm-]-W-ap-¶-bn-ijp-¶-hÀ a-\-Ên-

em-tj-- Im-cyw, bp<sup>2</sup>w C-kv em-an-sâ A-[ym-]-\-\\$Ä-iv ]qÀ<sup>®</sup>-ambpw F-Xn-cm-Wv F-¶-Xm-Wv.

C-Xc-sc A-{I-an-ip-¶-Xn-\v H-cp \ym-bhpw JpÀ-B-\nÂ Im-Wm-h-XÃ. kzm-X-{´y-¯n-sâbpw P-\m-[n-]-Xy-¯n-sâ-bpw G-ähpw kp-µ-cam-b hn-hc-Ww \Â-lp-¶ th-Z-{K-Ù-am-Wv JpÀB<sup>3</sup>. P-am-[m-\-¯n-sâbpw kzm-X-{´-¯n-sâbpw th-f-bnÂ C-Xc-sc i-{Xp-hm-bn ap-{Z-lp-t-- H-cm-h-iy-hp-anÃ. G-hcpw ]-c-kv]-cw B-Z-cn-i-s,-Sp-lbpw kz-Xv-{´am-b B-i-b-hn-\na-bw \-S-¯m<sup>3</sup> A-\p-hm-Zw \Â-l-s,-Sp-lbpw sN-tç-- k-µÀ-`-am-WXv. A-Xn-\mÂ C-Xc-sc I-S-¶m-{I-an-ip-¶ bp<sup>2</sup>-¯n\v C-kv em-anÂ Rym-b-anÃ. aäp Nn-e JpÀ-B\l-kq-à-§-fn-eq-sS C-ijmcyw Iq-SXÂ hy-à-amlpw.

### **a-Xw-am-ä-¯n-\p th--n-bp-Å bp<sup>2</sup>w**

\_emÂ-ijm-cw a-äp-Åh-sc C-kv emw a-X-¯nÂ tNÀ-ijm<sup>3</sup> th--n-bp-Å bp<sup>2</sup>w JpÀB-sâ XmÂ-, -cy-¯n-\v hn-cp<sup>2</sup>-amWv. C-kv em-an-se G-ähpw kp-{}-[m-\hpw kp-hy-àhpam-b B-lzm-\-§-fnÂ H-¶mWv, "a-X-¯nÂ \_emÂ-ijm-c-anÃ" F-¶Xv.

‘aX¯nÂ \_e{}tmbKw AcpXv.’ kq-d-XpÂ \_-J-d 256

C-Xv JpÀB-sâ A-k-¶n-Kv-Z-am-b {}-Jym-]-\-\\$fn-sem-¶m-Wv. Hcp ap-kv en-an¶pw Cu IÂ-, \- [n-i-cn-¯v H-cm-sf \nÀ-\_-Ô-]qÀ-Æw C-kvem-anÂ tNÀ-ijm-hXÃ. C-Xp hn. JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> J-Pn-X-am-bn \n-tcm-[n-¯-Im-cy-am-Wv.

ap-l½-Zv \-n (k) H-cp DZv-t\_m-[l<sup>3</sup> am-{X-am-Wv. P-\-§Ä-ip ap-¼nÂ C-kv em-an-s\ {}-t\_m[-\w sN-çp-l am-{X-am-bn-cp-¶p A-t±-l-¯n-sâ ta-ep-Å D-¯-c-hm-Zn-¯w. {}-hm-NI-sâ Xn-cp-hm-bnÂ \n-¶v C-kv em-an-s\ tl-«-dn-ª-h-cnÂ Nn-eÀ hn-iz-kn-ijp-l-bpw a-äp-Nn-eÀ A-h-iz-kn-ijp-lbpw sN-bv-Xp. JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> J-Pn-X-am-bn B-h-iy-s,-Sp-¶Xp-t]m-se, \-n-bvtim a-äp ap-kvenw-lÄ-tim a-äp-Å-hÀ-ijp taÂ C-kvem-an-sâ Im-cy-¯nÂ \nÀ-Ôw sN-ep-¯m<sup>3</sup> A-h-Im-i-anÃ. ]-cn-ip<sup>2</sup> JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> \-n-sb D-WÀ-¯p-¶-Xn-§-s\ -bm-Wv.

"AXn\mÂ \o DZv-t\_m[n,nipl. \o HcpZv-t\_m[l<sup>3</sup> am{XamWv. \o AhcpsS taÂ \nÀ-Ôw sNep¯p¶h\Ã." (kq-d-XpÂ Km-inb 21p22). B-b-Xn-\mÂ \_-

emÂ-ijm-cw C-kv em-anÂ Xo-À pw \n-jn<sup>2</sup>-am-b-lm-cy-amWv.

JpÀB-sâ IÂ-, \-{}-lm-cw, C-kv em-an-sâ [mÀ-an-lp-k-\m-X-\aq-ey-  
Ş-sf-lp-dn- v a-äp-Å-hÀ-iv ]-d<sup>a</sup>p-slm-Spip-l am-{X-am-Wv H-cp ap-kv  
en-an-sâ [À½w. \o ap-kv en-am-l-Ww A-sÃ-!nÂ a-X-]-cam-b A-\p-jvTm-  
\-ŞÄ \nÀ-h-ln-p-slmÅWw F-¶v ]d-<sup>av</sup> H-cm-sfbpw \nÀ-\_-Ôn-ijm<sup>3</sup> ]m-Sp-  
ÅXÃ. JpÀB-sâ e-Ëyw tem-l- n-\v kv-t\ -lhpw k-am-[m-\hpw {}-Zm-\w  
sNçp-l F-¶-XmWv. A-Xn-\mÂ a-X-]-cn-hÀ- -\ -n-\v th--n k-½À-<sup>2</sup>w sN-  
ep-p-l F¶-Xv H-cp-\n-e-bv-ijpw Jp-À-B-\p-am-bn tbm-Pn-ijm- B-i-b-am-  
Wv.

]dbpl: CXv \nŞfpsS \mY\nÂ\n¶pÅ kXyamWv.  
hnizknjm\pt±in hÀiv hnizknjmw. \ntj[njm\pt±in hÀiv \ntj[n-ijmw; kq-  
d-XpÂ l-lv^v : 29

\nsâ \mY<sup>3</sup> CÑn ncp<sup>s</sup>¶!nÂ `qanbnepÅhscmsjbpw kXyhnizmkw  
kzolcni<sup>p</sup>ambncp¶p. F¶ncnsi P\ŞÄ hnizmknlfmIm<sup>3</sup> \o Ahsc  
\nÀ\_Ôniptbm? kp-d-XpÂ bq-\pkv : 99

AhÀ ]d<sup>a</sup>p<sup>s</sup>lm-ncni<sup>p</sup>¶Xns\,än \mw \¶mbdnbp¶p. AhcpsS taÂ  
\nÀ\_Ôw sNept- Bhiyw \n\inÃ. AXn\mÂ Fsâ XmjoXv `bs,Sp¶hsc \o Cu  
JpÀB<sup>3</sup> hgn DZv-t\_m[n,njpl. (kq-d-XpÂ Jm-^v: 45)

]dbpl: AÃtbm kXy\ntj[n-ltf, \n-ŞÄ B-cm-[n-ijp-¶h-sb Rm<sup>3</sup> B-cm-[n-  
ijp-¶nÃ. Rm<sup>3</sup> B-cm-[n-ijp-¶h-sb B-cm-[n-ijp-¶h-cÃ \nŞÄ. \n-ŞÄ B-cm-[n-  
ijp-¶h-sb B-cm-[n-ijp-¶h-\Ã Rm<sup>3</sup>. Rm<sup>3</sup> B-cm-[n-ijp-¶Xn-s\ B-cm-[n-ijp-  
¶h-cÃ \n-Ş-fpw. (kq-d-XpÂ Im-^n-dq<sup>3</sup>: 1p5)

\_emÂ-ijm-chpw \nÀ-\_-Ôhpw JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> \n-tcm[n-Im-cy-Ş-fm-sW-  
¶n-cnsi, bp-<sup>2</sup>-n-t\m, A-{l-a-n-t\m, i-{Xp-X-bvtjm D-Å H-cp Rym-b-hp-w  
C-kvem-an-enÃ. A-Xn-\mÂ H-cmÄ ap-kven-am-lm<sup>3</sup> \nÀ-\_-Ôn-i-s,-Sm-h-  
XÃ. JpÀB-sâ B-lzm-\-{}-lmcw, a-äp-Å-h-cp-sS taÂ C-kv emw A-Sn-t-Â-,n-  
iÂ H-cn-ijepw bp-<sup>2</sup>-n-\p-Å lm-c-W-aÃ.

**B-ZÀ-i-]-chpw hw-i-]-c-hpam-b taÂ-tlm-bv-a-bv-ijp th--n-bp-Å bp-<sup>2</sup>w**

C-kvemw FÃm B-i-b-š-sf-bpw cm-Py-š-sfbpw hw-i-š-sfbpw hn-izm-k-š-sfbpw B-Z-cn-ijp. FÃm X-cw B-i-b-š-Ä- tIÄ-ijm\pw D-Ä-sjm-Åm\pw kzm-X-{'-w \Ä-lp-¶ a-X-am-Wv C-kvemw. P-\m-[n]-Xy-s̄bpw kzm-X-{'-s̄bpw am-\n-ijp-¶ H-cp a-X-ñÄ B-i-b-š-fp-sSbpw hw-i-ñ³-sdbpw t]-cn-ep-Å kw-L-«-\-šÄ A-km-[y-am-Wv.

C-kvem-an-l \n-b-a-šÄ k-aq-l-ñÄ hym-]nijp-l F-¶ e-£y-t̄m-sS H-cp a-X-t\Xm-hv \-S-̄p-¶ bp²w

ap-¼v k-hn-kvX-cw {}-Xn-]m-Zn-̄Xp-t]mse, JpÀB-sâ ho-£-W-ñÄ, H-cp ap-kvenw t\Xmhv, {In-kv-Xym-\n-l-sfbpw Pq-X-sc-bpw \n-co-iz-c-hm-Zn-l-sfbpw \_p²-a-X-ijm-scbpw F-¶p-th-- G-Xp a-X-ijm-c-s\bpw DÄ-sjm-Åm³ t]m¶ hn-im-e-a-\-kv-i-\m-bn-cn-i-Ww. B-hn-jv-ijm-c-kzm-X-{'y-s̄ Aw-Ko-l-cn-ijp-l-bpw P-\-š-fp-sS kzm-X-{'y-ñ-\v hn-e IÄ-,n-bv-ijp-lbpw sN-çp¶ B-fm-bn-cn-i-Ww t\Xmhv. kzm-X-{'-anÄm-ñS-̄v lp-g-,hpw A-]-hm-Z-šfpw l-]-S³-am-cp-ap--m-lpw. H-cp ap-kv enw t\Xm-hv Cu Zp-jv-]-h-W-XI-sf X-S-bp-lbpw JpÀ-B³ IÄ-,n-ijp-¶Xp-t]m-se {}-hÄ-ñ-ijp-lbpw sN-ç-Ww.

hnizkn̄htc, \nšÄ \oxn \-S-̄n- AÄmlphn\pth-n km£yw hlnijp¶hcmhpl. AXv \nšÄtim \nšfpsS amXm]nXmiÄtim ASp̄ \_ÔpiÄtim FXncmbncp¶mepw. lEn [\nit\m Zcn{Zt\m F¶p t\mtj-XnÄ. Ccplq«tcmSpw lqSpXÄ ASp,apÅh³ AÄmlphmWv. AXn\mÄ \nšÄ kz'w Cãm\nãšfpsS t]cnÄ \oxn \S̄mXncnicp-Xv. (kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-Av L 135) H-cp `c-Wm-[n-lm-cn-bp-sS A-sÄ-!ñÄ t\Xm-hn-sâ Npa-X-e Pm-Xnþa-XþhÄ® hn-th-N-\-at\y \oxn \-S-,m-ijp-l F-¶-Xm-Wv, A-Xh-¶v F-Xn-cm-sW-!nepw i-cn.

### **i-{'Xp-\n-{'K-l-ñ-\p th--n- bp²-tam?**

C-kvem-an-\v i-{'Xp-jÄ D--m-bmÄ F-šn-s\bn-cn-ijpw? FÃm a-\p-jy-scbpw Xp-ey-cm-bn-lm-Wp-¶ a-X-am-Wv C-kvemw. H-cm-fp-sS \ndw, aXw, `m-j, hwiw, ]u-c-Xzw, km-aq-ly ]Z-hn C-h-sbm¶pw C-kv eman-l Zräym H-cp a-\p-jy-sâ B-Z-c-hn-\pÅ Im-cy-šfÄ. A-h F-´p X-s¶bm-bn-cp-¶mepw A-h³ a-\p-jy-s\¶ \n-e-bnÄ B-Z-c-Wo-b-\mWv. B-Z-an-sâ a-jÄ F-

¶ \n-e-bnÂ a-\p-jy-scÃmw G-tlm-Zc-k-tlm-Z-c-§-fm-sW-¶m-Wv JpÀB-sâ  
{]-Jym]\w. am-{XaÃ, Cu am\hkm-tlm-Zcyw C-kveman-l hn-izm-k-ñ-sâ  
XmÂ-, -cy-ñnÂ-s, «Xm-Wv.

^m-jnkwt]m-ep-Å B-ib-§-tfmSv H-cp \n-e-bvipw C-kvem-an-\v  
tbm-Pn-]m-\m-lñ. \_p-²n-bv-iv A-{-am-ZnXzw \Â-lp-¶ ]-ZmÀ-°-\n-  
²am-b UmÀ-hn-\n-kv-äv Nn-´m-K-Xn-lfpw C-kvem-ap-am-bn s]m-cp-  
s,-Sp-¶-XÃ. `u-Xn-l-X a-m{Xw am-\-Z-P-am]n a-\p-jy-s\ ]-cn-jv-lrX³ A-]  
cn-jv-lr-X³ F-¶ sX-äm-b hn-`P-\w \-S-`p-¶ ZÀ-i-\-§-fmW-h. C-]m-c-W-  
-mÂ, taÂ-hn-h-cn-“ Nn-´m-k-c-Wn-lÄ D--m-]p-¶ kw-LÀ-j-§Ä-si-Xn-cnÂ  
CÉmw \_p-²n-]-chpw Nn-´m-]-c-hp-amb t]m-cm-«-ñnÂ GÀ-s,-Sp¶p. A-  
Xn-\mÂ C-kvem-anÂ C-`cw ZÀ-i-\-§Ä-]p H-cp Øm-\-hp-anÃ.

FÃm a-\p-jy-scbpw B-Z-cn-i-W-sa-¶ C-kv em-an-sâ \nb-aw a-\p-  
jy-cp-am-bp-Å ]-c-kv-]-c \_-Ô-ñn-sâ A-Sn-Øm-\-inebm-Wv. k-Zm Xn-..lÄ  
{]-hÀ-ñ`p-slm--n-cn-]p-¶ H-cmÄ-t]mepw \--bp-sS B-fm-bn ]-cn-hÀ-ñ-  
i-s,-Sm-\p-Å km-[y-X-bp--v C-kveman-l ho-£-W-ñnÂ. C-]m-c-Ww-slm-  
-p-Xs¶, H-cp b-YmÀ-° ap-kven-an-\v i-{Xp-i-fp--m-lm-hXÃ. a-äpÅ-h-tcm-  
Sp kv-t\l-hm-Ö-ey-t-ñm-sSbpw BZ-c-thm-sSbpw s]-cp-am-d-W-sa-¶-Xv  
Htcm ap-kven-an-sâbpw D-`c-hm-Zn-Xz-amWv. A-h-cp-am-bn i-{Xp-X-  
bn-em-h-cp-sX-¶pw A§-s\ Ah-sc A-h-a-Xn-i-cp-sX¶pw C-kv emw B-lzm-  
\w sN-¿p¶p.

B-Z-an-sâ k´-Xn-lÄ F-¶ JpÀB-sâ A-`nkwt\_m[-\m co-Xn-X-s¶-bpw  
C-kvemw FÃm a-\p-jy-sc-bpw B-Z-cn-]p-¶p-sh-¶-Xn-sâ sX-fn-hm-Wv.  
"Dd,mbpw BZw k´Xnlsf \mw BZcn`ncn]p¶p. AhÀip \mw lSenepw  
lcbnepw k©cn]m\mbn hml\§sfmcp]n. D`a hn`h§Ä Blmcambn \Âln.  
\mw krän“ \nch[n kränlsf]mÄ \mahÀ]v alXzta]p]bpw sNbvXp." (kq-d-  
XpÂ C-kv dm-Av: 70).

bp-²-ñ-\p-Å H-cp \ym-b-hpw A-h-ti-jn-,n-]m-`- JpÀ-B-\nâ ssi-en,  
bp-²-ñ-\v F-§n-s\bpw DuÀ-Öw kzo-l-cn`p-slm--n-cn-]p-¶ Xo-{h-hm-Zn-  
l-fp-sS a-X-ñnÂ \n-¶v G-sd hn-`n-¶-am-Wv. C-kvem-an-sâ bp-²-k-!Â]-s-  
lp-dn-“p A-Úcm-b B-fp-lÄ, C-`cw Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS sN-bv-Xn-lÄ l--v, C-  
kv em-an-s\ lp-dn-“v H-cp-]m-Sv sX-äp-[m-c-W-lÄ sh`p]p-eÀ-`p-¶p-v.

Xo-{h-Nn-´m-K-Xn-bp-Å-hÀ C-kv em-an-tâ-sX-¶ t]-cnÂ \-S-,m-ìp-¶ PÂ-,  
 \-§Äiv b-YmÀ-°-´nÂ C-kvem-ap-am-bn H-cp \_-Ô-hp-anÃ. A-Xn-\mÂ C-  
 kvem-anÂ \n-¶v G-sd hn-`n-¶am-b a-säm-cp a-X-am-Wv A-hÀ X-§-fp-sS  
 a-X-am-bn kzo-l-cn-´n-cn-ìp-¶-Xv. A-h-cp-sS B ]pXn-b a-X-a--m-ìp-¶ {]-  
 iv-\-§Ä-sim-cp ]-cn-lm-c-am-Wv \mw Cu ]p-kv-X-l-´n-eq-sS D-tZy-in-ìp-  
 ¶Xv.

**B-cm-Wv bp-<sup>2</sup>-am-{K-lm-ìp-¶-Xv?**

C-kvem-an-sâ t]-cnÂ k-aq-l-s´ kzm-[o-\n-ìp-¶ ]-Pn-X<sup>3</sup>-am-sc lp-dn-´p ]-  
 d-bp-t¼mÂ H-cp kp-]-[m-\-lmcyw HmÀ-´n-cn-ìÂ A-\n-hm-cy-amWv. B-  
 bp-[-km-a-{Kn-lÄ F-t,m-gpw k-Po-h-am-bn-cn-ì-Â B-h-iyam-b Nn-e {Kq-  
 ]p-l-fp-v. Hcp km-¼-´n-l-]-Xn-k-Ôn-bpw H-cn-ìepw \_m-[n-ìm-´ ta-J-e-  
 bm-Wv B-bp-[-i-´hSw. Un-am<sup>3</sup>-Upw k-ss<sup>1</sup>bpw F-t,mgpw Hcp-t]m-se k-  
 Po-h-am-bn-cn-ìp-lbpw ]pXn-b B-bp-[-§Ä amÀ-ì-änÂ F-t,mgpw hn-Xc-  
 Ww sN-ì-s,-Sp-lbpw sN-ìp¶p. F-´p-slm--m-Wv Cu ta-J-e FÃm-b-  
 t,mgpw k-Po-h-am-bn-cn-ìp-¶-Xv? lmc-Wv bp-t<sup>2</sup>m-Õp-lam-b H-c-´-  
 co£w F-t,mgpw D--m-bn-cn-ìp-l F-¶-XmWv. bp-<sup>2</sup>-cw-Kw k-Po-h-am-bn-  
 cn-ìp-¶-Xn-\p-Å \n-ch-[n lm-c-W-§-fnÂ H-¶v C-XmWv. X-§-fp-sS a-Xw X-  
 s¶ bp-t<sup>2</sup>m-Õp-l-am-sW¶pw X-§Ä slmÃm\pw tlmÃ-s,-Sm-\p-ap-Å-h-cm-  
 sW-¶p-w l-cp-Xp¶ A-Ú-cm-b P-\-ìq-«-´n-sâ {]-tlm-]-\-§-fm-Wv. Cu-sbm-  
 cp- hn-ti-j-W-w lq-Sp-XÂ tN-cp-¶-Xv C-kvem-an-sâ t]-cnÂ D-bÀ-¶p-h-  
 ¶n-«p-Å dm-Un-ìÂ {Kq-]p-l-Ä-ìm-sW¶Xv hy-à-am-Wv.

dm-Un-ìÂ ap-kv enw {Kp-]p-l-fp-sS lnw-km-ß-lam-b {]-hÀ-´-\§-sf  
 lp-dn-´v ]n-S-<sup>a</sup>m-d<sup>3</sup> hn-aÀ-i-lÀ D-bÀ-´p-¶ Nn-e hn-aÀ-i-\-§Â Rym-b-am-  
 Wp-Xm\pw. F-¶mÂ, Dkm-a \_n<sup>3</sup> em-Zns\]-t]m-epÅ Nn-e t\Xm-ì-fp-sS  
 lm-cy-´nÂ F-´p-t¼mÂ, ]t£, C-ìq-«À-ìv sX-äv kw-`-hn-ìp-¶p. ]-Pn-X<sup>3</sup>-am-  
 sc-¶v ]-d-b-s,-Sp-¶-C-´-cw B-fplÄiv b-YmÀ-°-´nÂ C-kv em-an-sâbpw ap-  
 kv enw-l-fp-sSbpw lm-cy-´nÂ H-cp XmÂ-,cy-hp-anÃ. F-¶p-am{XaÃ, A-  
 hÀ hy-Xykv-X Câ-en-P<sup>3</sup>-kv {Kq-]n-sâ \n-b-{-W-´n-emWv. hÃ bp-<sup>2</sup>-´n-sâ-  
 tbm l-em-]-´nsâtbm A-´-co-£-ap--m-lp-t¼m-tgipw A-hÀ F-§s\tbm A-  
 XnÂ DÄ-s,-Sp-l-bmbn. k-Xy-´nÂ ]-Sn-<sup>a</sup>m-d<sup>3</sup> cm-Py-§-fn-se ç\_pl-fnepw  
 \_m-dp-l-fn-ep-am-Wv A-hÀ ka-bw Nn-e-h-gn´p-slm--n-cn-ìp-¶Xv. F-  
 ¶mÂ H-cp D-´c-hv h-cp-t¼mÂ A-hÀ X-§-fp-sS Xm-Sn \o-«n-h-fÀ-´p-



lbpw a-[y]u-c-kv-Xy-tZi<sup>-</sup> `m-jbpw h-kv-{X-hpw kzo-l-cn-<sub>1</sub>p-l-bmbn. F-  
¶n«v X-§Ä hÀ-j-§-sf-Sp<sup>-</sup>v ]Tn<sup>-</sup> A-Ô-hn-izm-k-§Ä k-aq-l<sup>-</sup>nÂ \-S<sub>1</sub>m-jm<sup>3</sup>  
{i-an-<sub>1</sub>p-w.

Cu-sbm-cp coXn ]-eh-«w \-S<sub>1</sub>m-j-s<sub>1</sub>-«n-«p-v. Dkm-a \_n<sup>3</sup> em-Zn<sup>3</sup> A-XnÂ  
H-cmÄ am-{X-am-Wv. tem-l-h-km-\-lme<sup>-</sup>v l-{k-Xv a-lv-Zn-bp-sS B-K-a-\-  
s<sup>-</sup> lp-dn<sup>-</sup>v ap-l½-Zv \- \_n (k) {}-h-N-\w \-S<sup>-</sup>n-bn«p--v. a-lv-Zn-bp-sS h-c-  
hn-s\lp-dn<sup>-</sup>pÅ ap-kv enw-l-fp-sS B-ßmÀ<sup>o</sup>am-b {}-Xo£-sb ap-X-se-Sp-  
jm<sup>3</sup> {i-an-<sub>1</sub>p-¶-h-cp-ap--v. D-km-a \_n<sup>3</sup> em-Zn<sup>3</sup> X-s¶-bm-Wv \- \_n {}-h-Nn-  
<sup>-</sup> a-lv-Zn-sb-¶v h-cp<sup>-</sup>n-XoÀ<sup>-</sup>v P-\§-sf A-Xv hn-iz-kn<sub>1</sub>n-jm-\pÅ {i-a-§Ä  
\-S<sup>-</sup>n-bn-cp¶p. \_n<sup>3</sup>em-Zn-s\ ap-¶nÂ \nÀ<sup>-</sup>n B-cw-`n<sup>-</sup> ]-Sn-am-dnsâ  
bm-{X A-^v-Km-\nÂ A-h-km-\n<sup>-</sup>n-Ã, A-Xv ap-kvenw tem-l-t<sup>-</sup>ip ap-gp-  
h\pw hym-]n<sup>-</sup>n-cn-<sub>1</sub>p-l-bmWv. \_n<sup>3</sup> em-Zn-sâ ar-X-i-co-c<sup>-</sup>n-sâ Nn-{X-§Ä  
]p-d<sup>-</sup>ph-¶-t,msg-!nepw A-h-km-\n-tj---Xm-bn-cp-¶p AXv. Cu \_r-l-Xv  
KqUm-tem-N-\-bpsS G-ähpw {}-[m-\-`m-K-am-bn-cp-¶p A-t±-l<sup>-</sup>n-sâ  
slm-e-]m-Xlw. B ]-<sup>2</sup>-Xn-{}-lmcw, ap-kvenw-l-fp-sS FÃm {}-Xo-£-l-sf Im-  
änÂ-]d<sup>-</sup>n, X-§Ä Im<sup>-</sup>n-cp¶ a-lvZn slmÃ-s<sub>1</sub>-Sp-¶Xpw Im-Wm-\n-S-bmbn.  
C-kv emanl teml-s<sup>-</sup> ZpÀ-\_-e-s<sub>1</sub>-Sp<sup>-</sup>m\pw £-bn<sub>1</sub>n-jm-\p-ap-Å B-kq-{Xn-  
Xam-b ]-<sup>2</sup>-Xn-bm-WnXv.

C-jm-cy<sup>-</sup>nÂ dm-Un-jÂ Nn<sup>-</sup>m-K-Xn-bp-Å ap-kvenw-lfpw lp-ä-jm-  
cmWv. Ah-sc sNÃpw sN-ehpw slm-Sp<sup>-</sup>p h-fÀ<sup>-</sup>n-b Nn-e i-àn-l-sf l--n-sÃ-  
¶p \-Sn-jm-\m-hnÃ. B-bp-[i<sup>-</sup>h-Sw X-Sn<sup>-</sup>p-slm-gp-<sub>1</sub>p-hm\pw em<sup>-</sup>-l-c-  
am-lm\pw bp<sup>-2</sup>w F-t<sub>1</sub>mgpw Nn-e-cp-sS XmÂ<sub>1</sub>-cy-§-Ä kw-c-£n<sup>-</sup>p-slm-  
-n-cn-<sub>1</sub>p-w. bp<sup>-2</sup>-<sup>-</sup>n-\v t{}-c-W \Â-lp¶-Xv F-t<sub>1</sub>mgpw dm-Un-jÂ {Kq-]p-l-  
fmWv. F-t<sub>1</sub>mgpw bp<sup>-2</sup>w B-h-iy-ap-Å a-äp Nn-e- lu-i-ejmcm-Wv F-¶mÂ  
A-hÀ-<sub>1</sub>p-]n-¶nÂ Nc-Sv h-en-<sub>1</sub>p-¶Xv. C-iq-«À bp<sup>-2</sup>-k-Ö-cm-lp¶-Xv X-§-fp-  
sS A-Ú-X-aq-e-am-Wv. Ch-sc a-d-bm-jn a-äp-i-àn-l-fm-Wv Xn-c-Èo-eb-  
ip ]n-¶nÂ l-fn-bv-<sub>1</sub>p-¶Xv. F-fp<sub>1</sub>w hn-e-bv-si-Sp-jm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bp-¶ C-iq-«-sc-  
bm-Wv Cu i-àn-lÄ bp<sup>-2</sup>-cw-K-t<sup>-</sup>-bv-jv A-b-<sub>1</sub>p-¶-Xv.

Cu Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-sf-lp-dn<sup>-</sup>v ]-cm-Xn ]-d<sup>2</sup>p-slm--n-cn-<sub>1</sub>p-¶ A-ta-  
cn-<sub>1</sub>-jmcpw bq-tdm-]ycpw A-hÀ-<sub>1</sub>v B-bp-[§Ä \Â-ln Ah-sc A-Xn-\v A-b-  
ip-¶ i-àn-l-sf l--n-sÃ-¶p \-Sn-<sub>1</sub>-cpXv. dm-Un-jÂ {Kq-]p-l-fp-sS ]n-Sn-bn-  
el-s<sub>1</sub>-«-h-cp-sS {lq-c-Xl-sf C-sXm-cn-<sub>1</sub>epw e-Lq-l-cn-<sub>1</sub>p-¶nÃ. A-h-cm-l-s«,

]c-kv]-cw `n-¶n-¨v ]n-fÀ¶v sh-tÆsd kw-L-§-fm-hp-lbpw ]c-kv]-cw i-  
{Xp-X B-tcm-]n-ìp-lbpw sN-¿p-l-bmWv. F-¶mÂ G-ä-hpw kp-{}-[m-\am-b  
Cu bm-YmÀ°yw hn-kv-a-cn-¨p-lq-Sm. ap-kv enw \m-Sp-l-fnÂ Xp-d-¶ {}-  
Xn-tj-[-{}-l-S-\-§Ä \-S-¯p-¶ hy-Xykv-X ap-kv enw kw-L-S-\-l-fp-sS D-tZy-  
iy-e-£y-§Ä Xp-d-¶p-lm-Wn-bv-ìp-¶-XnÂ A-hÀ-ìp H-cp a-Sn-bp-anÃ.

## D-]-kw-lm-cw

C-kvemw lnw-k-bp-sS a-X-am-sW-¶v Øm-]n-ìm<sup>3</sup> C-kvemw hn-aÀ-i-lÀ  
sX-fn-hmbn D-<sup>2</sup>-cn-ìp¶ JpÀ-B-\nÂ h¶ bp-<sup>2</sup>-kw-\_-Ônbn-b kq-à-§-fp-sS b-  
YmÀ° XmÂ-,cyhpw hn-i-Zo-l-c-Whpw \mw ]-cn-tim-[n-¨p. bp-<sup>2</sup>w, Pn-  
lm-Zv Xp-S§n-b k-!Â-,§-fp-sS i-cnbn-b hn-h-£bpw JpÀ-B\n-l Im-gv-N-  
,m-Spl-sf lp-dn-¨pw \mw ap-¼v hn-h-cn-ìp-l-bp--mbn. a-X-{`m-´cpw  
Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lfpw X-§-fp-sS A-{l-a-{}-hÀ-¯-\-§Ä-ìv Rym-bo-lcWw l-s--¯p-  
¶ aX-t{km-X-Êpl-sf lp-dn-¨p-Å A-t\z-j-W-am-Wv Xp-SÀ- A-[ym-b-§-fnÂ.  
JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn H-cp \n-e-bìpw tbm-Pn-ìm¯ hym-P-l-Zo-kpl-sf B-[m-c-  
am-ìn F-§-s\bm-Wv H-cp ]pXn-b a-Xw cq-]-s,-Sp-¶-sX-¶ lm-cyhpw  
\mw Xp-SÀ A-[ym-b-§-fnÂ NÀ-¨ sN-¿pw. A-tXm-sS Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fpsS  
]chn-tZz-j-¯n-sâ-bpw i-{Xp-X-bp-sSbpw a-X-hpw b-YmÀ-° C-kvemapw X-  
½nÂ H-cp \_-Ô-hp-an-sÃ-¶pw \-ap-ìv a-\-Ên-emlpw.

{]Jym]nìpl: kXyw h¶p. anYy XIÀ¶p. anYy XIcm\pÅXp X-s¶. (kq-d-XpÂ C-  
kv dmAv: 81)

**A-[ym-bw c--v  
a-X-{'m-'-cp-sS hym-Pa-Xw**

JpÀB-s\ A-Xn-sâ k-¼qÀ-®-X-bnÂ {}-hÀ-¯n-l-am-ijn Im-Wn-¨p X-¶ G-ähpw  
 \Ã amXr-l ap-l½-Zv \\_n (k)bmWv. Po-hn-X-Imew ap-gp-h-³ A-t±-lw JpÀ-  
 B³ A-\-pk-cn-¨p Po-hn-ijp-lbpw ap-kv enw-lÄ-iv G-ähpw \Ã am-Xr-l-bm-  
 lp-lbpw sN-bv-Xp. {}-hm-NI-sâ FÃm kw-km-c-§fpw {}-hÀ-¯n-lfpw kw-i-b-  
 te-i-at\y JpÀB-\v A-\p-kr-X-am-bn-cp-¶p. B N-cy-l-fnÂ Nne-Xv AXp-t]m-  
 se X-s¶ \-½n-te-iv F-¯p-lbpw sN-bv-Xn-«p-v. A-§-s\bp-Å A-t±-l-¯n-sâ  
 kw-km-c-§Ä l-Zo-kv F-¶-dn-b-s,-Sp¶p. JpÀB-sâ A-[ym-]-\§-fp-am-bn  
 tbm-Pn-ijp-¶-Xpw \n-th-Z-l-]c-¼-c \\_n-bn-te-iv F-¯p-¶-Xp-amWv l-Zo-  
 kp-l-Ä. A-´y-\m-fn-s\lp-dn-¨pw `m-hn-bnÂ kw-`-hn-ijm³ t]m-lp-¶ AÛpX  
 kw-`-h§-sf lp-dn-¨pw {}-h-Nn-ijp¶ \n-ch-[n l-Zo-kp-lÄ C-t,mgpw H-cp  
 am-ä-hp-anÃm-sX \n-e-\nÂ-ijp-¶p. B l-Zo-kp-lÄ FÃmw k-Xy-am-bn ]p-e-  
 cp-l X-s¶ sN-¿pw. A-h-bnÂ NneXv C-ime-¯v k-Xy-am-bn ]p-eÀ¶p-sIm--n-  
 cn-ijp-¶p. 1400 hÀ-j-§Ä-ijp-ap-¼v {}-h-Nn-¨ Im-cy-§Ä N-cn-{X-¯nÂ H-cn-  
 jÂ am-{X-ta kw-`-hn-ijq. D-Zm-l-c-W-¯n-\v C-c-«-hm-ep-Å hmÂ \-£-{X-w,  
 A-^v-Km³ A-[n-\n-th-iw, 9/11 B-{l-aWw, C-dm-Jv bp-²w Xp-S-§n-b-h (hn-

i-Zo-l-c-W-<sup>n</sup> \v The Prophet Jesus (pbuh) and Hazrat Mahdi (pbuh) Will Come This Century, Harun Yahya, Global Publishing). C-<sup>m</sup>-c-W-<sup>m</sup>Â {}-hm-N-l<sup>3</sup> {}-h-Nn-<sup>..</sup> Im-cy-<sup>§</sup>Ä \-s½ kw-<sup>\_</sup>-Ôn-<sup>..</sup>n-S-t<sup>-</sup>m-fw hf-sc Ku-c-h-ta-dn-b-Xm-Wv. <sup>`</sup>m-hn-sb Ip-dn-<sup>..</sup>p-<sup>Å</sup> k-t<sup>'</sup>m-j-hmÀ-<sup>-</sup>lfpw A-<sup>'</sup>y-\m-fn-sâ A-S-bm-f-<sup>§</sup>fpw kw-<sup>\_</sup>-Ôn-<sup>..</sup>v h-<sup>¶</sup>n-«p-<sup>Å</sup> A<sup>-</sup>-cw l-Zo-kp-lÄ A-Xn-\mÂ \mw ap-J-hn-e-bv-tj---XpamWv.

F-<sup>¶</sup>mÂ, ]nÂ-ime-<sup>-</sup>v lq-«n-t<sup>..</sup>À-j-ep-lÄ-iv \S¶ l-Zo-kp-l-f-S-<sup>§</sup>p-¶ {K-Û-<sup>§</sup>fpw C-<sup>¶</sup>p \-ap-in-S-bnep--v. A-h i-cn<sup>bm</sup>-b l-Zo-kp-l-fn-se {}-Xn-]m-Zy-hp-am-bn tNÀ<sup>¶</sup>p-t]m-lp-¶-XÄ. hym-P l-Zo-kp-lfpw hn-izm-k-tbm-Kyam-b l-Zo-kp-lfpw X-½n-ep-<sup>Å</sup> G-ähpw {}-[m-\-hy-Xym-kw \-tS ]-d<sup>a</sup>-Xv JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn H«pw t<sup>bm</sup>-Pn-<sup>ip</sup>-¶-XÄ F-<sup>¶</sup>-XmWv. JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn t<sup>bm</sup>-Pn-<sup>im</sup>-<sup>-</sup> H-cp Im-cyw {}-hmN-l-t\m-Sp tNÀ-<sup>-</sup>p ]-d-bp¶-Xv i-cn<sup>b</sup>Ä.

Cu-bÀ-<sup>°</sup>-<sup>n</sup>Â a-X-{<sup>'</sup>m-<sup>'</sup>-cp-sS hn-izm-k-{}-am-W-<sup>§</sup>Ä {i-<sup>2</sup>n-<sup>ip</sup>-t¼mÂ a-\-Ên-em-lp-¶ Im-cyw, A-Xv C-kvem-an-Â \n-¶v hn-<sup>`</sup>n-¶am-b a-säm-cp a-X-am-sW-¶-XmWv. Cu l-Zo-kp-l-fpsS b<sup>m</sup>-YmÀ-<sup>°</sup>y-s<sup>-</sup>l-p-dn-<sup>..</sup>v Nn-e Im-cy-<sup>§</sup>Ä \mw A-dn-<sup>a</sup>n-cn-<sup>i</sup>Wv. C-kv em-anse Htc-sbm-cp A-ew-L-\o-b {}-am-Wam-b JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn A<sup>-</sup>-cw l-Zo-kplÄ t<sup>bm</sup>-Pn-<sup>ip</sup>-¶nÄ.

a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fpsS a-Xw, Nne \n-th-Z-\-<sup>§</sup>-sfbpw A-Ô-hn-izm-k-<sup>§</sup>-sfbpw A-h-ew-<sup>\_</sup>n-<sup>..</sup>v hm-sam-gn-bm-bn ssl-am-äw sN-<sup>ç</sup>-s,-« a-Xam-Wv. hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ b-YmÀ-<sup>°</sup>-<sup>n</sup>Â ]nÂ-ime-<sup>-</sup>v \nÀ-½n-i-s,-«-Xpw ]n¶loSv \-<sup>\_</sup>n-bn-te-iv tN-À-<sup>-</sup>p-]-d-bs,Sp-¶-Xp-am-Wv. {}-hm-N-l-\v ti-j-ap-<sup>Å</sup> \q-äm--p-l-fn-em-Wv \-<sup>\_</sup>n-bp-sS N-cy-l-fpw kw-km-c-<sup>§</sup>fpw t{Im-Uo-l-cn-i-s,-«-Xv. l-Zo-kp-lÄ F-gp-X-s,«Xv lnPv-d c-mw \q-äm--n-em-sW¶v l-cp-X-s,-Sp¶p. Cu l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ Nne-Xv kp-c-<sup>£</sup>n-X-am-bn kw-c-<sup>£</sup>n-i-s,-«n-«p-v. F-<sup>¶</sup>mÂ, Nne-h sX-äm-bn \n-thZ-\w sN-<sup>ç</sup>-s,-Sp-l-tbm, h-{lo-l-cn-i-s,-Sp-lt<sup>bm</sup> ]qÀ-<sup>®</sup>-ambn sl-«n-<sup>..</sup>-a<sup>..</sup>-htbm BWv.

t\c-s<sup>-</sup> kq-Nn-,<sup>n</sup> t]mse, {}-hm-Nl-sâ N-cy-bm-sW-¶ t]-cnÂ \-ap-iv ap-¼nÂ h-cp-¶ Im-cy-<sup>§</sup>Ä, b-YmÀ-<sup>°</sup>-<sup>n</sup>Â A<sup>§</sup>-s\ X¶bmtWm F-<sup>¶</sup>v ]cn-tim-[n-<sup>im</sup><sup>3</sup> JpÀ-B-\n-te-<sup>ip</sup> t\m-<sup>ip</sup>-l-bm-Wv sN-t<sup>ç</sup>--Xv. H-cp l-Zo-kv JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn t<sup>bm</sup>-Pn-<sup>..</sup>p-h-cp-¶p-sh-|nÂ B l-Zo-kv hn-izm-k-tbm-Kyhpw B-[n-Im-c-nlhp-am-Wv. <sup>`</sup>m-hn {}-h-N-\-<sup>§</sup>Ä kq-Nn-,<sup>n</sup>-<sup>ip</sup>-¶Xpw B kw-<sup>`</sup>-h-<sup>§</sup>Ä i-

cn-bm-bn ]p-eÀ-¶-Xpw hn-izm-k-tbm-Kyam-b I-Zo-km-bn ]-cn-K-Wn-  
jmw. F-¶mÂ JpÀ-B-]p- hn-cp-²-am-bn h-cp-¶ I-Zo-kv, H-cp Im-c-W-h-  
imepw k-Xy-am-bn ]-cn-K-Wn-jm-hXÃ.

### **I-Zo-kp-IÄ Hcp ap-kven-an-]v A-]n-hmcy-tam?**

H-cp ap-kven-an-]v H-gn-¨p-lq-Sm-]m-hm-¨ {}-am-Ww JpÀ-B-]m-Wv.  
Ahsâ Po-hn-X-¨n-]v h-gn-lm-«n-bm-hm³ JpÀ-B³ X-s¶ [m-cmfw a-Xn-bm-  
hp-¶-XmWv. AÃm-lp JpÀ-B-]n-eq-sS sh-fn-s,-Sp-¨n-bXp-t]mse, Hmtcm  
ap-kvenapw JpÀ-B-s\ lp-dn-t¨ tNm-Zn-i-s,-Sp-l-bpÅq. JpÀ-B-s\ A-Sn-Øm-  
]s,-Sp-¨n AÃm-lp-hn-sâ {}-hm-N-l-N-cy-lfpw A-hn-Sp-s¨ A-am-]p-jn-l-Zr-  
jvTm-´-§fpw A-dn-bm³ I-gnbp-l F¶-Xv XoÀ-¨-bmbpw a-l¨m-b A-]p-{K-lw-  
Xs¶. I-Zo-kv {}-lm-cw Po-hn-Xw {l-a,-Sp-¨Â H-cp ap-kv en-an-sâ \_m-[y-  
XbÃ. a-dn-¨v {}-hm-NI-sâ hm-]p-lfpw N-cy-l-fp-a-]p-k-cn-¨v Po-hn-jm³  
A-h³ \_m-[y-Ø-]mWv. am-{XaÃ, h-cm-]n-cn-]p-¶ ]m-fpl-sf lp-dn-¨p-Å {}-  
hm-NI-sâ {}-h-N-]-§fpw ]-ap-]v amÀ-æ-ZÀi-]w Xs¶. C-]m-c-W-¨mÂ, G-  
Xm-Wv k-Xy-k-Ôam-b I-Zokv, G-Xm-Wv hym-P-l-Zo-kplÄ F-¶]v i-cn]pw  
thÀ-Xn-cn-¨-dn-bm³ {i-antj---Xp--v. G-Xm-Wv b-YmÀ-° I-Zo-kp-l-sf-¶]v  
Xn-cn-¨-dn-bm³ I-gn-bp-¶ amÀ-æ-§Ä C-¶]v ]n-e-hn-ep-v. F-¶mÂ Nn-e  
ap-kv enw k-aq-l-§Ä JpÀ-B-s\ A-h-K-Wn-¨v hym-P-l-Zo-kpl-sf amÀ-æ-ZÀ-i-  
]¨n-]v A-h-ew-\_-am-]n-bn-cn-]p-l-bmWv. hym-P-l-Zo-kp-IÄ F-¶ X-e-si-  
«nÂ ]mw Ah-sb lp-dn-¨v hn-i-Zo-l-cn-]p-¶]p--v.

### **Xo-{h-hm-Znl-sf kr-ãn-]p¶-Xv hym-P-l-Zo-kp-IÄ**

{]-hm-N-l³ (k) ]-d-ªp-sht¶]m sN-bv-Xp-sht¶]m ]d-ªv A-t±-l-¨n-te-bv]v  
tNÀ-¨p-]-d-bp-¶ l-f-hp-ltfm B-tcm-]W-§tfm B-Wv hym-P-l-Zo-kplÄ. ]-n  
H-cn-]epw ]-d-bm-¨ Im-cy§Ä, A-t±-l-¨n-sâ hm-]p-l-fm-sW-¶]- Ah-lm-i-  
hm-Z-t¨msS Zp-cp-]-tbn-Kw sN-]p-l-bm-Wv C-Xn-eqsS. Ah tl-«mÂ b-  
YmÀ-° ]-n-h-N-]-§-fm-sW¶]v tXm-¶]n-t,m-lpw.

hcpw A-[ym-b-§-fn-se {}-[m-]- {}-Xn-]m-Zy-hnj-bw hym-P-l-Zo-kp-  
l-fmWv. a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS ]pXn-b a-X-¨n-]v t{}-c-l-am-lp-¶]Xpw {}-  
[m-]-ambpw Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp-IÄ-Xs¶. I-Å I-Zo-kpl-sf lp-dn-¨v k-hn-kvX-  
cw ]n-¶]o-Sv NÀ-¨ sN-]mw. C-kv em-an-sâ t]-cnÂ Im-«n-lq-«p¶ A-Ô-hn-

izm-k-šÄ k-aq-l-a-[y-ñÄ Xp-d-¶p-lm-Wn-ìp-hm³ th--n-bm-Wn-Xv. C-kv em-ans\ sX-äm-bn a-\-Ên-em-ìn-b-hÀ-ìv C-Xph-gn b-YmÀ-° C-kvem-sa-s'-¶v a-\-Ên-em-ìm\pw a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS a-Xw b-YmÀ-°- C-kvem-an-sâ A-[ym-]-\-\-š-fnÄ \n-¶v hn-`n-¶-am-sW-¶v A-dn-bm\pw k-lm-b-l-amlpw. am-{XaÃ, bp-àn-c-lm-X-am-bn C-kv em-an-s\bpw JpÀ-B-s\bpw hn-aÀ-in-ìm³ \-S-ìp-¶-hÀìv X-š-fp-sS sX-äp Xn-cp-`m\pw ap-kvenw \m-a-t[-b-ap-Å Ip-td-b-[n-lw t]À b-YmÀ° C-kvem-an-s\ A-\p-[mh-\w sN-ìp-¶n-sÃ-¶p a-\-Ên-em-ìm\pw l-gn-bpw. lq-Sm-sX, \nÀ-\_-Ôn-Xm-h-Ø-bnÄ Xo-{h-hm-Nn-´-l-fnÄ B-lrã-cm-hp-lbpw, F-¶mÄ \n-jv-l-f-!-a-\-Êp-am-bn \-S-ìp-l-b-pw sN-ìp-¶h-sc t\À h-gn-bnÄ Nn-´n-ìm³ Cu NÀ-`-bnse hn-i-Zmw-i-šÄ t{]-cn-,n-t`-ìmw.

**hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fp-sS D-d-hnSw?**

{]-hm-N-l-³ ]dª hm-ìp-l-fm-sW-¶pw A-hn-Sp-s` N-cy-bm-sW-¶p-apÅ A-h-lm-i-hm-Z-t`m-sS D-mb l-Zo-kp-lÄ F-gp-X-s,«Xv {]-hm-N-l-³ a-c-n`v \q-äm--p-lÄ-ìv ti-j-am-Wv. kz-lm-lp-Ên-` F-¶ t]-cnÄ {]-kn-²amb B-dp l-Zo-kv {K-Û-šfpw ]nÄ-ìme`v F-gp-X-s,-«-XmWv. B-dp {K-Û-š-fnÄ G-ähpw {]-\_eam-b kz-lo-lpÄ \_p-Jm-cn-bp-sS {K-Û-lÀ-`mhv \_p-Jm-cn- ln-Pv-d 256 em-Wv a-c-W-s,-Sp-¶Xv. B-[n-lm-cn-l-X-bnÄ c--mw-Øm-\-`pÅ ap-kv enw 261 epw, Xn-À-ap-Zn 279 epw A-\_q-Zm-hq-Zv 275 epw \-km-C 303 epw C-\_v-\p am-P 273 am-Wv a-c-W-a-S-bp¶Xv. in-bm-ì-fp-sS l-Zo-kp-{K-Û-šÄ th-sd-bmWv. Nn-e kp-¶n-lÄ in-bm-ì-fp-sS l-Zo-kv-{K-Û-šfpw in-bm-ì-fnÄ Nn-eÀ kp-¶n-l-fp-sS l-Zo-kp-lfpw kzo-l-cn-ìp-¶nÄ. kp-¶n l-Zo-kv {K-Û-š-sf A-t]-£n-`v lp-sd lq-Sn ]p-Xn-b-h-bmWv in-bm l-Zo-kv {K-Û-šÄ. in-bm-ì-fnÄ {]ap-J l-Zo-kv \n-th-Z-l-\m-bn lp-sse-\n a-c-W-s,-Sp-¶-X,v 329 epw \_m-\_-ssh-lv 381 epw A-\_p P-Av-^À ap-l½-Zv \_n³ l-k³ Xq-kn 411 Dw apÀ-X-Z 436 ep-am-Wv.

N-cn-{X-tc-J-l-fnÄ \n-¶pw, AY-hm \-ap-ìv e-`n-` B-Zy-l-Zo-kp-l-fnÄ \n¶pw \-ap-ìv a-\-Ên-em-lp-¶ Imcyw, {]-hm-N-l Im-e-t`m Jp-e^m-D dm-in-Zp-l-fp-sS Im-et`m l-Zo-kp-lÄ tc-J-s,-Sp-`-s,-«n-cp-¶nÄ F-¶Xm-Wv. C-Æn-j-b-l-am-bn l-dm-hn F-gp-Xp¶p. "{]-hm-NI-sâ A-\p-N-c³am-tcm A-h-sc ]n³-]-änb-hctm A-h-À-ìv ti-jw h¶-htcm Bcpw \-\_n-bp-sS H-cp h-N-\hpw F-gp-Xn-sh-`n-«nÄ. A-h-scÄm-h-cpw \-\_n-bp-sS D-]-tZ-i-

šfpw IÀ-½-šfpw hm-sam-gn-bmbn ssl-am-äw sN-çp-l-bm-bn-cp¶p. Ht¶m c-t-m t]-scm-gn-¨v \_m-jn-sbÄm-hcpw C-š-s\ -bm-bn-cp¶p. Cu l-Zo-kplÄ hn-kv-ar-Xn-bn-em-bn-t, mlptam F-¶p `b¶v, D-aÀ \_n³ A-ĐpÂ A-ko-kv {}-hm-N-l h-N-\-šÄ A-t\z-jn-¨p l-s--m\pw A-h ]-IÀ-¨m\pw A-\_p-\_-IÀ \_n³ l-k-an-\v ls-¨gp-Xn. F-¶mÂ D-aÀ \_n³ A-ĐpÂ A-ko-kn-sâ a-c-W-s-¨Xp-SÀ¶v, b-ko-Zv \_n³ A-ĐpÂ a-en-lv A-\_p \_-IÀ AÂ l-k-an-s\bpw A-t±-l-¨n-sâ k-l-{}-hÀ-¨-l-scbpw X-Zv-Øm\ -¨v \n-¶v \o-iw sN-bv-Xp. kp-lvcn-bp-sS l-Zo-kp-IÄ ti-J-cn-ijm³ D-¨c-hv \Â-l-n-b Jeo^ ln-im-amWv -B-Zy-am-bn l-Zo-kplÄ ti-J-cn-¨ hyàn. {}-hm-N-l-sâ ac-Ww \S-¶v ct-m aqt¶m \q-äm--p-lÄ-iv ti-j-am-Wn-Xv.

l-Zo-kp-IÄ A-Xn-sâ B-[n-lm-cn-l-X-bv-j-\p-k-cn-¨v kzo-l-cn-ijm-\p-Ä H-cp {i-ahpw \_p-Jm-cn-bv-iv ap-¼v \-S-¶n-cp-¶nÄ. kz-lolm-b l-Zo-kv, ZpÀ-¨e l-Zo-kv F-¶ hÀ-æo-lc-Ww \-S-ip¶-Xv Camw \_p-Jmcn-tbm-sS-bmWv. F-¶mÂ \_p-Jm-cn-bnse l-Zo-kp-I-Ä ]cn-tim-[n-ip-t¼m-Ä, B {}-hÀ-¨n hn-P-b-l-c-am-bn \-S-¶n-«nÄ F-¶p Xs¶-bm-Wv a-\-Ên-em-lp-¶-Xv. ZpÀ-º-e l-Zo-kp-IÄ am-{X-aÄ, hym-P-\nÀ½n-X l-Zo-kp-lfpw C-kv em-an-\l-¨v IS-¶p lq-Sp-l-bp---m-bn.

\\_n (k) a-c-W-s,-«v B-tdm Gtgm X-e-ap-d-IÄ l-gn-ªmWv Cu {K-Ù-šÄ c-Nn-j-s,-«Xv F-¶-Xn-\mÂ taÂ-kq-Nn-,n¨ {}-iv-\-šÄ X-SbÂ A-km-[y-am-bn-cp-¶p. Cu hn-Jym-X l-Zo-kv k-am-lm-c-šÄ At©m Btdm t]-c-S-šp¶ \n-th-Z-\ ]-c-¼-c-l-fn-eq-sS-bm-Wv Øn-c-s,-«Xv. H-cp l-Zo-kv \n-thZ-\w sN-ç-s,-Sp-t¼mÄ G-gm-as-¨tbm B-dm-as-¨tbm X-e-ap-d-bnÂ-s,-« hn-iz-kv-X\m-b H-cm-fnÂ \n-¶v \\_n (k) h-sc l-®n-ap-dn-bm-sX sN-s¶-¨p-¶ hn-iz-kv-Xcm-b \n-th-Z-IÀ D--m-bn-cnijWw. a-säm-cp `m-j-bnÂ ]-d-ªmÂ, \n-th-Z-l ]-c-¼-c-bn-eq-sS ssl-am-dn-sb-¨p-¶ l-Zo-kp-IÄ icntbm sXtäm F-¶v Øn-co-l-cn-ijm³ l-gn-bm-¨ hn-[w ap³-X-e-ap-d-bnÂ B-fp-IÄ a-cn-¨p t]m-bn-«p--v.

l-Zo-kv ]-pn-X³-amÀ-iv Xs¶ C-ijmcyw \-¶m-bn A-dn-bmw. {}-kn-² l-Zo-kv k-am-lÄ-¨mhm-b ap-kvenw X-s¶, hn-izm-k-tbm-Kyam-b FÄm l-Zo-kp-lfpw Xm³ X-sâ {K-Ùam-b kz-lo-lp ap-kv en-anÂ DÄ-s,-Sp-¨n-bn-«nÄ F-¶p ]-d-ªn-cn-ip-¶p. (ap-kv enw hm-fyw 1). AXp-t]m-se-¨-s¶, Xm³ a-\-Ên-em-ijn-b 600000 l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ 6000p7000 l-Zo-kp-IÄ am-{X-ta, X-sâ

hn-Jym-X {K-Ûamb kz-lo-lp \_p-Jm-cn-bnÂ DÄ-s,-Sp-<sup>-</sup>n-bn-«p-Åq-sh-¶v  
 \_pJm-cn Xp-d-s¶-gp-Xp¶p. F¶pam-{XaÃ, Xm<sup>3</sup> a-\-Ên-emjn-b l-Zo-kp-l-  
 fnÂ \_m-jn h-cp-¶ 99% l-Zo-kp-lfpw hn-izm-k-tbm-Ky-a-sÃ-¶pw, A-Xn-  
 \mÂ X-sâ {K-Û-<sup>-</sup>nÂ DÄ-s,-Sp-<sup>-</sup>n-sÃ¶pw A-t±-lw ]-d-bp-¶p. C-Xn-\À°w, C-  
 kvemanl tem-l-<sup>-</sup>v C-¶p-Å l-Zo-kplÄ b-YmÀ-° l-Zo-kp-lÄ X-s¶sb-¶v \nÀ-®-  
 bn-ij¶Xv G-Xm\pw hy-àn-l-fm-sW-¶v kmcw. C§-s\ G-Xm\pw NneÀ  
 am{Xw hn-izm-k-tbm-Ky-am-bn Im-Wp¶ l-Zo-kp-lÄ a-X-<sup>-</sup>n-sâ apJyA-h-  
 ew-\_-am-bn am-dp¶Xv A-Xy-<sup>-</sup>w A-]-l-S-l-c-amWv. Im-cWw, a-äp-Å-hÀ  
 hn-izm-k-tbm-Ky-sa-¶v hn-[n-<sup>-</sup>] -e l-Zo-kp-l-fpw, C-ij-«À Im-Wm-sX  
 t]m-hp-ltbm A-dn-bm-sX t]m-hp-ltbm C-\n A-dn-<sup>-</sup>mÂ X-s¶ X-§-fp-sS {K-  
 Û-<sup>-</sup>nÂ DÄ-s,-Sp-<sup>-</sup>m-Xn-cn-ijp-ltbm sN-bv-Xn-cn-ijmw. C-hn-sS {i-t<sup>2</sup>-bam-  
 b Hcp Im-cyw, JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> C-hn-sS H-cp am-ähpw lq-Sm-sX hn-izm-k-tbm-  
 Ky-am-bn-X-s¶ \n-e \nÂ-ijp-¶p-sh-¶-Xm-Wv. Cu-Pn-]v-Xp-Im-c\m-b  
 hym-Jym-Xm-hv A-lva-Zv A-ao<sup>3</sup> hym-P \nÀ½n-X l-Zo-kpl-sf lp-dn-<sup>-</sup>v F-  
 gp-Xnb-Xv C-hn-sS {]-k-à-am-Wv.

l-Zo-kp-l-Ä ]cn-tim-[n-ijp-t¼mÄ, \- \_n (k) bn-tejv sN-s¶-<sup>-</sup>p-¶ H-cp  
 ]n-c-an-Uv t]m-ep-Å \n-thZI ir-J-e-bnem-Wv \mw sN-s¶-<sup>-</sup>p-l. km-[m-c-  
 W-K-Xn-bnÂ ]n-c-an-Un-sâ ap-l-fnÂ \n-¶v Xm-tgm«v C-d-§pt' mdpw A-  
 Xnsâ A-Sn-<sup>-</sup>d hn-l-kn-ijp-l-bm-Wv ]-Xnhv. F-¶mÂ, C-hn-sS \n-th-Z-l ]-c-  
 ¼-c-l-fp-sS ]n-c-anUn-te-iv C-d-§ns"Äp-t' mdpw A-Xn-sâ A-Sn-<sup>-</sup>d t\À-  
<sup>-</sup>p-t\À<sup>-</sup>p-h-cp-¶-Xm-bn Im-Wmw. \- \_n D-cp-hn-« Im-cy-§Ä G-ähpw \-  
 ¶m-bn A-dn-bp¶-Xv A-hn-Sp-s<sup>-</sup> A-\p-N-c<sup>3</sup>-amÀ-ijmWv. F-¶mÂ A-hÀ a-c-  
 W-s,«p-t]m-b-Xn-\mÂ, \- \_n-bp-sS Xncp-sam-gn-lÄ tl-« k-Im- \_n-lÄ lp-d-  
<sup>-</sup>p-lp-d-<sup>-</sup>p-h-cn-lbpw ]n-c-an-Uv X-e lp-<sup>-</sup>s\ -bm-bn am-dp-l-bp-am-Wv  
 C-hnsS. A-Xp-hgn, l-Zo-kplÄ \- \_n-bpsS Im-e-L-«-<sup>-</sup>n-epÅXn-t\ -jmÄ, Daho  
 Im-e-L-«-<sup>-</sup>n-em-bn-cp-¶psh-¶v \-ap-iv hn-e-bn-cp-t<sup>-</sup>--n hcnlbpw sN-çp-  
 ¶p. (A-la-Zv A-ao<sup>3</sup>, Zp-Im AÂ C-kv emw)

Im-cy-§Ä C-§-s\ -bm-sW-¶n-cnsj, B-bn-c-i-W-jn-\v l-Zo-kp-l-fp-w  
 A-Xn-sâ kzo-Im-cy-X-bpw hn-izm-ky-Xbp-samsj Hmtcm ]-Pn-X\pw hy-  
 Xy-kv-Xam-b co-Xn-bn-em-Wv. l-Zo-kp-lÄ X-½n-se ssh-cp-[y§Ä l-Zo-kv ]-  
 Pn-X<sup>3</sup>-amÀ-jn-S-bnÂ sshcyw kr-ãnip-thm-fw Nn-e-t,mÄ cq-£-am-Im-  
 dp--v. D-Zm-l-c-W-<sup>-</sup>n-\v \_p-Jm-cn-bv-ijpw a-äp-]-e l-Zo-kv ]-Pn-X<sup>3</sup>-  
 amÀ-ijpw \n-th-Z-lcn-sem-cmfm-b C-lv-cn-a kzo-Im-cy-\m-sW-!nÂ, ap-



kv-en-an\ v A-t±-lw If-hp ]-d-bp-¶-h-\m-Wv. G-ähpw c-k-l-cam-b Im-cyw, G-ähpw hn-iz-kv-X{K-Ùw Jym-Xn-bpÅ kz-lo-lpÂ \_p-Jm-cn-bp-sS IÀ-  
 -m-hv Camw \_p-Jmcn, l\^-o a-Zv l-\_n-sâ Øm-]-l\m-b C-amw A-\_q l\o^  
 sb ssKzÀ kzm-Zn-Jv, (hn-izm-k-tbm-Ky-\Ãm- B-fm-bm-Wv) {-Jym-]n-  
 -ncnjp-¶-Xv F-¶-XmWv. am-{X-hp-aÃ, Camw A-\_q-l\o^-bnÂ \n-¶v \n-  
 thZ-\w sN-çp-¶ H-cp l-Zo-kpw \_p-Jm-cn dn-t]mÀ-«p sN-bv-Xn«nÃ. A[n-  
 l l-Zo-kp ]-Pn-X³-amÀ-ìpw, tem-l- n-se G-ä-hpw Aw-K-§-fp-Å a-Zv l\_m-b  
 l\^-o a-Zvl-\_n-sâ Øm-]-l\m-b Camw A-\_q l\o^- hn-izm-k-tbm-Ky\Ã. F-  
 ¶n«pw ap-kvenw tem-lw \_p-Jm-cn-sbbpw ap-kven-an-s\bpw G-ähpw  
 hn-izm-k-tbm-Kycm-b l-Zo-kv ]-Pn-X³-am-cm-bn K-Wn-''p-t]m-cp-¶p.

taÂ-]-d-ª {-iv-\-§Ä-i-,pdw, hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fn-Â Nne-Xv, JpÀ-B-\n-  
 sâ B-ßm-hv DÄ-sjm-Åp-¶ Nn-e kz-lolmb {-hm-N-l-h-N\-\§-tfm-sSm,w  
 lm-W-s,-Sp-¶p F-¶-XmWv. {-hm-N-l-³ X-s¶ D-cp-hn-« Im-cy-§Ä F-¶ \n-  
 e-bn-em-Wv \n-ch-[n t]À A-Xn-s\ a-\-Ên-em-ìp-¶Xv. F-¶mÂ k-Xy- nÂ  
 AX-§-s\bÃ. l-Zo-kv ]-Pn-X-·mÀ t]mepw C-h t\cn-« {-hm-N-l-\nÂ \n-¶v  
 D-²-cn-ì-s,-«-Xm-sW-¶v hm-Zn-ìp-l-bnÃ. \_p-Jm-cn A-S-ì-ap-Å A[n-l ]-  
 Pn-X³-am-cp-sSbpw ho£W- nÂ, l-Zokv ]-Zm-\p]-Zw Ir-Xy-am-bn a-\-  
 ,mT-am-ìn \n-thZ-\w sN-bv-Xn-sÃ-ì-n-epw, A-Xnsâ Bi-bw Ir-Xy-am-bn  
 \n-thZ-\w sN-ç-s,-«mÂ a-Xn-bm-lpw. \-\_n-bp-sS hm-ìp-lfÃ, Bi-bw am-  
 {Xw a-Xn F-¶p h-cp-¶-tXm-sS, \n-th-Z-l-cp-sS Nn-e hm-ìp-lfpw {-tbm-  
 K-§fpw Xo-À-''-bmbpw A-XnÂ lq-Sn-t''cm-\p-Å km[y-X hf-sc lq-Sp-X-  
 emWv. am-{X-hpaÃ, tlÄ-hn-ìmc³ sX-äm-bn a-\-Ên-em-ìn-b Im-cyw, i-cn-  
 bm-bn A-h-X-cn-,n-ìm-\p-Å km-[y-X-bp-ap-v. C-Xn-s\Ãmw-]p-dsa, hn-  
 bw th-{X a-\-Ên-em-ìm-''-hcpw \n-th-Z-l-ir-J-e-bnÂ DÄ-s,-Sm-\p-ap-Å  
 km-[y-X-bpap--v.

l-Zo-kn-sâ Bi-bw am{Xw ssl-am-dn-bmÂ a-Xn-bm-lpw F-¶p h-  
 ¶mÂ l-Zo-kn-sâ Xp-S-ìhpw H-Sp-ìhpw tlÄ-ìm- H-cmÄ-ìv l-Zo-kn-sâ  
 sam- am-b Bi-bw ]n-Sn-ln-«m-sX h-t¶-ìmw. D-Zm-l-c-W- n-\v c--p-t]À  
 B-bn-i (d) bpsS A-Sp-ìÂ h-¶n-«v ]-dªp. Zp-È-lp-\w kv-{Xo-l-fn-epw, lp-  
 Xn-c- (hml\ ) bnepw ho-«n-ep-am-Wv D--m-lp¶-Xv F-¶v {-hm-N-l-³ ]-d-  
 ¢-Xmbn A-\_q lp-ssdbv-d ]-d-ªp-tl«p. C-Xp tl-« Bbn-i {-Xn-h-Nn''q. ap-  
 l½-Zv \-\_n-bv-ìv JpÀ-B³ A-h-X-cn-,n'' AÃm-lp-hm-W kXyw, \-\_n Xn-cp-ta-  
 \n H-cn-ìepw A-§-s\ ]-d-ªn-«nÃ. Pm-ln-en-ç P-\-X-bv-ìv A§-s\ (-cm-ar-ã

hn-j-b-š-fnÂ i-lp-\-ap-s--¶v ]-dbÂ) H-cp kz-`m-h-ap--m-bn-cp-¶p-sh-¶m-Wv \-n ]-d-²Xv.

\m-ev a-Zvl-\_n-sâ C-am-ap-amcpw FÃm ap-kvenw-lÄ-ïpw kp-k-½-X-cmWv F-¶ Im-cy-`nÂ BÀïpw k-tµ-l-anÃ. F-¶n-cp-¶m-epw, H-cp Imcyw C-hnsS hy-à-amWv. X-š-fp-sS a-Zv l-\_p-lÄ cq-]s,«-Xv X-šÄ-ïv e-`yam-b l-Zo-kp-l-fn-eq-sS-bmWv. B l-Zo-kp-lÄ A-hÀ sX-c-sª-Sp-`-Xm-ls«, X-š-fp-sS hy-à-n-]-cam-b am-\-Z-p-šÄ-ï-\p-k-cn-`mWv.

a-Zvl-\_n-sâ \m-ev C-am-ap-amÀ l-Zo-kp-lÄ kzo-l-cn-ïm³ A-h-ew-\_n-` am-\-Z-p-am-bn-cp¶nÃ, l-Zo-kn-sâ B-dp C-am-ap-a-lfpw l-Zo-kp-lÄ kzo-l-cn-ïm³ kzo-l-cn-`Xv. t\c-s-` kq-Nn-,n-` t]mse, Camw A-\_q l-\o-^-bp-sS l-Zo-kv kzo-l-c-W-`n-sâ am-\-Z-p-s-` \_p-Jm-cn G-sd hn-aÀ-in-`n-«p.v. {}-kvXp-X hn-aÀ-i-\-`nÂ, l-Zo-kv \n-Zm-\-im-kv-{X-`nÂ C-am-an-\v A-h-Km-lw lp-d-hm-bn-cp-¶p-sh¶pw kz-`w A-`n-{}m-b-`n-\m-Wv A-t±-lw ap³K-W-\ \Â-ln-b-sX-¶pw \_p-Jm-cn A-`n-{}m-b-s,-Sp-¶p.

l-Zo-kp-l-fp-sS Im-cy-`nÂ, a-Zvl-\_p-lÄïpw l-Zo-kv ]-pn-XÀ--ïp-an-S-bnÂ Cu hn-`P-\w \n-e-\nÂ-ïp-t¼mÄ X-s¶-bpw, l-Zo-kp-lÄ A-\n-tj-[y-š-fm-sW-¶v C-hÀ hm-Zn-ïp¶p. F-¶p am-{XaÃ, \_p-Jm-cn-bp-sSbpw ap-kv en-an-sâbpw {K-Ù-š-fnse l-Zo-kpl-sf Aw-Ko-l-cn-ïm-`hsc A-hn-izm-kn-l-sf-¶p ap-{Z-lp-`p-lbpw sN-¿p-¶p. Nn-eÀ AÂ-]w lq-Sn l-S-¶v, JpÀB-sâ lÂ-, \-l-sfbpw l-h-`p-sh-bv-ïp-¶-Xm-Wv l-Zo-kv F¶ hm-Z-šÄ lq-Sn D-bÀ-`p¶p. Ah-sc lp-dn-`v ]n-¶o-Sv hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ïmw. C-`cw bp-à-n-c-ln-Xhpw A-Øn-c-hpamb Im-cy-š-fmWv Cu -Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ k-aq-l-`nÂ {}-N-cn-,n-ïm³ {i-an-ïp-¶Xv.

C\n, F-š-s-\-bm-Wv ]-eXcw hym-P l-Zo-kp-lÄ hy-Xy-kv-X {Kq-]p-lÄ-ïn-S-bnÂ {}m-\_-ey-`nÂ h-¶-sX-¶p t\m-ïmw.

**a-Zvl-\_p-lÄ-ïn-S-bn-se hy-Xym-k-šÄ**

\-^n a-Zv l\_v  
am-en-lo a-Zv l\_v  
im-^n a-Zv l\_v

l³\_-en a-Zv l-\_v

1. N- ar-K-n-sâ tXmÂ

\n-jn-²w  
\n-b-a]cw  
\n-jn²w  
\n-b-a]-cw

2. B-cÂ aÖy-t`mP\w

\n-b-a]cw  
p  
p  
\n-jn-²w

3. ]p-cp-j³-amÀ Np-h-¶ \n-d-ap-Å h-kv{Xw [-cn-iÂ

A-\`n-e-j-Wo-bw  
A-\p-h-Z-\obw  
\n-b-a-hn-cp-²w  
A-\`n-e-j-Wo-bw

4. ]p-c-j³-amÀ a-ª h-kv-{Xw-[-cn-iÂ

\n-b-a-hn-cp²w  
\n-b-am-\p-krXw  
\n-b-a-hn-cp²w  
\n-b-a-hn-cp-²w

5 hm-tZym-]-l-c-W-§Ä D-]-tbm-KnjÂ

A-\`-e-j-Wobw  
\n-b-a]cw  
\n-b-a]-cw  
\n-b-a-hn-cp-²w

6. Im-j-bn-d-''n `£njÂ

\n-b-a-hn-cp<sup>2</sup>w

\n-b-am-\-krXw

\n-b-a-hn-cp<sup>2</sup>w

\n-b-a-hn-cp-<sup>2</sup>w

7. Ip-Xn-c-bnd-''n Xn-¶Â

\n-b-a-hn-cp-<sup>2</sup>w

A-\p-h-Z-\obw

p

p

8 ap-<sup>-</sup>p-''n-,n `£njÂ

\n-b-a-hn-cp<sup>2</sup>w

A-\p-h-Z-\obw

p

p

9. ao-hÂ-,£n-sb `£n-jÂ

A-\p-h-Z-\obw

A-\p-h-Z-\obw

\n-b-a-hn-cp<sup>2</sup>w

\n-b-a-hn-cp-<sup>2</sup>w

10. ]-cp-´nd-''n Xn-¶p¶-Xv

\n-b-a-hn-cp<sup>2</sup>w

\n-b-am-\p-krXw

\n-b-a-hn-cp<sup>2</sup>w

\n-b-a-hn-cp-<sup>2</sup>w

11. \-a-kv-i-cn-<sup>1</sup>p-¶h-sâ ap-¼n-eq-sS \-S-<sup>1</sup>p-¶-Xn\v \n-b-a hn-cp-<sup>2</sup>am-b  
Zqcw.

40 ap-gw

1 ap-gw

3 ap-gw

3 ap-gw

12. A-{i-<sup>2</sup> aq-ew \-a-kv-<sup>1</sup>m-c-<sup>1</sup>nÂ kw-km-cn-<sup>1</sup>p t]m-<sup>1</sup>p¶-Xv \-a-kv-<sup>1</sup>mc-s<sup>1</sup>  
A-km-[p-hm<sup>1</sup>iptam?

A-km-[p-hm-<sup>1</sup>ipw

A-km-[p-hm-<sup>1</sup>inÃ

A-km-[p-hm-<sup>1</sup>inÃ

A-km-[p-hm<sup>1</sup>ipw

13. \-a-kv-<sup>1</sup>m-c-th-f-bnÂ Blv Hm-lv F-¶p ]-d-bp¶-Xv \-a-kv-<sup>1</sup>mc-s<sup>1</sup> A-km-  
[p-hm<sup>1</sup>iptam

D-Æv

CÃ

D-Æv

D-Æv

14. Aw-K-<sup>1</sup>ip-<sup>2</sup>n-bp-sS A-\n-hm-cy L-S-I-§Ä Gh?

4

7

6

7

15. Aw-K-<sup>1</sup>ip-<sup>2</sup>n ap-d-{}-<sup>1</sup>m-cw \nÀ-h-l<sup>1</sup>n-<sup>1</sup>iÂ \nÀ\_-Ôtam

CÃ

CÃ

thWw

th-Ww

16. Aw-K-ip-<sup>2</sup>n X-S-Ê-anÃm-sX \nÀ-h-ln-j-W-sa-¶v \nÀ-\_-ÔamtWm? CÃ

D-v

CÃ

D--v

17. Aw-K-ip-<sup>2</sup>n-sb A-km-[p-hm-jp-¶ Im-cy-§-fp-sS F-®w

12

3

5

8

18. \-a-kv-jm-c-<sup>-</sup>n-\-S-bnÂ D-d-sj-bp-Å Nn-cn hp-Zp A-km-[p-hmijptam?

Bipw

CÃ

CÃ

CÃ

19. H-«-l Cd-<sup>-</sup>n Xn-¶p-lbpw a-¿n-<sup>-</sup>n-s\ lp-fn-,n-jp-lbpw sN-¿p-¶-Xp-aq-ew hp-Zp-Av ap-dnbptam?

CÃ

CÃ

CÃ

D-Æv

20. kwi-bw hp-ZpC-s\ A-km-[p-hmijptam

CÃ

CÃ  
CÃ  
D-Æv

21. c-à-sam-gp-lÂ hp-Zp-hn-s\ A-km-[p-hmjptam

DÆv  
CÃ  
CÃ  
CÃ

22. hen-b A-ip-<sup>2</sup>n \nÀ-\_-Ô-am-lp-¶ Im-cy-§Ä

7  
4  
5  
6

23. lp-fn-bn-se \nÀ-\_-Ô Im-cy-§Ä

11  
5  
3  
p

24. A-h-K-W\bpw A-e-k-Xbpw aq-ew \-a-kv-lm-cw \nÀ-h-lm-ijm-h-sâ  
hn-[n-sb-´m-Wv?

\_-Ô-\-Ø-\mjn, tNm-c-hmdp w h-sc A-Sn-ijp-l, slmÃWw  
A-h<sup>3</sup> ]-Ý-^-]n-¨n-sÃ-!nÂ h-[njWw  
aq-¶v Zn-h-k-¯n-\p-ÅnÂ ]-Ým-^-]n-¨n-sÃ-!nÂ slmÃ-s,SWw  
aq-¶v Zn-h-k-¯n-\p-ÅnÂ ]-Ým-^-]n-¨n-sÃ-!nÂ h-[n-i-s,-S-Ww.

25. \-a-kv-lm-c-<sup>-</sup>n-sâ A-h-km-\-<sup>-</sup>nÂ F-{Xh-«w kemw ]-d-bÂ \nÀ-\_-Ô-ap-  
-v

kemw ]-d-bÂ \nÀ-\_-ÔaÃ

H-cp `m-K-t<sup>-</sup>-iv kemw ]-d-bÂ \nÀ-\_-Ôw

H-cp `m-K-t<sup>-</sup>-iv kemw ]-d-bÂ \nÀ-\_-Ôw

C-cp-h-i-š-fn-teipw kemw ]-d-bÂ \nÀ-\_-Ôw

26. d-a-Zm-<sup>3</sup> am-k-<sup>-</sup>nÂ Hmtcm Zn-h-khpw t\m-s¼-Sp-im<sup>3</sup> \n-ç-Xn-sâ B-  
h-iy-apt-m?

D-v

CÃ

D-v

D--v

27. c-à km-¼nÄ ]cn-tim-[-\-si-Sp-ip¶-Xv t\m-¼v ap-dniptam?

CÃ

CÃ

CÃ

DÆ

28. B-`-c-W-<sup>-</sup>n-\v \n-lp-Xn slm-Sp-im<sup>3</sup> ]p-cp-j\pw kv-{Xobpw \nÀ-\_-Ôn-  
XcmtWm

AsX

AÃ

AÃ

AÃ

29. X-sâ `À-<sup>-</sup>mhn-s\m-sSm-,\_aÃm-sX kv-{Xo-iv l-Öv sN-çm<sup>3</sup> ]äptam?

CÃ

D-v

D--v

CÃ



30. I-Ön-sâ kv-Xw-`-§Ä F-{X

2

4

5

4

31. ]-«nÂ C-cn-ïp-¶tXm Nm-cp-¶tXm \n-b-a-hn-cp-<sup>2</sup>amtWm?

AÃ

AsX

AsX

A-sX

32. Xm-Sn h-Sn-ïÂ \n-jn-<sup>2</sup>tam

\n-jn<sup>2</sup>w

\n-jn-<sup>2</sup>w

\n-jn-<sup>2</sup>aÃ

\n-jn-<sup>2</sup>w

33. N-Xp-cw-Kw \n-jn-<sup>2</sup>tam

AÃ

BWv

BWv

B-Wv

34. sN-Êv I-fn \n-jn-<sup>2</sup>tam

AsX

A-sX

AÃ

A-sX

35. a-äp P-´p-ï-fp-sS A-{l-a-W-¯-\n-cbm-b ar-K-s¯ F-´p sN¿Ww

A-Xn-s\ slmÃWw. A-Xn-sâ amw-kw A-\p-h-Z-\o-baÃ  
A-Xns\ slmÃ-cpXv. A-Xn-sâ amw-kw l-gnijmw  
A-Xns\ slmÃ-cpXv. amw-kw l-gnijmw  
A-Xn-s\ slmÃ-Ww

36. a-Zy-]n-“h-sâ in-£

80 A-Sn  
80 A-Sn  
40 A-Sn  
80 A-Sn

37. apÀ-X±n-sâ (a-X-]-cn-XymKn) kz- v Ah-sâ A-\'-c-h-lm-in-lÄ-iv A-\p-  
h-Z-\o-btam?

AsX  
CÃ  
CÃ  
CÃ

38. h-\n-Xm a-X-]-cn-Xym-Kn-bv-iv h-[-in-£-bpt-m  
]m-SnÃ  
Bhmw  
Bhmw  
Bhmw

39. kv-{Xo-bv-iv P-Uv-Pn-bmlmtam  
Blmw  
]m-SnÃ  
]m-SnÃ  
]m-SnÃ

40. \m-b \-Ptkm  
AÃ

AÃ  
AsX  
AsX

JpÀB-\p ]p-d-p-Å \n-b-a-ŞÄ A-t\z-jn-ip-¶-hÀ Zo-\n-sâ k-Xy-Ş-fn-te-iv  
ap-Jw Xn-cn-bv-iWw.

BbnciWjn\v hymP\nÀ-½nX IZokplfpw hyànlÄ kzm`oã`n\\pkcn`v  
hymJym\nip¶ IZokplfpw C¶v Ckv-emansâ kp{][m\ Ahew\_ambn  
lcpXs,Sp¶p. Ckv-emw C¶v \mev aZvl\_plfmbn hn`Pnjs,«ncnip¶p. AXv  
^e`nÂ \mev hyXykvX aXŞÄ Xs¶bmbn am-dp-lbpw Hmtcm¶pw  
asäm¶nt\mSv Ieln`pslm-pan-cn-ip-lbpw sNçp¶p. \nch[n apkvenw  
ktlmZcŞÄ CXmWv bYmÀhnizmksa¶v [cn`phimbncnip¶p.  
hnizmkmbmKyaÃm` IZokplsf AhÀ hnizknipbpw PohnX`nÂ ]peÀ`m³  
{ianiplbpw sNçp¶p. C¶v apkv enwIÄjnSbnÂ \ne\nÂip¶ kwLÄjşfpsS  
{][m\lmcWw Cu AÔhnizmkamWv. CXccpsS A`n{]mbŞÄ kzolcnim\mhm`  
am\knImhØbpsS A`c^eamWXv. t\cs` kqNn,n` hfsc kp{][m\amb Hcp  
Imcyw \½psS a\Ênep-mbncntj-XmWv. {}hmNI³ apl½Zv (k) AÃmlpthmSp  
]cmXn ]dbp¶ Häimcyw Fsâ Cu P\X JpÀBs\ AhKWn`p F¶XmWv. (Fsâ  
cEnXmth, Cu P\w Cu JpÀBs\ AhKWnjs,tS- H¶mbn I-p. (kqdXpÂ ^pÀJm³,  
30)

AÃmlp CÑn`ncp¶psh!nÂ, \\_n (k) bpsS FÃm hmipfpw  
kwcEnimambncp¶p. JpÀB\nsâ Imcy`nse¶t]mse, 1400 hÄjŞÄip ap¼pÅ  
\\_nbpsS FÃm hmipfpw, kwkmcŞfpw At,mÄ Hcp amähpanÃmsX  
\½nteiv sslamäw sNçs,Spambncp¶p. Ckvemw k¼qÀ®ambn  
\S,nemis,Sm³ hnip² JpÀB³ Xs¶ [mcmfw aXn. \\_nbpsS FÃm Ncybpw  
JpÀB\nep-tÃm. AjmcW`memWv AÃmlp JpÀB³ kwcEniplbpw AXv FÃm  
apkvenwIÄipw aXnbmb Ahew\_hpaminbXv. JpÀB³ amä`ncp`epIfnÃm`  
kpcEnXamb {KÜambXn-\m-emWv, AÔhnizmkŞÄ-iv JpÀBs\  
Ahew\_amim³ AXnsâ {}NmclÄiv km[nim`Xv. AhcpsS AÔhnizmkŞÄiv  
Dt]mÂ\_elamb Fs`!nepw sXfnhp-lÄ JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n¶v slm-phcm³ AhÄiv  
Ignªn«nÃ. AjmcWw slm-mWv AhÀ IZokplfnÂ \n¶v sXfnshSpim³  
{ianip¶Xv. F¶ncp¶mÂ Xs¶bpw, JpÀB³ Blzm\w sNçp¶ Hscmä hgn,  
Hscmä hnhcWw, Hscmä a\Êv CXns\ tl{µolcn`p am{Xta apkvenwIÄiv

sFlys,Sm<sup>3</sup> lgnbq.

**JpÀB<sup>3</sup> apkv enwIÄjv A\p{Klhpw amÀxZÀi\hpambn AhXcn<sup>3</sup>XmWv.**

AhcpsS Cu IYIfnÂ Nn'nip¶hÀjv XoÀ<sup>3</sup>bmbpw KpW]mTap-v. Chsbm¶pw sl«n<sup>3</sup>a<sup>3</sup>p-mip¶ hÀ<sup>3</sup>am\ã. adn<sup>3</sup>v, AXnsâ ap¼pÅ thZ§sf kXys,Sp<sup>-</sup>p¶XmWv. FÃm Imcy§ÄipapÅ hniZolcWhpamWv. H<sub>3</sub>w hnizkni¶ P\<sup>-</sup>n\ v hgnIm«nbpw al<sup>-</sup>mb A\p{Klhpw. (bqkp<sup>^</sup>v: 111)

JpÀB<sup>3</sup> A]cym]vXamsW¶pw AXv ImelcWs,«psh¶pw lcpXp¶ Hcp lq«sc lpdn<sup>3</sup>v JpÀB<sup>3</sup> hniZolcni¶p-v.

AÃmlphnsâ hN\§fmWnh. \mahsb \n\ip {lam\pkrXw HmXn<sup>-</sup>cp¶p. AÃmlphnepw Ahsâ hN\§fnepaÃmsX atäXp hr<sup>-</sup>m<sup>-</sup>nemWv Cu P\w C\ n h n i z k n i p l .

(kqdXpÅ PmYnç, 6)

JpÀBs\ lpdn<sup>3</sup>pw sshcp[y§fnÂ \n¶v apàamb AXnsâ amäanÃm<sup>-</sup> A[y]m\§sf lpdn<sup>3</sup>pw Nn'nim<sup>3</sup> AÃmlp Blzm\w sNçp-¶p.

“AhÀ JpÀBs\ kw\_Ôn<sup>3</sup>v Nn'nip¶ntÃ? AÃmlp AÃm<sup>-</sup> BcnÂ \ns¶|nepambncps¶|nÂ AhcXnÂ [mcmfw sshcp[y§Ä Is<sup>-</sup>pambncp¶p.”

(kqdXp¶nkmAv, 82)

Ckvemansâ k¼qÀ<sup>®</sup>mhew\_ambn JpÀB<sup>3</sup> t]m-sc¶v tXm-¶n `m-Kn-lamtbm ]qÀ<sup>-®</sup>amtbm JpÀBs\ A-h-K-Wn<sup>3</sup>p-slm-v, aäp hnizm-k§sf tXSnbmÂ XoÀ<sup>3</sup>bmbpw Bibipg,hpw A`n{]mb`n¶Xbpw i{XpXbpw am{XamWv A<sup>-</sup>cimÄjv e`nipl.

bpànclnXambn Ckvemans\ hnaÀinip¶hÀ X§Ä \nÀ½ns<sup>3</sup>Sp<sup>-</sup> aXs<sup>-</sup> Øm]nim\mWv bYmÀ<sup>°</sup>-nÂ {ian<sup>3</sup>pslm-ncni¶p¶Xv. X§-sf am-{XaÃ, hcpwXeapd-l-sfbpw JpÀB\ nÂ \n¶v Aläp¶Xn\ v th-n A-hÀ AÔhnizmk§sf lSsaSpip¶p.

**JpÀB-s\ A-hKWn<sup>3</sup> apkvenw temlw**

]PnX<sup>3</sup>amÀ F¶dnbs,Sp¶ NneÀ, Ckvemanl hnizmk<sup>-</sup>nsâ `mKamsW¶

AhlmihmZhpambn slm-ph¶ \nÀanX lZokplfpw ]e AÔhnizmkšfpw \nan̄w Nne apkvenwIÄ hfsc hyhØm]nXambn JpÀB\v ]pdwXncn³p\nÂip¶hcm̄bn̄oÀ¶n«p-v. C̄cw \nÀ½nX lZokplfpsSbpw ]PnX³amÀ kwbpàambn \S̄nb {]Jym]\šfpsSbpw ASnØm̄nÂ JpÀB\nÂ Hcp Øm\hpanÃm̄ ]eXcw k{¼Zm-b-šfpw B-Nm-c-šfpw apkvenwIÄjnSbnÂ hym]n̄n«p-v. DZmlcW̄n\v JpÀB³ sXm«plqSm³ ]mSnÃm̄ Hcp {KÙamsW¶v hnizknip¶ \nch[n BfpIfp-v \½psS lq«̄nÂ.

1. HcmÄ AwKip²n hcp̄n-b-tijta JpÀB³ sXmSm³ ]mSpÅq F¶ Akw\_Ôw JpÀB³ hmb\sb {]Xnlqeambn \_m[n̄n«p-v.
2. hfsc Ffp,̄nÂ \nÀhlnjm³ lgnbp¶ AwKip²nsb lpdn̄v kphyàambn JpÀB³ Hscmä hN̄n-eqsS hniZolcn̄n«ps-|nepw AÔhnizmkšfpsS {]NmclÀ AwKip²nsb ZpÀ\_es,Sp̄p¶ BbnciW̄in\v ImcyšÄ \o- ]pkvXplšfnÂ Ip̄n\nd̄ncn̄iplbmWv. Npcpi-̄nÂ Ā-cw Im-cyšÄ-slm-v, JpÀB³ ssl̄nseSp̄ipl F¶Xv a\pjyÀiv AXy'w {]bmklcamb Hcp Imcyambn̄oÀ¶ncn̄ip¶p.
3. JpÀB³ s]mXpsh sXmSm³]mSnÃm̄ H¶mWv. AXv hfsc kpcEnXamb HcnS̄v s]mXn³p kqEn̄p shbv-ti-p¶ H¶mWv.
4. apkvenw PohnX̄nse Gähpw kp{][m\amb H¶mWv JpÀB³ F¶ncnsi, Nne Akw\_ÔimÀ ]dbp¶Xv, daZm³, hnip² cmhplÄ, acWm\c NSšplÄ XpSšnb hntij kµÀ`šfnemWv JpÀB³ ]mcm̄bWw sNt̄-Xv F-¶mWv. am{XhpaÃ, JpÀ-B³ A-h-XoÀ-®amb Ad\_n `m-j-bn-te AXp hmbn̄jm³ ]mSpÅq. amXr`mjbnÂ HcmÄ AXv hmbn̄ip¶Xv AÉ'hyamb sXämWv. AXn\mÂ ]e apkv enwIfpw amXr`mjbnÂ JpÀB³ hmbn̄p a\Ênemip¶Xv Hcp ]m]ambn a\Ênemip¶p. CjmcWwslm-pXs¶, A\d\_nlfmb hensbm-cp hn-`mKw apkv enwIÄ JpÀBsâ A[yam]\šsf kw\_Ôn̄v AÚcmWv.
5. CjmcWw slm-v efiW̄in\v apkv enwIÄiv JpÀBs\lpdn̄v H¶padn̄bm̄ AhØbmWpÅ-Xv.
5. Xeadbv̄iWsat¶m (CXv ]n¶loSv hniZolcn̄-jmw) Aw-K-ip²n-h-cp-̄-

W-sat¶m D-Å H-cp IÂ-, -\-bpw JpÀ-B-\nensÃ¶ncn-si, kv{Xo-IÄjv Xead-jm-Xbpw ip-²n-bnÃm-sXbpw JpÀB³ sXmSm³ A\paXnbnÃ. F-fp-, -nÂ {}m-]y-am-lp-¶ H-cp {K-Ù-sa-¶ \n-e-bnÂ JpÀB-s\ k-ao-]n- ip-¶-XnÂ \n-¶v C-cw \nba§Ä ]pcp]³amscbpw Alän\nÀ-p¶p.

6. km[mcWjmÀ-iv A{]m]yam-b {K-Ù-am-Wv Jp-À-B³ F¶ anYym-[m-c-W D--m-lm-\p-Å Im-cW§fnÂ H¶v, JpÀ-B³ km-[m-c-W-jmÀjv a\Ênem-lm- H-cp {K-Ù-am-sW-¶ sX-äp-[mcWbm-Wv. ]PnX³amcpsS hymJym\§fpw X^v-kodplfpw D--m-bm-te JpÀB-sâ Bi-bw a-\-Ên-em-lq F-¶ A-h-À [-cn-¨p-h-im-bn-cn-ip¶p. CjmcW-mÂ JpÀB\nÂ \n¶v Bhiyamb Imcy§Ä a\Ênemim³ IgnbnsÃ¶v Nne P\§Ä hnizknip¶p. F¶mÂ AÃmlp JpÀB\nÂ hyàamjnbXv: FÃm Imcy§fpw kphyàambn AhXcn,n¨ncnip¶p.

A§s\ kle kwKXnifpw \mw hyàambn thÀXncn¨psh¨ncnip¶p  
**(kqdXpÂ Ckv dmAv: 12).**

**\½psS sslhiw Fs¶t¶-ipambpÂ amÀxZÀi\w JpÀB\mWv**

JpÀB³ FÃm Ime-pw FÃmbnS-pw hmbnis,Sp¶ {KÙamWv. F¶mÂ taÂ-kq-Nn-,n¨ ]-eXcw \nÀ-tZ-i-§Ä aq-ew Hcph\w JpÀB\w FSpim³ km[yaÃXmbn-oÀ¶ncnip¶p. F¶mÂ JpÀB³ ]dbp-¶p.

\n§fpsS hoSplfnÂ sh¨v HmXntjÄ]nip¶ AÃmlphnsâ hn\§fpw X-zÚm\§fpw HmÀanipl. AÃmlp FÃmw \¶mbdnbp¶h\pw kq£vaÚ\pamWv. (kqdXpÂ Alv km\_v 34).

JpÀB³ Ft,mgpw hmbnis,Sp¶ Hcp {KÙambn«m-Wv JpÀ-B³ X-s¶ A-Xn-s\ ]-cn-N-b-s,-Sp-¨p-¶Xv. asämcnS-v AÃmlp ]dbp¶p. “\nÊwibw, AXv thZ{KÙat{X, ssZh`bapÂhÀjv amÀxZÀi\t{aX AXv.” (kqdXpÂ \_Jd: 2)

Hcp ]pkvXlw amÀxZÀi\amIWsa|nÂ B ]pkvXl-nse {}Xn]m-Zy-sa-´m-sW-¶v AdnancniWw. JpÀB\nl kqà§Ä kqNn,nip¶Xv AsXmcp

amÀxZÀiamW¶s{X. k-©-cn-tj- ]mXbnÂ shfn`w hnXdp¶ hgn hnfjmWXv.  
 B ]mXbnse Xn³alfnÂ \n¶v \lsf thÀXncn`p Im«n`cp¶p AXv.  
 lel{]nbÀsjXncnepÅ sXfnhmbpw, Aam\pjnllmcyambpw  
 am\knlhyYb\p`hnip¶hÀiv ia\uj[ambpw {}bmka\p`hnip¶ hnizmknlÄjv  
 kphmÀ`bmbpw klePmXn a\pyÀipw D]tZihpw DZv-t\_m[\ambpw FÃm  
 Imcys` lpdn`papÅ \nba\nÀtZiSfmbpw a\pjysc ]ckv]cw t]mcSn,njm³  
 th-n X§fpsS \_p²nbsbpw lgnhns\bpw D]tbmKnip¶hÀipÅ XmjoXmbpw  
 JpÀBs\ AÃmlp ]cnNbs,Sp`p¶p. F¶mÂ aX{`m`v \_m[n`hÀ BZyta sNçp¶Xv  
 JpÀB\nÂ \n¶v P\§sf XSbpl F¶XmWv.

P\§Ä JpÀB\nÂ \n¶v XSbs,Spt¼mÄ, kzm`mhnlambpw Hcp  
 apkvenan\v kXyhpw AkXyhpw X½nepÅ hyXymksas`¶v thÀXncn`dnbÂ  
 Akm[yambn`ocpw. ImcWw Ahsâ ]iÂ Ahsb XmcXayw sNçm\pÅ  
 AfhptlmenÃ. JpÀB\nsâ ASnØm\`nÂ lZokplfpsS B[nlmcnlX ]cntim[njm³  
 Hcp hgnbpanÃ. JpÀBsâ Øm\`v AÔhnizmk§fpw hymPlZokplfpw  
 hcpt¼mÄ, JpÀB\nsâ A[ym]\§tfmSv H«pw tbmPnim` Hcp ]pXnb  
 aXamWv cq-]-s,Spl. Cu amÀx§fneqsS A`cw hnizmk§Ä Ckv emanl  
 teml`v ]nSnapdpjm³ XpS§nbn«p--v.

**I-Zo-kp-IÄ JpÀB-s\ A-km-[p-hm-ijp-sa-¶ hm-Zw**

\-kv-Jv A-Yhm (A-km-[p-, Im-e-l-c-W-s,SÂ), Ch-sb lp-dn`v \mw t\c-s`  
 hn-i-Zo-l-cn`n-«p-v. H-cp JpÀ-B³ kq-àw a-säm-cp JpÀ-B³ kqà-s` A-km-  
 [p-hmijp-l F-¶ Bi-bw F-{X-am{Xw bp-àn-c-ln-Xam-b B-i-b-am-sW-¶v sX-  
 fn-hp-lÄ k-ln-Xw \mw t\c-s` ]cn-tim-[n`n-«p--v. F-¶mÂ Nn-e a-X-]-Pn-  
 X³-am-cp-sS ho-£-W-w, JpÀ-B\n-l h-N-\-§Ä JpÀ-B³ slm--p-am-{XaÃ, I-Zo-  
 kp-IÄ-slm-pw A-km-[p-hm-bn`o-cp-sa-¶mWv. -

C`-c-sam-cp hm-Z-ap-¶-bn-ijp-¶hÀ k-Xy`nÂ {}-hm-N-l-s\ (k) \n-  
 µn-ijp-l-bm-Wv. C`-cw hm-Z-ap-¶-bn-ijp-¶hÀ, ap-l½-Zv \\_n (k) X-sâ hm-  
 iplÄ-slm-pw IÄ-½§Ä-slm-pw JpÀ-B\n-l IÄ-, -\lÄ-i-,p-dw t]mbn F-¶v kq-  
 {X`nÂ k-aÀ-°n-ijp-l-bmWv.

F-¶mÂ \\_n (k) JpÀ-B\n-lm-[ym-]-\-§Ä-i-\p-kr-X-am-bn am{Xw  
 Po-hn` hy-àn-bmWv. JpÀ-B\n-s¶-Xncm-bn F-s`-|n-epw \n-b-a-hn-t[-

b-am-iphmt\m \n-b-a-hn-cp<sup>2</sup>-am-iphmt\m A-hn-Sp-t<sup>-</sup>-iv A-[n-Im-c-  
anÃ. \- \_n-bp-sS {}-hm-N-l-Xz-hpw A-t±-l<sup>-</sup>-n-sâ Xp-ey-X-bnÃm<sup>-</sup> ssZ-h-  
bhpw aq-ew A-t±-lw H-cn-iejpw A§-s\ sN-çp-sa-¶v Nn-´n-ijm-t\ Ign-bnÃ.  
A-Xv AÃm-lp-hn-sâ tlm]-s<sup>-</sup> £-Wn-¨p-h-cp<sup>-</sup>-p-sa-¶v A-hn-Sp-¶n-\v \-¶m-  
bn A-dn-bmw.

XoÀ¨bmbpw CXv am\y\mb ssZhZqXsâ hN\§fmWv.  
CXv lnhhmlyaÃ. \n§Ã lpd<sup>¨</sup> hnizknip¶pÅq.

CXv tPymÕysâ hmipaÃ. \s¶l ipd<sup>¨</sup> \n§Ã BtemNnip¶pÅq  
CXv teml\mY\ nÂ \n¶v AhXoÀWambXmWv.

{]hmNI<sup>3</sup> \½psS taÃ hÃXpw sl«n¨a¨v ]dbplbmsW-|nÂ.  
At±l<sup>-</sup>nsâ hewssl \mw ]nSnipambncp¶p.  
F¶n«v At±l<sup>-</sup>nsâ Poh\mUn apdn¨p lfbpambncp¶p.  
At<sub>2</sub>mÃ \n§fnemÀipw At±l<sup>-</sup>nÂ\ n¶v \½psS in£sb XSbm\m-hnÃ. kq-d-XpÃ  
Im-J: 40p47

JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> FÃm Im-cy-§Ä-ijp-ap-Å hn-i-Zo-l-c-W-amWv, F-¶p-am-{X-aÃ, JpÀ-  
B<sup>3</sup> AÃm-lp-hmÂ kp-c-£n-X-ambn kw-c-£n-i-s<sub>2</sub>-«n-cn-ijp-¶p.

"AhcpsS Cu IYlfnÂ Nn´nip¶hÀiv XoÀ¨bmbpw KpW]mTap-v. Chsbm¶pw  
sl«n¨a¨p-mip¶ hÀ<sup>-</sup>am\ aÃ. adn¨v, AXnsâ ap¼pÅ thZ§sf  
kXys<sub>2</sub>Sp<sup>-</sup>p¶XmWv. FÃm Imcy§ÄipapÅ hniZolcWhpamWv. H<sub>2</sub>w  
hnizknip¶ P<sup>-</sup>n\v hgnIm«nbpw al<sup>-</sup>mb A\p{Kl-hpw. (bq-kp-^v 111).

JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> hf-sc hy-à-am-bn C-ijmcyw Xpd-¶p ]-d-bp¶p.  
**\\_ntb, \osb´n\mWv `mcyamcpsS {}oXn Imw£n¨v AÃmlp  
A\phZ\obamjnbXv \njn<sup>2</sup>amip¶Xv? AÃmlp Gsd s]mdpip¶h\pw  
Zbm]c\pw Xs¶. (kq-d-Xp<sup>-</sup>-lvcow. 1)**

A-\p-h-Z-\o-bamb Im-cy-§Ä hn-eijmt\m a-dnt¨m sN-çp-hm<sup>3</sup> AÃm-lq-  
hn-sâ d-kq-en-\pw A-\p-a-Xn-bnÃ, A-Xv A-t±-l<sup>-</sup>-n-sâ hy-àn-Po-hn-X<sup>-</sup>-  
em-sW-|nÂ-t]m-epw. lq-Sm-sX AÃm-lp a-äp ]-e h-N-\-§-fn-eq-sS-bpw



A-k-¶n-Zv-K-[am-bn D-d-,n-¨p-]-d-bp-¶ Im-cy-am-Wn-Xv.

hn[n-òÀ,n\pÁ kakvXm[nlmchpw AÃmlphn\p am{XamWv. Ah³ kXymhØ hnhcn¨pXcpw. Xocpam\saSpip¶hcnÂ AXyp-a³ Ah\s{X.' (kq-d-XpÂ A³-Bw 57)

**Xsâ B[n]Xy-nÂ Ah\mscbpw ]!ptNÀjpl-bnÃ. (kq-d-XpÂ I-lv ^v, 26)**

AÃm-lp am-{X-am-Wv IÂ-, -\-l-fp-sS-bpw hn-[n-\ym-b-n-sâ-bpw kÀ-hm-[n-]³. B IÂ-, -\-bml-s« hn-ip-² JpÀ-B-\n-ep--p-Xm-\pw.

A-Xn-\mÂ AÃm-lp ]p-d-s,-Sp-hn-¨n-«nÃm- H-cp IÂ-, -\ Zo-\n-sâ t]-cnÂ ]p-d-s,-Sp-hn-ijm³ \-n-bv-iv t]mepw A-[n-lm-c-anÃ. JpÀ-B-\p-am-bp-Á \_-Ôw lp-dªp-t]mhp-lbpw lp-d-¨m-fp-lÄ JpÀ-B³ I-Zo-kp-lÄ slm--v A-km-[p-hm-sb¶pw ]-d-bp-t¼mÄ, A-Xv ]pXn-b H-cp a-Xw-X-s¶-bm-bn am-dpw. \n-c-h-[n-t]-À A-XnÂ B-lr-ã-cp-am-tb-ijmw. JpÀ-B³ hn-fw\_-cw sN-¿p-¶ C-kvem-an-¶v G-sd A-\yam-b B-i-b-§Ä \Â-lp¶ Nn-e hym-P I-Zo-kp-lÄ G-sXmsj-sb-¶v t\m-ijmw.

**Xo-{h-hm-Z am-\-kn-lm-h-Ø-bp-sS ]-cn-an-Xn-lÄ**

Xo-{h-hm-Zs- hn-aÀ-in-ijp¶ ]-e ]-Sn-ªm-d³ hn-aÀ-i-lÀipw Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS am-\-kn-lm-h-Ø-bp-sS ]-cn-an-Xnl-sf lp-dn-¨v th--{X t\_m-[y-ap-s--¶v tXm-¶p-¶nÃ. Xo-{h-hm-Z a-X-n-sâ \n-b-a-§Ä sX-ãm-b hm-ijp-l-fp-sSbpw hym-P -A-[ym-]-l-cp-sSbpw A-Ô-hn-izm-k-§-fp-sSbpw A-Sn-Øm-\-nÂ cq]w-slm---Xm-Wv. ]-Sn-ªm-d³ hn-aÀ-i-lÀ l-cp-Xp-¶-Xn-t\-jmÄ A-]-l-S-l-c-am-Wv k-Xy-nÂ A-Xv. a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Z-n-sâ tZm-j-^e§Ä tlh-ew H-cp t\_mw-\_v kv-t^m-S-\-ntem Nm-thÀ B-{l-a-W-ntem Xo-cp-¶XÃ. H-cp Xo-{h-hm-Zn-bp-sS am-\-kn-lm-h-Ø X-¶-sbpw A-Xy-w A-]-l-S-l-c-amWv. FÃm-lm-cy-§fpw A-h-sâ a-\-ÊnÂ A-Ô-lm-c-\n-\_-²-amWv. Xm³ Po-hn-ijp-¶ Np-äp-]m-Sv ap-XÂ X-sâ lp-Spw\_-w h-tc-bvipw A-§n-s\bm-Wv.

Cu Im-gv-N-,m-Sp-lÄ C-hn-sS NÀ-¨-bv-ijp-hn-t[-b-am-ijp-t¼mÄ, Xo-{h-hm-Znl-sf kzm-[o-\n-ijp-¶ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ lq-Sn \-ap-ijn-hnsS Xp-d-¶lp-lm-Wn-tj--nhcpw. C-ijq-«-cp-sS Xo-{h-hm-Z-n-sâ D-d-hn-Sw C-kv

em-a-sÃ¶pw A-h-cp-sS sN-bv-Xn-lÄjv C-kvem-ap-am-bn H-cp \_-Ô-hp-  
an-sÃ¶pw Xpd¶¶p Im-Wn-ijp-hm³ th--n-bm-Wn-Xv. C-hn-sS H-cp Im-cyw  
A-Sn-h-c-bn-tS---Xp-v. C-hn-sS \mw ]cn-tim-[n-ijp-¶¶ H-cp A-Ô-hn-izm-  
-n\pw JpÀ-B-\nÂ sX-fn-hp-l-fnÃ. hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lfpw B-Nm-c-šfpw JpÀ-  
B-\n-sâ XmÂ-,cy-¯n-\v hn-cp-²-amWv. A-h JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn G-äp-ap-  
«p-¶¶p F-¶¶Xn-\mÂ C-kv em-a-sÃ-¶¶p XoÀ-¯p-]-d-bmw. Cu lq-«n-t-À-j-  
ep-lÄ ap-kv enw-lÄ-jv ^-e-¯nÂ tZm-j-am-Wp--m-ijp-¶¶Xv. C-ijm-c-W-w-  
slm--p-Xs¶¶, A-h k-hn-kvX-cw Xpd-¶¶p Im-«-s,-Sp-lbpw th-Ww.

### a-Zy-]m-\nl-sf h-[n-iÂ

H-cp-h³ a-Zy-]n-¯mÂ Ah-s\ A-Sn-ijp-l, ho-pw a-Zy-]n-¯mÂ ]n-s¶¶bpw A-  
Sn-ijp-l, ho-pw a-Zy-]n-¯mÂ ho-pw A-Sn-ijp-l. \memw X-h-Wbpw A-h³ a-  
Zy-]n-ijp-l-bm-sW-!nÂ Ah-s\ h-[n-¯p-l-f-bp-l. (kp\-\p A-\_q-Zm-hpZv, ]p-  
kv-X-lw 38, l-Zo-kv 4469)

JpÀ-B-\nÂ H-cn-S¯pw Im-Wm-¯ lÄ-, -\-bm-WnXv. A-Xm-Wn-hnsS C-kv  
em-ante-ijv tNÀ-i-s,-Sp-¶¶Xv. a-Zy-]n-ijp-¶¶ ap-kv enw-lÄ k-aq-l-¯nÂ D--m-  
lp-¶¶ A-hØ-sb lp-dn-¯p-t]mepw JpÀ-B³ kq-N-\-bp-s--¶¶Xm-Wv bm-YmÀ-  
°yw. el-cn D-]-tbm-Kn-ijp-¶¶ k-µÀ-`-š-fnÂ a-Xm-\p-jvTm-\-š-fnÂ \n-¶¶v A-  
l-¶¶p-\nÂ-ijm³ JpÀ-B³ B-lzm-\w sN-¿p-¶¶p.

"AÃtbn k-Xy-hn-izm-kn-l-tf, \nšÄ elcn \_m[nXcmbn \akv-lmcs-  
kao]nicpXv- 12 \nšÄ ]dbp¶¶sXs'¶¶v \nšÄiv \Ã t\_m[ap-mlpw-hsc. (kq-d-  
Xp-¶¶n-km-Av 43)

Cu kq-à-¯nÂ {}-[m-\-s,-« c--v Im-cy-šÄ a-\-Ên-em-tj-Xp-v. H-¶¶v H-  
cp ap-kvenw a-Zy-]n-ijp-lh-gn sX-äp-lm-c-\m-hmw. F-¶¶mÂ AXp-slm--v  
A-t±-l-¯n-sâ hn-izm-k-¯n-\v tlm-«w X-«p-ltbn A-hn-izm-kn-bm-hp-ltbn  
sN-¿p-¶¶nÃ. ap-kvenw-l-fnÂ ]n-g-hp-aq-ew a-Zy-]n-ijp-¶¶h-cp--m-lmw F-  
¶¶ Imcyw i-à-ambn Cu Bb-Xv Øm-]n-ijp¶¶p. F-¶¶mÂ kp-t\_m-[w Xn-cn-¯p-  
ln«pw h-tc-bvipw A-hÀ \-a-kv-i-cn-i-cpXv. G-sd G-lm{K-X th-- \-a-kv-lm-  
cw t]m-ep-Å H-cp B-βo-bm-\p-ãm-\w \nÀ-h-ln-ijp-t¼mÄ a-Zy-]n-ijp-¶¶-  
Xv AÃm-lp \n-jn-²-am-ijn-bn-cn-ijp¶¶p. Imc-Ww Xm³ sNmÃp-¶¶ Im-cy-šÄ  
F-´m-sW-¶¶v Ah-\v kz-bw t\_m-[y-ap--m-lWw. el-cn hn-s«m-gn-ª-Xn-\p

ti-jw A-h³ \-a-kv-ijm-c̄-n-te-ijp h-c-W-sa¶pw JpÀ-B³ B-lzm-\w sN-çp-¶p.  
C-§s\ -sbm-sj-bm-sW-|nepw A-bmÄ ap-kvenw X-s¶-bm-Wv F-¶-Xm-Wv  
bm-YmÀ°yw.

JpÀ-Bsâ k-tµ-iw kp-hy-à-amWv. hn-izm-kn-lÄ-iv sX-äv kw`-hn-  
mepw A-hÀ hn-izm-k̄-nÂ \n-¶v ]p-d̄p-t]m-lnÄ. F-¶mÂ C-hnsS Cu  
hym-P-l-Zo-kv, sX-äp sN-bvXp-t]m-lp¶ H-cm-sf h-[n-i-W-sa-¶v B-h-iy-s,-  
Sp-¶p. Xo-{hbm-Z A'-co-£-nÂ h-f-cp-¶hÀ Cu l-Zo-kp-lÄ a-\-,mT-am-ijp-  
lbpw JpÀB-sâ b-YmÀ° lÄ-,|\-sf A-h-K-Wn-ijp-lbpw sN-çp-¶p.

### **Xm-Sn-h-Sn-bv-ijp-¶h-sc h-[niÂ**

"JpÀ-B³ hm-bn-̄-Xn-\p tijhpw ap-Jw £u-cw-sN-çp-¶h-sc h-[n-ijp-l (kz-  
lo-lp \_p-Jm̄cn, kz-lo-lp ap-kvenw, ap-hXz, kp\-\p \n-km-C, kp\-\p A-\_q-  
Zm-hpZv)

B-[n-lm-cn-l A-h-ew-\_-§-fm-bn lm-Wp-¶ kz-lo-lp \_p-Jm̄cn kz-lo-  
lp ap-kvenw t]m-ep-Å l-Zo-kv {K-Ù-§-fnÂ kz-lolm-b l-Zo-kp-lÄ-sjm-,w  
lm-W-s,-Sp-¶ C̄-cw hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ-iv a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS ]-iÂ  
lq-Sp-XÂ kzo-lm-cy-X-bp--v. hr̄-n-bm-bpw `w-Kn-bmbpw \-S-ijp-¶-Xn-  
\m-Wv JpÀ-B-\nÂ {}-Y-a-]-cn-KW\ A-Xn-\mÂ Xm-Sn sh-«n-sN-dp-Xm-ijn  
`w-Kn-bm-bn \nÀ-̄p-l F-¶-Xm-Wv JpÀB-sâ k-tµ-i-hp-am-bn s]m-cp̄-s,-  
Sp-¶Xv. Xm-Sn h-Sn-bv-ijp-¶-Xn-s\ kw-\_-Ôn-̄v H-scm-ä ]-cm-aÀ-iw-  
t]mepw JpÀ-B-\nÂ CÄm-sb-¶n-cn-si hn-ti-jn-̄pw. F-¶mÂ Cu hym-P l-  
Zo-kp-slm--v A-§s\ -sbm-cp {}-Jym]-\w \-S-̄-s,-«n-cn-ijp-l-bm-Wn-hnsS.  
Xm-Sn h-Sn-̄-Xn-sâ t]-cnÂ hf-sc kp-µ-cam-b Cu a-X-̄nÂ H-cmfpw h-[n-  
i-s,-«p-lqSm. lmc-Ww H-cmÄ slmÄ-s,-Sp-¶ km-l-Ncyw G-Xm-Wv F-¶-  
Xn-s\ lp-dn-̄p JpÀ-B³ ]-d-bp-¶-Xn-§-s\ -bm-Wv.

"Bscsb|nepw slm¶Xnt\m `qanbnÂ lpg,ap-mjnbXnt\m AÄmsX hÄh\pw  
Hcmsf h[n̄mÂ Ah³ apgph³ a\pjyscbpw h[n̄hs\t,msebmWv. HcmfpsS  
Poh³ c£n̄mÂ apgph³ a\pjycpsSbpw Poh³ c£n̄hs\t,msebpw." (kq-d-XpÄ  
am-CZ 32).

X-Zvhn-j-b-am-bn JpÀ-B³ H¶pw ]-d-²n-«n-sÄ-¶n-cnsi, A-ijm-c-Ww ]d²v  
H-cm-sf A-lm-c-W-am-bn slmÄm³ l-gn-bp-¶-sX-§s\.? b-YmÀ° C-kvem-

anÂ C-sXm-cn-iejpw \-S-,nÃ. ap-kvenw temi-s̄ hen-sbm-cp i-X-am-\w ]p-cp-j³-amcpw Xm-S-n-tcm-a-šÄ ]qÀ-®-am-bn £u-cw sN-bvX-htcm, `w-Kn-bm-bn sh-«n \nÀ-̄nb-htcm B-Wv. Cu l-Zo-kn-s\ ]n-´m-šp-¶-h-cp-sS hm-Z-{}-Imcw, ap-kvenw tem-l-s̄ 80% P-\-šfpw A-š-s\sb-!nÂ h-[n-i-s,-tS---hcm-Wv. Xm-Sn h-Sn-bv-ijp-¶p F-¶ Im-c-W-̄mÂ km-[m-c-W-ijmcm-b ap-kvenw-l-f-[n-lhpw h-[n-i-s,-Sm³ AÀ-l-cm-sW-¶v l-cp-Xp-¶-h-cm-Wv C̄-cw hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-sf A-h-ew-\_n-ijp-¶ Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-Ä F-¶-Xm-Wv G-ähpw hen-b {}-iv-\w.

**hy-`n-N-m-c-̄n-\v h-[-in-£tbm?**

hy-`n-N-cn-ijp-¶h-sc h-[n-ijp-l (XnÀ-ap-Zn 1623, 1601)  
 hn-hm-ln-X\m-b ]p-cp-j³ hn-hm-ln-Xbm-b kv-{Xo-bp-am-bn hy-`n-N-cn-̄mÂ, A-hÀ-ijn-cp-hÀipw \q-dv A-Sn \Â-lp-lbpw l-sÄ-dn-av slmÄp-lbpw th-Ww. (kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw, ]p-kv-X-lw 17, l-Zo-kv 4191).

Xu-dm-̄n-epÅ hy-`n-Nm-cn-l-sf l-sÄ-dn<sup>a</sup>p-slmÄ-W-sa-¶ in-£ C-kvem-an-sâbpw `m-K-am-sW-¶v Im-Wn-̄v, A-]-cn-jv-lr-Xam-b H-cm-Nmc-s̄ Rym-bo-l-cn-ijm³ th--n am-{X-amWv Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ B-hn-jv-i-cn-̄n-cn-ijp-¶Xv. Nn-e ]-Pn-X-\m-a-[m-cn-lÄ, D]-cn kqNn-X l-Zo-kp-lÄ-iv ]pd-sa th-sdbpw Nn-e hym-P l-Zo-kp-lÄ lq-Sn X-š-fp-sS hm-Z-šÄ-iv D-t]mÂ-\_-e-l-am-bn \n-c-̄m-dp-v. A-XnÂ Nn-e-Xm-Wv Xm-sg slm-Sp-ijp-¶Xv. k-Xy-̄nÂ {}-hm-N-l-s\bpw Jp-e^m-D dm-in-Z-sbbpw Xm-d-Sn-Sn-̄p-lm-Wnijp-l F-¶ D-tZy-iy-t̄m-sS D--m-i-s,-«-XmWv Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ.

B-bn-i (d) \n-thZ-\w sN-çp¶p. hy-`n-Nm-cnsb l-sÄ-dn<sup>a</sup>p-slmÄp-lbpw A-Sn-bv-ijp-lbpw sN-ç-W-sa-¶ hN-\w ]-̄v {}m-hiyw A-h-X-cn-bv-i-s,-«n-«p-v. A-h H-cp l-S-em-knÂ F-gp-Xn F-sâ sa-̄bvjv lo-sg h-̄n-cp¶p. {}-hm-N-l<sup>3</sup> a-cn-ijp-lbpw A-XnÂ R-šÄ G-sd Zp-JmÀ-̄-cm-bn-cn-ijp-l-bp-am-bn-cp-¶p. A-t,m-gmWv H-cp B-Sv ho-«nÂ lS-¶p B l-S-em-kv lj-Ww l-Sn̄p-slm-p-t]m-bXv. (ap-kv\Zv A-lv a-Zv \_n³ l³\_Â, hm-fyw. 6. t]-Pv 269, kp\-\p C-\_v-\p am-P, t]-Pv 626; C-\_v-\p Jp-ssX-\_, X-Av-hoÂ ap-Jv-X-en-^nÂ l-Zo-kv a-à-\_ AÂ lpÄn-ç AÂ A-kv l-cn-ç. 1966) P. 310; kp-bq-Xzn, A-±pÀ-dpÂ a³-kzqÀ, hm-fyw 2. t]-Pv 13).

B-Sp Xn-¶p t]mb B hN-\w JpÀ-B-\nÂ DÄ-s,-Sp-¯-W-sa-¶v D-a-dn-  
 \v B-{K-l-ap--m-bn-cp¶p. F-¶mÂ P-\-§-fp-sS \m-hn-s\ A-t±-lw `b-ijp-  
 lbpw A§-s\ sN-¿p-¶-XnÂ \n-¶v hn-«p-\nÂ-ijp-lbpw sN-bv-Xp. (kz-lo-lp  
 \_p-Jm-cn, 53/5; 54/9; 83/3; 93/21 kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw, ln-Xm-\_v AÂ lp-  
 ZqZv 8/1431; kp\-\p A-\_p-Zm-hp-Zv 41/1; C-Xv Jm³ 2/ 34)

A-ÐpÃm-lv \_n³ A-ºm-kv \n-thZ-\w sN-¿p¶p. \-\_n-bp-sS {}-kw-K-  
 ]o-V-¯nÂ C-cp-¶p D-aÀ \_n³ J-Xm-\_v ]-dªp. \nÝ-bw AÃm-lp ap-l½-Zv \-  
 \_n-sb k-Xy-hp-am-bn A-b`p. A-t±-l-¯n-\v th-Z-{K-Ùw A-h-X-cn-,n-ijp-l-  
 bpw sN-bvXp. {}-hm-NI-\v A-b-i-s,-« h-N-\-§-fnÂ hy`n-Nm-cnI-sf l-sÃ-  
 dnªp-sImÃm-\p-Å IÂ-, \-IÄ lq-Sn A-S-§n-bn-cn-ijp-¶p. R-§Ä A-Xv ]m-  
 cmb-Ww sN-¿p-l-bpw R-§-fpsS HmÀ-½-bnÂ kq-£n-ijp-lbpw B-g-¯nÂ a-\-  
 Ên-em-ijp-lbpw sN-bv-Xn-cp¶p. AÃm-lp-hn-sâ Zq-X³ hn-hm-ln-Xcm-b  
 hy`n-Nm-cnijpw hy`n-Nm-cn-Wn-bvipw B in-£ \Â-lp-lbpw sN-bv-Xn-  
 cp¶p. Im-em-´-c-¯nÂ P-\-§Ä A-sX lp-dn-`p a-d-¶p t]m-hp-l-bpw, hy`n-  
 Nm-c-¯n-\v, l-sÃ-dnªp-sImÃp¶ in-£- AÃm-lp-hn-sâ {K-Ù-¯nÂ C-sÃ-¶v ]d-  
 ªv AÃm-lp- IÂ-,n-¨ \_m[y-X \nÀ-h-ln-ijm-Xn-cn-ijp-lbpw sN¿ptam F-¶p  
 Rm³ `b-s,-Sp¶p. AÃm-lp-hn-sâ {K-Ù-¯nÂ hn-hm-ln-Xcm-b hn`n-Nm-  
 cn-IÄ-iv, kv{Xo KÀ-`n-Wn B-hp-¶-Xn-eqsS-tbm, lp-äv G-äp-]-d-bp-¶-Xn-  
 eqsStbm a-äp sX-fn-hp-l-fmÂ sX-fn-bn-i-s,-Sp-ltbm sNbvXmÂ, \Â-tl-p-¶  
 in-£-bm-Wv l-sÃ-dnªp-sImÃÂ. kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw, ]p-kv-X-lw 17, l-Zo-kv  
 4194; kz-lo-lp \_p-Jm-cn, ]p-kv-X-lw 82, l-Zo-kv 816)

Pm-\_nÀ \_n³ A-ÐpÃm-lv kp-sse-an \n-thZ-\w sN-¿p¶p. R-§Ä a-Zo-  
 \-bnÂ F-¯n-b-t,mÄ, D-aÀ (sh-Ån-bmgv-N Jp-Xp-\_-bnÂ) ]-d-bp¶-Xp tl-«p.  
 " \n-Êw-ibw, AÃm-lp ap-l½-Zn-s\ kXyw slm--v A-b-ijp-lbpw A-t±-l-¯n-\v  
 th-Z-{K-Ùw A-h-X-cn-,n`p-slm-Sp-ijp-lbpw sN-bvXp. A-t±-l-¯n-\v A-h-  
 XoÀ-®am-b th-Z-{K-Ùv-XnÂ d-Pv-av (hy`n-Nm-cn-sb l-sÃ-dnªp-sIm-Ãp-  
 ¶ in-£) D--m-bn-cp-¶p. kz-lo-lp \_p-Jm-cn, ]p-kv-X-lw 92, l-Zo-kv, 424)

JpÀ-B-\pw {}-hm-N-l\pw A-t±-l-¯n-sâ G-ähpw A-Sp-¯ A-\p-bm-bn-  
 IÄ-ijp-sa-Xnsc A-]-hm-Zw D-¶-bn-ijp-¶ Cu l-Å l-Zo-kpl-sf H-¶p hn-i-le-\w  
 sN-t¿---Xp-v.

H-¶m-a-Xmbn, JpÀ-B³ A-k-¶n-Kv-[-am-bn hy-à-am-ìp-¶ Im-cy-am-Wv JpÀ-B³ H-cp ssZ-hn-l-]-cn-c-£-bp-Å {K-Ù-am-Wv F-¶-Xv.

XoÀ"bmbpw \mamWv Cu JpÀB³- DZv-t\_m[\w- CdjnXv. \mw Xs¶ AXns\ Im-¶c¶nìpìbpw sN-ìpw (kq-d-XpÀ In-Pv À 9) D-d-,mbpw C-Xv B-Z-c-Wo-bam-b JpÀ-B³ Xs¶. kpc¶nXamb {KÙ-ñÀ. kq-d-XpÀ Jn-bma 77p78)

"AXnsâ kamlcWhpw AXv HmXn-cepw \½psS \_m[yXbmWv." kq-d-XpÀ Jn-bm-a, 17.

AÃm-lp-hm-Wv Cu hm-ly-§Ä C-d-ìj-n-bXpw Ahsb kw-c-£n-ìp¶Xp-sa-¶ Im-cyw hf-sc hy-à-am-bn hn-ìp-² JpÀ-B-³ {[Jym-]n-ìp-¶p. A-h-km\ -s- th-Z-{K-Ù-sa-¶ \n-e-bnÀ AÃm-lp-hn-sâ kw-c-£-W-ap-Å th-Z-{K-Ù-am-bn \mw Jp-ÀB-s\ a-\Ên-em-ìp-lbpw sN-ìp¶p. JpÀ-B³ A-h-km\ -s- th-Z-{K-Ù-sa-¶ \n-e-bvìv, A-´y-\mÄ h-sc-bv-ìpw P-\-§-fp-sS tam-£-ñ\pw hn-tam-N-\-ñ\pw th-- th-Z-{K-Ù-am-bn \n-e-\nÀ-tj---Xp-v. A-Xn-ssâ kw-c-£-W-¶pa-X-e AÃm-lp-hn-|-em-Wv.

AÃm-lp A-ìmcyw Cu hm-N-l-§-fn-eq-sS Ir-Xy-am-bn A-dn-bn-ìp-¶p. "\n\ìp \mw HmXn-cpw. \obXv adìpl-bnÄ;" (kq-d-XpÀ A-Av em: 6.)

Cu h-N-\-{}-Imcw, \-n-bv-ìv AÃm-lp Hm-Xn sIm-Sp- Xv \-n H-cn-bv-ìepw a-d-ìm-hXÄ. A§-s\ a-d¶p-t]m-hm³ AÃm-lp A-\p-h-Zn-bv-ìvp-l-bpanÄ. A-ìmc-Ww sIm--pX-s¶ A-h-X-cn-ì-s,-« JpÀ-B³ h-N-\-§-fnÀ F-s-´-ìnepw t]m-cm-bv-atbm a-dhntbm kw-`-hn-¶p-lq-Sm- X-m-Wv.

AÃm-lp D-d-,mbpw kw-c-£n-ìp-sa-¶v {[Jym-]n-¶ h-N-\§Ä, hn-ìp-² JpÀ-B-\n-eq-sS A-h-XoÀ-®amb tijw, BSp Xn-¶p t]m-bn F-¶p ]-d-bp-¶-Xv F-´p-am{Xw hn-Nn-{Xhpw A-Nn-´-\o-b-hp-amWv. AÃm-lp-hn-\v Ah-sâ h-N-\§-sf X-s¶ kw-c-£n-ìm³ l-gn-³n-sÄ-¶-tÄ C-Xn-\À°w. A-X-sÄ-ìñÀ, Xm³ kw-c-£n-ìp-sa-¶v {[Jym-]n-¶ AÃm-lp-hn-sâ h-N-\-ñÀ \-ap-ìv hn-izm-k-anÄ.

C-Xn-s\Ämw-]p-dsa, taÄ-kq-Nn-,n¶ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ hgn D-adpw (d) tam-i-am-bn Nn-{Xo-l-cn-ì-s,-«n-cn-ìp¶p. JpÀ-B-\n-enÄm- H-cp IÄ-

,-\ D-a-dn-\-dn-bm-am-bn-cp-¶p-sh-¶m-Wv Cu l-Zo-knÂ ]-d-bp-¶Xv. JpÀ-B-\n-enÃm-Xn-cp-¶n«pw a-Zo-\-bn-se \-n-bp-sS ]-Ån-an-¼-dnÂ \n-¶v A-t±-la-Xv {}-Jym-]n-ip-¶p. hn-Jym-Xcm-b kz-lm- n-l-sfm-sj A-Xv tl-«v an--m-Xn-cn-ip¶p. am-{X-hpaÃ, D-aÀ A-Xv JpÀ-B-\nÂ DÄ-s,-Sp- m-Xn-cn-ijm-\p-Å Im-c-Ww, P-\-§Ä A-Xp-anXpw ]-d-bp-sa-¶v `b-¶n- «m-W-s{X. A-t§b-äw hn-Nn-{X-amWv Cu hm-Z§Ä.

JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n-e-hnÂ CÃm- H-cp Im-cyw, D--m-bn-cp-¶p-sh¶v D-a-dn-s\ t]m-se H-cp {}ap-J kz-lm- n ]-dbpl F-¶-Xv Xn-l'pw A-kw-`-hy-am-b H-cp Im-cy-amWv. AÃm-lp-hn-sâ h-N-\-§Ä kp-c-£n-X-a-sÃ¶pw AÃm-lp- Ah-sb kw-c-£n-ip-¶n-sÃ-¶p-am-Wv C-Xn-¶À°w. am-{X-aÃ JpÀB-s\ kw-c-£n-ip-sa-¶ AÃm-lp-hn-sâ {}-Jym-]s- D-aÀ \n-tj-[n-ip-¶p-sh-¶pamWv. Cu l-Zo-kp-lÄ h-gn D-aÀ hÃm-sX tam-i-ijm-c-\m-bn t]m-bn.

JpÀ-B³ h-N-\-§Ä kw-c-£n-i-s,-«nÃ F-¶pw Nn-e kq-à§Ä A-XnÂ DÄ-s,-Sp- m³ hn«p-t]m-bn-sb-¶p-w D- c-hm-Z-s,-« H-cm-Ä {}u-V-Kw-`o-camb H-cp k-Z-ÊnÂ \n-¶p hn-fn-''p]-d-bp-t¼mÄ H-c£-cw D-cn-bm-Sm-sX {}-hm-NIm-\p-N-c³-amÀ tl-«n-cp¶p F-¶p ]-d-bp-¶-Xnepw A-kmw-K-Xy-ap-v. A- cw H-cp k-Z-ÊnÂ A§-s\ B-sc-|nepw ]-d-²p F-¶p X-s¶ sh-bv-ip-l, A-Xp tl-«-am-{X-bnÂ, A-Xn-s\ J-Pn-ip-¶ JpÀ-B³ kq-à§Ä Hm-Xn A-hà {}-Xn-l-cn-ip-am-bn-cp¶p.

Cu hym-P l-Zo-kp-lÄ aq-ew D-a-dpw B-t£-]mÀ-l-\m-bn- oÀ-¶n-cn-ip-l-bm-Wv. JpÀ-B³ h-N-\-am-sW-¶-dn²n«pw A-Xp P-\-§Ä-ip ap-¼nÂ Xpd-¶p ]-d-bm³ a-Sn-''-Xv, P-\-§Ä A-tX kw- \_-Ôn-''v A-]-hm-Zw ]-dbptam F-¶p `b-s,-«n-«m-bn-cp-¶p-h-t{X. P-\-§Ä A-]-hm-Zw ]-d-bp-am-dv C-{X tam-i-s,-«-XmtWm AÃm-lp-hn-sâ h-N-\§Ä. C- cw hym-P l-Zo-kpl-sf kzo-l-cn-ip-¶ ]-Pn-X³-amÀ-iv AÃm-lp-hn-sâ h-N-\§Ä `o-l-chpw tam-i-s,-«-Xp-am-bn-cn-ijmw. -{}-hm-NI-s\ X-sâ Po-hn-X-am-Xr-l-bm-bn l- l-d-l-f-² hn-izm-kn-bmWv k-Xy-''nÂ l-{k-Xv D-aÀ. ap-kv enam-b ti-jw C-kv eman-\v th--n am{Xw Po-hn-Xw D-gn-²p-sh-'' A-t±-l-''n\v Cu amÀ-²-''nÂ Gsd Xym-K-§fpw k-ln-tj--n-h-¶n-«p-v. hn-izm-kn-bm-b-Xn-sâ t]-cnÂ Po-h-\p- t]mepw `o-j-Wn-bp-m-b A-k-Ôn-Kv-[ L-«-§n-eq-sS A-t±-lw l-S¶p-t]m-bn-«p-v. F-¶n«pw AÃm-lp-hn-sâ Zn-\nsâbpw {}-hm-N-l-sâbpw kw-

c-£-W-¯n-\p th--n A-t±-lw \n-e-sIm-p. Cu a-l\o-b hy-ànXzw AÃm-lp-hn-sâ Zo-\n-sâ Im-cy-¯nÂ H-cm-fp-sSbpw B-t£-]-s¯bpw `b-¶n-cp-¶nÃ. A§-s\ D-Å H-cmÄ P-\-§Ä A-]-hm-Zw ]-d-bp-sa-¶v `b-¶v JpÀ-B-\n-ep-s--¶v X-\n-bv-ìp t\_m-[y-s,-« hm-ly-§Ä A-XnÀ tNÀ-ìm-Xn-cn-ìp-l- F-¶p ]-d-bp¶Xv XoÀ¯pw A-Sn-Øm-\-c-ln-Xam-b H-cp Im-cy-amWv. C-Xn\ v C-kv em-ap-am-bn H-cp \_-Ô-hp-anÃ-Xs¶.

CXn-s\m-si ]p-d-sa, hy-`n-Nmc-s¯ Ip-dn-¯p-Å ]-cm-aÀ-i-§Ä AÂ-]w hn-i-Z-am-bn X-s¶ JpÀ-B-\nÂ h-¶n-«p-v. A-hn-S-§fn-sem¶pw l-sÃ-dnªp-sImÃp-l F-¶ {]mlr-X k-{¼-Zm-bw Xo-sc Im-Wm-hXÃ. C-ìq«À ]-d-bp-¶Xp-t]m-se, l-sÃ-dnªp-sImÃÂ JpÀ-B-\nÂ D--m-bn-cp-¶p- F-¶p X-s¶ sh-bv-ìp, A-§-s\sb-!nÂ JpÀ-B-\nÂ c--v hy-Xy-kv-Xam-b in-£m co-Xn-lÄ hy-`n-Nm-c-¯n-\v D--m-hp-¶-sX§s\? XoÀ-¯-bm-bpw A§-s\ D--m-bn-«nÃ. C-Xv A-kw-\_-Ô-am-sW-¶p-Å-Xn-\v a-säm-cp sX-fn-hm-WnXv. C-\n JpÀ-B-\nÂ hy-`n-Nm-c-¯n-\p-Å in-£-bm-bn ]-d-bp-¶ Imcyw F-´m-sW-¶v ]cn-tim-[n-ìmw.

### hy-`n-Nm-chpw in-£m-hn-[nbpw JpÀ-B\ n-l ho-£-W-¯nÂ

hy-`n-Nm-chpw A-Xn-sâ in-£m-hn-[n-bp-am-bn \_-Ô-s,-«p- JpÀ-B-\nÂ h-¶n-«p-Å kq-à-an-Xm-Wv.

hy`nNmcnWnsbbpw hy`nNmcnsbbpw \qdSnhoXw ASnìpl. AÃmlphnsâ \nbahyhØ \S,mìp¶¶Imcy¯nÂ AhtcmSpÅ Zb \n§sf ]nSnìqSmXncni-s« (kq-d-Xp-¶qÀ 2)

PÂ-Z F-¶ Ad-\_n ]-Z-¯n-sâ hn-h-£ sNdn-b h-Sn sIm--p-Å ASn- F¶m-Wv. ap-l½-Zv \-\_n (k)bpsS Ime-¯v \p-dp h-Sn-lÄ H-cp-an-¯p sl-«nh¯v Cu in-£ \-S-,m-ìm-dp--m-bn-cp-¶p. A-t,mÄ \q-dp-h-Sn-lÄ H-cp-an-¯p sh¯v, Hc-Sn A-Sn-bv-ìp-¶-Xn-eq-sS B in-£ ]qÀ-¯o-l-cn-ì-p¶p.

a-säm-cp-Imcyw C-tXm-sSm-,w kq-Nn-,n-tì--Xv, hy-`n-Nm-c¯nt\m a-äp Ip-ä-§Ätìm D-Å C-kv em-an-se in-£m-hn-[n-lÄ b-YmÀ-°-¯nÂ H-cp ap³-l-cp-X-tem \n-hm-c-tWm-]m-bamtbm BWv \n-b-a-am-ìn-bn-cn-ìp-¶Xv. A-XÃm-sX B in-£lÄ A-§-s\¯-s¶ \-S-,n-em-ìp-l-bÃ A-Xn-sâ D-tZy-iyw.



X-Zv hn-j-b-am-bn h-¶n-«p-Å C-X-c kq-à-§-fnÂ \n-¶pw a-\-Ên-em-lp¶-Xv A-XmWv.

"\mep km£nlsf ImPdmjmsX Nmcn{XhXnlfpsStaÂ Ipäamtcm]njp¶hsc \n§Ä F-]Xv ASnhoXw ASnipl. AhcpsS km£yw ]n¶losSmcnjepw kzolcniçpXv. AhÀXs¶bmWv sX½mSnlÄ. (kq-d-Xp-¶qÀ 4)

Cu kq-à-¯n-Â Im-Wp-¶Xp-t]mse, H-cp k-{Xo-si-Xn-sc hy-`n-Nmcm-tcm]-Ww \-S-¯-W-sa-!nÂ, \m-ep-t]-sc-!nepw A-h-Ä hy-`n-N-cn-ijp-¶-Xn-\v km-£n-l-fm-bn-cn-ijWw. AY-hm AhÄ ZpÀ-hr-¯n-bn-teÀ-s,-Sp-¶-Xn-\v B \m-ep t]-cv Zr-lv-km-£n-l-fm-h-Ww. hy-`n-Nm-c-¯n-\p apt¼m tijtam Ah-sf l--mÂ t]mcm. Imc-Ww A§-s\ sN-bv-XmÂ A-Xv H-cp-]t£, tlh-e-sam-cp B-tcm]-Ww am-{X-am-tb-ijmw. hy-`n-Nm-c-¯n-\v \m-ep-t]À H-cp-an-¨v km-£n-l-fmhp-l F¶-Xv ]-e-t,mgpw A-kw-`-hy-amWv. A-Xn-\À-°w Cu in-£m-hn-[n H-cp ap³-l-cp-XÂ \-S]-Sn F-¶ \n-e-bv-ijm-sW-¶mWv.

\m-ev km-£nl-sf Im-P-cm-ijm³ l-gn-bm-¯hÀ-iv 80 A-Sn in-£-\Älp| F-¶Xpw C-sXmcp ap³-l-cp-XÂ \-S-]-Sn-bm-sW-¶-Xn-te-ijp hn-cÂ Nq-p¶p. a-säm-cp kq-à-w kq-Nn-,n-ijp¶p. H-cp kv-{Xo-bnÂ hy-`n-Nmcm-tcm]-Ww \-S-¯p-l-bpw F-¶n-«v Zr-lv-k-£nl-sf Im-P-cm-ijp-¶-XnÂ ]-cm-P-b-s,-Sp-lbpw sN-çp-¶-hÀ AÄm-lp-hn-sâ l-®nÂ l-f-hp-]-d-bp-¶-h-cm-Wv F-¶m-Wv Xp-SÀ kq-àw kq-Nn-,n-ijp-¶-Xv.

Ahsc'psIm-v AXn\p \mep km£nlsf ImPcmijnbnÄ? AhÀ km£nlsf ImPcmijm¯Xn\mÂ AhÀ Xs¶bmWv AÄmlphn!Â AkXyhMzn-lÄ. (kq-d-Xp-¶qÀ 13)

km-£nl-sf Im-P-cm-ijp-¶-XnÂ ]-cm-P-b-s,-Sp-¶-hÀ X-s¶-bm-Wv lfhp ]-d-bp-¶-hcpw A-k-Xy-hm-Zn-lfpw F-¶p JpÀ-B³. A-Xm-bXv, hy-`n-Nmcm-tcm]-Ww \-S-¯n-b- hyàn ]-d-bp¶-Xv kXytam A-kXytam F-¶-dn-bm³ \-ap-iv ap-¼n-ep-Å Gl amÀ-æw A-bmÄ \m-ev km-£nl-sf slm--p-h-cpt¶m CÄtbm F-¶-XmWv. A-bm-fp-sS hm-iv hn-iz-kn-ijm³ a-äp amÀ-æ-§-fnÄ.

hy`n-Nm-c`n-\p-Å JpÀ-B-\n-se in-£ C-XmWv. A-h JpÀ-B-\nÂ hn-kv-X-cn`p hy-à-am-ijn-bn-«p-Å-XpamWv. A-Xml-s« I-sÃ-dn³p-slmÃp-I F-¶ in-£m-co-Xn-bÃ-Xm-\pw. C-{Xbpw hy-àam-b sX-fn-hp-IÄ D--m-bn-cp-¶n-«pw, {}m-Ir-Xamb I-sÃ-dn³p-slmÃÂ in-£ C-kvem-anÂ Iq-«n-t`Àv-ijm³ {i-an-ijp-¶-hÀ A-£-´-hyamb sX-äm-Wv sN-¿p-¶Xv. C-kveman-I i-co-A-Xn-sâ t]-cnÂ F-dn³p-slmÃÂ in-£ \-S-,m-ijp-¶ C-dm³, A-^v-Km³, ku-Zn A-td-\_y t]m-ep-Å cm-Py-§Ä JpÀ-B-sâ IÂ-, \-bvijp hn-cp-²-am-bn A-\ym-bamb slm-e-]m-X-I-amWv \-S-`p-¶Xv. Cu k-{¼-Zm-bw ]n³-]-äp-¶ cm-Py-§Ä k-Xy-`nÂ C-kv em-an-sâ t]-cnÂ slm-e-]mX-lw \-S-`p-I-bm-Wv.

**tam-ãmji-sf h-[niÂ**

Pm-\_nÀ \_n³ A-ÐpÃ \n-thZ-\w sN-¿p¶p. H-cp I-Å³ \-\_n-bp-sS ap-¼nÂ Im-P-cmij-s,«p. A-hn-Sp-¶p ]-d³p. Ah-s\ slm-¶p-I-fbp-I. (kp\-\p A-\_p-Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 38, I-Zo-kv 4396).

tam-ãmjsf slmÃp-I F¶-Xv JpÀ-B-\n-se-hn-sSbpw Im-Wm-` in-£m hn-[n-bmWv. hym-P I-Zo-kp-I-fp-sS kr-ãn-bm-W-Xv. Xn-I`pw A-\ym-bam-b H-cp slm-e-]m-X-I-am-WXv. If-hv \-S-`ph-sc in-£n-ijp-¶-Xn-s\ Ip-dn-`v hn-ip-²-JpÀB-sâ IÂ-, \ C-{}-Im-c-am-Wv.

I-Å-sâbpw I-Ån-bp-sSbpw sllIÄ apdn`pIf-bpl. AhÀ {}hÀ`n`Xn\pÅ {}Xn^eamWXv; AÃmlphnÂ \n¶pÅ amXrlm]camb in£bpw. AÃmlp {}Xm]hm\pw bpànam\pamlp¶p. kq-d-XpÂ am-C-Z, 38)

"C-Jv-X-Du" F-¶ Ad-\_n ]-Z-`n-¶I-°w ap-dnijp-I F-¶mWv. C-"Jv-X-A" F-¶ ]-Z-`n-sâ \_-lp-h-N-\-cq-]-am-WnXv. JpÀ-B-\nÂ h-¶n-«pÅ "J-X-A" F-¶ ]-Zw H-cp {}-tXy-I co-Xn-bnÂ ap-dn-ijp-¶-Xn-\m-Wv D-]-tbm-Kn-ijp-¶-Xv. JpÀ-B-\n-se a-säm-cp `mK-`v A-Xn§-s\ kq-Nn-,n-ijp-¶p.

AhcpsS X{`s`\_än tl« {}`p]Xv-\n AhcpsS ASpt`iv Bsf Ab`p. AhÀiv Nmcnbncnijm³ AhÄ Ccn\_nS§sfmcpjn. Ahcntemtcmcp`Àijpw Hmtcm I`n slmSpjplbpw sNbvXp. AhÄ bqkp^nt\mSp ]-d³p:"B kv{XolfpsS ap¶nteijv sNÃpl." AhÀ At±ls` I-t,mÄ hnkvb`cnXcmhplbpw X§fpsS sllIÄ kzbw apdns\_Sp`plbpw sNbvXp. AhÀ ]d³apt]mbn: "AÃmlp F{X alm³! CXv

a\pjy\Ã. CXv am\y\mb Hcp aejÃmXmcp-aÃ" (kqd-Xp bq-kp-^v 31)

C-hnsS ap-dnip-l F-¶-Xn-sâ hn-h-£ hf-sc hy-à-amWv. X-§Ä-iv \Â-l-s,-« ]-g-§-fp-sS sXm-en-bp-cn-ijp-¶-Xn-\-n-S-bnÂ X-§-fp-sS ssl-ap-dn-âp F-¶-Xn-sâ AÀ-°w ssl-lÄ X-s¶ ap-dn-¨p am-än F-¶Ã. a-dn-¨v, l-¨n sX-än X-§-fp-sS ssl-¿n-se sXm-en AÂ-]w ap-dn-âp-t]m-bn-t« DÅq. C-hn-sS J-X-A F-¶ ]-Z-¨n-sâ AÀ-°-w X-s¶ C-hn-sSbpw ]-cn-K-Wn-ijp-l-bm-sW-|nÂ, l-f-hn-\v \Â-lp-¶ in-£-bnepw ap-dn-¨p-amäpl F-¶Ã, a-dn-¨v ssl-¿nÂ H-cp ap-dn-hv D--m-ijp-l- F-¶-Xp-am-{X-am-Wv C-hn-sS D-tZy-iyw. Cu in-£m-\-S-]-Snbpw H-cp ap³-l-cp-XÂ \-S-]-Sn F-¶ \n-e-bnÂ tam-ãm-hn-s\ tam-j-W-¨nÂ \n-¶p X-S-bm³ th--n-bp-Å \-S-]-SnbmsW-¶p a-\-Ên-em-lpw.

l-f-hp-am-bn \_-Ô-s,-« aäp JpÀ-B\n-l IÂ-,-l-Ä lqSn l-W-ijn-se-Sp-ijp-t¼mÄ \-ap-iv a-\-Ên-em-lp-¶ Imcyw G-XpX-cw lp-ä-§Äipw am-,pw hn-«p-ho-gv-Nbpw sN¿p-l F-¶-Xn-\m-Wv lq-SpXÂ Du-¶Ã \Â-l-s,-«n-cn-ijp-¶Xv. l-f-hp-am-bn \_-Ô-s,-«v h-¶n-«pÅ 5.38 kq-à-¨n-\p ti-j-apÅ kq-à-§-fnÂ A§-s\ lp-äw sN-bv-X-hÀ-iv AÃm-lp hm-Kv-Zm-\w sN-¿p-¶ ]m-]-tam-N\-\s-¨ lp-dn¨pw ]-d-bp-¶p. A§-s\ H-cp lÀ-½w sN-bv-XmÂ A-Xn-\p ti-jw, A-bmÄ tJ-Zn-¨v a-S-§p-lbpw Ah-sâ h-gn-lÄ \-¶m-ijp-l-bpw thWw. A-Xn§-s\ hm-bn-ijmw.

F¶mÂ AXn{law sNbvXtijw Bsc|nepw ]Ým-¨n-ijp-lbpw \¶mhplbpw sNbvXmÂ AÃmlp Ahsâ ]Ým-¨m]w kzolcni¶¶XmWv. AÃmlp Gsd s]mdpi¶¶h\pw Zbm]c\pamlp¶p. AÂ am-C-Z 39.

C-hn-sS Du-¶n-,-d-tb-- a-säm-cp Im-cyw tam-j-W-¨n-te-ijp \-bn-ijp¶ Im-c-W§Ä F-´m-sW-¶p-Å-XmWv. JpÀ-B\n-l \nÀ-tZ-i-§Ä \n-e-\nÂ-ijp-lbpw i-co-A-X-v \n-b-a-§Ä \n-e-\nÂ-ijp-lbpw sN¿p¶ k-aq-l-¨nÂ C-¨c-sam-cp lf-hv \-S-¶mÂ JpÀ-B³ \nÀ-tZ-in-ijp-¶ co-Xn-bn-epÅ in-£ Xs¶ \-S-,-m-ij-W-sa-¶ Im-cy-¨nÂ BÀ-ijpw kw-i-b-anÄ. F-¶mÂ i-co-A-Xv {}m-\_-ey-¨nÂ DÅ Ø-e-§-fnÂ-t]mepw Z-cn-{ZÄipw [-\n-lÄ-ijp-an-S-bnÂ hen-b km-¼-¨nl A´-cw \n-e-\nÂ-ijp-¶ ]£w Cu in-£m \-S-]-Sn H«pw {}m-tbm-Kn-laÄ. Im-cWw, JpÀ-B³ A-\p-im-kn-ijp-¶ k-aq-lw lp-äää t£-a-cm-Py-am-Wv. A-hn-sS k-¼-¶Ä-iptaemWv Z-cn-{Z-sc k-lm-bn-ijp-- D-¨c-hm-Zn-Xzw.

hn-ip-2 JpÀ-B³ ]-d-bp-¶p.

\nšÄ Ingtimt«m ]Sn³mtdmt«m apJwXncnip¶XÄ ]pWyw. ]ns¶tbn,  
AÄmlphnepw A´yZn\`nepw aeiplfnepw thZ{KÙ`nepw {}hmNI·mcnepw  
hnizknip¶; k¼`nt\mSv Gsd {}nbap-mbncnsi AXv ASp` \_ÔpiÄipw  
A\mYIÄipw AKXnlÄipw hgnbm{XimÄipw tNmZn`phcp¶hÄipw ASna  
tamN\`n\pw \Älpl; \akv-lmcw \njvTtbmsS \nÄhlnip¶; klm`v \Älpl;  
lcmdplfnteÀs,«meh ]menip¶; {}XnkÔnlfnepw hn]ZvL«šfnepw  
bp²thfbnepw £a ]menip¶; Cšs\ sNçp¶hcmWw ]pWyhm·mÀ. AhcmWw  
kXyw ]men`hÀ. kq£vaX ]peÀ`p¶hcpw AhÀ X-s¶. (kq-d-XpÄ \_-J-d 177)

a-säm-cnS`v JpÀ-B³ ]-d-bp-¶p.

AhÀ \nt¶mSp tNmZnip¶p: Ahsc´mWw sNehgnti-sX¶v? ]dbpl:  
\nšÄ sNehgnip¶ [\taXpw amXm]nXmiÄipw ASp` \_ÔpiÄipw  
A\mYIÄipw AKXnlÄipw hgnt]miÄipamWw \Ätl-Xv. \nšÄ \ÄsX´p  
sNbvXmepw XoÀ`bmbpw AÄmlp AsXÄmadn-bpw. (kq-d-XpÄ \_-J-d  
215).

Blmct`mSv Gsd {}nbapÄtXmsSm,w AhcXv AKXnipw A\mYipw  
XShplmc\pw \Älp¶p.

AhÀ ]dbpw: "AÄmlphnsâ {}oXnipth-n am{XamWw RšÄ \nšÄiv  
A¶talp¶Xv. \nšfnÄ\n¶v Fs´!nepw {}Xn^etam \µntbn RšÄ {}Xo£nip-  
¶nÄ. (kq-d-XpÄ C³-km³ 8p9).

ASp` IpSpw\_Imc¶v Ahsâ Ahlmiw slmSpipl. AKXnipw  
hgnt]mi¶papÅXv AhÄipw. F¶mÄ [qÀ`SnjcpXv. kq-d-XpÄ C-kv dm-Av,  
26)

Cu kq-à-š-fnÄ ]-cm-aÀ-in-i-s,-« Im-cy-š-Ä ap-¶nÄ sh`n-«v \mw BZyw  
tNm-Zn-bv-tj- tNm-Zy-an-XmWw. F´p-slm--v P-\-šÄ tamj-Ww \-S`-p-  
¶p?

A-Xn-sâ {}Ya lmc-Ww, P-\-š-fpsS B-h-iy-am-Ww F-¶p-Å-XmWw. H-  
cmÄ {}-bm-k-l-cam-b Np-äp-]m-Sn-em-lp-t¼m-tgm, l-Sw l-b-dp-t¼m-  
tgm, Zm-cn-{Zyw slm--v \-«w Xn-cn-bp-t¼mtgm tam-j-W`n-teip Xn-

cn-t<sup>a</sup>-jmw. hn-ip-<sup>2</sup> JpÀB-sâ A-[ym-]-\-\\$Ä b-Ym-hn[n \n-e \nÂ-<sup>1</sup>ip-¶ k-aq-  
l-<sup>1</sup>nÂ tam-j-W-ap--m-Im-\p-Å km[y-X X-s¶ hn-c-f-amWv. A-hn-sS H-  
cmfpw l-S-<sub>m</sub>-[n-Xt\m Z-cn{Zt\m B-Im-\n-S-bnÃ. Imc-Ww Z-cn-{ZÀ k-¼-  
¶-cmÂ kw-c-£n-j-s,-Sp-l-bpw, l-S-w aq-ew A-t\$<sup>b</sup>-äw {}-bm-k-a-\p-<sup>1</sup>-hn-  
ip-¶-hÀ-iv l-S-<sup>1</sup>nÂ Cf-hv sN-çp-¶-h-cp-amWv. JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> kq-Nn-,n-<sup>1</sup>-t]m-se,  
"ISjmc<sup>3</sup> tçinip¶hs\|nÂ Bizmkap-mlpwhsc Ah[n \Âlpl. \n\$Ä Zm\ambn  
\Âlp¶XmWv \n\$Äip<sup>1</sup>-aw. \n\$Ä Adnbp¶hsc|nÂ., (kq-d-XpÂ -J-d 280) l-  
Sw hm\$<sup>n</sup>-b Xp-l H-cp k-½m-\-am-bn \Â-lp-l-bm-Wv sN-tç--Xv.

tam-j-W-ap--m-Im-\p-Å c--mas<sup>1</sup> km[y-X, A-Xv sN-çp-¶ hy-à<sup>n</sup>-bpsS  
am-\kn-l X-l-cm-dp-aq-e-am-lmw. am-\kn-l-am-b ku-Jyhpw lu--k-  
enwKpw ]p-\-c-[n-hm-khpw th-- {}-tXy-l km-l-N-cy-amlmw CXv. A<sup>1</sup>-cw  
k-µÀ-<sup>1</sup>-<sup>1</sup>nÂ A-bmÃ lp-ä-jm-c\Ã, a-dn-<sup>1</sup>v H-cp tcm-Kn-bm-Wv.

H-cp a-\p-jy<sup>3</sup> tam-j-W-<sup>1</sup>n-teÀ-s,-Sp-¶-Xn-\v {}m-tbmKn-l X-e-<sup>1</sup>nÂ  
a-äp Im-cW-\$-sfm-¶p-anÃ. C-kveman-l k-aq-lw tam-jWw-t]m-sem-cp  
sX-än-te-ip P-\\$sf \-bn-ip-¶ Im-c-W-\$Ä CÃm-Xm-jm\m-Wv {}m-Y-an-l-  
am-bn {i-an-tj---Xv.

F-¶mÂ A-Ô-hn-izm-k-<sup>1</sup>n-sâ {}-Nm-clÀ, C-jm-cy-\$-Ä A-h-K-Wn-<sup>1</sup>ip-l-  
bpw C-kvem-an-s\ slm-e-]m-XI<sup>1</sup>-n-sâbpw A-{l-a-<sup>1</sup>n-sâbpw a-X-am-bn  
Nn-{Xo-l-cn-jm<sup>3</sup> {i-an-<sup>1</sup>ip-l-bp-amWv. A-h-cp-sS PÂ-,\-\$-Ä ]qÀ-<sup>®</sup>-am-  
bpw JpÀ-B-\n-l-hn-cp-<sup>2</sup>-amWv. tamj-Ww \n-b-a hn-cp-<sup>2</sup>-am-bn-cn-  
s]Xs¶, H-cmÃ am-\kn-l {}-iv-\w aq-etam ]-«n-Wn-aq-etam tam-än-<sup>1</sup>ip-¶-  
Xv F-¶-sXm¶pw A-hÀ-iv {}-iv-\-aÃ. F-\$-s-\sb-<sup>1</sup>nepw in£m-\-S]-Sn \-S-  
<sub>m</sub>-ip-¶-XnÂ am-{X-am-Wv A-h-cp-sS {i<sup>2</sup>. k-Xy-<sup>1</sup>nÂ C<sup>1</sup>-cw am-\kn-l-{}-iv-  
\-ap-Å-h-cp-sS-bpw Z-cn-{Z-cp-sSbpw Im-cy-\$Ä ]-cn-l-cn-jm-\p-Å D-<sup>1</sup>-c-  
hm-Zn-Xzw ap-kv enw-l-fp-sS taÂ \n-£n-]vXamWv. X-Zv-kw-<sub>1</sub>-Ôamb D-  
<sup>1</sup>-c-hm-Zn-Xz-\$Ä \nÀ-h-l<sup>n</sup>-ip-¶-XnÂ ]-cm-P-b-s,-Sp-t¼mgpw \n-jvTq-  
cam-b C<sup>1</sup>-cw {lqc slm-e-]m-X-l-\$Ä i-co-A-Xn-sâ t]-cv ]d<sup>av</sup> \-S-<sub>m</sub>-ip-¶-  
XnÂ A-hÀ-iv sXÃpw A-am-<sup>1</sup>-anÃ. C<sup>1</sup>-cw sXäm-b \n-b-a-\$Ä b-à<sup>n</sup>-c-l<sup>n</sup>-X-  
am-bn A-Sn-t<sup>1</sup>-Â-,n-jm<sup>3</sup> {i-an-<sup>1</sup>ip-¶-hÀ b-YmÀ-<sup>°</sup>-<sup>1</sup>nÂ JpÀ-B-\n-sâ lÂ-,\-lÄ  
C-ã-s,-Sp-¶-hcÃ. Imc-Ww Ahcp-sS a-t\m-hym-]m-c-<sup>1</sup>n-\-lp-k-cn-<sup>1</sup>v H<sup>1</sup>-p-  
t]m-lp-¶ H-¶-ÃtÃm JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup>. JpÀ-B-\nÂ \mw Im-Wp-l, kv-t\lhpw Z-bm-  
hm-bv]pw Im-cp-Wy-hpw am<sub>1</sub>pw hn-«p-ho-gv-N-bp-am-Wv, AÃmsX A-

{l-aaÃ.

**a-X-]-cn-Xym-Knl-sf h-[n-iÂ**

a-Xw am-dp-¶h-s\ h-[n-¨p-l-f-bp-l. kp\-\p \-kmCu, X-lvco-ap ±w, A-[ym-bw 14; ap-hXz, A-Jv Zn-¿. 15, kp\-\p A- q-Zm-hq-Zv lp-ZqZv, A-[ym-bw 1)

G-sXm-cp a-\p-jy³ C-kv em-an-s\ D-t]-£n-¡p¶p-thm, Ah-s\ C-kv em-an-te-¡p Xn-cn-¨p-h-cm³ £-Wn-¡p-l, A-h³ Xn-cn-sl h-cm³ lq-«m-¡p-¶n-sÃ-¡nÂ, Ah-sâ X-e-sh-«p-l. (Xz- v dm\ñ)

taÂ-{}-kv-Xm-hn-¨ co-Xn-bn-epÅ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fm-Wv JpÀ-B-\nl hn-cp-²am-b hym-P i-co-Am kw-hn-[m-\-§Ä \n-e-\nÂ-¡p-¶bn-S-§-fnÂ, kv-t\|-l-¨n-\p]l-cw i-{Xp-Xbpw hn-tZz-j-hpw h-f-cm³ C-S-bm-¡p-¶Xv. CXp-t]m-ep-Å ]-cm-aÀ-i-§Ä am-{XaÃ, C-kvem-an-sâ B-ßm-hn-\v tlm-«-ap-m-¡p-¶ H-scm-ä hm-¡n-\pw JpÀ-B-\nÂ Øm-\-anÃ. C-¨-cw {`m-´am-b Nn-´m-K-Xnl-sf JpÀ-B³ A-]-e-]n-¡p-lbpw i-]n-¡p-lbpw sN-bv-Xn-«p--v. B-hn-jvim-c kzm-X-{´yhpw hn-izm-k kzm-X-{´y-hpw DZv-tLm-jn-¡p-¶ G-Xm\pw JpÀ-B\ñ-l kq-à-§-fm-Wv Np-h-sS.

“a-X-¨nÂ -emÂ-¡m-c-anÃ.” (kq-d-XpÂ -J-d, 256)

“\n§Äjv \n§fpsS aXw. F\njiv Fsâ a-Xw.” (kq-d-XpÂ Im-^n-dq³ 6)

“AhcpsS taÂ \nÀ\_Ôw sNept-¨- Bhiyw \n\]-jnÃ.” (kq-d-XpÂ Jm-^v, 45)

“]dbpl: CXv \n§fpsS \mY\nÂ\n¶pÅ kXyamWv. hnizknim\pt±in¨hÀjv hnizknimw. \ntj[nim\pt±in¨hÀjv \ntj[n-¡mw.” (kq-d-XpÂ l-lv^v 29)

“\nsâ \mY³ CÑn¨ncps¶|nÂ `qanbnepÅhscms¡bpw kXyhnizmkw kzolcniþambncp¶p. F¶ncnsi P\§Ä hnizmknlfmIm³ \o Ahsc \nÀ\_Ônipl-tbm?” (kq-d-XpÂ bq-\p-kv 99).

“AXn\mÂ \o DZv-t\_m[n,nipl. \o HcpZv-t\_m[l³ am{XamWv. \o AhcpsS taÂ \nÀ\_Ôw sNep-¨p¶h-\Ã.” (kq-d-XpÂ Km-inb 21þ22).

JpÀ-B³ É-Wn-ìp-¶ C-kvem-anÂ, hn-iz-kn-ìj-m-\pw hn-iz-kn-ìj-m-Xn-cn-ìj-m-\pw G-sXm-cmÄìpw kzm-X-{'y-ap-v. JpÀ-B³ hn-`m-h-\ sN-ìp-¶ C-kvem-anÂ H-cp ap-kven-an-sâ Npa-X-e A-hn-izm-kn-l-tfm-Sv C-kvem-an-sâ aq-ey-ŞÄ ]d-³p slm-Spìp-l F¶-Xv am-{X-amWv. A-h-cp-sS amÀ-K-ZÀi-\w AÃm-lp-hn-sâ Np-a-X-e-bm-Wv. G-h-tcmSpw hn-iz-kn-`mepw C-sÃ-!nepw Z-bm-Zm-Én-Wy-t`m-sS s]-cp-am-dp-l F-¶-Xm-Wv H-cp ap-kven-an-sâ \_m-[y-X. ap-kvenwl-sf slm-e-]m-X-l-n-l-fm-bn Nn-{Xo-l-cn-ìj-m³ slm--p-]n-Sn-`p-{i-an-ìp-¶-hÀ JpÀ-B-\n-ep-À Cu bm-YmÀ°yw a-d-`p-sh-bv-ìp-l-bm-Wv.

JpÀ-B³ hn-`m-h-\ sN-ìp-¶ C-kvem-anÂ H-cp ap-kven-an-sâ Np-a-X-e, X-\ntim X-sâ am-X-m-]n-Xm-ìÄtìm \_-Ôp-an-{Xm-Zn-lÄtìm F-Xn-cm-sW-!nepw \o-Xn-bp-sS ]É-`v \n-e-slm-Àp-l F-¶-Xm-Wv.

"hnizkn`htc, \nŞÄ \oXn \S`n AÃmlphn\pth-n kmÉyw hlnìp¶hcmhpl. AXv \nŞÄtìm \nŞfpsS amXm]nXmìÄtìm ASp` \_ÔpìÄtìm FXncmbncp¶mepw. lÉn [\nlt\m Zcn{Zt\m F¶p t\mtj-XnÃ. Ccplq«tcmSpw lqSpXÂ ASp,apÀh³ AÃmlphmWv. AXn\mÂ \nŞÄ kz´w Cãm\nãşfpsS t]cnÂ \oXn \S`mXncnìcpXv. hkvXpXIÄ hfs`mSnìpltbm kXy`nÂ\n¶v sX¶namdpltbm sNìplbmsW!nÂ Adnbpl. XoÀ`bmbpw \nŞÄ sNìp¶Xns\,änsbÃmw kqÉvaambn Adnbp¶h\mWv AÃmlp." (kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-Av 135).

Cu h-N-\`n-sâ B-i-b-]-lmcw, G-h-cp-sSbpw A-h-lm-i-ŞÄ kw-c-Én-ì-s,-SWw. B-cp-sSbpw a-Xhpw hn-izm-khp-sam-¶pw A-h-cp-sS A-h-lm-i-ŞÄ l-\n-ì-s,-Sm³ lm-c-W-am-bn-ìq-Sm. \oXn-tbm-sS C-X-c a-XØ-sc ]-cn-K-Wnìp-l F-¶-Xm-Wv ap-kvenw -k-aq-l`n-sâ IS-a. A-hn-izm-kn-lÄ-ìp-th--n t]mepw X-Ş-fp-sS Po-h³ ]-W-b-s,-Sp-`nbpw \o-Xn-\nÀ-h-l-l-cm-l-W-sa¶-Xv JpÀB-sâ lÂ-, -\-bm-Wv.

\_lpssZh hnizmknlfnemsc!nepw \nsâbSp`v A`bw tXSnh¶mÂ Ah¶v \o A`bw \Âlpl. Ah³ ssZhhN\w tl«dnbs«. ]ns¶ Ahs\ kpcÉnXØm`v F`n`pslmSpìpl. AhÀ AdnhnÃm` P\ambXn\memWv CŞs\sbmsì sNìp-¶-Xv. (kq-d-Xp-`u\_ 6)

\_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[l-sc t]mepw kw-c-£n-ijm³ \_m-[y-Øcm-b ap-  
kvenw-l-Ä A-\p-[mh-\w sN-t¿-- a-X-ta-Xm-sW-¶ Imcyw C-hn-sS hf-sc  
hy-à-am-Wv. A-hn-izm-knl-sf A-`n-ap-Jo-l-cn-ijm³ \\_n-tbm-Sv AÄm-lp B-  
h-iy-s,-Sp-¶ co-Xn kp-Xm-cyhpw P-\-lo-b-hpam-b co-Xn-bm-Wv.

“]-d-bp-l. AÄtbm k-Xy-\n-tj-[n-l-tf, \n-§Ä B-cm-[n-ijp-¶h-sb Rm³ B-  
cm-[n-ijp-¶nÄ. Rm³ B-cm-[n-ijp-¶h-sb B-cm-[n-ijp-¶h-cÄ \n§Ä. \n-§Ä B-  
cm-[n-ijp-¶h-sb B-cm-[n-ijp-¶h-\Ä Rm³. Rm³ B-cm-[n-ijp-¶h-sb B-cm-[n-  
ijp-¶h-cÄ \n-§-fpw. \n-§Ä-iv \n-§-fp-sS a-Xw F-\n-iv F-sâ a-Xw.” (kq-d-  
XpÄ Im-^n-dq³ 1p6)

]dbp-l F-¶ hm-ly-t̄m-Sp lq-Sn B-cw-`n-ijp-¶ Cu A-[ym-bw G-  
ähpw P-\m-[n-]-Xy-]-cam-b H-cp co-Xn ]Tn-,n-`p-X-cp-¶p. \n-§Ä-iv \n-  
§-fp-sS a-Xw F-\n-iv F-sâ a-Xw F-¶ hm-ly-t̄m-sS-bm-Wv Cu A-[ym-bw  
A-h-km-\n-ijp-¶Xv. a-säm-cp `m-j-bnÄ ]-d-³mÄ a-äp-a-X-Ø-cp-sS hn-  
izm-k-`nÄ ap-kvenw-lÄ X-e-bn-S-m³ t]m-l-cpXv. F-¶p am-{X-aÄ, a-X-]-  
cn-hÄ-`-\-n-\v \nÄ- \_Ôn-ijp-ltbm \_-ew {}-tbm-Kn-ijp-ltbm A-cpXv. am-  
{XaÄ, ap-kvenw-lfÄm F-¶-Xn-sâ t]-cnÄ C-X-c a-XØ-sc A-Sn-`-aÄ-`n-  
iqSm. Ah-sc B-Z-cn-ijp-l-bpw \n-§Ä-iv \n-§-fp-sS a-Xw F-¶v ]d-³v Ah-sc  
hn-Sp-l-bp-am-Wv A-h³ sN-t¿--Xv. \_-emÄ-ijmc-s̄ X-Ån-,d-bp-l-bpw, hn-  
izm-kn-l-fp-sS Po-h³ ]-W-b-s,-Sp-`n-bpw A-hn-izm-knl-sf kw-c-£n-ij-  
W-sa¶pw {}-Xnlq-e km-l-N-cy-`nepw \o-Xn \-S-,m-ijm³ IÄ-,n-ijp-lbpw G-  
ähpw kp-µ-cam-b P-\m-[n-]-Xy-co-Xn hn-h-cn-ijp-lbpw sN-¿p-¶ JpÄ-B-  
\m-Wv ap-kv enw-lÄ-iv b-YmÄ-° amÄ-³-ZÄ-i-\-am-tl---Xv.

### **\akv-lm-cw D-t]-£n-ijp-¶h-s\ h-[n-ijÄ**

\akv-lm-cw D-t]-£n-ijp-¶h-s\ h-[n-`p-l-f-bpl (2117p kp-\³ A-`q Zm-  
hqZv)

\-av-ijm-cw D-t]-£n-ijp-¶h-s\ h-[ni-Ww F-¶m-Úm-]n-ijp-¶-XmWv Cu  
hym-P-l-Zo-kv. a-X-`n-sâ lm-cy-`nÄ AYhm hn-izm-k-lm-cy-`nÄ \_-emÄ-  
ijm-c-anÄ F-¶ D-Zv-tLm-jn-ijp-¶ Cu a-Xw X-s¶ a-\p-jy-sc \-a-kv-lm-cw  
\nÄ-h-ln-ijm³ th--n \nÄ- \_Ôw sN-ep-`p-¶p F-¶p h-cp¶-Xv i-cnBÄ. \n-\-iv



A-h-cp-sS taÂ A-[o-i-Xz-anÃ (kq-d-XpÂ Jm-^v 45) F-¶pZv-tLm-jn-ijp-¶ H-cp a-X-¯n-s\-\ŕn-s\-\bm-Wv C-Xp t]m-se lnw-k-bp-sS a-X-am-lm³ l-gn-bp-l? C-kv emw a-X-¯n-\v H-cn-iejpw A-ŕn-s\-\bm-lm³ l-gn-bnÃ. G-h-sc-bpw am-\y-ambpw BZ-c-thm-sS-bpw K-Wn-i-W-sa-¶ IÂ-,-\-\bm-Wv \-ap-iv JpÂ-B-\nÂ lm-Wm-\m-hp-l. A-hÀ hn-iz-kn-¯mepw C-sÃ-¡nepw i-cn.

Cu ]p-kv-X-l-¯n-sâ B-cw-`-¯nÂ ]-cm-aÀ-in-¯ H-cp lmcyw C-hn-sS kv-a-c-Wo-b-am-Wv. \_-emÂ-ijm-cw \nÀ-h-ln-ijp-¶ B-cm-[-\]-iv H-cp ^-e-hp-anÃ F-¶XmWxv. am-{XaÃ, A-Xv A-bm-fp-sS a-\-ÊnÂ B B-cm-[-\]-tbmSp sh-dp-,-pw A-\n-ãhpw hÀ-[n-,-n-ipl-tb DÂq. H-cm-sf \-a-kv-i-cn-ijm³ \nÀ-\_-Ôn-¯-Xp slm--v A-bmÂ ap-kv en-am-bn-sjm-Â-W-sa¶nÃ. H-cmÂ A-bm-fp-sS A-`o-ã-¯n-\p hn-cp-²-am-bn \-a-kv-i-cn-ijm³ \nÀ-\_-Ôn-ij-s,-«mÂ A-h³ H-cp C-c-«-ap-J-ap-Â l-]-S-\m-bn am-dm-t\ X-c-ap-Âq. {ItaW A-h³ a-X-¯n-sâ i-{Xp-hm-bn-¯o-cpw. \-a-kv-i-cn-¯n-sÃ-¡nÂ Xm³ h-[n-i-s,-Sp-sa-¶v a-\-Ên-em-ijp-¶ H-cp-h³ hn-izm-kn bm-sW¶v `m-hn-¯v \-a-kv-i-cn-ijp-¶Xm-bn a-äp-Â-h-cp-sS ap-¼nÂ lm-Wn-ijpw. lmc-Ww A-sÃ-¡nÂ Ah-sâ Po-h³ A-]-l-S-¯n-em-lpw. A-h³ hn-izm-kn-bm-bn A-`n-\-bn-ijp-lbpw F-¶mÂ b-YmÀ-°-¯nÂ D-ÂnÂ A-hn-izm-kn-bm-bn Po-hn-ijp-lbpw sN-¿pw. lm-cWw, C-hnsS hn-izm-kw Ah-sâ taÂ A-Sn-t-Â-,-n-¯-XmWv. H-cp l-]-S-hn-izm-kn-sb kr-ãnip-l F¶Xv C-kv em-an-\v henb tZm-jw h-cp-¯n-sh-bv-ijp-¶ lm-cy-amWv. A-Xn-\mÂ, \_-emÂ-ijm-ctam `oj-Wn slm-t-m, \nÀ-\_-Ô-]qÀ-Ætam D--m-ijp-¶ a-X-`-ànbpw a-X-t-¯m-Sp-Â {}-Xn-\_-²-Xbpw k-Xy-¯nÂ a-X-`-ànb-tÃbÃ. C-Xv C-kvem-an-\v Kp-WaÃ, tZm-jw am{X-am-Wv D--m-ijp-l.

C-\n H-cmÂ am-\kn-lhpw im-cocn-l-hpamb {}-bm-k-ŕ-sfm-¶p-anÃmsX \-a-kv-ijm-cw D-t]-Ên-ijp-¶p-sh-¶n-cn-ijp-«. A-ŕ-s\-\bm-sW-¡nepw A-bm-fp-sS D-t]-Ê-bv-iv th-sdbpw lm-c-W-ŕ-fp--m-lmw. A-bmÂ th--{X ssZ-h-t\_m-[-ap-Â B-fÃm-bn-cn-ijmw. A-t±-l-¯n-sâ lr-Z-b-¯nÂ ssZ-hw th--{X ssZ-h-t\_m-[w \n-d-¯n-«p--m-hnÃ. amÀ-æ-ZÀi-\w AÃm-lp-hn-sâ ]-ij-emWv. a-\p-jyÀ-sim-cn-iejpw H-cm-sf amÀ-æ-ZÀ-i-\-n-em-ijphmt\m sX-än-ijphmt\m l-gn-bnÃ. A-bmÂ \-a-kv-i-cn-ijp-¶nÃ F-¶Xn-\À°w, A-bmÂ hn-izm-kn-bÃ F¶Ã. C-t,mÂ \-a-kv-ijm-cw D-t]-Ên-¯ A-h³ ]tÊ, \m-sf \-a-kv-ijm-cn-ijp-¶h-\m-tb-ijmw. H-cp-]tÊ, A-Xm-bn-cn-ijmw Ah-\v lq-Sp-XÂ \Ã-Xv. C-\n \m-sf ap-XÂ A-h³ \-a-kv-i-cn-¯n-sÃ-¶pw h-

cmw. A-bmÄ \Ã hy-àn-bm-bn Xp-S-cp-l-bpw P-\-§Ä-iv D-]-l-m-cw sN-  
çp-¶-h-\p-am-tb-ïmw. C-§s\ -sbm¶pw kw-`-hn-¨n-sÃ¶pw h-cmw. A§-s\  
H-cmÄ ]qÀ-®-ambpw hn-izm-kw D-t]-£n-¨mÂ t]mepw Abm-tfm-Sp \Ã  
\n-e-bnÂ am-{X-ta s]-cp-am-dmhq. A§-s\ sN-ç-W-sa-¶m-Wv JpÀB-sâ  
lÂ-,\.

C- cw Im-c-W§Ä-slm--v H-cm-sf h-[nip-l F¶-Xv JpÀ-B-\nÂ H-cp Rym-b-  
hp-anÃm- sIm-e-]m-X-l-am-Wv.

hy-Xykv-X l-Zo-kp-l-fp-sSbpw A-Xn-sâ hym-Jym-\-n-sâbpw A-Sn-  
Øm-\-nÂ Im-e-{l-ta-W cq-]-s,-« a-Zv l-\_p-lÄ, hy-Xy-kv-X a-X-§Ä t]m-se  
C-kv em-an-sâ `m-K-am-bn XoÀ-¶n-«p--v. A-h Hm-tcm¶pw a-säm¶n-  
t\mSpw H-cp \n-e-bvipw tbm-Pn-ïp-¶nÃ. (Cu \m-ep a-Zv l-\_p-l-fp-  
sSbpw hy-Xn-cn-à-X-lÄ l-gn-ª A-[ym-b-¨nÂ \mw kw-£n-]v-X-am-bn hn-  
h-cn-¨-Xm-Wv).

Cu \m-ep a-Zvl-\_p-lfpw \-a-kv-ïm-cw D-t]-£n-ïp-¶h-\v hy-Xykv-X  
co-Xn-bn-ep-Å in-£m \n-b-a-§-fm-Wv cq-]-s,-Sp-¨n-cn-bn-cn-ïp-¶Xv. A-  
h-bnÂ Hm-tcm¶pw a-säm-¶p-am-bn G-äp-ap-«p¶p. D-Zm-l-c-W-¨n-\v  
l³\_-en a-Zvl-\_v {}-lmcw, H-cmÄ a-Sn-aq-ew \-a-kv-lm-c-¨nÂ hogv-N h-  
cp-¨n-bmÂ A-Xn-sâ in-£ a-c-W-amWv. l\^-n a-Zvl-\_v {}-lmcw, H-cmÄ  
Ae-k-X aq-ew \-a-kv-lm-cw D-t]-£n-¨mÂ A-bmÄ A-hn-izm-kn B-bn-¨o-  
cp-ltbm slmÃ-s,-Sp-ltbm CÃ. a-dn-¨v X-S-hn-em-ï-s,-Sp-lbpw c-àw h-  
cp-¶-Xph-sc {}-l-c-taÂ-ïp-lbpw th-Ww. (lmin-b d±vp AÂ ap-lv-XÀ 1/62).  
C-h-sbm¶pw JpÀ-B-\n-ep-Å Im-cy-§-fÃ.

hn-izm-k-¨n-\p ]p-d-¨pÅ C- cw ssh-cp-²y-§-fpw {}m-lr-X-in£m\ -S-  
]-Sn-{la§fpw {}-l-S-amhp-l, H-cmÄ JpÀB-\p ]p-d-sa-bp-Å a-Xw Xn-c-bp-  
t¼m-gm-Wv. JpÀB-\p ]p-d-¨p-Å hn-izm-k-hp-am-bn H-cmÄ Po-hn-ïp-  
t¼mÄ A-bm-fp-sS a\ -Êv sh-dp,p-slm-pw i-{XpX slm-pw \n-d-bp-w. a-X-  
Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS aXw, JpÀB-sâ {}-Jym-]-\§sf X-Ånifbp-l-bpw A-h ]-  
cym-]v-X-a-sÃ¶pw l-cp-Xp-lbpw sN-çp-¶p.

\-a-kv-ï-cn-ïm-¨ lp-«nl-sf XÃp-lbpw k-lm-Xv \Â-lm-¨hscbpw a-Zy-  
]n-ïp-¶-h-scbpw h-[n-¨p-l-f-bp-lbpw sN-çp¶ a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS a-  
X-¨n-se {}m-lr-X-\-S-]-Snl-sf lp-dn-¨m-Wv Xm-sg hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ïp-¶Xv. C-  
cw k-{¼-Zm-b-§Ä-iv JpÀ-B-\nÂ H-cp Øm-\-hp-anÃ. a-X Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-

fp-sS a-Xw hym-P a-X-amWv.

**\akv-lm-cw D-t]-En-ijp¶ Ip-«nl-sf XÃÂ**

Ip-«n-bv-iv ]<sup>-</sup>v h-b-km-lp-t¼mÄ, \-a-kv-i-cn-ijm<sup>-</sup>-Xn-sâ t]-cnÂ Ip-«n-sb XÃp-l. (kp\-\p A-<sub>q</sub>Zm-hqZv, \-a-kv-lm-cw, 494)

\-a-kv-lm-cw kz-t{]-c-W-bm-epw C-ã-t<sup>-</sup>m-sSbpw lq-Sn sN-tÿ---lm-cy-am-Wv. ssZ-h-t<sup>-</sup>m-Sp-Â kv-t\]-l-am-Wv A-Xv sN-ÿp-¶-Xn-\v ]n-¶n-se {[m\ t{]c-W. \_-emÂ-ijm-cw \nÀ-Æ-lm-i-s,-tS-- H-¶Ã AXv. Cu hymPI-Zo-kv {[]-lm-cw, ]<sup>-</sup>v h-b-Êm-lp-¶-Xn-\p apt¼ H-cp Ip-«n \-a-kv-i-cn-ijm<sup>3</sup> \nÀ-\_-Ôn-i-s,-Sp-lbpw A-Xn-sâ t]-cnÂ A-Sn-tbÂ-ijp-l-bpw sN-bv-tX-ijmw. ssZ-h-hp-am-bn kz-bw A-Sp-ijm-sX-bpw PohnX e-ÿyw F<sup>-</sup>m-sW-¶-Xn-s\]-lp-dn<sup>-</sup> p H-cp [m-c-W-bp-anÃm<sup>-</sup> H-cp Ip-«n-bp-sS taÂ H-cp lmcyw \_-emÂ-ijm-cw A-Sn-t<sup>-</sup>Â-,n-ijp-¶-XnÂ F<sup>-</sup>p- ]]-tbm-P\am-Wp-ÅXv? H-cp Ip-«n a-X<sup>-</sup>-à-\m-lm<sup>3</sup> A-h-\nÂ a-X-\n-b-a-§Ä A-Sn-t<sup>-</sup>Â-,n-ijp-lbmtWm th--Xv? B-cm-[-\m-lÀ-½-§Ä sN-ÿ-W-sa-¶v Ip-«nsb \nÀ-\_-Ôn-ijp-l-bÃ sN-tÿ--Xv, a-dn<sup>-</sup>v, ssZ-h<sup>-</sup>n-sâ A-Øn-Xzhpw Ah-sâ G-l-Xzhpw a-\-Ên-em-ijm-\p-Å sX-fn-hp-lfpw bp-àn-lfpw k-aÀ-,n-ijp-l-bm-Wv th---Xv. H-cp Ip-«n C-ijm-cy-§Ä a-\-Ên-em-ijp-¶-tXmsS, A-h<sup>3</sup> X-\nsb ssZ-h-t<sup>-</sup>m-Sp \-µnbpw l-S-,m-Sp-apÅ A-Sn-a-bm-bn<sup>-</sup>o-cp-l-bpw, tk-Ñ-bmÂ \-a-kv-i-cn-ijp-lbpw sN-ÿpw. A<sup>-</sup>-c-sam-c-h-Ø-bnÂ A-h<sup>3</sup> hf-sc XmÂ-,cy-t<sup>-</sup>m-sSbpw C-ã-t<sup>-</sup>m-sS-bp-am-bn-cnipw \-a-kv-ijm-c<sup>-</sup>nÂ GÀ-s,-Spl.

F-¶mÂ ssZ-h-hp-am-bn kz-bw A-Sp<sup>-</sup>n-«nÃm<sup>-</sup> H-cp Ip«n, \-a-kv-lm-cw \nÀ-h-lm-ijm<sup>3</sup> th--n \nÀ-\_-Ôn-i-s,-Sp-t¼mÄ, Ah-sâ \-a-kv-ijm-cw H-cp B-ßmÀ<sup>-</sup>o-X-bnÃm<sup>-</sup> C-S-]m-Sm-bn am-dn-t]mhp-lbpw Po-hn-X<sup>-</sup>n-ep-S-\o-fw A§-s\<sup>-</sup>s¶ \n-e-\nÂ-ijp-lbpw sN-ÿpw. <sup>-</sup>bm-\]-l-cam-b H-cp ap<sup>3</sup>-[m-c-W-bp-sS ^-e-ambn, A-h<sup>3</sup> ssZh-s<sup>-</sup> sX-äm-bn a-\-Ên-em-ijp-lbpw b-YmÀ<sup>-</sup>o ZuXyw a-\-Ên-em-lm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bm-sX h-cn-lbpw sN-ÿpw. ssZ-h-hp-am-bn a-\-Êv C-\nbpw A-Sp<sup>-</sup>n-«nÃm<sup>-</sup> H-cp Ip-«n-sb \-a-kv-i-cn-ijm<sup>-</sup>-Xn-sâ t]-cnÂ A-Sn-ijp-lbpw A-Xn-\p \nÀ-\_-Ôn-ijp-lbpw sNÿp-l F-¶Xv, Ah-s\ AÃm-lphpw Zo-\p-ambn A-Sp-,n-ijp-l-¶-Xn-\p-]-lcw, A-XnÂ \n-¶v A-l-äm-t\ D-]-l-cniq. A-Xml-s« C-kv emanl tem-l<sup>-</sup>n-\p s]m-Xp-hmbpw {[]-bm-k-§Ä kr-ãn-ijpw. JpÀB-\p ]p-dw-Xn-cn-³p-\nÂ-ijp-¶ a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-

IÄ F-t,m-gpw C-ijmcyw a-\-Ên-em-ijp-¶-XnÂ ]-cm-P-b-s,-Sp-¶p.

\mw C-hn-sS kq-Nn-,n-“ hn-tZz-jhpw i-{Xp-X-bpw C-hn-sS {}-tbn-  
K-ñnÂ Im-Wmw. Po-hn-Xw a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Z-ñ-\v k-aÀ-,n-“n-«pÅ Nn-e ]-  
pn-X³-am-cp-sS a-ijÄ H-¶p-lñnÂ ]ñnÂ-ime-ñv a-Xhn-tcm-[n-l-fm-bn am-  
dp-ltbn A-sÄ-!ñnÂ l-Sp-ñ A-cm-P-l-hm-Zn-l-fm-bn am-dp-¶tXm Im-  
Wmw. A-hÀ C-kv em-an-s\ ]-cn-l-kn-ijp-l-tbn ]p-Ñ-t-ñm-sS t\m-in Im-  
Wp-ltbn sN-çp-¶p. \n-ch[n \n-co-iz-c-hm-Zn-lÄ t]mepw aX-s- B-Z-c-  
thm-sS t\m-in-Im-Wp-t¼mÄ, C-ijq-«-cp-sS a-ijÄ-iv C-kv eman-t\m-Sv B-  
Z-c-hn-sÄ-¶p a-m-{XaÄ, AXn-t\m-Sp A-t§-bä-s-ñ A-aÄ-j-hp-w ]p-  
ÑhpamWv. C§-s\ h-cm-\p-Å {}[m-\ Im-c-Ww, Ah-sc lp-³p-\m-fnte \-a-  
kv-ij-cn-ijm³ \nÀ-\_-Ôn-ijp-¶-Xm-Wv. C-kv em-an-sâ t]-cnÂ H-cp lp-«-n-  
bp-sS taÄ \-a-kv-Im-cw A-Sn-t-ñnÂ-,n-ijWsa-¶v JpÀ-B³ F-hn-sSbpw IÄ-,n-  
ijp-¶-ñÄ F-¶-Xm-Wv b-YmÀ° h-kv-XpX.

**k-Im-Xv \Ä-Im-ñh-sc h-[n-ijÄ**

\_emÄ-ijm-cw P-\-§-fnÄ \n-¶v l-cw ]n-cn-bv-ijp-lbpw A-h-tcm-Sp bp-²w  
{]-Jym-]n-ijp-lbpw sN-çp-l. A-hÀ sN-dp-ñp \n-¶mÄ Ah-sc h-[n-ñp-l-f-bpl.

A-\_q lp-ssd-d \n-th-Z\w. A-\_q-\_-lÄ ]-d³p. AÄm-lp-hm-W, \-\_n (k)  
bpsS Ime-ñv k-Im-Xm-bn \Ä-lñ-sim--n-cp¶ H-cp H-«-l In-Sm-hn-s\ -bm-  
Wv k-Im-Xv \Ä-Im-sX ]n-Sn-ñp-sh-bv-ijp-¶-sX-!n-epw, A-Xn-sâ t]-cnÂ  
Rm³ A-h-tcm-Sp bp-²w sN-çpw. (kz-lo-lv \_p-Jm-cn, 536).

k-Im-Xv \Ä-lÄ JpÀ-B³ \n-b-a-am-ijn-bn-«p-Å \nÀ-\_-Ô-\_m-[y-X-  
bmWv. atä-sXm-cp \nÀ\_Ôm-\p-jvTm-\w t]m-se-ñs¶, Cu \nÀ-\_-Ô \_m-  
[y-Xbpw ap-kv enw-lÄ \nÀ-h-lñ-ijp¶-Xv AÄmlp-thm-Sp-Å A-t§-bä-s-ñ kv-  
t\l-ñ-sâ {}-Xn-^e-\-am-bn-«mWv. A-Xp-{}-Im-cw, H-cp ap-kvenw X-sâ  
k-¼-ñnÂ \n-¶v H-cp sNdn-b hn-lñ-Xw Zm-\w sN-çp-¶p. H-cm-sfbpw  
Zm-cn-{Zy-ñnÂ \n-e-\nÀ-ñm\pw {}-bm-k-ñnÂ A-l-s,-Sp-ñm-X-cn-ijm-\p-  
am-bn A-h³ tkz-Ñ-bmÄ sN-çp-¶-Xm-Wv H-cph-sâ ta-ep-Å \_m-[y-X. H-  
cmÄ B-ßmÀ°-X-tbn-sS ]-c-t{}-c-W lq-Sm-sX sN-çp-¶ H-cp IÄ-½-am-Wn-  
Xv. ap-kven-am-lp-¶-Xn-sâ A-\n-hm-cy-XmÄ-,cy-§fn-sem-¶m-Wn-Xv.

a-X-]-cam-b Hc-\p-jvTm-\w A-š-s\ -bm-lp¶-Xv A-Xv tkz-Ñ-bmÂ XmÂ-, -cy-t̄m-sSbpw C-ã-t̄m-sSbpw sN-çp-t¼m-gmWv. G-sXm-cm-sfbpw k-¼-¶-\m-jm-³ t]m-¶ i-ànbpw l-gn-hp-ap-Å-h-\m-Wv AÃmlp. F-¶mÂ Nne-sc k-¼-¶cpw Z-cn-{Z-cp-am-jn AÃm-lp ]-co-£n-ijp-l-bm-Wv. ssZ-h-t̄m-Sv \-µn {}-l-Sn-,n-jm-\p-Å D-̄-c-hm-Zn-Xzw Z-cn-{ZÀ-ijp-v. Z-cn-{Z-cp-sS kw-c£-Ww AÃm-lp-hn-t\m-Sp-Å Ir-X-Ú-Xbpw [-\n-l-cp-sSbpw D-̄-c-hm-Zn-̄-am-Wv.

AÃm-lp-hnepw A-´y-Zn-\-̄nepw hn-iz-kn-ijp-¶ G-sXm-cmfpw k-lm-Xv \Â-l-W-sa¶-Xv hn-ip-² JpÀB-sâ J-Þn-Xam-b IÂ-, -\-l-fnÂ H-¶mWv. A-Xn-\mÂ, Cu A-\p-jvTm-\hpw a-X-̄n-sâ atä-sXm-cp A-\p-jvTm-\hpw t]mse, ssZ-h-t̄m-Sp-Å A-tš-bä-s̄ B-βmÀ°-X-tbm-sSbpw \n-jv-l-f-!-a-\-tÊm-sSbpw sN-tç-- IÀ-½-am-Wv. A-XÃm-sX `oj-Wn aq-ew sN-tç---XÃ.

\-a-kv-lm-cw \n-e-\nÀ-̄p-lbpw k-lm-Xv \Â-lp-l-bpw sN-çp-¶-h-À-iv AÃm-lp-hnepw A-´y-Zn-\-̄nepw D-d-̄ hn-izm-k-ap-v. A-̄-c-ijmÀ-iv \mw l-W-ijnÃm-sX {}-Xn^ew \Â-lpw. (kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-Av, 162).

Z-cn-{Zsc Du«p-l F¶-Xv ap-kvenw-l-fp-sS hf-sc kp-{}-[m-\ D-̄-c-hm-Zn-̄-̄-š-fnÂ H-¶m-sW-¶v JpÀ-B³ hn-h-cn-ijp¶p. F-¶mÂ, B IÂ-, -\ \nÀ-h-ln-ijp-¶-XnÂ h-cp-¶ hogv-N, taÂ kq-Nn-,n̄ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ ]-dbpwt]m-se-bÃ.

C-, -d-b-s,-« l-Zo-kp-lÄ-{}-l-m-cw, F-´p lmc-Ww slm--m-sW-!nepw k-lm-Xv \Â-lm³ k-¶-²-\Ãm-̄ H-cp-h-s\ i-àn {}-tbm-Kn-̄v A-Xv \Â-lm³ \nÀ-\_-Ôn-,n-ijp-lbpw Ah-sâ k-¼-̄n-sâ ]-lp-Xn l--p-sl-«p-lbpw sN-çpw. H-¶m-a-Xm-bn k-lm-Xv \Â-lm-̄-Xn-sâ t]-cnÂ kz-̄v l--p-sl-«-s,-« H-cmÄ b-YmÀ-°-̄nÂ \nÀ-h-ln-ijp¶Xv H-cp a-X-]-cam-b A-\p-jvTm-\-aÃ. F´p-slm-s-¶mÂ, XmÂ-, -cy-t̄m-sS kzm-`o-ã-̄nÂ sN-çp¶-tX a-X-]-cam-b A-\p-jvTm-\-amlq. c--m-a-Xmbn, H-cp a-X-]-cam-b A-\p-jvTm-\w sN-çm³ th--n i-àn {}-tbm-Knip-l F¶-Xv XoÀ̄pw JpÀ-B\nl hn-cp-²am-b B-i-b-amWv. Aš-s\ sN-çp¶-Xv H-cp]-t£ B hy-àn-bnÂ a-X-t̄m-Spw hn-izm-kn-l-tfmSpw sh-dp-,v P-\-,n-ijm³ C-S-bm-ijpw. C-Xml-s« hn-izm-kn k-aq-l-̄n-\v B-Xy-´n-l-am-bn tZm-j-l-c-am-bn-cn-ijpw.

k-lm-Xv \Â-lm-̄h-sc slmÃp-l F¶-Xv XoÀ̄pw {}m-lr-X \-S-]-Sn-

bmWv. A<sup>-</sup>-c-sam-cp ]-cm-aÀ-iw JpÀ-B-\n-se-hn-sSbpw Im-Wpl km-  
[yaÃ. a-X<sup>-</sup>-n-sâ Im-cy<sup>-</sup>-nÂ \_-emÂ-ïm-cw ]m-Sn-sÃ-¶m-Wv JpÀB-sâ B-  
lzm\w. F-¶p-am-{X-aÃ, a-\p-jy-Po-h<sup>3</sup> F-Sp-ïp-¶-Xv, B-ß-{}Xn-tcm-[w t]m-  
ep-Â k-µÀ-`-§-fn-eÃmsX, JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> hn-e-ïn-bn-«p-Â-Xpam-Wv.

"AimcW<sup>-</sup>mÂ C{ktbÂ k'XnltfmSp \mw IÂ]n<sup>o</sup>p: "Bscsb|nepw  
slm¶Xnt\m `qanbnÂ lpg,ap-mïnbXnt\m AÃmsX hÃh\pw Hcmsf h[n<sup>o</sup>mÂ  
Ah<sup>3</sup> apgph<sup>3</sup> a\pjyscbpw h[n<sup>o</sup>hs\t,msebmv. HcmfpsS Poh<sup>3</sup> cfn<sup>o</sup>mÂ  
apgph<sup>3</sup> a\pjycpsSbpw Poh<sup>3</sup> cfn<sup>o</sup>hs\t,msebpw." \½psS ZqX·mÀ hyàamb  
sXfnhplfpambn AhcpsS ASp<sup>-</sup>v h¶n«p-mbncp¶p. F¶n«v ]ns¶bpw  
Ahcntesdt]cpw `qanbnÂ AXn{law {}hÀ<sup>-</sup>nïp¶hcmWv." (kq-d-XpÂ am-C-  
Z, 32).

Cu kq-à<sup>-</sup>-nÂ kq-Nn-,n-i-s,«t]mse, slm-e-]mX-lw C-kvem-anÂ a-  
Im-]m-X-l-amWv. C<sup>-</sup>-cw Ku-c-h-X-cam-b hn-j-b-§Ã hf-sc em-L-h-t<sup>-</sup>m-sS  
ssl-Imcyw sN-çp-¶-hÀ C-kv em-an-s\bpw {}-hm-N-l-s\bp-am-Wv b-  
YmÀ<sup>-o</sup>-nÂ l-cn-hm-cn-t<sup>-</sup>-ïp-¶Xv. F-¶pam-{XaÃ, A§-s\ sNçp-l h-gn A-hÀ  
C-kv eman-t\m-Sp hen-b {lq-c-X-bm-W Im-Wn-ïp¶Xv. C-kv em-an-sâ b-  
YmÀ<sup>-o</sup> A-[ym-]-\-§-fp-ambn Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kv F-{X-am{Xw G-äp-ap-«p-  
¶p F¶-Xv C-hn-sS {i-t<sup>2</sup>-b-am-Wv.

**hr-X-a-\p-jvTn-ïm<sup>-</sup>-h-sc X-S-hn-em-ïepw ]-«n-Wn-ïn-S-epw**

a-\-,qÀ-Æw t\m-¼v t\m-ïm<sup>-</sup>-h<sup>3</sup> A-hn-izm-knbÃ. F-¶mÂ A-h-s\ X-S-hn-  
emïplbpw Ah\v `É-Ww X-S-bp-lbpw thWw. A-È-dlvp A-Ê-KoÀ 1b239),  
In-^mb-Xp Xzm-en-\_v 2/252, AÂ ap-Kv \n, 2/408).

Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kv, D-]-cyp-à Im-c-W-§-fmÂ hn-izm-k<sup>-</sup>-n-sâ A-\n-hm-cy-  
XmÂ-,cy-§-fp-am-bn G-äp-ap-«p-¶p.

1. C-ã-t<sup>-</sup>m-sS sN-tç-- H-cp a-Xm-\p-jvTm\-s<sup>-</sup> \nÀ-\_-Ô-]qÀ-Æw P-\-§sf-  
slm--v sN-çn-ïp-¶p.
2. a-X<sup>-</sup>-nÂ \_-emÂ-ïm-c-anÃ F-¶ kq-à<sup>-</sup>-n-\p ap-¼nÂ Cu IÂ-,\_-bv-ïv {}-k-  
àn-bnÃ.
3. A-{l-a-am-Wv C-Xn-sâ A-Sn-Øm\w. A-Xm-ls«, a-X<sup>-</sup>-n-sâ b-YmÀ<sup>-o</sup> XmÂ-

,cy-am-b kv-t\l-<sup>-</sup>n\pw A\p-l-¼-bvipw F-Xn-cm-Wv.

4. ssZ-h-kv-t\l-<sup>-</sup>mÂ P-\\$-sf B-cm-[-\l-Ä sN-çm<sup>3</sup> t\]-cn-,n-ip-¶-Xn-\p ]-lcw, P-\\$-fnÂ l-Sp-<sup>-</sup> hn-tZz-jhpw sh-dp-,p-am-Wv a-X-<sup>-</sup>n-sâbpw B-cm-[-\bp-sSbpw t\]-cnÂ kr-ã-n-ip-¶Xv.

CXn-s\m-si ]p-d-sa, t\m-¼v F-¶ B-cm-[-\ A\p-ã-n-jm<sup>3</sup> Nn-e k-μÀ-<sup>-</sup>-§-fnÂ Nn-eÀ-iv km-[n-s<sup>-</sup>-¶p-h-cnÃ. tcm-Kn-lÄ-iv t\m-s¼-Sp-jÂ \nÀ-\_-Ô-anÃ. t\m-¼n-s\ lp-dn-<sup>-</sup>p-Å kp-{}-[m-\am-b C-jmcyw AÃm-lp hn-ip-<sup>2</sup>JpÀ-B-\n-eq-sS hy-à-am-ip-¶p-v.

\nÀWnXamb GXm\pw Zn\§fnÂ. \n§fmsc|nepw tcmKntbm bm{Xbntem BsW|nÂ aäp Znhk§fnÂ A{Xbpw F<sup>®</sup>w XnlbvjWw. Gsd {}bmk<sup>-</sup>msS am{Xw t\ms¼Spjm<sup>3</sup> Ignbp¶hÀ {}mbÝn<sup>-</sup>ambn 52 HckXnij Blmcw \ÂlWw. F¶mÂ Bsc|nepw kzbw lqSpXÂ \· sNbvXmÂ AXh\ \ÃXmWv. t\ms¼SpiemWv \n§Äip<sup>-</sup>aw. \n§Ä Adnbp¶hsc-|nÂ.

JpÀB<sup>3</sup> Cd§nb amkamWv daZm<sup>3</sup>. AXv P\§Äip t\Àhgn lmWnij¶XmWv. kXyamÀKw hniZolcniip¶Xpw kXymkXy§sf thÀXncn<sup>-</sup>plmWnij¶XpamWv. AXn\mÂ \n§fnemsc|nepw B amk<sup>-</sup>n\ km£nlfmIp¶psh|nÂ B amk<sup>-</sup>nÂ {hXa\pjuTnijWw. Bsc|nepw tcmKntbm bm{Xbntem BsW|nÂ ]lcw aäp Znhk§fnÂ\n¶v A{Xbpw F<sup>®</sup>w XnlbvjWw. AÃmlp \n§Äiv Ffp,amWm{Klnip¶Xv. {}bmkaÃ. \n§Ä t\m¼nsâ F<sup>®</sup>w ]qÀ<sup>-</sup>olcnim\pamWnXv. \n§sf t\ÀhgnbnemjnbXnsâ t]cnÂ \n§Ä AÃmlphnsâ alXzw loÀ<sup>-</sup>nim\pw Aht\mSv \unbpÅhcmlm\pamWv. (kq-d-XpÂ \_-J-d, 184, 185)

hrX-s<sup>-</sup> kw-\_-Ôn-<sup>-</sup>p-Å hf-sc hy-àam-b JpÀ-B\n-l lÂ-,<sup>-</sup>\-l-fmWv Cu kq-à-<sup>-</sup>nÂ. tcm-Kw aq-e-tam bm-{X aq-etam t\m-s¼-Sp-jm<sup>3</sup> km-[n-jm-<sup>-</sup>-hÀ-iv a-tä-sX-|nepw Zn-h-k-§-fnÂ t\m-s¼-Sp-jm-<sup>3</sup> Cu kq-àw A\p-hm-Zw \Â-lp-¶p. ]qÀ-<sup>®</sup>-ambpw t\m-s¼-Sp-jm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bm-<sup>-</sup> tcmKm-h-Ø-bnem-sW-|nÂ, A-hÀ-iv A-¶-Zm-\w \Â-ln A-Xn-\v {}m-b-Ýn-<sup>-</sup>w sN-çp-bpamhmw. F-¶n-«v A-Ãm-lp ]-d-bp¶p. AÃm-lp \n-§Ä-iv F-fp-,am-Wv D-tZy-in-ip-¶-Xv; {}-bm-k-aÃ.

tcm-Kw aq-etam a-äp {}-bm-k-šÄ aq-e-tam t\m-s¼-Sp-ijm³ km-[n-ijm-  
 hÀ-iv F-fp-,am-Wv D-tZy-in-ijp¶-Xv F-¶ JpÀB-sâ hy-àam-b IÂ-, \ D--m-  
 bn-cn-si, Fãm-hcpw t\m-s¼-Sp-i-W-sa-¶v \nÀ\_ -Ôw sN-ep-<sup>-</sup>p-¶-hÀ k-  
 Xy-<sup>-</sup>nÂ sX-äp kw-<sup>-</sup>hn-<sup>-</sup>-h-cm-Wv. H-cph-\v tZm-j-l-c-am-lp-¶ Im-cy-šÄ  
 sN-çp-¶-Xn-s\ -bm-Wv C-kvemw b-YmÀ-<sup>-</sup>°-<sup>-</sup>nÂ hn-e-ijp-¶-Xv.

**a-Zy-]n-ijp-¶h-sc h-[n-iÂ**

el-cn D-]-tbn-Kn-ijp-¶-h³ hn-izmk-s<sup>-</sup> Xy-Pn<sup>-</sup>p. F-¶mÂ Ah-\v kp-t\_m-[w  
 Xn-cn-<sup>-</sup>p-l-«p-wh-sc h-[n-i-cpXv. A-h-s\ ti-jw ]-Ým-<sup>-</sup>-]n-<sup>-</sup>p a-S-šm³ t{]-  
 cn-,n-ijp-l. Camw im-^n (ln-Xm-\_pÂ D½v, hm-fyw, 6 t]-Pv 148) hm-fyw  
 10 t]-Pv 331p332 ap-Kv \n AÂ ap-lv-XmPv 4/137 Im-in-bm-Xv Z-kzq-in,  
 4/363; C-\_v-\p JpZm-a AÂ ap-án 9/25p26)

Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kv {}-lmcw, a-Zy-]n-<sup>-</sup>v e-l-cn-\_m-[n-X-\m-b HcmÄ  
 hn-izm-kw Xy-Pn-<sup>-</sup>-h-\m-Wv F¶v a-Zy-e-l-cn-bnÂ ]-d-<sup>-</sup>amÂ A-h³ a-X-]-cn-  
 Xym-Kn-bmbn. C-Xv A-]-l-S-l-cam-b H-cp B-i-b-amWv. e-l-cn-\_m-[n-X³  
 bp-àn-k-l-am-bn t\_m-[t<sup>-</sup>m-sS kw-km-cn-ijp-sa-¶v {}-Xo-£n-ijm-hXÄ. A-  
 h³ ]-d-bp-¶ Im-cy-šÄ F-<sup>-</sup>m-sW-¶v Ah-\v X-s¶ A-dn-<sup>-</sup>ap-slm-Å-W-sa-¶nÄ.  
 a-Zy]-sâ kp-t\_m-[-anÄm-<sup>-</sup> hÀ-<sup>-</sup>-am-\-<sup>-</sup>n-\v A-h-\Ä b-YmÀ-<sup>-</sup>° D-<sup>-</sup>-c-hmZn.  
 F-¶mÂ, a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ D-]-cyp-à hym-P-l-Zo-kn-s\ A-Sn-Øm-\-  
 amjn ]-d-bp-¶Xv, a-Zy-]-s\ slmÄ-W-sa-¶m-Wv. a-säm-cp `m-j-bnÂ ]-d-  
<sup>-</sup>amÂ, JpÀ-B-\nÂ F-hn-sS-bpw ]-cm-aÀ-i-anÄm-<sup>-</sup> H-cp sXäm-b \-S]-Sn C-  
 hn-sS H-cp ssZ-h-im-k\ t]m-se A-h-X-cn-,n-i-s,-Sp-l-bpw a-Zy]-sâ taÂ  
 slm-e hn-[n-i-s,-Sp-lbpw sN-çp-¶p.

G-sd A-]-l-S-l-chpw sX-äm-b-Xpam-b C<sup>-</sup>-cw am-\-kn-Im-hØ-sb  
 JpÀ-B³ X-s¶ X-Ån-,d-<sup>-</sup>an-«p-v. hn-ip-² JpÀ-B³ hn-izm-kn-l-tfm-Sv IÂ-,n-  
 ip-¶p.

hnizkn<sup>-</sup>htc, \nšÄ elcn \_m[nXcmbn \akv-lmcs<sup>-</sup> kao]nicpXv- \nšÄ  
 ]dbp¶sXs<sup>-</sup>¶v \nšÄiv \Ä t\_m[ap-mlpw-hsc. kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-Av 43

Cu kq-à-<sup>-</sup>nÂ H-cp Imcyw hf-sc hy-à-amWv. C-hn-sS JpÀ-B³ hn-ti-  
 jn-,n-ijp-¶ hn-izm-kn-l-fnÂ Nn-eÀ a-Zy-]n-<sup>-</sup>v e-l-cn-\_m-[n-X-cmWv. A-h-



cml-s« \-a-kv-i-cn-ijp-¶-h-cm-Wv F-¶ Im-cyhpw Cu kq-à-ñ \n-¶v hy-à-  
amWv. Xm³ \-a-kv-ijm-c-ñ F´m-Wv ]-d-bp-¶-sX-¶v H-cmÄ-iv kz-bw a-  
\-Ên-em-l-W-sa-!ñ, Ah-\v kz-t\_m-[w D--m-hp-lbpw Aãm-lp-thm-Sv \Ã  
\_Ôw Im-¯p-kq-£n-ijp-lbpw thWw. H-cmÄ a-Zy-]n-¨n-«p-s--!ñ A§-s\ H-  
cp \_Ôw Im-¯p-kq-£n-ijm³ XoÀ-¨-bmbpw l-gn-bnÃ. Xe-iv Øn-c-X-bnÃm-  
th-f-bnÃ X-§Ä kz-bw ]-d-bp¶-Xv F´m-sW-¶v a-\-Ên-em-ijm³ l-gn-bm-  
Xn-\mÃ, A-hÀ a-Zy-e-l-cn-bnÃ B-bn-cn-ijp-t¼mÄ H-cp Im-c-W-h-imepw  
\-a-kv-ijm-c-ñ \-th-in-¨p-lqSm. D-]-cn-kqNn-X hm-ly-¯n-se "\n-§Ä ]-d-  
bp¶-Xv F´m-sW-¶v \n-§Ä-iv a-\-Ên-em-lp¶-Xp hsc" F-¶ `m-Kw H-cmÄ  
a-Zy-e-l-cn-bn-em-bn-cn-ijp-t¼mÄ kz-bw ]-d-bp¶-Xv F´m-sW-¶v a-\-  
Ên-em-ijm³ l-gn-bnÃ F-¶p Øm-]n-ijp¶p. A-Xn-\mÃ A-bmÄ a-Zy-e-l-cn-  
bnÃ \n-¶p ap-à-am-bni-gn-³mÃ \-a-kv-i-cni-Ww F-¶p lq-Sn-bp-Å AÀ-  
°w \-ap-i-XnÃ \n¶pw e-`n-ijp-¶p.

\_p-²n-bv-iv Øn-c-X-bnÃm-¯ k-a-b-§-fnÃ H-cmÄ Rm³ A-hn-izm-kn-  
bm-sW-¶v A-h-lm-i-s,-t«-jmw. km-am-\y-\_p-²n-bv-iv \n-c-ijm-¯ ]-e-lm-  
cy-§fpw X-«n-hn-s«-¶p-an-cn-ijpw. A-sXm¶pw ]-cn-K-W-\o-baÃ. a-dn-  
¨v kp-t\_m-[w Xn-cn-sl h-cp-t¼mÄ kw-km-cn-ijp-¶ Im-cy-§fpw {}-hÀ-¯n-  
l-fpw am-{X-ta ]-cn-K-Wn-i-s,-Smhq. C-\n H-cmÄ hn-izm-kw Xy-Pn-s-  
¶pX-s¶ C-cn-ij«. A-§-s\bm-sW-!nepw A-bm-sf h-[nip-l F¶-Xv JpÀ-B-sâ  
IÂ-,-\IÄ-iv hn-cp-²-amWv. JpÀ-B-\n-\v F-Xn-cn-ep-Å A-Xn-t£-]-am-Wv  
a-Zy-]m-\nl-sf h-[n-i-W-sa-¶ Xo-{hm-am-b B-ibhpw. C-¯cw ar-Ko-bam-b  
am-\kn-lm-hØ-sb JpÀ-B³ i-àn-bp-àw F-XnÀ-ijp-l-bm-Wv.

C-¯c-sam-cp {}-Jym]-\w \-S¯p-l h-gn Aãm-lp ]-d-bp-¶Xv, \n-jn-²-  
am-i-s,-« F-s´-!nepw H-cp Imcyw sN-¿p-l F¶-Xv Aãm-lp-hn-s\ kv-t\ln-  
ijp-¶-Xn-\pw a-X-¯n-sâ a-ä-\p-ãm-\-§Ä \nÀ-h-ln-ijp-¶-Xn\pw X-S-Ê-aÃ.  
C-hn-sS ]-cm-ar-ãm-b kq-àw G-h-tcmSpw kv-t\l-hpw hm-Õ-eyhpw {}-  
l-Sn-,-n-ijp-¶ C-kv em-an-sâ {}-lr-Xw Xpd-¶p Im-«p-¶p-v. F-¶mÃ G-sXm-  
cp k-µÀ-`-nepw slme-sb C-ã-s,-Sp-¶ a-X-Xo-{h-hm-ZnlÄ, C-§-s\bp-Å  
JpÀ-B³ kq-à-§Ä D--m-bn-cnsi, hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ-ijp ]pd-sl t]m-hp-l-bm-  
Wv sN-¿p-¶-Xv.

**{]-hm-N-l-\n-µ-lÄ-iv ]-Ým-¯m-]-¯n-\v A-hk-cw \Â-lm-sX h-[n-¨p-l-f-bÃ**

{]-hm-N-ls\ (k) \n-µn-ijp-¶-h\mtcm Ah-s\ ]-Ým-¯-]n-ijm-\-hk-cw \Â-Im-sX  
h-[n-¨p-l-f-bp-l. C-v-\p ssX-anç.

C-v-\p ap<sup>3</sup>-ZnÀ ]-d-bp-¶p. ap-l½-Zv \-n (k) sb \n-µn-ijp-¶-h-  
\mcmWm Ah-s\ h-[n-¨p-l-f-b-W-sa-¶ Im-cy-¯nÂ ]-þn-X<sup>3</sup>-amÀ G-tIm-]n-  
¨n-cn-ijp¶p. A<sup>3</sup>-hÀ jm AÂ Im-iv-aocn, C-lv ^mÀ AÂ apÂ-ln-Zo<sup>3</sup> t]-Pv 64,  
X<sup>3</sup>-o-lpÂ Km-^n-eo<sup>3</sup> t]-Pv 14).

A-ÐpÃm-lv \n-thZ-\w sN-çp¶p. A-hÀ ({}-hm-N-\n-µ-lÀ)iv ]-Ým-¯m-]-¯n-  
\v A-hk-cw \Â-Im-sX X-s¶ h-[n-¨p-l-f-b-Ww. {}-hm-NI-s\ \n-µn-¨ H-cm-sf  
Jm-en-Zv n<sup>3</sup> h-en-Zv h-[n-¨p-l-f-ªp. F-¶mÂ A-bmÄ-iv ]-Ým-¯-]n-ijm<sup>3</sup> A-  
hk-cw \Â-ln-bnÃ. (C-v-\p ssX-an-ç)

AÃm-lp-hn-s\ lp-dnt¨m {}-hm-NI-s\ lp-dnt¨m a-X-k-!Â-,§-sf  
,äntbm Zp-jn-¨p ]-d-bp-¶-h-cp-sS hÀ-¯-am-\-§Ä Aw-Ko-l-cn-ijm<sup>3</sup> XoÀ-¨-  
bmbpw p-<sup>2</sup>n-ap-«p--m-lpw. F-¶mÂ FÃm P-\-§fpw H-cp t]m-sebÃ. Nn-  
eÀ a-X-\n-cm-k-lcpw aX-s¯ ]-e Im-c-W-§-fmÂ sX-äm-bn a-\-Ên-em-ijp-¶-  
h-cp-am-lmw. Nn-eÀ tIm-]-¯nÂ h-fÀ-¯-s,-«-h-cm-lmw. Nn-eÀ A-Ú-cm-  
lmw. Nn-eÀ-iv JpÀB-s\ kw--Ôn-¨v H-c-dn-hp-ap--m-h-l-bnÃ. A-ijm-c-  
W-w-sIm--p-X-s¶, aX-s¯ kw--Ôn-¨v ]-e sX-äm-b ap<sup>3</sup>-[m-c-W-lfpw P-\-  
§Ä-ijp--m-sb-¶p h-cpw. A-¯-c-ijmÀ a-X-t¨m-Sv hen-b i-{Xp-Xbpw hn-tZz-  
jhpw h-¨p-]p-eÀ-¯p-¶-h-cm-bn-cn-ijpw.

X-§Ä-ijp ap-¼nÂ h-cp-¶ FÃ A-`n-{}m-b-§fpw ho-£-W-§fpw ]cn-tim-  
[n-¨p hy-h-tÑ-Zn-¨p-a-\-Ên-em-ijp-¶ B-fp-l-fp--v. hn-izm-kn-lÄ F-¶ \n-e-  
bnÂ \-½p-sSbpw l-S-a-bm-Wv \-ap-iv ap-¼nÂ h-cp-¶ Im-cy-§Ä Ir-Xy-  
am-bn ]Tn-¨v ]cn-tim-[n-¨-tijw XoÀ-,n-se¯p-l F-¶-Xv.

C-kv eman-t\m-Sv A-t§b-äv hn-tZz-jw-sh-¨p-]p-eÀ-¯p¶-h-  
t\mSpw sX-äp-[m-c-W-bpÅ-h-t\mSpw JpÀ-B-\n-sâ aq-ey-k-!Â-,§Ä A-h-  
X-cn-,nip-l F-¶-Xm-Wv H-cp ap-kv en-an-sâ b-YmÀ-° D-¯-c-hm-Zn-Xzw.  
A-h-tcm-Sp \Ã \n-e-bnÂ s]-cp-am-dp-lbpw Im-cy-§Ä ]-dªp-sIm-Sp-ibpw  
sN-bv-Xn-«v Ah-sc A-h-cp-sS ]m-«n-\v hn-t«-bv-ijp-l. Xo-cp-am-\-sa-Sp-  
tj--Xv A-h-cm-Wv. {}-t-m-[n-XÀ H-cp]-t£ B s]-cp-am-ä-¯nÂ B-lr-ã-cm-  
hp-lbpw X-§-fp-sS ]n-g-hp-lÄ Xn-cn-¨-dn-bp-lbpw sN-bv-tX-ijmw. Cu

bm-YmÀ-°y-s⁻ JpÀ-B³ A-Xn-sâ h-N-\-§-fn-eq-sS A-h-X-cn-,n-ip-¶p--v.

\·bpw Xn·bpw XpeyamhplbnÃ. Xn-sb Gähpw \Ã \·slm-v XSbpl. At,mÄ \nt¶mSv i{XpXbnÂ lgnbp¶h³ Bßan{Xs⁻t,msebmbn⁻o-cpw. (kqd-Xp ^p-kzn-e-Xv 34).

Cu h-N-\-ⁿÂ hn-izm-kn-lÄ Xn--sb \--slm--v t\cn-S-W-sa-¶v lÄ-,n-i-s,-«n-cn-ip¶p. C-Xn-sâ ^-ew {}-t\_m[-l\pw a-säm-cmÄ-ip-an-S-bnÂ i-{Xp-X-bp-s--|nÂ, A-h³ B-ß-an-{X-am-bn am-dn-tb-ip-sa-¶v JpÀ-B³ hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ip¶p. A-]-c³ Xp-SÄ¶pw tam-i-am-bn s]-cp-am-dp-l-bpw l-bÀ-⁻p kw-km-cn-ip-lbpw sN-bv-XmÂ, F-´p sN-¿-W-sa-¶v JpÀB-\v hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ip-¶p.

]calmcpWnl\mb AÃmlphnsâ Zmk·mÀ `qanbnÂ hn\bt⁻msS \Sip¶hcmWv. AhnthlnlÄ hmZtlmemle⁻n\ph¶mÂ '\n§Äip kam[m\w' F¶pam{Xw ]dsªmgnbp¶hcmWhÀ.” (kq-d-XpÂ ^pÀ-Jm³ 63)

AÃmlphnsâ hN\§sf \ntj[nip¶Xpw \nµnip¶Xpw \n§Ä tiÄiplbmsW!nÂ A§s\ sN¿p¶hÀ aäp hÀ⁻am\§fnÂ GÀs,Spw hsc AhtcmsSm,w CcnicpsX¶v Cu thZ]pkvXl⁻nÂ \mw \n§tfmSp \nÀtZin⁻XmWtÃm. A§s\ sNbvXmÂ \n§fpw Ahsc,t,msebmIpw. AÃmlp l]Shnizmknlsfbpw kXy\ntj[nlsfbpw H¶msl \cl⁻nÂ Hcpiq«pl Xs¶ sN¿pw; XoÀ”.

kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-Av 140

C-hnsS JpÀ-B\n-l lÄ-,\ kq-Nn-,n-ip¶-Xp t]m-se, ssZ-hn-l-h-N-\§-sf A-h-a-Xn-ip-¶ A-Úcm-b B-fp-l-sfm-sSm,w C-cn-i-cp-sX¶pw C-\n A-⁻-c-ijm-sc l--p-ap-«n-bmÂ A-h-tcm-Sp kemw ]d-ªp ]n-cnªp-t]m-c-em-Wv \Ã-sX¶pw hn-ip-² JpÀ-B³.

c--v Im-cy-§-fmWv Cu h-N-\-ⁿÂ Du-¶n-,d-ªn-cn-ip-¶Xv. A-Ú-sc-¶v C-hn-sS hn-h-£n-i-s,-Sp-¶ lq-«À F-{X kXyw tl-«mepw X-§Ä F-{X X-h-W Xm-jo-Xv sN-¿-s,-«mepw kzo-l-cn-ijm³ lq-«m-ip-¶-h-cÃ. H-cp ap-kv en-an-sâ Zu-Xyw {}-t\_m[-\w \-S⁻p-l F-¶-XmWv. AXp-slm--pX-s¶ k-Zm-k-a-bhpw kXyw am{Xw ]-d-bp-l. A-Xn-\mÂ A-hn-th-ln-fm-b C-⁻-cijm-tcm-

Sp-Å k-l-hm-khpw th-

Cu B-b-XnÂ kq-Nn-,n-ïp¶a-säm-cp {}-[m-\-lm-cyw, A-hÀ a-äp-Å  
lm-cy-§Ä kw-km-cn-ïp-¶-Xph-sc A-h-tcm-sSm-,w C-cn-ï-cp-Xv F-¶mWv.  
C-,d-a-Xn-\À°w, C-¯-c-ïmcm-b P-\-§Ä F-t,mgpw ap-kvenw hr-¯-¯-n-ep-  
-mlpw F¶pw A-h-cp-am-bn ap-kvenw-lÄïv \n-c'-cw k-¼Ä-ï-ap--m-lp-sa-  
¶p-am-Wv. {}-hm-N-l-\n-µ-bnÂ \n-¶v hn-«v a-äp hn-j-b-§Ä A-hÀ kw-  
km-cn-ïp-l-bm-sW-!nÂ A-h-tcm-sSm-,w kw-km-cn-ïm-sa¶pw A-h-cp-  
am-bn \Ä \_-Ôw Øm-]n-ïm-sa-¶pw C-XÀ-°-am-ïp-¶p.

t\c-s¯ kq-Nn-,n-¯ {}[m-lr-X-\-S-]-Sn-l-sfm¶pw ap-kv enw-l-fp-sS  
'm-K-¯p-\n-¶v D--m-hm-\n-S-bn-sÄ-¶m-Wv Cu B-b-Xp-l-fp-sS hn-i-Zo-l-  
c-W-§-fnÂ \n-¶v a-\-Ên-em-lp-¶Xv. {}Xn-tbm-Kn-lÄ tam-iw kw-km-cw  
B-cw-\n-ïp-t¼mÄ A-hÀ A-hn-sS \n-¶v Ø-ew lm-en-bm-ïp-l. F-¶mÂ X-§-  
fp-sS D-]-tZ-i-¯n-\v sN-hn-tlÄ-ïp-¶n-S-t¯m-fw A-h-tcm-Sv G-ähpw \Ä co-  
Xn-bnÂ s]-cp-am-dpl.

C¯-cw hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn F§-s\ G-äp-ap-Sp-¶p F-¶-  
Xn-sâ a-säm-cp sX-fn-hv, Cu l-Zokv a-\p-jy-\v ]-Ým-¯m-]w \-S-¯m-\p-Å A-  
hk-cw \n-tj-[n-ïp-¶p-sh-¶-XmWv. FÄm lm-cy-§-fnepw a-\p-jy-\v ]m-]-  
tam-N-\ap-s-¶pw A-hÀ-ïv ]-Ým-¯-]n-¯p-a-S-§m-sa¶pw JpÀ-B³ B-lzm-\w  
sN-¿p¶p. hn-ïp-² JpÀ-B--\nÂ Xp-S-sc-Xp-S-sc ]-Ým-¯m-]n-¯p a-S-§p-¶-  
Xn-\p-Å B-lzm-\-§Ä lm-Wmw. ]-Ým-¯m-]-hpw ]m-]-tam-N-\hpw A-Sn-  
abpw G-sd l-cp-Wm-a-b-\pw Z-bm-]-c-\pamb AÄm-lphpw X-½n-ep-Å C-  
S-]m-SmWv. ]n-s¶-sb-§-s-\bm-Wv H-cm-sf AÄm-lp-hn-t\m-Sv ]-Ým-¯-  
]n-¯p-a-S-§p-¶-XnÂ \n¶pw X-S-bm-\mhp-l? AÄm-lp-hn-sâ Kp-W-am-bn  
JpÀ-B³ F-Sp-¯p ]-d-bp-¶ H-¶v A-h³ ]m-]n-lÄ-ïv am-,cp-fp-¶p F-¶-  
XmWv.

XoÀ¨bmbpw Gsd am,cpfp¶h\pw Zbm]c\pamW-h³ (kq-d-XpÂ \_-J-  
d 37). AÄm-lp-hn-sâ am-,pw ]m-]-tam-N-\hpw tX-Sp-l F¶-Xv a-\p-jy-cp-  
sS A-h-lm-i-am-Wv. A-Xv X-S-bm³ BÄïpw A-h-lm-i-anÄ.

]Ým¯]niplbpw \ne]mSv \¶min¯oÀïplbpw ad¨psh¨Xv  
hniZolcn¨pslmSpïplbpw sN¿p¶hscsbmgnsI. AhcpsS ]Ým¯m]w Rm³  
kzolcniplp. ]Ým¯m]w kzolcniplp¶h\pw Zbm]c\pamWv Rm³. (kq-d-XpÂ

\_J-d 160)

AÃm-lp G-sd Z-bm-]c-\m-sW-¶ bm-YmÀ°yw \n-c-kn-]p-lbpw X-§-  
fp-sS hym-P l-Zo-kp-lÄ A-Sn-t"Â-,n-]m³ {i-an-]p-lbpw sN-çp-¶-hÀ k-Xy-  
-nÂ Jp-À-B-s\Xn-cn-ep-Å \-áam-b ew-L-\-am-Wv \-S-¯p-¶-Xv.

**i-]n-i-s,-« ar-K§-sf lp-dn-¨p-Å Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS a-X-¯n-se A-Ô-hn-  
izm-kw**

th-«-,«n-l-fpw lm-hÂ \m-b-l-sfbpw H-gn-sl-bpÅ \m-b-lsf \n-§Ä h-[n-¨p-  
l-f-bp-l. (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jmcn, kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw, Camw am-en-ln-sâ ap-  
hXz, XnÀ-apZn, \-kmCu).

l-®nÂ l-dp-¯ ]m-Sp-Å l-dp-¯ ]-«nl-sf h-[n-iÂ \n-§-fp-sS \_m-[y-X-bmWv.  
lmc-Ww A-h ]n-im-Np-i-fm-Wv. (kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw, ]p-kvXlw 10, l-Zo-  
kv 3813).

lgp-X l-c-bp¶-Xv A-Xv ]n-im-Nn-s\ lm-Wp-t¼m-gm-sW-¶v ]-d-b-s,-Sp-  
¶p. (kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw, ]p-kvXlw, 35, l-Zo-kv 6581)

a-säm-cp l-Zo-k,v F-en-lÄ \_-\q C-{k-tb-en k-aq-l-¯nÂ-s]-«-XmWv. C-]m-c-  
W-¯m-em-Wv H-«-l-,mÂ A-hb-]p ap-¼nÂ h-bv-]p-t¼mÂ A-h A-Xv cp-  
Nn¨p-t\m-]m-¯-Xv. (kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw, ]p-kv-X-lw 42, l-Zo-kv  
7135,7136).

a-säm-cp l-Zo-kv lm-i H-cp \m-iw-]n-Sn-¨ Po-hn-bm-Wv F-¶-Xm-Wv.  
(kz-lo-lp \_-pJmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw, 54, l-Zo-kv 531, ap-kv\Zv A-lvaZv \_n³ l³\_Â  
2/52)

{]m-hv H-cp ]n-im-Nm-Wv. (kp\-\p A-\_p Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 41, l-Zo-  
kv).

]Ãn ]n-im-Nm-Wv. (kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw 2239/145, C-\_v-\p am-P 3230,  
kp\-\p A-\_p-Zm-hq-Zv, 5262)

H-ä-b-Sn-iv ]Ãn-sb slmÃp-¶-hÀ-iv F-gp]-Xv Cc-«n {}-Xn-^e-ap--v. (kp\-\p A-\_p Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 41, l-Zo-kv 5243, kz-ln-lp ap-kvenw, ]p-kv-X-lw 26, l-Zo-kv 5566)

hy`n-N-cn-iv-¶ Ip-c-§pl-sf l-sÃ-dn-²p-slmÃp-l (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jm-cn 63/27) a-säm-cp sXäm-b l-Zo-kv hy`n-N-cn-iv-¶ Ip-c§-s\ F-dn²p-slmÃ-W-sa-¶-XmWv. A§-s\ Ip-c§-s\ F-dn-²p slm-¶ lq-«-`nÂ H-cp {}-hmN-l-\ A-\p-N-c\pw D--m-bn-cp-¶p-h-s{X.

]n-im-Nn-s\ Im-Wp-¶ l-gp-Xbpw Pq-X F-en-bpw, tZm-jw sN-¿p-¶ Im-i-bpw, ss]-im-Nn-l-X-bp-Å {}m-hpw, hn`n-Nm-cnbnm-b l-gp-X-bpw, l-dp-]-«-n-l-fpw ]Ãnbpw slmÃ-s, -tS-- Po-hn-l-fm-bn {}-kvXp-X l-Zo-kp-lÄ ]-cn-N-b-s, -Sp-`p¶p. Xo-{hnmZm-i-b-§Ä X-e-iv-]n-Sn-`-hÀ {}-N-cn-, n-iv-¶ B-i-b-§-fm-Wn-h. C-h-bv-iv JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn H-cp \_-Ô-hp-anÃ. C-`cw `o-l-cam-b am-\-kn-lm-h-Ø th-«-, -«-n-lfpw Im-hÂ-, -«-n-l-fp-aÃm-`FÃm ]-«-n-l-sfbpw slm-s¶m-Sp-im³ IÂ-, n-iv-¶p. ho-«nÂ h-fÀ-`p-¶ ]-«-n-lfpw a-S-n-bnÂ em-fn-`p-h-fÀ-`p-¶ \m-bv-ivfpw Im-hÂ \m-bv-iv-fp-saÃmw ssZhw Cu teml-`v kr-ãn-` a-t\m-l-cam-b Po-hn-l-fm-Wv. kv-t\lhpw em-f-\-b-ap-Å \-ap-iv kw-cE-Ww \Â-lp¶ B Po-hnl-sf slmÃ-W-sa-¶m-Wv C-iv-«-cp-sS hmZw. F-¶mÂ JpÀ-B³ sh-fn-s, -Sp-`p-¶-t]mse.

GgmImi§fpw `qanbpw AhbnepÅhscmsibpw Ahsâ hnip²nsb hmgv`p¶p. Ahs\ kvXpXnip¶tXmsSm,w Ahsâ ]cnip²nsb {}loÀ-`nim-`bmsXm¶panÃ. ]tE, AhcpsS {}loÀ-`w \n§Äip a\ÊnemhplbnÃ. Ah³ hfsc kl\apÅh\pw Gsd s]mdpip¶h\pamWv. (kq-d-XpÂ C-kv dm-Av 44).

ssZh-s-` \-ap-iv a-\-Ên-em-lm-, A-Xn-sâ `m-j-bnÂ co-Xn-bnÂ {}-loÀ-`n`p-slm--n-cn-iv-¶ ]-eX-cw Po-hn-lsf, hn-injym kzÀ-²-n-te-iv th-n kr-ãn-i-s, -« a-t\m-l-camb Po-hnl-sf slmÃp-l F¶-Xv H-cp \n-e-bv-ivpw i-cn-bÃ. F-§-s\ -bm-Wv H-cp F-en Pq-X-\mhpl> C-\n Pq-X-\m-bmÂ X-s¶ A-Xn-se-´m Ip-g-,w>

H-cp Ip-c-§v F-§n-s\ -bm-Wv hy`n-N-cn-iv-¶? A-hb-iv A-§-s\ -bp-Å hÃ kZm-Nm-c-hy-h-Ø-bp-apt-m? hn-hm-lw t]m-ep-Å Øm-]-\-§Ä A-h-bv-iv-

s--|ne-tÃ A-Xn-\v A-ijm-cy-ñÂ hn-izmky-X ]m-en-tj---Xp-Åq. Ip-c-Şn-s\  
t]m-se H-cp Po-hn-iv Im-cy-ŞÄ kz-´w \n-eb-iv a-\-Ên-em-ijm\pw hn-th-  
Nn-¨-dn-bm-\p-ap-Å hn-th-N-\-i-àn-bpt-m A-h A-ijm-cy-ŞÄ D-¨-cm-hm-  
Zn-t-¨-m-sS \nÀ-h-lm-ijm³> C-sXm-sj hen-b A-kw-\_-Ô-Ş-fm-Wv. {}-hm-N-l  
A-\p-N-c³-am-sc lq-Sn C-Xn-te-iv h-en-¨ng-¨v A-]-loÀ-¨n-s,-Sp-¨m-\m-  
Wv C-ijq-«À {i-an-ijp-¶-Xv.

taÂ-]-cm-aÀ-in-i-s,« l-Zo-kp-l-sfÃmw l-Å-l-Zo-kp-l-fm-sW-¶-Xm-  
Wv bm-YmÀ-°yw. C-¨-cw {lq-c-am-b hn-[n-lÂ JpÀ-B-\n-ep--mhp-l F¶-Xv  
A-kw-¨-hy-amWv. Kp-lm-hm-kn-l-tfm-sSm-¨w H-cp ]-«n-bp--m-bn-cp-¶-  
Xm-bn JpÀ-B³ X-s¶ sh-fn-s,-Sp-¨p-¶p-v. am-{X-aÃ, B \m-b-bv-iv AÃm-lp  
hn-ip-² JpÀ-B-\n-eq-sS h-f-sc-b-[n-lw {}iwk sNm-cn-ªn-«p-ap--v.

AhÀ DWÀ¶ncnip¶hcmsW¶v \n\ip tXm¶pw. bYmÀY-nehÀ  
DdŞp¶hcmWv. \mahsc het-¨m«pw CSt-¨m«pw  
Xncn¨plnS¨nsjm-ncnip¶p. AhcpsS \mb ap³ImeplÄ \o«n KplmapJ¨v  
Ccn,p-v. \osbŞm\pw Ahsc F¨nt\mjnbmÂ Dd,mbpw AhcnÂ \n¶v  
]pdwXncntªmSpambncp¶p. Ahsc,än t]Sn¨c-h\mbn¨ocplbpw sN-¨pw.  
kq-d-XpÂ l-lv ^v 18

NneÀ ]dbpw: "AhÀ aq¶mfmbncp¶p. \memat¨Xv AhcpsS  
\mbbpw." thsd NneÀ ]dbpw: "AhÀ A©mfplfmWv. Bdmat¨Xv AhcpsS  
\mbbpw." CsXmsjbpw A`uXnl ImcyŞsf kw\_Ôn¨ Dulw am{XamWv.  
C\nbpw NneÀ ]dbpw: "AhÀ Ggpt]cmWv. F«mat¨Xv AhcpsS \mbbpw."  
]dbpl: "Fsâ \mY\mWv AhcpsS F®s¨,än Gäw \¶mbdnbp¶h³." AÂ]w  
NneÀsimgnsl BÀipw Ahsc,än AdnbnÃ. AXn\mÂ hyàamb Adnhnsâ  
ASnØm\¨neÃmsX AhcpsS Imcy-¨nÂ \o XÀin-icpXv. P\ŞfnemtcmSpw \o  
AhcpsS Imcy-¨nÂ A`n{]mbw tNmZnicpXv.  
(kq-d-XpÂ l-lv ^v 22).

A-Xn-\mÂ ap-kvenw-lÄ-iv H-cp h-fÀ-¨p-\m-btbm Im-hÂ \m-btbm  
D--m-lp-¶-XnÂ H-cp lp-g-,hp-anÃ.

**a-äp ar-KŞ-sf lp-dn-¨pw JpÀ-B-\nÂ ]-cm-aÀ-i-Ş-fp--v.**

1. JpÀ-B-\n-lm-[ym-]-\-ŞÄ {}-lm-cw ar-KŞ-sf hf-sc kv-t\l-t-¨m-sSbpw Z-b-

tbm-sSbpw ]-cn-N-cn-i-Ww.

At,mÄ At±lw ]dªp: "Rm³ Cu k¼ns\ kv-t\Inip¶Xv Fsâ \mYs\ kvacnip¶Xpslm-mWv." A§s\ B IpXncIÄ ap¶InÄ\n¶v t]mbn adªp.  
At±lw IÄ]n¨p: "\n§fhsb Fsâ ASpt¯iv Xncn¨pslm-phcni." F¶n«v At±lw AhbpsS ImepIfnepw Igp¯plfnepw XShm³ Xp-S-§n. (kpd-Xp kzm-Zv. 32p33)

A§s\ AhscÄmw Ddp¼plfpsS Xmgv-hcbnse¯n. At,mÄ Hcpdp¼v ]dªp: "tl, Ddp¼pltf, \n§Ä \n§fpsS amf§fnÄ {}thin¨pslmÄpl. kpsseam\pw ssk\yhpw AhcdnbmsX \n§sf Nhp«nt¨plfbm\nShcmXncni-s«. 'AXnsâ hmiptl«v kpsseam³ aµlkn¨p. At±lw ]dªp: "Fsâ \mYm, F\nipw Fsâ amXm]nXmiÄipw \o sNbvXpX¶ A\p{KI§Äiv \µn ImWnim\pw \n\inäs,« kÄiÄa§Ä {}hÄ¯nim\pw F\nip \o AhkctatiWta. \nsâ A\p{KI¯mÄ k¨cnXcmb \nsâ Zmk·mcnÄ F\nipw \o CSw \ÄtiWta." (kq-d-Xp-¶w-ev, 18p19).

JpÀ-B-³ P-´p-Pm-e§-sf AÄm-lp-hn-sâ A-Ûp-X-l-cam-b kr-än-bm-sW¶pw hn-izm-kw hÀ-[n-jm-\p-Å Zr-ãm-´-hp-amWv.

AhÀ t\mip¶ntÄ? H«ls¯; AXns\ F§s\ krän¨psh-¶v? (kq-d-Xp-Ä Km-in-b 17).

"slmXpInS\tbm AXnepw \nÊmcambXns\tbm D]abmjm³ AÄmlphn\v H«pw kt!mNanÄ. At,mÄ hnizmknIÄ AXp X§fpsS \mY\nÄ\n¶pÅ kXyamsW¶p Xncn¨dnbp¶p. F¶mÄ kXy\ntj[nIÄ tNmZnip¶p: "Cu D]a slm-v AÄmlp F´mWv Dt±inip¶Xv?" A§s\ Cu D]a ImcWw Ah³ \nch[n t]sc hgntISnemip¶p. [mcmfamfplsf t\Ähgnbnepamip¶p. F¶mÄ A[mÄanlsc am{Xta Ah³ hgnsXänip¶pÅq." (kq-d-XpÄ -J-d 26).

\pytc, HcpZmlcWan§s\ hniZolcnjmw. \n§fnXv {i²tbmsS tlÄipl: AÄmlpshiqSmsX \n§Ä hnfnp{]mÄYn¨pslm-ncnip¶hscÄmw Hcpan¨ptNÄ¶v {ian¨mepw Hco¨sbt,mepw kränjm³ AhÄimhnÄ. F¶Ä; Cu¨ AhcpsS ]iÄ\ns¶s´|nepw X«nsbSp¯mÄ AXv tamNn,ns¨Spim³t]mepw AhÄiv km[yaÄ. klmbw tXSp¶h\pw tXSS,Sp¶h\pw F{X ZpÄ\_eÄ. (kq-d-XpÄ I-Öv: 73).



ar-K-šÄ-ïp \_p-²n-bp-s--¶v JpÀ-B³ kq-Nn-,n-ïp-¶p.

]n¶oSv Ah\v Xsâ ktlmZcsâ arXtZlw adhpsNt¿-sXšs\sb¶v  
ImWn¨psImSpim\mbn Hcp Imjsb AÃmlp Ab¨p. AXv `qanbnÂ Hcp  
lpnam´plmbncp¶p. CXpl-v AbmÂ hne]n¨p: "lãw! Fsâ ktlmZcsâ  
arXtZlw adamSp¶ Imcy¬nÂ Cu Imjsbt,msebmlm³ t]mepw F\nip  
IgnªnÃtÃm." Ašs\ Ah³ slmSpw tJZ¬nels,«p. (kq-d-XpÂ am-C-Z 31).

ar-KšÄ sh-fn-]m-Sn-sâ sh-fn-¨-¬n-em-Wv {}-hÀ-¬n-ïp-¶-sX-¶v JpÀB³

\nsâ \mY³ tX\o¨iv t\_m[\w \Âln; "aelfnepw acšfnepw a\pjyÀ  
sl«nbpbÀ¬p¶ ]´epIfnepw \nšÄ lqSp-m-ïp-l. kp-d-Xp¶-lv Â 68,

]ns¶ FÃm¬cw ^ešfnÂ\n¶pw `Enipl. Ašs\ \nsâ \mY³ ]mls,Sp¬nh¨  
hgnlfnÂ {}thinipl." AhbpsS hbdplfnÂ \n¶v hÀWsshhn[yapÅ ]m\obw  
{khnip¶p. AXnÂ a\pjyÀiv tcmKia\ap-v. Nn´nip¶ P¬\v CXnepw  
Zrãm´ap--v. (kq-d-Xp-¶-lvÂ: 69)

ar-K-š-fp-sS kr-ãn-,n-se sX-fn-hp-lÄ JpÀ-B³ k-hn-kvX-cw {}-Xn-]m-  
Zn-ïp-¶p.

\nÝbambpw I¶plmenIfnepw \nšÄiv ]mTap-v. AhbpsS  
hbänepÅXnÂ \n¶v, NmWI¬\pw tNmciPanSbnÂ\n¶v \nšsf \mw  
ip²amb ]mÂ lpSn,nip¶p. lpSnip¶hÀsiÃmw B\µZmblam-W-Xv. (kq-d-Xp-  
¶-lvÂ 66).

A-e-!m-c¬\v th--n P´p-Pm-e-šÄ ssh-hn-[y-š-fmÂ kr-ãn-i-s,-«n-  
cn-ïp-¶-Xm-bn JpÀ-B³

a\pjycnepw arKšfnepw I¶plmenIfnepw hyXykvX hÀWapÅhbp-v.  
XoÀ¨bmbpw ssZhZmk·mcnÂ Ahs\ `bs,Sp¶Xv AdnhpÅhÀ am{XamWv.  
kwibanÃ; AÃmlp {}Xm]nbmWv. Gsd s]mdpip¶h\pw.  
kq-d-XpÂ ^m-XznÀ 28

\½psS lcšfp-m]nbhbnÂs]«hbmWv I¶plmenIsf¶v AhÀ ImWp¶ntÃ;

AhÀip th-nbmWv \maXv krãn`sX¶pw. Ct,mgh AhcpsS  
A[o\XbnemWtÃm.  
(kqd-Xp bm-ko<sup>3</sup> 71)

ar-K-ŞÄ AÃm-lp-hn-\v kp-Pq-Zv sN-çp-lbpw Ah-s\ {}-l-oÀ-`n-ìp-lbpw  
sN-çp-¶-Xm-bn JpÀB<sup>3</sup>

BlmişfnepÅhÀ, `qanbnepÅhÀ, kqcy<sup>3</sup>, N{µ<sup>3</sup>, \£{XŞÄ, aelÄ, acŞÄ,  
PohPmeŞÄ, F®ää a\pjyÀ, FÃmw AÃmlphn\v  
{]WmaaÀ,n`pslm-ncnìp¶Xv \o ImWp¶IntÃ? lptdt]À ssZhin£iv  
AÀlcmbncnìp¶p. AÃmlp Bscsb'ìnepw A]am\nX\mìplbmsW'ìnÂ Abmsf  
BZcWob\mim<sup>3</sup> BÀìpamhnÃ. kwibw th-; AÃmlp Ah\nÑnìp¶Xp sNçp¶p.  
(kp-d-XpÂ l-Öv 18).

Blmi`qanlfnepÅhÀ; Nndlphncp`n,dìp¶ ]£nlÄ; FÃmw AÃmlphnsâ hnip<sup>2</sup>n  
hmgv`nsjm-ncnìp¶Xv \o l-n«ntÃ? Xsâ {}mÀY\bpw loÀ`hpw FŞs\sb¶iv  
Hmtcm¶n\pw \¶mbdnbmw. AhÀ {}hÀ`nìp¶Xns\,än kq£vaambn  
Adnbp¶h\mWv AÃm-lp. (kq-d-Xp-¶qÀ 41).

JpÀ-B\nÂ ]-eX-cw Po-h-Pm-eŞ-sf lp-dn`v AÃm-lp {}-Xn-]m-Zn-  
ìp-lbpw A-h AÃm-lp-hn-s\ a-l-Xz-s,-Sp-`p-¶-Xmbpw AÃm-lp ]-d-bp¶p.  
A-h-bp-sS \_p-<sup>2</sup>n-bpw A-h-tbmSv C-W-ì-t`msSbpw Z-b-tbmsSbp-ap-Å {}-  
hm-N-l<sup>3</sup>-am-cp-sS s]-cp-am-ä-sam-sì AÃm-lp-hn-sâ a-l-`mÂ Zr-ãm-`-  
am-bn JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> hn-h-cn-ìp-¶p. P-`p-Pme-Ş-tfm-Sp-Å A-Xn-{lq-chpw sh-  
dp-,mÀ-¶-Xpamb k-ao-]-\-ŞÄ H-cn-ìepw JpÀB-sâ A-[ym-]-\-Ş-fÃ.

\-\_n-bp-sS Po-hn-X-`nÂ ar-K-Ş-sfbpw an--m-{}m-Wn-l-sf-bpw Z-b-  
tbm-sS k-ao-]n-` {}-hm-Nl-sâ Po-hn-X-`n-se \n-ch-[n G-Sp-lfpw \-ap-ìv  
Im-Wmw. JpÀ-B\n-l A-[ym-]-\-Şfpw {}m-tbmKn-l km-£m-Xv-Im-c-am-  
bn-cp-¶p A-h. {}-hm-Nl-sâ kv-t\ar-k-Whpw Z-bm-hm-bv-]p-Å-Xpam-b  
s]-cp-am-ä co-Xn-lÄ X-s¶ a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS hm-Z-Ş-fp-sS ap-\-  
sbm-Sn-ìp-¶-XmWv. arK-Ş-tfm-Sp Im-cp-Wy-t`m-sS s]-cp-am-dp-¶ \-\_n  
Po-hn-X-`n-se G-Xm\pw Nn-e kw-`h-Ş-fm-Wv Np-h-sS.

**{}-hm-Nl-sâ ar-K-kv-t\lw**

] -En-ar-Km-Zn-l-tfm-Sp-Å {lq-c-am-b k-ao-]-\š-sf A-hn-Sp-¶v Xp-S-¨p-  
 \oin

\\_n (k) {}-t\_m[-\w B-cw-`n-ip-¶ Im-e-`pÅ P-\-š-fp-sS P-´p-Pme-š-tfm-  
 Sp-Å k-ao-]-\w A-h-cp-sS A-Ú-X-bp-sS B-gw sh-fn-s,-Sp-`p-¶-XmWv. B-  
 bp-[šÄ-slm--v D-¶w ]cn-tim-[n-im<sup>3</sup> A-hÀ Po-h-\p-Å ar-Kš-sf D-]-tbm-  
 Kn-¨n-cp-¶p. X-š-fp-sS ar-Kš-sf a-äp-Å-h-cp-tS-XnÂ \n-¶v thÀ Xn-cn-¨p  
 a-\-Ên-em-im<sup>3</sup> A-hÀ A-h-bpsS sN-hnbpw hmepw ap-dn-¨p-am-än-bn-  
 cp-¶p. a-cp-`q-an-bnÂ A-hÀ Zm-ln-¨p-h-e-bp-t¼mÄ H-«-l-`n-sâ ]q-ª ap-  
 dn-¨v A-XnÂ \n-¶p slm-gp-,v ]n-gn-sª-Sp-`v ho--pw A-Xv AXp-t]m-se  
 Xp-¶n-t-`À-ip-am-bn-cp-¶p.

A-d-\_n-lÄ-jn-S-bnÂ kÀ-Æ-km-[m-c-Wamb C-`cw A-\-`n-e-j-Wo-b-  
 am-b k-{¼-Zm-b-šÄ \\_n k-aq-l-`nÂ \n-¶v Xp-S-¨p-\oin. arK-š-tfm-Sv Z-  
 b-tbm-sS s]-cp-am-d-W-sa-¶v A-hn-Sp-¶v D-]-tZ-in¨p. ar-Kš-sf t{Z-m-ln-  
 ip-¶-X-c-`n-ep-Å Fãmhn-[ k-{¼-Zm-b-š-Ä-ijpw A-hn-Sp-¶v A-dp-Xn h-  
 cp-`n.

ar-Kš-sf A-an-X-am-bn tPm-en sN-¿n-,n-ip-¶-Xns¶ \\_n (k) hn-e-ip-l-  
 bp--mbn.

ar-Kš-sf A-an-X-`m-cw Np-a-,n-ip-¶Xpw A[nltPm-en-lÄ sN-¿n-,n-  
 ip-¶-Xpw A-hn-Sp-¶v hn-ejn. a-Wn-ijq-dplÄ H-«-l-,pd-`v C-cp-¶p slm--p  
 ap-Jm-ap-Jw l-hn k-Z-Êp-lÄ kw-L-Sn-,n-ip-¶ k-{¼-Zm-bw A-d-\_n-lÄ-jn-S-  
 bnÂ ]-Xn-hm-bn-cp¶p. \q-dp-l-W-jn-\p hÀ-j-šÄ ]n-¶n-« B B-Nm-c-`n-\v  
 \\_n A´yw lp-dn¨p. B-h-iy-sa-!nÂ am-{Xta ar-K-š-fp-sS ]p-d-`p-tl-dn k-  
 ©-cn-ijm-hq F-¶v A-hn-Sp-¶v lÄ-,n-¨p. "ar-K-š-fp-sS ap-Xp-ln-s\ \n-šÄ  
 \n-š-fp-sS C-cn-,n-S-šÄ B-i-cpXv. \n-šÄ-iv X-\n-sb t]m-lm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bm-` C-  
 S-š-fnÂ \n-šÄ-iv F-fp-,`nÂ k-©-cn-ijp-hm<sup>3</sup> th--n-bm-Wv Aãm-lp Ah-sb  
 \n-šÄ-iv k-Ö-am-ivn-`-¶Xv. A-h<sup>3</sup> X-s¶-bm-Wv \n-šÄ-iv `q-an ]-S-¨p-X-¶-  
 Xv. \n-š-fp-sS a-äm-h-iy-šÄ \n-šÄ `q-an-bnÂ \nÀ-h-lniq." (kp-\<sup>3</sup> A-  
 q Zmh-Zv , Pn-lm-Zv 61, (2667)

a-säm-cp l-Zo-kv C-š-s\ -bm-Wv. \n-šÄ \n-š-fp-sS (hm-l-\-am-bn  
 D-]-tbm-Kn-ijp-¶) ar-K-t`mSv ku-ay-am-bn s]-cp-am-dpl. A-h Hm-Sn-ijm<sup>3</sup>

k-Ö-am-bn-cn-ijp-t¼mÄ am{Xw A-Xns\ Hm-Sn-ijp-l. A-h A-h-bp-sS hn-{i-  
a-th-f-bnÂ kz-X-{'-am-bn \-S-iss«. h-gn-bnÂ a-säm-cm-fp-ambn kw-km-  
cn-¨p-\n-ijp-t¼mÄ A-Xn-s\ \n-š-fp-sS C-cn-,n-S-am-bn D-]-tbm-Kn-ij-  
cpXv. AY-hm a-Wn-ijq-dp-l-tfm-fw A-Xn-sâ ]pd-¯v l-b-dn-bn-cp-¶p a-äp-  
Å-h-cp-am-bn hÀ-¯-am-\w ]d-äp \nÂ-ij-cp-Xv. (A-lv a-Zv, III, 439)

**]Wn-sb-Sp-ijp-¶ ar-K-š-fp-sS A-h-Im-i-am-Wv hn-{i-aw.**

a-\p-jy-\v th--n ]Wn-sb-Sp-ijp-¶ ar-K-šÄ-iv a-\p-jys\ -t]m-seXs¶ hn-{i-  
an-ijm-\p-Å A-h-Im-i-w \-n h-l-sh-¨p-\Âln. a-\p-jy-sâ B-h-iy-]qÀ-¯o-l-c-  
W-¯n-\p ti-jw A-h-bp-sS hn-{i-a-¯n\pw \n Du-¶Ä \Â-ln. ar-Kš-sf D-]-{Z-  
hn-ijp-¶-Xn-s\bpw A-h-tbm-Sv tam-i-am-bn s]-cp-am-dp-¶-Xn-s\bpw A-  
hn-Sp-¶v X-S-äp.

"\n-š-fn-em-sc-!nepw H-cp lp-cp-hn-sb H-cp Im-c-W-hp-anÄm-  
sX slm-¶mÂ A-´y-\m-fnÂ AÄm-lp-hn-sâ A-Sp-ijÂ A-h³ D-¯cw ]-d-tb--n-h-  
cpw. (kp\-\p A- q-Zm-hq-Zv, 2/11) am-{XaÄ, ]-fn-l-fp-sS lq-Sv X-lÀ-ij-s,-  
S-cp-sX¶pw A-h-bp-sS ap-«-lÄ F-Sp-ij-cp-sX¶pw A-hn-Sp-¶p lÄ-,n-¨p."  
(kz-lo-lp \_p-Jm-cn, 139)

H-cmÄ Xm³ k-hm-cn-ijp-]-tbm-Kn-ijp-¶ ar-K-s¯ H-cn-ijÂ hÄm-sX A-  
Sn-ijp¶-Xp l-- {]-hm-N-l³ A-bm-sf A-XnÂ \n-¶p X-S-äp slm--p ]-d-äp. C-Xv  
AÄm-lp-hn-sâ \n-b-a-¯n-\v F-Xn-cm-Wv. AÄm-lp ar-Kš-sf kr-än-¨v \n-  
šÄ-iv A-[o-\s,-Sp-¯n-X¶-Xv \o-bn-t,mÄ sN-¿p-¶-Xp-t]se sN-¿m-\Ä.  
(ap-kv\ -Zv A-lv a-Zv, 4/131).

**]«n-tbmSpw A-Xn-sâ lp-äp-š-tfm-Sp-ap-Å \-n-bp-sS k-ao-]-\-co-Xn.**

\-n (k) H-cnijÂ, X-sâ 10000 t]-c-S-šp¶ tbm-²m-ij-fp-am-bn \S-¶p \o-šp-  
t¼mÄ, H-cp ]-«n-sb-bpw A-Xn-sâ A-t,mÄ {]-k-hn-¨ lp-äp-š-sfbpw h-gn-  
bnÂ l--p. \n, kp-dm-J-bp-sS ]p-{X³ Zp-ssP-en-s\ hn-fn-¨n-«v Cš-s\ lÄ-  
,n¨p. Cu X-Ä-,«n-bp-sSbpw lp-äp-š-fp-sSbpw A-Sp-ijÂ, Cu ssk-\y-hyq-lw  
lS-¶p t]m-bn-l-gnbpw hsc \o Im-hÂ \nÂ-ijp-l. A-h-bv-ijv ap-l-fn-eq-sS \-  
½psS ssk\yw l-S¶p-t]m-lm-sX \o A-h-bpsS kp-c-£-bp-d-,m-ijWw. A-  
Èman, kp-\_pÂ AÂ lp-Zm hÂ d-im-Zv, vii, 51. X-Ä-,«n-sbbpw lp-äp-š-sf-  
bpw D-]-{Z-hn-ijm-X-cn-ijm³ \-n (k) ]-Xn-\m-bn-cw t]-c-S-šp-¶ Xsâ ssk-  
\y-¯n-sâ h-gn Xn-cn-¨p-hn«p.

## ar-K-š-tfm-Sp-Å \\_n-bp-sS C-ãw hy-à-am-ïp-¶ I-Zo-kv

"Fãm \m-b-l-fp-sSbpw Po-h³ B-Z-cn-j-s,-S-Ww."

a-\p-jyÀ-iv D-]-l-cm-ap-Å ]-«nIÄ am-{X-aÃ, kz-bw A-{l-am-k-à-am-lm-Xn-cn-ïp-lbpw a-\p-jy-\v D-]-{Z-h-ap--m-ïp-lbpw sN-¿m-¯n-S-t¯mfw Fãm \m-b-l-fp-sSbpw Po-h³ B-Z-cn-j-s,-S-W-sa¶pw A-hn-Sp-¶p IÂ-,n-¯p. (lm-in-bm-XpÂ ss\_-Pd-an A-eÂ a³-l-P AÂ ap-àp-\_m-Xv A-Èm-ane, 1/474)

## ap-CÊ: \\_n-bpsS Hm-a-\\_,q-¯

ap-C-Êv F-¶p t]-cp-Å H-cp ]q-¯-sb \\_n Hm-a-\n-¯p h-fÀ-¯p¶p--m-bn-cp¶p. \\_n-bv-iv AXn-t\m-Sp-Å \Ã kv-t\l-am-bn-cp¶p. H-cn-ïÂ \\_n-bp-sS lp-,m-b-ssi-bnÂ ln-Sp-¶p-d§n-b ap-CÊ-sb D-W-À-¯p-¶-Xn-\p ]-lcw, B lp-,m-bssl ap-dn-¯v ap-C-Ê-bp-sS D-d-ïn-\v `w-Kw h-cm-sX X-sâ h-kv-{X-sa-Sp-ïp-l-bm-bn-cp-¶p \\_n.

lq-Sm-sX, \n-ch-[n l-Zo-kp-IÄ \n-thZ-\w sNbv-X A-\_q lp-ssd-d F-¶ ]-Z-¯n-sâ AÂ-°w X-s¶ ]q-¯-ïp-«n-l-fp-sS ]n-Xm-hv F-¶m-Wv.

## A-½-ïfn-tbmSpw A-Xn-sâ lp-ªp-§-tfm-Sp-ap-Å \\_n-bp-sS C-ãw.

R-§Ä H-cp bm-{X-bn-em-bn-cp-¶p. \\_n lp-d-¯-,p-d-t-ïp amdn-b k-µÄ-¯-nÂ R-§Ä A-hn-sS H-cp ]-£n-sb-bpw A-h-bp-sS c--v lp-ªp-§-sfbpw l-p. R-§Ä A-Xnsâ lp-ªp-§-sf l-¿n-se-Sp-¯-tXm-sS X-Å,-£n Nn-d-ln-«-Sn-¯v l-c-ªv R-§Ä-ïp ap-l-fnÂ h-«-an-«p-]-d-ïm³ Xp-S§n. \\_n Xn-cp-ta-\n Xn-cn-sl-h-¶-t,mÄ Cu lmgv-N l--p. A-hn-Sp-¶v ]-dªp. "Bcm-tWm Cu X-Å,-£n-bp-sS lp-ªp-§-sf X-«n-sb-Sp-¯v A-Xn-s\ th-Z-\n-,n-¯-Xv A-hÀ F-{Xbpw th-Kw Ah-sb B ]-£n-ïv Xn-cn-sl \Â-ls«. (kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw.)

## lp-ªm-Sv

H-cp B-Sn-ssâ ]mÂ l-d-s¶-Sp-ïp-¶ B-sf-ï-- \\_n ]-d-ªp. AÂ-]w ]mÂ A-Xn-sâ lp-ªn-\v th--n \_m-ïn-sh-bv-ïq. (a-Pvap-A k-hm-C-Zv, 8:196)

## **]«n-Wn-jn-« H«-lhpw A-Xn-sâ D-S-a-Ø\pw**

H-cn-jÂ ap-l½-Zv \\_n (k) a-Zo-\-bn-se H-cp ap-kv en-an-sâ tXm-«-n-Â  
{]-th-in¨p. A-hn-sS H-cp H«-lw ]«n-Wn-aq-ew R-c-šp¶-Xp l-- \\_n-bv-iv  
A-tšb-äw hn-j-aw tXm-¶n. A-hn-Sp-¶v H-«-l-n-sâ A-Sp-i-se-n A-Xn-s\  
sa-sÃ X-«n-bn-«v A-Xn-sâ D-S-a-Ø³ B-sc-¶v Xn-c-ip-lbpw A-bm-sf hn-fn-  
¨v Cš-s\ Xm-jo-Xv sN-çp-lbpw sN-bvXp. "\n-sâ kw-c-£-W-bnÂ X-¶n-«p-  
Å Cu an--m-{}m-Wn-bp-sS Im-cy-nÂ \n\-iv AÃm-lp-hn-s\ `b-an-tÃ.  
(kp)\-lp A-\_p-Zm-hq-Zv Pn-lm-Zv 44)

a-säm-cp l-Zo-knÂ \\_n ]-d-bp¶p. Cu an--m-{}m-Wn-l-fp-sS Im-cy-nÂ  
\n-šÃ AÃm-lp-hn-s\ kq-£n-ip-l. (kp-\³ A-\_p-Zm-hqZv, Pn-lm-Zv,  
44/2548))

H-cp bm-{X-bnÂ \\_n H-cp am³ H-cp-a-c-W-^-W-enÂ D-d-šp-¶-  
Xp-l-p. X-sâ lq-sS-bp--m-bn-cp-¶-h-cp-sS `mK-¯p \n-¶v bm-sXm-cphn-[  
D-]-{Zhpw D--m-lm-^-hn[w A-hn-Sp-¶v H-cp A-\p-Nc-s\ A-Xn-\v Im-h-  
em-bn \nÀ-n- ssk-\y-n-se FÃm-h-scbpw l-S-n-hn-«p. (kp)\-lp \-km-  
Cu, l-Öv, 78).

## **ap-{Z-sh-¨ lgpX**

H-cn-jÂ H-cp bm-{X-a-t[y, apJ-¯v l-¼n-]-gp-,n-¨v ap-{Z-sh-¨ H-cp l-gpX-  
sb l-- \\_n (k) Cš-s\ i-]n¨p. ar-Kš-sf i-co-c-nÂ ap-{Z-sh-ijp-¶h-s\ AÃm-lp  
\-in-,n-i-s«. (kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw) Aš-s\ ap-{Z-sh-tj--n-h-cn-l-bm-sW-!nÂ  
A-h-bv-iv th-Z-\n-bv-im-^-hn-[w sN-ç-W-sa-¶pw A-hn-Sp-¶v F-¶n-«v  
\nÀ-tZ-in¨p.

## **arK-š-tfm-Sp \Ã \n-e-bnÂ s]-cp-amdpl**

H-cmÄ H-cp bm-{X-bn-em-bn-cp¶p. l-Sp-¯ Zm-lw A-\p-^-h-s,-« A-bmÄ  
H-cp ln-WÀ Im-Wp-lbpw A-XnÂ C-d-šn P-e-]m-\w \-S-¯p-lbpw sN-bvXp.  
sh-Åw lp-Sn-¨v ln-W-dnÂ \n-¶v l-bdn-b A-bmÄ Zm-lw slm--p h-e-ªv a-  
®v \-ip¶ H-cp \mb-sb l-p. Xs¶-t]m-se Zm-lm-¨p-h-e-ª ]«n-b-vip th--n A-  
t±-lw ln-W-dnÂ Cd-šn X-sâ Xp-lÂ sN-cp-,nÂ sh-Åw ti-J-cn¨p ]«n-iv

\ÂIn. Cu sN-bv-Xn aq-ew AÃm-lp A-bm-fp-sS ]m-]-§Ä s]m-dp̄p-sIm-Sp-  
̄p. ar-K-§Ä-iv \Â-lp-¶ Zm-\-n\pw {}-Xn-^-e-apt-m F-¶v H-cmÄ A-t,mÄ  
\\_n-tbm-Sp tNm-Zn̄p. A-t,mÄ A-hn-Sp-¶v ]-d̄p. ]-̄-i-c-fp-Å G-Xp  
Pohn-tbm-Sp Im-Wn-ijp-¶ Im-cp-Wy-̄n\pw \n-§Ä-iv {}-Xn-^-e-ap-v.

arK-§Ä-iv Ip-Sn-sh-Åw \Â-lp-¶-XnÂ {}-Xn-^-ew e-̄niptam F-¶ kz-  
Im-\_m-i-fp-sS tNm-Zy-̄n-\v A-hn-Sp-¶p C§-s\ a-dp]-Sn ]-d̄p. Po-h-\p-  
Å G-sXm-cp Po-hn-ijpw Zm-lp-ew \Â-lp-¶-XnÂ \n-§Ä-iv ]pWyap-v. Xv-Pv  
coZv, hm-fyw, VII, t]-Pv 223)

JpÀB-sâ A-[ym-]-\-§-fp-am-bn Ir-Xy-am-bn tbm-Pn-ijp-¶p F-¶-Xn-  
\m-em-Wv \mw Cu l-Zo-kp-lÄ \mw C-hnsS D-<sup>2</sup>-cn-ijp¶Xv. JpÀ-B-\n-sâ k-  
tµ-i-apÄ-sjm---Xn-\m-em-Wv {}-hm-N-l<sup>3</sup> arK-§-tfm-Sv A-t§-bä-s̄ Z-bm-  
hm-bv-]p-Å H-cm-fmbn-̄oÀ¶-Xv. ssZ-hw kr-ãñ-̄ \m-\mX-cw Po-hn-Pm-  
e-§-sf-bpw A-dn-bp-lbpw A-h-bpsS A-glpw l-gn-hp-lfpw AÃm-lp-hn-sâ  
A-\p-{K-l-̄n-sâ G-ähpw hen-b \n-ZÀ-i-\-§-fm-sW-¶v a-\-Ên-em-ijn A-  
Xns\ G-ähpw \-¶m-bn Aw-Ko-l-cn-ijp-lbpw sN-bv-X B-fm-bn-cp¶p {}-  
hm-N-l<sup>3</sup>. Po-h-Pm-e-§-fnÂ ssZ-hw Ah-sâ Im-cp-Wyhpw l-em-hn-cpXpw  
F-§n-s\ k-¶n-th-in-,̄n-cn-ijp-¶p-sh-¶v {}-hm-N-l<sup>3</sup> \-¶m-bn a-\-Ên-em-  
ijn-bn-cp¶p. H-cp ap-kv en-anÂ D--m-tl-- JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> \nÀ-tZ-in-ijp¶ Im-cp-  
Wyhpw Z-bm-hm-bv-]pw F§-s\ -bm-bn-cn-i-W-sa-¶v kz-Po-hn-̄n-eqsS  
A-hn-Sp-¶v \-apiv Im-Wn-̄p-lX¶p. Im-cp-Wy-s̄ lp-dn-̄v {}-hm-N-l<sup>3</sup>  
\ÂIn-b D-]-tZ-i-̄nepw A-Xv sX-fn-̄p-Im-Wmw.

“lcp-W Im-Wn-ijp-¶-hÀ-iv Im-cp-Wy-hm-sâ l-cp-W-e-̄n-ijpw. `q-an-bn-  
epÅ-h-tcm-Sp l-cp-W-Im-Wn-ijp-l. A-t,mÄ B-Im-i-̄p-Å-h<sup>3</sup> \n-§-tfmSp l-  
cp-W Im-Wn-ijpw”. (kp-\-p XnÀ-ap-Zn: 1924).

“ku-ay-Xbpw Z-bm-hm-bv-]p-anÃm-̄h-\v FÃm \<sup>3</sup>-a-lfpw \-ã-am-bn.” (k-  
lo-lp ap-kvenw, \_nÀ-dv 76)

C-ijm-cWw-sIm--p-Xs¶, C-kvem-an-Im-[ym-]-\-§-fnepw {}-hm-N-l  
N-cy-bn-epw ar-K-§Ä-si-Xn-cn-ep-Å {lq-c-X Xn-c-bp-¶- A-Ô-hn-izm-kn-l-  
fp-sS {i-aw hr-Ym-hn-emWv. ]l-cw A-hÀ X-§-fp-sS A-\_-<sup>2</sup>-P-Sn-e-am-b k-  
!Â-,§Ä a-äp-Å-hÀ-ijp-taÂ A-Sn-t̄Â-,n-ijm<sup>3</sup> {i-an-ijp-l-bmWv. a-\pjj-  
tcmSpw P´p Po-h-Pm-e-§-tfmSpw k-ky-§-tfm-Sp-t]mepw ]-c-aamb kv-

t\l-ñâ hâ-ñim³ IÂ-ñip-¶ {K-Ù-am-Wv JpÀB³. {}-hm-N-l Po-hn-Xw ]qÀ-®mÀ-°-ñâ B \n-e-ìp-X-s¶-bm-bn-cp¶p.

**a-X-{'m'-cp-sS l-Â-j-fn-lÄ.**

A\kv \_n³ am-en-lv \n-thZ-\w sN-çp-¶p. D-ssd-\ tKm-{X-ñâs]-« Nn-eÀ a-Zo-\-bnÂ {}-hm-N-l-s\ Im-Wm³ h¶p. F-¶mÂ Im-em-h∅ tam-i-am-sW-¶-hÀ a-\-Ên-em-in. A-t,mÄ \- \_n A-h-tcm-Sp ]-dªp. \n-§Ä-iv C-ã-am-sW-!ñâ, k-Zm-J-bp-sS H-«-l-§Ä-j-cn-lñâ t]m-hp-lbpw A-h-bp-sS ]mepw aq-{Xhpw lp-Sn-ìp-lbpw sN-bvXp-sIm-Åq-l. (kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw, ]p-kv-X-lw 16 l-Zo-kv 4130)

A-\_q lp-ssd-bv-d-bnÂ \n-¶v \n-th-Z-\w. Cu-¨ ]m-\o-b-ñâ ho-WmÂ, A-h³ B Cu-¨-sb A-XnÂ H-¶p lq-Sn ap-ìs«. Im-c-Ww, Cu-¨-bp-sS H-cp Nn-d-lñâ tcm-K-am-sW-!ñâ a-tä Nn-d-lñâ A-Xn-\p-Å i-a-\u-j-[-hp-ap--v. (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw 54, l-Zo-kv 537).

C-\_v-\p A-²m-kv dn-t,mÀ-«p sN-çp-¶p. \- \_n (k) ]-dªp. \n-§Ä `É-Ww l-gn-¨mÂ, A-h \-jn-ñ¶-Xph-sc \n-§Ä Xp-S-bv-ì-cpXv. A-sÄ-!ñâ A-Xv a-äm-sc-!nepw \-ì-s«. (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw 65, l-Zo-kv 366, kz-lo-lv ap-kvenw, ]p-kv-X-lw 23, l-Zo-kv 5037).

ssa-aq-\-bnÂ \n-¶p \n-th-Z-\w. F-en ho-Wv N- (H-cp ]m{Xw) s\çn-s\ lp-dn-¨v \- \_n-tbm-Sv Btcm tNm-Zn-¨p. A-t,mÄ A-hn-Sp-¶p ]-dªp. F-en-sb A-XnÂ \n¶pw F-Sp-¯p-am-äp-lbpw A-Xv ln-S-¶ `m-K-s-¯bpw Np-äp-ap-Å `m-K-s-¯bpw s\çv F-Sp-¯p-l-f-bp-l. F-¶n«v \_m-ìn \n-§Ä D-]tbm-Kn¨p-sIm-Åpl. (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw 4, l-Zo-kv 236, am-en-lñ-sâ ap-hXz, ]p-kv-X-lw 54, l-Zn-kv 54.7.20; kp\-\p A-\_p-Zm-hqZv, ]p-kvXlw 27, l-Zo-kv 3833.)

C-Æ-j-b-l-am-bn h-¶n-«pÅ \n-ch-[n hym-P l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ Nn-e-Xn-sâ D-Zm-l-c-W-§-fm-Wn-h. Xo-{h Nn-´m-K-Xn-ìm-cp-sS Po-hn-X-co-Xnbpw Nn-´-lfpw F-{X-am{Xw tam-i-am-sW-¶-Xn-\p-Å sX-fn-hm-WnXv. Cu l-Zo-kp-lÄ h-¨v C-¯cw a-X-{'m'-À ap-l½-Zv \- \_n-sb A-]-l-kn-ìp-l-bmWv. Cu l-Zo-kp-lÄ-sjm-¯v Po-hn-ìp-¶ a-X-{'m'-cpsS hr-¯n-k-!Â-]hpw kz-`m-



h-Kp-W-šfpw F´m-bn-cn-ijp-sa-¶p lq-Sn sh-fn-hm-ijp-¶p-v Cu l-Zo-kplÄ. A-d-,p-f-hm-ijp-¶ H¶pw AÄm-lp A-\p-h-Zn-¨n-«nÄ. JpÀ-B\n-l IÄ-, -\{-lmcw, ap-kvenw-lÄ ]qÀ-®am-bpw ip-²n-bp-Å-h-cm-bn-cn-ijWw. A-h-cp-sS hoSpw ]-cn-k-chpw h-kv-{Xhpw ` -£-Whpw FÄm hr-¨nbpw ip-²n-bp-Å-Xpam-bn-cn-ijWw. JpÀ-B-sâ ho-£-W-¨nÄ, ap-kvenw-lÄ ip-²n-bp-Å-hcpw \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-lÄ A-ip-²-cp-am-Wv. JpÀ-B\n-l IÄ-, -\b-iv hn-cp-²-am-bn Po-hn-ijp-¶- a-X-{'m´Ä AÄm-lp C-djn-b hn-izm-k-{-am-W-a-\p-k-cn¨Ä, X-šÄ ]-S-¨p--mjnb ]pXn-b H-cp hn-izm-k kw-ln-X-bv-j-\p-k-cn¨m-Wv Po-hn-ijp-¶-Xv.

hn-ip-² JpÀ-B³ ]-d-bp-¶p. “hn-iz-kn-¨h-sc \_lp-ssZ-h hn-izm-kn-lÄ A-hn-ip-²-cm-Wv.” (kq-d-Xp-Xu-\_: 28).

ssZhlXa\pkcn¨ÄmsX BÄipw kXyhnizmkw kzoIcnjm\mhnÄ. BtemNn¨v a\Ênemjm¨hÄiv AÄmlp \nµyX hcp¨nsh-ijpw. (kq-d-Xp bq-\p-kv 100)

X-š-fp-sS \_p-²n D-]-tbm-Kn-ijm-¨ H-cp lq«-sc lp-dn-¨m-Wv AÄmlp Cu kq-à-¨nÄ ]-d-bp-¶Xv. JpÀ-B-³ {-Jym-]n-ijp¶ k-Xy-šÄ D--m-bn-«pw, A-Ô-hn-izm-k-šÄ-ijp ]pd-sl t]m-hp-¶ a-X-{'m´-sc-lp-dn-¨p-Å a-Xnbm-b hn-i-Zo-l-c-W-am-Wn-Xv. \_p-²n D-]-tbm-Kn-ijm-sX A-Ô-hn-izm-k-šÄ-ijp ]pd-sl t]m-lp-¶ k-aql-s¨ AÄm-lp ITn-\-ambn B-t£-]n-¨n-cn-ijp-¶p. A-hÄ D-m-ijp-¶ a-Xw JpÀ-B\n-l hn-izm-k-{-am-W-š-fnÄ \n-¶v G-sd A-l-se-bm-Wv. B a-Xw s]m-Å-bm-sW-¶pw A-hÄ-j-dn-bmw. C-Xm-Wv b-YmÀ-°-¨nÄ kw-¨-hn¨p-slm--n-cn-ijp-¶Xv. X-š-fp-sS A-hn-th-lw \n-an¨w, Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ XoÀ-ijp-¶ A-Ço-e-X-l-fnÄ AhÄ hn-iz-kn-ijp-lbpw -A-Ô-lm-c-¨nÄ ap-gp-ln Po-hn-ijp-lbpw sN-çp-¶p.

A-h-cnÄ Nn-eÄ XoÀ-¨-bm-bpw B-{K-ln¨p-slm--Ä Aš-s\ B-bn t]m-b-Xv. A-[n-l-am-fp-l-fpw A-dn-hnÄmbv-a aq-ew A-XnÄ s]«p-t]m-b-XmWv. A-ijmc-Ww slm--p-X-s¶, A-ijq«-sc \mw thÄXn-cn-¨p X-s¶ a-\-Ên-em-ijWw. A-hÄ-iv k-Xy-¨nÄ JpÀ-B³ A-Sn-Øm-\-am-jn-bp-Å sX-fn-hp-lfpw A-Xn-sâ hn-i-Z-am-b {-Xn-]m-Z-\-šfpw A-S-šp¶ Ir-Xyam-b H-cp in£-Ww B-h-iy-amWv.

hr-¨nbpw ip-Nn-Xz-ap-Å Hcp k-aq-l-am-bn-¨o-cm-\m-Wv JpÀ-B-³

ap-kvenw-l-tfm-Sv B-h-iy-s,-Sp-¶Xv. ap-kv enw-l-tfmSv ip<sup>2</sup>n-bp-Å-h-  
cm-Im<sup>3</sup> B-lzm-\w sN-¿p¶ G-Xm\pw JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> kq-à-§-fm-Wv Np-h-sS.

“\n-sâ h-kv-{X-§Ä hr-¯n-bm-ìp-l. A-gp-ìp-l-fnÂ \n-¶v Al-¶p \nÂ-ìp-l.”  
(kq-d-XpÂ ap-±-ÊnÀ 4p5)

”\o Hcnìepw AXnÂ \akv-lcniçpXv. XpSìw apXÂìpXs¶ ssZh`ànbnÂ  
]Sp-ìpbÀ-s,« ]ÂnbmWv \n\ìv \n¶p \akv-lcniçm<sup>3</sup> Gäw AÀlw. hnip<sup>2</sup>n  
hcnìçm\ñs,Sp¶hçpÅXv AhnsSbmWv. AÃmlp hnip<sup>2</sup>n hcnìçp¶hsc  
Cäs,Sp¶p.”  
(kq-d-XpXu-\_: 108)

“hnizkn`htc, \mw \n§ÄtìInbhbnÂ\n¶v D`aambXv Blcnipl. AÃmlpthmSv  
\µn ImWnipl. \n§Ä Ah\pam{Xw hgns,Sp¶hçmsW-ìnÂ!” (kq-d-XpÂ -J-  
d, 172)

“F¶mÂ hnizkniplbpw kÂìÀa§Ä {}hÀ-ìniplbpw sNbvXhsc \mw  
Xmgv`mK-qsS Bdplsfmgplp¶ kzÀKobmcma§fnÂ {}thin,ìipw. AhcXnÂ  
Ønchmknlfmbncniçp. AhÀjhnsS ]cniç<sup>2</sup>cmb CWìfp-v. Ahsc \mw  
CSXn§nb ]`ne`WenÂ {}thin,ìipw.” (kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-Av. 57)

“AhÀ \nt¶mSp tNmZniçp¶: Fs`msìbmWv X§Äìv Xn¶m<sup>3</sup> ]mSpÅsX¶v.  
]dbpl: \n§Äìv \Ã hkvXpìsfmsìbpw Xn¶m<sup>3</sup> A\phmZap-v.” (kq-d-XpÂ  
amCZ : 4)

“C¶v FÃm \Ã hkvXpìfpw \n-§Äìv A\phZ\obamìnbncniçp¶p.” (kq-d-XpÂ  
am-CZ : 5)

“tNmZniçl: AÃmlp Xsâ Zmk·mÀìmbp-mìnb Aeìmc§fpw D`aamb  
Blmc]ZmÀY§fpw \nìç<sup>2</sup>amìnbXmcmWv? ]dbpl: Ah sFlì PohnX`nÂ  
kXyhniçmknìÀìpÅXmWv. DbnÀs`gpt¶À]p \mfntem AhÀìp am{Xhpw.  
Imcyw {Klìp¶hÀìmbn \mw CÆn[w sXfnhplÄ hniZolcniçp¶p.” (kq-d-  
XpÂ A-Av-dm^v : 32).

X§fps hiapÅ Xudm`nepw C©oenepw tcJs,Sp-ìnbXmbn AhÀ ImWp¶

\nc£c\mb {}hmNI\p-tÃm 7 AhÀ B ssZhZqXs\ ]n³]äp¶hcmWv. AhtcmSv At±lw \. IÂ]niplbpw Xn· hneiplbpw sNçp¶p. D̄a hkvXpjiÄ AhÀjv A\phZ\obamiplbpw Nō hkvXpjiÄ \nfn²amiplbpw sNçp¶p. (kq-d-XpÂ A-Av-dm^v : 157).

C\_v-dmloan\p \mw B aµnc 3 ṽnsâ Øm\w \nÀWbn̄psImSp̄ kµÀ`w: H¶ns\bpw Fsâ ]i'mfnbmjcpsX¶v \mw \nÀtZin̄p; Xzhm^v 4 sNçp¶hÀipw \n¶p \akv-lcnip¶hÀipw \anip¶hÀipw kmãmWkw {}Wanip¶hÀipw th-n Fsâ B aµncw ip²aminshjWsa-¶pw. (kq-d-XpÂ I-Öv 26)

ap-kv enw-l-tfm-Sp ip²-n-bp-Å-h-cm³ IÂ-,n-ip-¶ \n-ch-[n h-N-\-§Ä JpÀ-B-\n-ep-v. A-h-bnÂ Nne-Xv am-{X-amWn-hn-sS kq-Nn-,n-̄Xv. kq-d-XpÂ A-Av-dm-^n-se 32þmw kq-à-ṽn-sâ hn-i-Zo-lc-Ww C-hnsS Du-¶n-, d-tb---Xp--v. \Ã h-kv-{X-§Ä [-cn-ip-¶-Xpw B`cW§Ä AWnbp-¶Xpw \n-tcm-[n-ip¶-Xp t]mse, \Ã h-kv-Xp-i-sfm-sjbpw ap-kvenw-lÄ-iv \n-jn²-am-ip-¶-h-cp-ap-v. a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS Pohn-X co-Xn kq-£v-a-am-bn \n-co-£n-ip-¶]-£w, A-h-cp-sS Xo-{h-Nn-´m-K-XnIÄ aq-ew ip-Nn-Xzhpw ap-kvenw-lÄ-iv AhÀ \n-jn²-am-ip-¶-Xm-bn Im-Wmw.

JpÀ-B-\n-l ho-£-W-{}-Imcw, H-cp ap-kvenw G-ähpw Iq-SpXÂ hr-ṽnbpw ip²-n-bp-apÅ H-cp a-\p-jy-\mWv. Im-en-lam-b ^m-j-\nÂ A-h³ \Ã h-kv{Xw [-cn-ip-l-bpw ip²-am-b `£-Ww l-gn-ip-lbpw sN-tç---h-\mWv. hoSpw ]-cn-k-chpw hr-ṽn-bm-bn kq-£n-jWw. k-Zm k-a-bhpw A-h³ ip²-n-bp-Å-h-\m-bn-cn-jWw. {}-hm-N-l³ ap-l-½-Zv (k) k-Zm ip-Nn-Xz-ap-Å-h-\m-bn-cp¶p. hr-ṽn-lo-\am-b Im-cy-§-fn-te-iv {}-hm-Nls\ tNÀ-ṽp-]-d-bp¶-Xv A-t±l-s̄ A-h-a-Xn-ip-¶-Xn-\p Xp-ey-amWv. A-Xv AÃm-lp-hn-sâ ]-jÂ hen-b sX-ämWv. F-¶mÂ a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ C-im-cy§-sf Ip-dn-s̄Ãmw A-Ú-cm-sW-¶ a-«n-em-Wv s]-cp-am-dp-¶-Xv. taÂ kq-Nn-,n-̄ IÂ]n-X l-Zo-kp-l-fp-sS s]m-Å-̄-cw a-\-Ên-em-ijm³ C-Æ-j-b-l-ambn \-n (k) F-´p ]d-³p F-¶v t\m-jn-bmÂ aXn. \-n-bp-sS hr-ṽn-io-e-s̄bpw ip-NnXz-t\_m-[-s̄-bpw hn-h-cn-̄p X-cp-¶ hn-izm-k-tbm-Kyam-b Nn-e l-Zo-kp-lÄ Im-Wmw. JpÀ-B-\n-sâ k-tµ-i-hp-am-bn ]qÀ-®-am-bn Ah tbm-Pn-ip-¶p F-¶-Xn-\mÂ Cu l-Zo-kp-lÄ ]qÀ-®-ambpw hn-izm-k-tbm-Ky-am-sW-¶v a-\-Ên-em-ijmw.

"C-kv emw ip<sup>2</sup>n-bp-Å-XmWv. A-Xn-\mÂ \n-šfpw ip<sup>2</sup>n-bp-Å-h-cm-bn-cn-ijp-l. ip<sup>2</sup>n-bp-Åh-tc kzÀ-æ-ñnÂ {]-th-in-ijq." (A-lv a-Zv Zn-bm-D-±o<sup>3</sup> AÂ Im-ap-iv-l-\-hn, dm-aq-kv AÂ Alm-Zokv, hm-fyw 1, 96/2).

"H-cp hn-izm-kn H-cn-iejpw hr-ñ-lo-\-m-bn-cn-ijnÃ." (kz-lo-lv \_p-Jmcn)

"FÃmw \-¶m-bn hr-ñ-bm-ijp-l. hr-ñ Cu-am-\n-te-ijpw Cu-am<sup>3</sup> kzÀ-æ-ñ-teijpw \-bn-ijp-¶p." (Xz-\_v-dm-\n).

ip<sup>2</sup>n Cu-am-\n-sâ ]-lp-Xn-bmWv. kz-lo-lp ap-kvenw, ]p-kv-Xlw 2, l-Zo-kv 432).

"kÂ-am-\pÂ ^m-cn-kn-bnÂ \n-¶v \n-th-Z-\w. `£-Ww l-gn-ijp-¶-Xn-\p ap-¼p-Å Aw-K-kv-\m-\w A-\p-{K-l-am-sW-¶v Rm<sup>3</sup> Xu-dm-XnÂ hm-bn-ñn-«p--v. B-b-Xn-\mÂ A-ijmcyw Rm<sup>3</sup> \-n-tbm-Sp ]-d<sup>a</sup>p. A-t,mÃ \-n ]-d<sup>a</sup>p. `£-W-ñ-\p ap¼pw ]n-¼p-ap-Å Aw-K-kv-\m-\w XoÀ-ñ-bmbpw A-\p-{K-l-am-Wv." (kp-\<sup>3</sup> A-\_q-Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 27, l-Zo-kv 3752).

D-Ån-bpw sh-fp-ñp-Ånbpw Xn-¶p-¶-hÀ \-½p-sS ]-Ån-bnÂ h-cm-Xn-cn-ij-s«. B-Zw k'-Xn-lÄijpw a-e-ijp-lÄ-ijpw A-Xp aq-ew \_p<sup>2</sup>n-ap-«p--m-lpw. (kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw, ]p-kv-Xlw 4, l-Zo-kv 1147).

\n-š-fp-sS h-kv-{X-šÄ l-gp-ln hr-ñ-bm-ijp-l, ap-Sn No-lp-l, ]Ãv hr-ñ-bm-ijp-l-bpw hr-ñ-bp-Å h-kv{Xw tam-Sn-bnÂ [-cn-ijp-lbpw sN-çp-l. A-Xm-Wv ip-Nn-Xzw. (C-\_v-\p A-km-lnÀ)

D-Ånbpw sh-Åp-Ån-bpw B-cv l-gn-ijp¶pthm A-hÀ \-½p-sS ]-Ån-bnÂ \n-¶v Al-ew ]m-en-ij-s«. A-sÃ-ñnÂ A-h<sup>3</sup> Xsâ ho-«nÂ X-s¶ l-gn-ñp-lq-«-s«. (]p-kv-X-lw 12, l-Zo-kv 814).

\-a-kv-lm-c-ñ-te-ijp-Å Xm-timÂ ip<sup>2</sup>n-bm-Wv. (kp-\-p A-\_p Zm-hqZv, Xz-lm-d, 31: XnÀ-apZn, Xz-lm-d, 39).

AÃm-lp \n\-iv Âln-b A-\p-{K-lw lm-Wp-amdv \-¶m-bn h-kv{Xw [-cn-ijp-l. Xz-\_dm-\n.

Bbn-i-bnÂ \n-¶p-Å \n-th-Z\w. {}-hm-N-l³ R-§-tfm-Sp lÂ-,n̄p. ]-Ån-lÄ hr-  
-n-bm-bn kq-£n-ìp-lbpw kpK-Ôw ]q-ìp-lbpw sNçpl. (kp\-\p A-\_p Zm-  
hpZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 2, l-Zo-kv, 455).

AÃm-lp X-sâ A-Sn-ab-ìv H-cp A-\p-{K-lw \Â-lp-t¼mÄ, X-sâ A-Sn-a-b-nÂ  
B A-\p-{K-lw ap-g-¨p-lm-Wp¶-Xv AÃm-lp C-ã-s,-Sp-¶p. (AÂ Xz-\_-dm\ñ)

A-\_p kp-^vbm³ ]-d-bp¶p. A-\_q A-çp-\_v AÂ A³-kmcn, Pm-\_nÂ \_n³ A-  
ÐpÃm-lv A\kv \_n³ am-en-lv F-¶n-hÀ F-t¶m-Sp ]-dªp. kqd-Xp Xu-\_bnse  
Cu kqàw "\o Hcnìepw AXnÂ \akv-lcnìcpXv. XpSiw apXÂìpXs¶  
ssZh`ànbnÂ ]Sp-`pbÀ`s,« ]ÅnbmWv \n\ìv \n¶p \akv-lcnìm³ Gäw AÀlw.  
hni²n hcnìm\ñs,Sp¶hpcÅXv AhnsSbmWv. AÃmlp hni²n hcnìp¶hsc  
Cäs,Sp¶p. (kqd-Xp Xu-\_ 108) A-h-X-cn-¨-t,mÄ {}-hm-N-l³ (k) ]-dªp.  
AÃtbn A³-km-dp-lsf, \n-§-fp-sS ip-Nn-Xz-w-slm--v AÃm-lp \n§-sf {}-iw-  
kn-¨-n-cn-ìp-¶p. \n-§-fp-sS ip-NnXz-t\_m-[-n-sâ kz-`m-hw F-´mWv? A-  
t,mÄ A-hÀ ]-dªp. R-§Ä \-a-kv-lm-c-¨-n-\p th--n Aw-K-ip-²n h-cp-¨-p-¶p.  
ssew-Kn-l-\_-Ô-¨-n-teÀ-s,-«mÂ R-§Ä Ip-fn-ìp¶p. R-§Ä sh-Å-ap-]-tbn-Kn-  
¨-v kz-bw hr-¨-n-bm-ìp¶p. A-t,mÄ \-\_n ]-dªp. \n-§Ä ]-dª-Xp X-s¶-bm-  
WXv. A-Xv \n-§Ä ap-dp-sl ]n-Sn¨-p-slm-Åp-l. (kp\-\p C-\_v-\p am-P, A-  
[ymbw 2, l-Zo-kv 355).

Cu teml-s- \-iz-c-hn-`-h-§-fnÂ, kv-{Xo-lfpw kp-K-Ôhpw F-\n-ìv G-  
sd {}n-b-s,-«XmWv. \-a-kv-lm-c-¨-n-em-Wv F-\n-ìv B-ß-kw-Xr-]v-Xn. (\n-  
km-Cu, 3939, A\kv \_n³ am-en-lv \n-thZ-\w sNbv-X l-Zo-kv).

**t¾-Ñam-b hn-izm-k-kzo-l-c-Whpw \n-e-hm-c-anÃm- ap-kven-am-  
lepw**

]e \nÀ½n-X l-Zo-kp-l-fp-sS-bpw kzm-[o-\-^e-am-bn hf-sc tam-i-s,-«  
Pohn-X co-Xn-bm-Wv a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ kzo-l-cn-ìp-¶-Xv. a-\w-a-Sp-  
\_n-ìp-¶ ]e lm-cy-§fpw Ah-sc kw-\_-Ôn-¨-n-S-t-¨-m-fw \n-b-am-\p-kr-X-am-  
Wv. H-cp Kp-Whpw A-h-lm-i-s,-Sm-\nÃm- Po-hn-X-co-Xn-bm-Wv A-hÀ  
]n³-]-äp-l. C-ìmc-Ww slm--pX-s¶ Nn-e ap-kvenw k-aq-l-¨-n-\v ta³-a-  
bnÃm- Po-hn-Xw \-bnìp-l F¶-Xv H-cp ^m-j-\m-bn am-dn-bn-«p--v. Hu-  
¶n-Xy-anÃm- H-¶m-bn hn-izmk-s- kzo-l-cn-ìp-lh-gn H-cp ap-kvenw A-

e-k\pw A-]cn-jv-lr-X\pw hr-̄n-lo-\-]p-am-bn Im-W-s,-Sp¶p. ku-μ-cy-  
t\_m[hpw Z-bm-hm-bv]pw Ah-\v Xo-sc-bnÃ. A-̄cw Im-cy-§-fn-sem¶pw  
Ah-\v H-cp XmÂ-,cy-hp-anÃ. F-¶mÂ b-YmÀ-°-̄nÂ, ap-kv enw F-¶ ]-cm-  
aÀ-iw h-cp-¶n-S-s-̄m̄w C-̄cw Im-cy-§Ä {}-tXy-lw ]-cn-K-Wn-tj---XmWv.

A-hÀ C-kvem-an-s\ Xm-gv-¶ \n-e-hm-c-̄nte a-\-Ên-em-jn-bpÅq.  
A-Xn-\mÂ A-h-cpsS Xm-gv¶ \n-e-hm-c-̄n-ep-Å Po-hn-X-co-Xn-bnÂ A-  
Xn-i-b-s,-tS---XnÃ. kv-{Xo-lÄ A-h-cp-sS ]p-cn-lw sh-«p-¶-Xv (Cu hnj-bw  
]n-¶o-Sv hn-i-Zo-l-cn-jmw) \n-jn-2-am-sW-¶v hm-Zn-ij¶, `-£-W-ti-jw  
ssl-l-gp-lp-¶-Xn-\p-]l-cw ssl \-jn-bmÂ a-Xn-sb-¶p iTn-ij-¶, lp-Sn-ij-¶  
sh-Å-̄nÂ Cu-̄ ho-WmÂ A-Xp lp-Sn-ij-¶-Xv B-tcm-Ky-l-c-am-sW-¶v hn-  
iz-kn-ij¶ am-\-kn-Im-h-∅-bp-Å-h-cnÂ \n-¶v hen-b \n-e-hm-cw {}-Xo-  
£n-ij-¶-XnÂ AÀ-°-anÃ. C-̄cw hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fp-sS kzm-[o-\-^e-am-bn  
sXäm-b co-Xn-bn-em-Wv C-hÀ aX-s-̄ a-\-Ên-em-jn sh-̄n-cn-ij-¶-Xv X-  
s¶. F-{X-t-̄m-f-sa-¶mÂ am-\y-am-bn h-kv{Xw [-cn-ij-¶-Xn-sâ t]-cnÂ H-cp  
ap-kvenw A-Xn-cq-£-am-bn C-h-cmÂ hn-aÀ-in-i-s,-Sp-¶p.

C-kvem-an-sâ t]-cnÂ C-hÀ \-S-̄p-¶ Cu lfn H-cp \n-e-bn-e-sÃ-!nÂ  
a-säm-cp \n-e-bnÂ ap-kvenw k-aql-s-̄ ap-gp-h\pw {}-Xn-lq-e-ambn \_m-  
[n-̄n-«p-v. k-ap-Zm-b-̄nsâ Cu tIm-ew a-äp- k-ap-Zm-b-ijm-cnÂ \-s½-ijp-  
dn-̄v \o-c-k-ap--m-ijp-sa-¶Xpw XoÀ-̄-bmWv.

F-¶mÂ hn-ijp-2 JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> G-ähpw D-Zv-lr-ãam-b KpW-s-̄ lp-dn-̄v {}-  
Xn-]m-Zn-ij-¶p-v. JpÀB-sâ G-ähpw kp-μ-cam-b {}-tbn-àm-hv F-¶ \n-e-  
bnÂ {}-hm-N-l<sup>3</sup> A-t±-l-̄n-sâ Po-h-X-lme-̄v G-ähpw DÂ-lr-jvT-\pw \_p-2n-  
am-\p-am-bn-cp¶p. A-t±-lw F-t\_mgpw ip-NnXzw ]m-en̄p. X-\n-ijp-Å-  
XnÂsh-̄v G-ä-hpw hr-̄n-bpw sh-Sn-,p-ap-Å \Ã h-kv{Xw [-cn̄p. G-ähpw  
am-\yam-b co-Xn-bnÂ s]-cp-amdn. \-n C-¶v Po-hn-̄n-cp-¶p-sh-!nÂ,  
C-ijme-s-̄ G-ä-hpw D-Zv-lr-ã\m-b hy-àn A-t±-l-am-bn-cn-ijp-sa¶-Xv XoÀ-  
̄. Imc-Ww JpÀ-B-\m-bn-cp-¶p A-t±-l-s-̄ \-bn-̄Xv. F-ijm-e-s-̄bpw G-ä-hpw  
DÂ-lr-ãam-b kz-`m-h-a-ln-a-bm-Wv JpÀ-B-<sup>3</sup> hn-`m-h-\ sN-çp-¶-Xv.

H-cp Imcyw lq-Sn C-hn-sS hy-à-am-tj---Xp-v. kz-`m-h-ssh-inäyw  
F¶-Xv k-¼-̄p-slm-t-m a-t\m-l-cam-b h-kv-{X-§Ä slmt-m t\Sn-sb-Sp-ijm<sup>3</sup>  
l-gn-bnÃ. kz-`m-h-ssh-inäyw F¶-Xv H-cp D-bÀ-¶ Kp-W-ta<sup>3</sup>-a-bm-Wv. ip-

Nn-Xzw, kuμ-cy ]-cn-N-cWw, s]-cp-am-ä-̄nepw a-t\m-`m-h-̄n-ep-ap-Å ]qÀ®-X, B-Z-chv, Im-cp-Wyw, bp-àn k-Zm-Nm-c-\n-ã F-¶n-h-bn-eq-sS am-{X-ta A-Xv t\Sn-sb-Sp-ijm-\mhq. H-cmÄ-iv FÃm Zn-h-khpw H-tc h-kv{Xw X-s¶ [-cn-ijmw. F-¶mÄ \n-Xyhpw A-bmÄ X-sâ h-kv-{Xw l-gp-In hr-̄n-bm-bn kq-£n-i-W-sa-¶p-am-{Xw. H-cmÄ a-äp-Å-h-cp-sS B-i-b-§Ä-iv ]-!p-sh-bv-ijnÄm-bn-cn-ijmw. F-!nepw a-äp-Å-h-cp-sS B-i-b-§-sf \_-lp-am-\n-ijp-lbpw A-h-tcm-Sp Z-bm-hmbv-t]m-sS s]-cp-am-dp-lbpw sN-b-XmÄ A-h³ D-bÀ-¶ kz-`m-h-̄n-\p-S-a-bm-bn-̄o-cpw. H-cm-fp-sS kz-`m-h-aln-a \nÀ-®-bn-ijp-¶-XnÄ G-ähpw {}-[m-\-am-Wv A-bm-fp-sS s]-cp-am-äw-X-s¶-bmWv. t¾-Ñ-X-l-sfbpw Zp-cm-{K-l-s̄bpw \o-N-hr-̄n-l-sf-bpw DÄ-sjm-Åm³ l-gn-bm-̄ H-cmÄ kzm-`m-hn-l-ambpw D-¶-X kz-`m-h-̄n-\p-S-a-bm-bn-cn-ijpw. hf-sc \-¶m-bn kw-km-cn-ijp-l-bpw, ku-μ-cy-s̄ {}-iw-kn-ijp-l-bpw im-k{X-̄n-sâ- taÄ-tlm-bva-sb Aw-Ko-l-cn-ijp-lbpw C-X-c-cp-sS A-`n-{}m-b-§-sf am-\-n-ijp-lbpw sN-çp-¶-hÀ F-t,mgpw DÄ-lr-ã-cm-bn-cn-ijpw.

Cu DÄ-lr-ã Kp-W-§Ä t\Sn-sb-Sp-ijm³ Cu k-ap-Zm-bw F-´p sN-ç-W-sa¶ Im-cys̄ Ip-dn-¨v \nÀ-`m-Ky-h-imÄ C-kvemanl tem-lw an-ij-hmdpwn hn-kv-ar-Xn-bn-emWv. A-hÀ JpÀ-B-s\ A-h-K-Wn¨Xm-Wv Cu ho-gv-N-bvijv -lm-cWw. F-¶mÄ Kp-W-t̄-ijm-tf-sd F-®-̄n-\v {}m-[m\yw \Ä-lp-¶, kv-t\l-̄n-\p ]l-cw hn-tZzj-s̄ t{}m-Öm-ln-,n-ijp-¶, hr-̄n-bv-ijp ]l-cw hr-̄n-lo-\-Xbpw A-e-k-Xbpw kzo-l-cn-ijp-¶ k-aq-l-§-fm-Wv C-¶p C-kv eman-sâ t]-cnÄ D-bÀ-¶ph-¶p-slm-n-cn-ijp-¶Xv. Cu hn-]-̄n-\p-Å G-l {}-Xn-hn-[n JpÀ-B³ am-{X-amWv. JpÀ-B-\nÄ \n-¶p-Å sX-fn-hp-lÄ kzo-l-cn¨v ap-kven-an-sâ DÄ-lr-ã kz-`m-h Kp-W-§Ä G-sXm-sj-sb¶v Cu k-aq-ls̄ Im-«n-sim-Spip-l F-¶-Xm-Wv G-ähpw A-Sn-b-´n-c-am-bn sN-tç---lm-cyw. JpÀ-B-\nÄ \n-¶p-Å sX-fn-hp-lÄ Im-Wn-ijm-Xn-cn-ijp-¶n-S-t̄m-fw Imew, P-\m-[n-]-Xy-̄nÄ \n-¶v A-l-ew-]m-en-ijp-¶- k-aq-l-ambn Xp-SÄ¶p-slm-t--bn-cn-ijpw. ip-Nn-Xz-̄n\pw l-e-bipw H-cp Øm-\-hp-anÄm̄ hn-tZz-j-̄n-sâ k-aq-l-am-bn A-hÀ Xp-SÄ¶p-slm-t--bn-cn-ijpw. C-ime-̄v hÀ-[n-¨p-h-cp-¶ H-cp hn-]-̄m-Wn-Xv.

**A-[ym-bw 3**



## a-X-{'m'-cp-sS kv-{Xohn-tcm[w

kv-{Xo-IÄ tem-l-ñ-se G-ähpw a-l-m-b A-\p-{K-l-šfn-sem-¶v

a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS \n-jv-l-cp-WHPW ]-cp-j-hpamb kz-`m-h-ñ-\v  
G-ähpw \Ä D-Zm-l-c-W-am-Wv A-h-cp-sS kv-{Xo-l-tfm-Sp-Å k-ao-]\w. X-  
šÄ slm--p \-S-ijp-¶ A-Ô-hn-izm-kw aq-ew kv-{Xol-sf X-cwXm-W kr-än-l-  
fm-tb A-hÀ- Im-Wp-¶p-Åq. k-aq-l-ñ-Ä \n-¶v am-än \nÀ-ñ-s,-tS---h-fm-  
Wv kv{Xo F-¶m-Wv A-h-cp-sS hm-Zw. \n-c-ñ-Ä A-h-fp-sS X-e-sh-«w Im-  
Wp¶-tX A-hÀ-iv N-XpÀ-ñ-bmWv. a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS kv-{Xo-l-tfm-  
Sp-Å k-ao-]-\š-sf Ip-dn-ñv Xp-SÀ-Xm-fp-l-fnÄ khn-kv-X-cw {}-Xn-]m-Zn-  
imw. \nÀ½n-X l-Zo-kp-l-sf A-h-ew-\_-am-ijn-bm-Wv C-ijq-«Ä kv-{Xo-hn-  
cp-² k-ao-]-\w Xp-S-cp-¶Xv. A-Xml-s« JpÀ-B\n-l X-Xz-šÄipw i-cnbn-b {}-  
hm-N-l h-N-\-šÄ-ijpw l-S-l-hn-cp-²-am-Wv. ap-kvenw \m-Sp-l-fnÄ kv-  
{Xo-IÄ Fš-s\ A-\o-Xn-b-ijn-c-bm-hp-¶p-sh-¶-Xn-s\ kw-\_-Ôn-ñv Ir-Xyam-b  
H-cp [mcW C-ñ-cw hym-P l-Zo-kp-l-Ä Im-Wp-t¼mÄ XoÀ-ñ-bmbpw \-ap-iv  
t\_m-[y-s,-Spw.

hn-izmkpB-ßo-b B-cm[\m Im-cy-š-fnÄ kv-{Xo-IÄ s]m-Xpsh ]n-  
t¶m-ij-am-sW-¶ [m-c-W C-ijp-«Ä-ijn-S-bnep--v. kv{Xo Hcp AÄ-²pa-\p-jy³  
am-{X-am-Wv F-¶-Xn-\mÄ A-hÄ kZm ]p-cp-j-\mÄ \n-b-{'n-i-s,-SW-sa-¶  
H-cp s]mXp-t\_m-[hpw \n-e-hn-ep-v. kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS A-ØXzw X-s¶bpw  
\m-i-Im-c-W-sa-¶p [-cn-ijp-¶-Xn-\mÄ A-hÄ k-Zm a-d-bv-ijp-Ån-em-bn-  
cn-ij-W-sa¶pw k-aq-l-ñ-sâ ap-Jy-[m-c-bnÄ \n-¶v F¶pw A-l-äs,S-W-  
sa¶pw A-hÀ l-cp-Xp¶p. kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS ]-e A-h-Im-i-šfpw l-\n-ij-s,-Sp-¶p  
F-¶-Xm-Wv C-Xn-sâ A-\c^ew. kv-{Xol-sf c-mw ln-S ]u-c³-am-cm-tb A-  
hÀ Im-Wp-¶p-Åq F-¶-Xn-\mÄ A-hÀ-iv kz'-am-b Xo-c-am-\m-[n-Im-  
chpw km-aq-ly-cw-K-š-fnÄ ]-!m-fn-ñhpw \n-tj-[n-ij-s,-Sp¶p. kz-X-{'-am-  
bn Nn-ñ-ijm\pw Im-cy-šÄ a-\-Ên-em-ijm-\pap-Å l-gnhv kv-{Xo-IÄ-ijp-ap-  
s--¶v A-hÀ \Äh-®w a-\-Ên-em-ijp-¶-Xn-\m-em-Wv C-ijq«Ä, kv-{XoIÄ  
F¶pw X-š-fp-sS A-[n-Im-c-ñ³-lo-gn-em-bn-cn-ij-W-sa-¶v iTn-ijp-¶Xv. C-  
ñ-c-ijm-cp-sS hmZ-s-ñ i-cn-sh-bv-ijpw-hn-[w kv-{Xo-l-fnepw Nn-e A-]-hm-  
Z-šÄ D--v F¶-Xv hn-kv-a-cn-ñp-lp-Sm.

F-¶mÄ kv{Xo ]p-cp-j³-amÀ-ijn-S-bnÄ ssZ-h-t\_m-[-ñ-sâbpw X-Jv h-

bp-sSbpw Im-cy-<sup>n</sup>Â H-cp hy-Xym-k-hp-an-sÃ-¶v AÃmlp {}-Jym-]n-  
ip¶p. k-Zv-lÀ-½-§Ä A-\\p-ãn-ip-¶-Xn-epw [mÀ-½n-l-k-Zm-Nm-c-aq-ey-  
§Ä {}-N-cn-<sub>n</sub>-ip-¶-Im-cy-<sup>n</sup>-epw <sub>u</sub>-<sup>2</sup>n-l-hy-h-Im-c-§-fnÂ GÀ-s-<sub>Sp</sub>-¶-  
Xnepw kv-{Xoipw }p-cp-j\\pw Xp-ey-D-<sup>-</sup>-c-hm-Zn-<sup>-</sup>-am-sW¶pw AÃm-lp  
{}-Jym-]n-ip¶p.

JpÀ-B-\\nl ho-£-W-{}-Im-cw, lÀ-<sup>-</sup>-hy-§-fp-sS Im-cy-<sup>n</sup>Â C-cp-hcpw Xp-ey-  
cmWv. F-¶p am-{XaÃ. JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> kv-{Xol-sf }p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-am-tc-imÄ D-¶-X-cm-  
bn Im-Wp-¶ k-µÀ-<sup>-</sup>-§-fp-ap-v. A-h-cp-sS a-l-Xzhpw t{k-ã-X-lfpw JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> }-  
cn-K-Wn-ip¶p. kv-{Xo-l-sf C-l-gv-<sup>n</sup> Im-Wn-ip-¶-Xn-\\p-Å sX-fn-hmbn  
km-[m-c-W-K-Xn-bnÂ Nn-e Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÀ D-bÀ-<sup>-</sup>-n-<sub>im</sub>-Wn-ip-¶ JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup>  
kq-à-§Ä X-s¶ b-YmÀ-<sup>-</sup>-<sup>n</sup>Â A-h-cpsS Hu-¶n-Xy-<sup>n</sup>-sâ-bpw a-l-Xz-<sup>n</sup>-  
sâbpw sX-fn-hplfmWv. A-Xn-\\p th--n-bm-Wv B kq-à-§Ä AÃm-lp A-h-X-  
cn-<sub>n</sub>-<sup>-</sup>-cn-ip-¶-Xv. ]n-¶o-Sv A-h hn-i-Zo-l-cn-<sub>im</sub>w.

kv-{Xo-l-fp-am-bn <sub>-</sub>Ô-s-<sup>-</sup>«v AÃm-lp hn-ip-<sup>2</sup> JpÀ-B-\\nÂ D-]-tbn-  
Kn-<sup>-</sup>-«p-Å H-cp D-]-a-X-s¶bpw kv-{Xo-l-Ä-iv AÃm-lp h-l-sh-<sup>-</sup>p \\Â-lp-¶  
a-l-Xz-<sup>n</sup>-\\v an-l-<sup>-</sup> D-Zm-l-c-W-amWv. kv-{Xo-sb H-cp \\Ã ^-e-hr-£amtbn  
]qthm Btbn D-]-an-<sup>-</sup>-cn-ip-¶p AÃmlp. aÀ-b-an-s\\ kw-<sub>-</sub>Ôn-<sup>-</sup>p-Å Cu  
hn-hc-Ww kv-{Xo-bp-sS a-l-Xz-s<sup>-</sup>bpw Hu-¶n-Xy-s<sup>-</sup>-bppw kw-<sub>-</sub>Ôn-<sup>-</sup>p-Å  
hy-àam-b D-Zm-l-c-W-amWv. “A§s\\ AhfpsS \\mY<sup>3</sup> Ahsf \\Ã \\nebnÂ  
kzolcn<sup>-</sup>p. sa<sup>-</sup>s,« coXnbnÂ hfÀ<sup>-</sup>ns<sub>im</sub>-p-h-¶p.” (B-ep Cw-dm<sup>3</sup>: 37).

H-cp \\Ã ]p-jv]-s<sup>-</sup> kw-c-£n-ip-¶-Xn-\\v \\Ã kw-th-Z-\\£-a-X thWw. H-  
cp \\Ã sN-Sn-bv-iv a-Xnbn-b kw-c-£-Whpw ]-cn-N-c-Whpw B-h-iy-am-  
Wv. B ]p-jv]-<sup>-</sup>-sâ ku-µ-cyhpw ss\\À-a-eyhpw A-Xn-\\p th-- ]-cn-N-c-  
Whpw {i-<sup>2</sup>bpw hf-sc `w-Kn-bm-bn JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> kv-{Xo-tbn-Sp-]-an-<sup>-</sup>-cn-  
ip¶p. tem-l-<sup>-</sup>-se k-ky-e-Xm-Zn-l-sfbpw ]q-i-sf-bpw ku-µ-cy-<sup>n</sup>-sâ A-hn-  
`m-Py L-S-l-§-fm-bpw A-\\p-{K-l-§-fp-am-bn-«m-Wv AÃm-lp kr-ãn-<sup>-</sup>-cn-  
ip-¶-Xv. A-h Aglku-µ-cy-<sup>n</sup>-sâ-bpw ]-cn-ip-<sup>2</sup>n-bp-sSbpw A-g-Insâbpw {}-  
Xo-l-§-fmWv. kv-{Xo-sb D-]-a-n-<sub>im</sub><sup>3</sup> JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> ku-µ-cy-<sup>n</sup>â hÀ-<sup>®</sup>-\\-l-fm-Wv  
kzo-l-cn-<sup>-</sup>-cn-ip-¶-Xv. kv{Xo k-aq-l-<sup>-</sup>-\\v AÃm-lp \\Âln-b a-l-Xzhpw A-  
Êp-amWv Cu hn-ti-j-W-§-fn-Â Im-Wm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bp-l.

**kv-{Xo- JpÀ-B-\\nÂ**

kv{Xol-sf Ip-dn-<sup>2</sup>p-Å JpÀB-sâ ]-cm-aÀ-i-§-fn-sem-sjbpw A-hÄ-iv D-¶-X  
 Øm-\w \Â-In-bn-cn-<sup>2</sup>ip-¶-Xmbpw {}-tXy-l kw-c£Ww \Â-l-s,<sup>2</sup>n-cn-<sup>2</sup>ip-¶-  
 Xmbpw Im-Wmw. F-¶mÂ D-<sup>2</sup>-c-hm-Zn-<sup>2</sup>-§-fp-sS Im-cy-<sup>2</sup>nÂ kv{Xobpw  
 ]p-cp-j\pw Xp-ey-cmWv. kw-c£-Ww th---hÄ F-¶ \n-e-bvjÃ, {}-tXy-l a-l-  
 Xz-aÀ-l-<sup>2</sup>ip-¶-hÄ F-¶ \n-e-bn-em-Wv A-hÄ {}-tXy-l kw-c-£-W-aÀ-l-<sup>2</sup>ip-  
 ¶-Xv.

JpÀ-B\l-n-l k-!Â-<sup>2</sup>-<sup>2</sup>nÂ, kv{Xoiv, A-hÄ B-{K-l-<sup>2</sup>ip-s¶-!nÂ tPm-en  
 sN-¿mw. F-¶mÂ, tPm-en sN-¿Â A-h-fp-sS D-<sup>2</sup>-c-hm-Zn-<sup>2</sup>-aÃ. H-cp cm-Py-  
<sup>2</sup>n-sâ A-[n-lm-cw h-sc A-hÄ-iv l-¿m-fm-\m-hpw F-¶-Xn-\v sX-fn-hmWv  
 JpÀ-B-\nÂ kq-Nn-<sup>2</sup>-<sup>2</sup>n-«p-Å tj-<sub>cm-Ún-bp-sS D-Zm-l-c-Ww. JpÀ-B-\nse</sub>  
 aÀ-b-w tem-l-<sup>2</sup>n-se ap-gp-h<sup>3</sup> kv{Xo-lÄ-<sup>2</sup>ipw am-Xr-lm-h-\n-X-bmWv. {}-  
 Xnk-Ôn L-«-<sup>2</sup>nÂ ssØ-cyhpw [o-c-Xbpw {}-l-Sn-<sup>2</sup>-<sup>2</sup> [o-c h-\n-X-bm-WhÀ.  
 JpÀ-B-<sup>3</sup> ]-cn-N-b-s-<sup>2</sup>-Sp-<sup>2</sup>p-¶ kv{Xo A-Øn-Xzhpw Bßm-<sup>2</sup>n-am-\-hp-apÅ  
 cm-Ún-bmWv. kv{Xo-l-tfm-Sp-Å k-ao-]-<sup>2</sup>-<sup>2</sup>n-sâ Im-cy-<sup>2</sup>nÂ, JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> AXp-  
 slm--pX-s¶ tem-l-<sup>2</sup>n-\p ap-gp-h-\p-ap-Å amÀ-æ-ZÀ-i-\-amWv.

{}-hm-N-l<sup>3</sup> (k) Im-e<sup>2</sup>v, kv{Xo-l-fpw ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>am-scm-sSm-<sup>2</sup>w Po-hn-  
 X-<sup>2</sup>n-sâ FÃm ta-J-e-bnepw k-Po-h-am-bn-cp¶p. {}-hm-N-l ]-Xv-\n a-lXn  
 J-Zo-P (d) kÀ-Æ-cmepw Aw-Ko-l-cn-i-s-<sup>2</sup>-Sp-¶ B-<sup>2</sup>n-Pm-Xy-ap-Å H-cp  
 hym-]m-cn B-bn-cp-¶p-sh-¶pÅ h-kvXp-X aXn, A-ime-<sup>2</sup>v km-aq-ly-cwK-  
 s<sup>2</sup> kv{Xo-bp-sS ]-!m-fn-<sup>2</sup>w a-\-Ên-em-<sup>2</sup>im<sup>3</sup>. {}-hm-N-l- Ime-<sup>2</sup>v, C-kvem-  
 an-te-iv ]p-Xp-Xm-bn l-S-¶p-h-¶-À-iv C-kvem-an-s\ ]Tn-<sup>2</sup>-<sup>2</sup>p-slm-Sp-<sup>2</sup>ip-  
 ¶ Im-cy-<sup>2</sup>nÂ kz-lm-<sup>2</sup>n-l-fn-se kv{Xo ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-amÀiv Xp-ey D-<sup>2</sup>-c-hm-Zn-  
 Xz-am-bn-cp-¶p. bp-<sup>2</sup>-<sup>2</sup>nepw km-aq-ly-cw-K<sup>2</sup>pw A-hÄ-iv Xp-ey D-<sup>2</sup>-c-  
 hm-Zn-<sup>2</sup>-§-fm-bn-cp¶p. {}-hm-N-l<sup>3</sup> X-sâ `m-cyam-tcm-Sp Im-Wn<sup>2</sup> kv-t\  
 l-hpw, hm-Õ-eyhpw ss\À-a-eyhpw ap-gp-h<sup>3</sup> tem-l-<sup>2</sup>n\pw A-Xp-eyam-b  
 am-Xr-l-bmWv. X-sâ `m-cy-amcp-sam-<sup>2</sup>v A-hn-Sp-¶ Hm-«-aÕ-cw \-S-<sup>2</sup>n-  
 bn-cp-¶p. `m-cy-am-sc hm-l-\-<sup>2</sup>pd-<sup>2</sup>v l-b-dm<sup>3</sup> X-sâ ap-Xp-lv Im«n-slm-  
 Sp-<sup>2</sup>v k-lm-bn-<sup>2</sup>n-cp¶p. X-sâ `m-cy-am-sc ]p-l-gv-<sup>2</sup>m<sup>3</sup> e-<sup>2</sup>n-<sup>2</sup>ip-¶ GsXmc-  
 h-k-chpw A-hn-Sp-¶v D-]-tbm-K-s-<sup>2</sup>-Sp-<sup>2</sup>n-bn-cp-¶p. X-sâ `m-cy-bp-sS  
 tXm-fnÂ X-e-Nm-bv-<sup>2</sup>v InS¶m-bn-cp-¶p A-hn-Sp-¶v hn-t\m-Z-§Ä l--n-  
 cp-¶Xv. C-¶v ]t£, Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ Im-«n-<sup>2</sup>iq-«p-¶ `o-l-cam-b Im-cy-§-  
 sfm-¶pw A-hn-Sp-¶v A-\p-h-Zn-<sup>2</sup>-<sup>2</sup>n-«n-tÃbnÃ. l-Å l-Zo-kp-lÄ ]S-<sup>2</sup>v {}-hm-

N-l A-\p-N-c³-amÀ-ìp taÂ kw-i-b-¯n-sâ l-cn \n-gÂ ho-gv-¯m-\m-Wv C-  
iq-«À {i-an-ìp-¶Xv. A-Xph-gn {}-hm-N-l-s\bpw k-lm-¯m-i-sfbpw B-tf-]n-  
ìp-l-bm-Wv A-hÀ sN-¿p-¶Xv. JpÀ-B-\n-se kv-{Xo-bnÂ \n-¶pw G-sd `n-  
¶-am-bn, Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ ]-cn-N-b-s,-Sp-¯p-¶ kv-{Xo-lÄ am-dnb-Xv F§-  
s\ F-¶-dn-bm³ A-hÀ slm--p \-S-ìp-¶ G-Xm-\pw Nn-e hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ  
]cn-tim-[n-¨mÂ a-Xn-bm-lpw. Hmtcm hymP l-Zo-kn-\p-ap-Å a-dp]Sn  
JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n-¶p X-s¶ l-s--m-\m-lpw.

**a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ kv-{Xol-sf B-tf-]n-ìp-¶hn[w**

**kv-{Xo- Zo\pw \_p-²nbpw lp-d-ª-h-fm-sW-¶ hmZw.**

AÃtbn kv{Xo k-aq-lta, \n-§Ä-iv F¶pw \miw. \n-§Ä \n-§-fp-sS `À-¯m-ì-  
tfm-Sv \-µn-sl-«-h-cmWv. \n-§-tf-ìmÄ Zo\pw \_p-²nbpw lp-d-ªh-sc Rm³  
l--n-«nÄ. (kz-lo-lv \_p-Jmcn, A-[ym-bw 24, l-Zo-kv 541).

AÃm-lp ]-dªp. Rm³ Ah-sf \_p-²n-bp-Å-h-fm-bn kr-ãn-¨p-sh-!nepw Ah-sf  
Rm³ hn-Uv-Vn-bm-ìn-bn-cnìp-l-bmWv. A-hÄ A-h-fp-sS KÀ-`hpw {}-k-  
hhpw hf-sc {}-bm-k-t¯m-sS \nÀ-h-ln-ì-s«. (the history of Tabari, General  
Introduction and From the Creation to the flood, translated by Franz  
Rosenthal, State University of New York Press, Albany, Vol. 1, pp.  
280-281).

\_p-²n-ì-àn-bnÂ kv-{Xo-lÄ ]p-cp-j³-am-tc-ìmÄ ]n-¶n-em-sW-¶v kq-  
N-n-,n-ìp-¶ H-cp h-N-\hpw JpÀ-B-\nÂ CÄ. a-dn-¨v, hn-ìz-m-kn-lfm-b  
]p-cp-j³-amcpw kv-{Xo-lfpw F-¶mWv JpÀ-B-sâ ]-cm-aÀiw. AÃm-lp-hn-sâ  
l-®nÂ C-cp-hÀ-ìpw Xp-ey-D-¯c-hm-Zn-¯-am-sW-¶p kmcw. a-säm-cp  
`m-j-bnÂ ]-d-ªmÂ, \_p-²n-bnepw am-\-kn-l-\n-e-bnepw C-cp-hcpw Xp-  
ey-cm-Wv. hn-ìp-² JpÀ-B-\n-se ti-¯m cm-Ún-bp-sS D-Zm-l-c-W-w t]mse.  
kv-{Xo-lÄ-ìv H-cp cm-Py-¯n-sâ `c-Wm-[n-lm-cn-bm-hm\pw hf-sc Ku-c-  
h-X-cam-b cm-{ão-b Xo-cp-am-\-§Ä F-Sp-ìm\pw km-[n-ìpw. hy-Xy-kv-  
Xam-b im-co-cn-l-L-S-\-bp--mhp-l F-¶-XÄ H-cm-sf \_p-²n-am-\m-ìp-¶Xv.  
a-dn-¨v ssZ-h-t¯m-[hpw hn-ìzm-k-ZmÀ-Uyhpw a-\-ì-cp-¯p-amWv. ssZ-  
hw B-Wnepw s]-®nepw A-h-cp-sS a-\-Êm-£n-bnÂ kXyw D-Zv-t¯m-[n-  
n¨p-slm--n-cn-ìp¶p. AXp-slm--pX-s¶ a-\-jy-sc \_p-²n-bp-Åht\m AÃm-¯

ht\m B-ijp¶-Xv B-þs]- hy-Xym-kaÃ. X-§Ä-iv A-h-X-cn-,n-i-s,-« Im-cy-§Ä F-{X-am{Xw ssZ-h-`-b-t-m-sS sN-çp-¶p--v F-¶-Xm-Wv {}-[m\w. JpÀ-B³ kq-Nn-,n-ijp-¶Xp-t]m-se, "hnizkn`htc, \n§Ä AÃmlpsh kq£nipl. F|nÂ Ah³ \n§Äiv kXymkXy§sf thÀXncn`dnbm\pÅ lgnhv \Âlpw. \n§fpsS Xn·IÄ ambv`plfbpw. \n§Äiv amt,lplbpw sNçpw. AÃmlp AXnal`mb A\p{KlapÅh\mWv. " (kq-d-XpÂ A³-^mÂ: 29).

JpÀB-sâ `m-j-bnÂ H-cm-fp-sS \_p-²n-bp-sS B-[m-cw Ah-sâ ssZ-h-`-b-amWv. A-ijmc-Ww slm--pX-s¶ ]p-cp-j³ ]p-cp-j-\m-sW-¶ Im-c-W-`mÂ kv-{Xo-tb-ijmÄ D-¶-X\Ã. kv{Xo kv-{Xo-bm-Wv F-¶ Im-c-W-`mÂ Zo\pw \_p-²nbpw lp-d-ª-hfpaÃ. C-ijm-c-W-§-fmÂ, ap-¼p kq-Nn-,n-·-t]mse, Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS a-Xw JpÀB-sâ a-X-k-!Â-]-`nÂ \n¶pw G-sd A-l-se-bm-sW-¶p ImWmw. AÃm-lp-hn-s\]-t]mepw A-h-a-Xn-ijp-¶ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ l--mÂ A-h-cp-sS a-X-{'m-´n-sâ hym-]v-Xn F-{X- ITn-\-am-sW¶v a-\-Ên-em-ijm³ l-gn-bpw. {}-kvXp-X hym-P l-Zo-knÂ D-ÅXp-t]mse, AÃm-lp Ah-sf (kv-{Xo-sb) \_p-²n-bnÃm-`-h-fm-ijn-sb-¶pw KÀ-`hpw {}-k-hhpw A-hÄ-iv Z-P-\-amsW-¶p-ap-Å {}-kv-Xm-h-\l-sfm-¶pw hn-ip-² JpÀ-B-\nÂ H-cn-S`pw Im-Wm-\m-hnÃ. AÃm-lp-hn-sâ hm-ijp-l-fm-W-h F-¶ co-Xn-bn-ep-Å A-h-cp-sS PÂ-, -\-§Ä-iv F-´v hn-e-bm-Wp-ÅXv? JpÀ-B-\nÂ A-§s\sbm-¶n-sÃ-|nÂ ]n-s¶ F-hn-sS-bm-Wv A-`cw B-i-b§Ä AÃm-lp-hnÂ \n¶pw A-h-X-cn-`Xv? aXXo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS a-X-´n-sâ G-ä-hpw A-]-l-S-l-c-am-b {}h-W-X A-hÀ AÃm-lp-hn-sâ t]-cnÂ l-f-hp ]-d-bp-¶-h-cm-sW-¶-XmWv.

JpÀ-B-\nÂ KÀ-`-[mc-Ww ]-hn-{Xam-b Hcp Im-cy-am-Wv. A-ijm-cWw-slm--pX-s¶ am-Xm-ijpw hn-ip-²-cm-bn K-Wn-i-s,-Sp¶p. AÃm-lp ]-d-bp-¶p.

"amXm]nXmifpsS Imcy`nÂ a\pjys\ \map]tZin`ncnip¶p. Ahsâ amXmhv taÂiptaÂ £oWw kln`mWv Ahs\ KÀ`w Npa¶Xv. Ahsâ apelpSn \ndp`tem c-v slmÃwslm-pamWv. AXn\mÂ \osbt¶mSp \µn ImWnijpl. \nsâ amXm]nXmitfmSpw. Fsâ ASpt`imWv \nsâ Xncn`phchv. " (kqd-Xp ep-Jvam³. 14)

amXm]nXmitfmSv \¶mbn hÄ`niWsa¶v \mw a\pjys\ D]tZin`ncnip¶p. tçit`msSbmWv amXmhv Ahs\ KÀ`w Npa¶Xv. Ahs\ {}khn`Xpw {}bmkw kln`pXs¶. KÀ`lmehpw apelpSnbpw lqSn ap,Xp

amkw. Ah\šs\ lcp\mhplbpw \mÂ]Xv hbÊmhplbpw sNbvXmÂ Cšs\ {}mÂYnipw: "F\nipw Fsâ amXm]nXmiÄipw \otblnb A\p{KIšÄiv \µn ImWnim³ \osbs¶ XpWbv-tiWta; \n\ip lnXlcamb kplrXw {}hÀ-nim\pw. Fsâ aifpsS Imcy-nepw \o F\nip \. hcpt-Wta. Rm\nXm \n¶nteip ]Ým-n̄p aSšnbncnip¶p. Dd,mbpw Rm³ A\pkcWapÅhcnÂ s]«h\mWv." (kq-d-XpÂ A-lv-Jm-^v. 15).

aÀ-bw AÃm-lp-hn-sâ C-Ñ-{}-lm-cw KÀ-`n-Wn-bm-hp-l-bpw B k-ab-̄v ]-eX-cw \_p-²n-ap-«p-lÄ A-hÀ-iv k-ln-tj---Xmbpw h¶p. A-hÀ Im-Wn-̄ k-l-\hpw ssZ-h-t\_m-[hpw slm--v A-hÀ tem-l-̄p-Å kle kv-{Xo-l-tf-ijm-fpw D-¶-X ]-Z-hn-bn-se-̄p-lbpw sN-bv-Xp.

“aeiplÄ ]dªtXmÄipl: "aÀbw, AÃmlp \ns¶ {}tXylw sXcsªSp-̄ncnip¶p. hnip²bpw teml-nse atäXv kv{Xolsfjmfpw hninãbpamjnbnncnip-¶p." (B-ep Cw-dm³: 42)

"aÀbansâ al³ akolv Hcp ssZhZqX³ am{XamWv. At±l-n\p ap¼pw \nch[n ssZhZqX-mÀ D-mbn«p-v. At±l-nsâ amXmhv kXyhXnbmbncp-¶p." (kq-d-XpÂ am-C-Z : 75).

kv-{Xol-sf hn-Uv-Vn-l-sf-¶p ap-{Z-lp-̄p-l-bpw KÀ-`-[m-c-Whpw {}-k-hhpw AÃm-lp-hnÂ \n-¶p-Å l-Sp-̄ in-£-bm-sW-¶v PÂ-]n-ijp-lbpw sN-çp-¶ Cu Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ b-YmÀ-°-̄nÂ aÀ-b-an-s\bpw kz-lm-\_o h-\n-X-l-sfbpw ]p-Wy-h-Xn-lfm-b aäp kv-{Xo-l-sfbpw A-]-am-\n-ijp-l-bmWv.

{]-bm-k-l-c-am-b KÀ-`-lm-ehpw {}-k-h-hp-saÃmw kv-{Xo-l-fpsS a-l-̄m-b Nn-e lÀ-̄-hy-š-fm-Wv. B A-\p-`-h-š-fn-eq-sS £-a-tbmsS IS-¶p t]m-hm³ \Ä k-l-\-i-ànbpw C-̄m-i-ànbpw th-Ww. C-̄-cw ITn-\-X-cam-b A-\p-`-h-š-sf k-ln-ijp-¶ kv{Xo AÃm-lp-hn-sâ ap-¼nÂ B-Z-c-Wo-b-bm-Wv. C-̄-cw \_p-²n-ap-«p-l-sfm-sj D--m-bn«pw AÃm-lp-hn-s\ kv-t\ln-ijp-lbpw Ah-\v lo-sgm-Xp-šp-lbpw sN-çp-¶ kv{Xo AÃm-lp-hn-sâ ap-¼nÂ Gsd Hu-¶n-Xy-ap-Å kr-ãn-bm-Wv. am-Xm-hn-sâ D-¶-X ]Z-hn JpÀBsâ a-l-̄m-b aq-ey-š-fnÂ H-¶m-Wv.

t\c-s-̄ ]-d-ªXp-t]mse, kv-{Xo-lÄ ]p-cp-j³-am-tc-ijmÄ Hu-¶n-Xy-̄n-

se-p¶ k-µÀ-`šfpw JpÀ-B-`n-ep--v. AXp-sIm--pX-s¶ \_p-²n-bn-epw Zo-\o-  
 \n-ã-bn-epw kv-{Xo-lÄ }n-¶n-em-sW-¶ Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS hm-Zw H-cp  
 A-Sn-Øm-\-hp-anÄm-`XmWv. D-`-c-hm-Zn-Xz-š-fpsS Im-cy-`nÄ C-cp-h-  
 scbpw AÄm-lp Hcp-t]m-se-bm-Wv A-`n-kw-t\_m-[-\ sN-¿p-¶-Xv. hn-izm-  
 kn-lfm-b kv-{Xo-lsfbpw ]p-cp-j³-amscbpw H-tc ka-bw JpÀ-B³ A-`n-kw-  
 t\_m-[-\ sN-¿p¶-Xv A-Xn-\m-em-Wv.

D-Zm-l-c-W-`n-\v kq-d-XpÄ A-lvkm-\_nÄ Cš-s\ Im-Wmw.  
 "AÄmlphnepÄ kaÄ,Ww, kXyhnizmkw, `b`àn, kXykÔX, £amioew, hn\bw,  
 Zm\ioew, {hXm\pjuTm\w, ssewKnl hnip²n F¶nh DÄsimÄp¶hpcpw  
 AÄmlpsh [mcmfambn kvacnip¶hpcamb kv{Xo]pcpj.mÄiv Ah³  
 ]m]tamN\hpw al`mb {]Xn^ehpw Hcpinsh`n«p--v." (kq-d-XpÄ A-lvkm-  
 \_v, 35)

Cu kq-à-`nÄ kq-Nn-,n-ijp¶Xv kv-{Xobpw ]p-cp-j\pw X-½nÄ hn-th-  
 N-\-anÄ F-¶mWv. hn-in-jym H-cp ap-kvenw F-¶ \n-e-bn-ep-Ä IÄ-`-hy-  
 šfmb ssZ-h-`-bhpw ssZ-h-t\_m-[-hpw A-h-t\m-Sp-Ä hn-t[-b-Xzhpw Zm-\-  
 [À-a-šfp-samsi ]qÄ-`o-l-cn-ijp-¶ Im-cy-`nÄ A-hÄ-jn-S-bnÄ H-cp hn-th-  
 N-\-hp-anÄ. H-cp hn-izm-kn F-¶ \n-e-bn-ep-Ä G-sX-!nepw H-cp Kp-Ww  
 kv-{Xo-iv Ip-d-hm-b-Xm-bn JpÀ-B-`nÄ Im-Wpl km-[yaÄ. B-Wm-bmepw  
 s]-®m-bmepw ssZ-h-`-b-ap--m-hp-lbpw Ah-sâ Xr-]v-Xn-t\`Sn-sb-Sp-ijp-  
 lbpw sN-¿p-l F-¶-Xm-Wv a-\p-jy-cp-sS IÄ-`-hyw.

**kv{Xo h-©-l-nbm-sW-¶ k-!Ä,w**

"kv-{Xo, ]p-cpj-sâ hm-cn-sbÄnÄ \n-¶p-amWv kr-ãn-i-s,-«n-cn-ijp-¶-Xv.  
 h-f-³ A-h-fp-sS A-Øn-Xz-s-` \n-šÄ H-cn-iejpw t\sc-bm-im³ {i-an-i-cp-Xv.  
 A-h-fnÄ \n-¶p \n-\-iv D-]-lmcw th-W-sa-!nÄ, A-h-fp-sS kzm-`m-hn-lam-  
 b B hf-hv \n-e-\nÄ-`nXs¶ B {}-tbm-P-\-šÄ F-Sp-`p-sImÄpl. \o Ah-sf t\  
 sc-bm-im³ {i-an-`mÄ A-hÄ s]m-«n-t,m-lpw. Ah-sf s]m-«nijp-l F-¶mÄ Ah-  
 sf D-t]-£nijp-l F-¶m-Wv. (kz-lo-lv ap-kvenw. ]p-kv-Xlw 8, l-Zo-kv 3467: \  
 km-Cu).

a-\p-jy-kr-ãn-,n-s\ Ip-dn-`p-Ä hn-ip-² JpÄB-sâ hn-hc-Ww C-š-s\  
 bmWv. "a\pjys\ \mw Ifna®nsâ k`nÄ\n¶v krän`p. ]ns¶ \mahs\

\_oPIWamjn `{Zamb HcnS<sup>-</sup>v Øm]n<sup>o</sup>p. A\cw \mw B \_oPs<sup>-</sup> {`qWamjn amän. ]n¶loSv {`qWs<sup>-</sup> amwki«bmjn. AXn\ptijw amwks<sup>-</sup> FÃplfmjn. FÃplsf amwkwsIm-v s]mXn<sup>a</sup>p. ]n¶loSv \maXns\ XoÀ<sup>-</sup>pw hyXykvXamb Hcp kränbmbn hfÀ<sup>-</sup>nsbSp<sup>-</sup>p. Gäw \Ã kränlÀ<sup>-</sup>mhmb AÃmlp A\p{KI]qÀW<sup>3</sup> X-s¶." (kq-d-XpÂ ap-Av-an-\q<sup>3</sup> 12p14)

]p-cpj-sâ hm-cn-sbÃnÂ \n-¶m-Wv kv{Xo kr-än-j-s<sub>3</sub>«-sXmt¶m A-hÄ h-{I-X-bp-Å-h-fm-sWt¶m D-Å H-cp ]-cm-aÀ-ihpw JpÀ-B-\n-enÄ. "AÃmlp Xs¶bmWv \n§Äip `qansb ]mÀim<sup>3</sup> ]änbXmjnbXv. am\s<sup>-</sup> taÄ<sub>3</sub>pcbmjnbXpw Ah<sup>3</sup> Xs¶. Ah<sup>3</sup> \n§Äip cq]taln. B cq]s<sup>-</sup> Gsd anlhpäXmjn. hninã hkvXpifnÂ\n¶v \n§Äiv A¶w X¶p. B AÃmlp Xs¶bmWv \n§fpsS \mY<sup>3</sup>. {}]©\mY\mb AÃmlp A\p{KI]qÀW<sup>3</sup> X-s¶." (kq-d-XpÂ Km-^nÂ: 64)

\o A-h-sf (A-h-fn-se h-f-hn-s\ ) t\sc-bm-ijm<sup>3</sup> {i-an-<sup>o</sup>mÂ A-hÄ s]m-«n-t<sub>3</sub>m-lpsa¶ Cu l-Zo-kn-se ]-cm-aÀ-iw, kv{Xo i-co-c<sup>-</sup>nepw a-\-Ênepw h-{I-X-bp-Å-h-fm-sW-¶pw A-hÄ H-cn-iejpw t\sc-bm-hn-sÄ-¶p-apÅ k-tµ-i-am-Wv \Â-lp-¶Xv. F-¶mÂ JpÀ-B-\nÂ A<sup>-</sup>-c<sup>-</sup>-n-ep-Å ]-cm-aÀ-i-§Ä CÄ. kv{Xo-l-tfmSv i-{Xp-X \n-d<sup>a</sup> a-X-{<sup>o</sup>m-<sup>o</sup>-cpsS k-ao-]-\s<sup>-</sup>- Xp-d-¶p-lm-«p-l-bm-Wn-Xv.

JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n-¶v \mw a-\-Ên-em-lp-¶ Im-cy-an-XmWv. B-Wm-bmepw s]-<sup>o</sup>m-bmepw a-\p-jyÄ-iv sX-äp-lfpw ]n-g-hp-lfpw kw-`-hn-ijmw. JpÀ-B-\n-sâ A-[ym-]-\{-]lmcw, A<sup>-</sup>-cw ]n-g-hp-lÄ hn-\-b<sup>-</sup>-n-sâ `m-j-bnÂ Nq--n-ijm-«p-lbpw \Ã-Xv G-Xp No<sup>-</sup>-tb-Xv F-¶p hy-h-tO-Zn<sup>o</sup>p a-\-Ên-emjn-slm-Sp-ijp-lbpw Xn-cp<sup>-</sup>-p-lbpw sN-¿mw. ]ng-hp kw-`-hn-ijp-¶-h-cp-sS a-\-Ên-t\m-Sm-Wv kw-h-Zn-tj--Xv. C-bmÄ H-cn-iejpw i-cn-bm-hm<sup>3</sup> t]m-lp¶nÄ F-¶ ap<sup>3</sup>hn-[n-tbmsS am-än-\nÀ<sup>-</sup>-p-l-bÄ th--Xv. Xm<sup>3</sup> A-h-t\ijmÄ D<sup>-</sup>-a-\m-Wv F-¶ `m-h-t<sup>-</sup>m-sS (H-cm-sf A-bmÄ h-j-f-\m-sW-¶mWv) Xn-cp<sup>-</sup>-p-hm<sup>3</sup> t]m-lp-¶-h-t\ijmÄ \Ã-h<sup>3</sup> A-<sup>o</sup>y-\m-fnÂ AÃm-lp-hn-sâ A-Sp-ijÄ "h-j-f<sup>3</sup>" B-bn-cn-ijpw. B-cm-Wv i-cn-bm-b h-gn-bnÂ F-¶v AÃm-lp-hn-\v am-{X-ta A-dnbq.

kv{Xo-lÄ \_p<sup>-2</sup>n-iq-\ycpw h-{I-X-bp-Å-hfp-am-sW-¶ a-X-{<sup>o</sup>m-<sup>o</sup>-<sup>3</sup>-am-cp-sS A<sup>-2</sup> [m-c-W hf-sc ap-¼pX-s¶ C-h-cp-sS a-\-ÊnÂ i-àn-s<sub>3</sub>-«n-cn-ijp-¶-



Xn-\mÂ A-h ]n-¶o-Sv Xn-cp-<sup>3</sup> h-çm-<sup>-</sup>hn-[w D-d<sup>·</sup>p-t]m-bn-«p-v. A-<sub>-</sub><sup>2</sup>-P-Sn-eam-b lp-sd-tb-sd hn-h-c-§Ä \n-ch-[n hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ IS-¶p lq-Sn-b-n-«p--v. hf-sc lpd-<sup>·</sup>v am-{X-ta \Ã kv-{Xo-lÄ D-Åq-sh¶pw A-[n-l-t]cpw kzÀ-K-h-lm-in-l-fÃ F-¶ hn-izm-khp-sam-sj C<sup>-</sup>-cw l-Zo-kp-lÄ h-gn D--m-bn-<sup>o</sup>À-¶-Xm-Wv.

**kv-{Xol-sf B-t£-]n-ij-¶ l-Ä-l-Zo-kp-lfpw hm-Z-§fpw**

`-àbm-b kv{Xo a-äp kv-{Xol-sf A-t]-£n-<sup>·</sup>v sh-Å \n-dw slm--v A-S-bm-f-s,- Sp<sup>-</sup>n-b lmjsbt]m-se-bm-Wv. (\-lv-Pv AÄp^km-l, t]-Pv. 20).

100 Â 99 kv-{Xo-l-fpw \-c-l-<sup>-</sup>n-emWv. H-cmÄ am-{X-ta kzÀ-æ-<sup>-</sup>n-Â {}-th-iniq. (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jm-cn).

kv{Xo k-aq-lta, \n-§Ä lq-Sp-XÂ Zm-\-[Ä-½-§-fnÂ ap-gp-lp-lbpw lq-Sp-XÂ ]m-]-tamN-\w tX-Sp-lbpw sN-çp-l. lm-cWw, \-c-l-<sup>-</sup>nÂ Rm<sup>3</sup> \n-§sf [m-c-f-am-bn l--p. (kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw, ]p-kv-Xlw 1, l-Zo-kv :142).

aXXo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ DÄ-sjm-Åp-¶ k-aq-l-<sup>-</sup>nÂ kv-{XolÄ A-h-a-Xn-<sub>is</sub>,Sp-lbpw c-mwln-S ]u-c-l-fm-bn K-Wn-<sub>is</sub>,Sp-lbpw sN-çp¶-Xv F§-s\F¶v Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ hy-à-am-ij¶p. Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-Ä kzo-l-cn-ij-¶-Xn-\mÂ Nn-e C-kveman-l k-aq-l-§-fnÂ `b-hpw a-X-{<sup>m</sup>´pw h-f-À-¶p h-cp-¶p-v. AhÀ kv-{Xol-sf \m-ep Np-h-cp-lÄ-ij-ÅnÂ X-f-<sup>·</sup>n-Sp¶p. kv-{Xol-sf c--mw-X-c-ijm-bn ]cnK-Wn-ij-¶ k-aq-l-§-fnÂ kw-kv-lm-cn-lhpw \m-K-cn-l-hpam-b Hu-¶n-[yw Xo-sc-bp--m-hp-l-bnÄ. C<sup>-</sup>-cw Xo-{h-am-\-kn-lm-h-∅-bnÂ A-<sup>n</sup>-c-an-ij-¶-hÀ-iv h-f-cphmt\m ]p-tcm-K-anjmt\m km-[y-a-sÄ-¶p-Å-Xm-Wv hm-kXhw. a-[y-]u-c-kv-Xy-tZi-s<sup>-</sup> A[nl cm-Py-§-fnepw C-¶v Cu kmw-kv-lm-cn-l-PoÀ-W-Xbpw aqey-tim-j-Whpw Zr-iy-amWv. F-¶mÂ JpÀ-B-<sup>3</sup> ap-t¶m-«p-sh-bv-ij-¶ Zo<sup>3</sup> a-t\m-l-chpw D-¶-X \n-e-hm-c-ap-Å-Xp-am-Wv.

]dp-Zo-k-bn-se kv{Xoc-Xv-\-§Ä-iv AÄmlp h-l-sh-<sup>·</sup>p-\Äln-b D-¶-Xam-b ]-Z-hn-sb t\cmw h-<sup>®</sup>w a-\-Ên-em-ij-¶-XnÂ a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ A-t¼ ]-cm-P-b-s,«p-t]m-bn-cn-ij¶p. A-hÀ JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n-¶v amÀ-æ-ZÀi-\w kzo-l-cn-ij-¶nÄ F-¶-Xm-Wv b-YmÀ-° h-kv-Xp-X.

Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ h-¶n-«p-Å H-cp ]-Zhpw JpÀ-B-\\nÂ H-cn-S<sup>-</sup>pw Im-Wm<sup>3</sup> km-[yaÃ. A-\\p-h-Zn-i-s,-Sm<sup>-</sup> Im-cy-§fpw sX-äp-lfpw sN-çp¶ \_-e-lo-\\-X-tbm-sS-bm-Wv a-\\p-jy<sup>3</sup> kr-ãn-i-s,-«n-cn-ip-¶-sX¶v JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> hy-à-am-ip-¶p-v. F-¶mÂ kv-{Xo-lÄ-iv a-m-{X-am-bn G-sX-|nepw \\yq-\\-X-tbm \_-e-lo-\\-X-ltfm D-Å-Xmbn JpÀ-B-\\nÂ H-cn-S<sup>-</sup>pw ]-cm-aÀ-i-anÃ.

D-Zm-l-c-W<sup>-</sup>n-\\v hn-ip-<sup>2</sup> JpÀ-B-\\nÂ AÃm-lp-hnÂ hn-iz-kn-jm<sup>-</sup>-hcpw A-h-\\nÂ ]-|p-tNÀ-ip-¶-h-cpam-b H-«-\\-h-[n-t]-sc lp-dn-<sup>-</sup>p ]-d-bp-¶p--v.

'Aen<sup>^</sup>v - emw - aow - dm'. Ch (thZ) {KÛ<sup>-</sup>nsâ 'Bb<sup>-</sup>p' [kqàw] lfs{X. \\nsâ d<sup>o</sup>n!Â\\n¶p \\n\\ip AhXcn,nis,«n«pÅXv- bYmÀ<sup>o</sup>hpamlp¶p. F|nepw, a\\pjycnÂ A[nlt]cpw (AXnÂ) hnizknip¶nÃ. (kq-d-XpÀ d-A-Zv: 1).

"F{X (tbsd) Zrãm'§fmWv Blmi§fnepw `qanbnepapÅXv?! AhÀ [a\\pjyÀ] AhbneqsS \\S¶p slm-ncnip¶p; Ahcmls«, Ahsbjpdn<sup>-</sup>v (AhKWn<sup>-</sup>p) Xncn<sup>a</sup>plfbp¶hpcamlp¶p. AhcnÂ A[nlamfpifpw AÃmlphnÂ hnizknip¶p-anÃ". (kqd-Xp bq-kp-<sup>^</sup>v :106).

a-säm-cp kq-à-<sup>-</sup>nÂ, AÃm-lp-hn-sâ k-l-ehn-[ kr-ãn-Pm-e-§-fnÂ \\n¶pw ]Tn-jm<sup>3</sup> A-hk-cw D--m-bn«pw A-[n-l-t]cpw ]Tn-ip-¶nÃ.

AhÀ BtemNn<sup>-</sup>p t\\mtj-Xn\\mbn, \\nÝbambpw AhÀjnSbnÂ \\mw AXns\\ ssllmcyw sNbvXncnip¶p. F¶mÂ, P\\§fnÂ A[nl`mKhpw \\µntISv sNbv-hm\\ÃmsX (asäm¶pw) lq«mimXncnip-l-bm-Wv." (kq-d-XpÂ <sup>^</sup>pÀ-Jm<sup>3</sup> :50).

hn-izm-k-]-c-hpw [mÀ-an-l-ambpw A-[-,-Xn<sup>-</sup>-h-scip-dn-<sup>-</sup>pÅ D-]-cn-kqNn-X JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> kq-à-§-fn-se-hn-sSbpw kv-{Xo-l-fp-s--¶v AÃm-lp ]-d-bp-¶nÃ. C-hn-sS A-`n-i-]v-X-sc-¶v AÃm-lp hn-ti-jn-,n-<sup>-</sup> Bcpw enw-Km-Sn-Øm-\\-<sup>-</sup>nÂ hn-th-Nn-i-s,-«n-«nÃ. kv-{Xo-lÄ lq-Sp-XÂ A-[mÀ-a-lm-cn-l-fm-sWt¶m A-h-cnÂ lp-d-<sup>-</sup>p-t]À am-{X-am-Wv kzÀ-Km-h-lm-in-l-sft¶m H-cn-S<sup>-</sup>pw JpÀ-B-\\nÂ ]-cm-aÀ-i-anÃ. kv-{Xo-lÄ-sj-Xn-sc i-{Xp-X ]-c-<sup>-</sup>m<sup>3</sup> C<sup>-</sup>-cw A-<sup>-</sup><sup>2</sup>-P-Sn-eam-b hn-h-c-§Ä Cu l-Å-l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ sl-«n-<sup>-</sup>-a-bv-i-s,-«n-cn-j-bmWv. C-hn-sS kq-Nn-,n-i-s,-« l-Å-l-Zo-kpl-sf JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> ]qÀ-<sup>®</sup>-ambpw \\n-cm-l-cn-ip¶p.

**hn-izm-kw ap-dp-sl ]n-Sn-''p-Po-hn-ijm<sup>3</sup> kv-{Xo-IÄ X-S-Ê-am-sW-¶ hm-Zw**

kv-{Xo-IÄ CÃm-bn-cp-¶p-sh-!nÂ, AÃm-lp t\cmw-h-®w B-cm-[n-i-s,-t«s\ . kzp-bq-Xzn, kz-lo-lp \_p-Jm-cn, C-\_v-\p A-Znçv, A-\_q lmXn, C-\_v-\p AÂ Pukn, ap-l½-Zv \m-kn-dp-±o<sup>3</sup>, C-\_v-\p ln-ºm<sup>3</sup> Xp-S-§n-b-h-scÃmw Cu l-Zo-kv kzo-lm-cy-am-sW-¶v hn-[n-sb-gp-Xn-b-h-cm-Wv. (knÂ-kne-Xp A-lm-Zo-kp-±-Cu^v: 74, X<sup>3</sup>-ko-lp Ê-co-A: 1/62, )

kv-{Xo-IÄ CÃm-bn-cp-¶p-sh-!nÂ, ap-gp-h<sup>3</sup> ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-amcpw kz-À-K-¯nÂ t]m-tb-s\ . (C-\_v-\p A-dmlpw kz-J-^nbpw F-¶mÂ Cu l-Zo-kv kzo-l-cn-ijp-¶p-¶p. Pm-an-D-Ê-KoÀ: 2/113).

Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ A-´À-eo-\am-b kv-{Xo-hn-cp<sup>2</sup>-X JpÀ-B-\n-se-hn-sSbpw lm-Wm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bnÃ.

D-]-cn-kqNn-X l-Zo-kp-l-fn-se D-ÅS-iw ]cn-tim-[n-¨mÂ, kv-{Xo-ltfm a-tä-sX-!nepw A-\p-{K-l-§tfm AÃ a-\p-jy-sc hn-izm-k-t¯m-sS Po-hn-ijm<sup>3</sup> A-\p-h-Zn-ijm-¯Xv, a-dn-¨v X-§-fp-sS X-s¶ \_-e-lo-\-X-bpw C-Ñ-bp-am-Wv F-¶p a-\-Ên-em-lpw. AÃmlp Cu tem-lw kr-ãn-¨n-cn-ijp¶Xp X-s¶bpw H-cp ]-co-£-W-am-bn-«mWv. Po-hn-X-¯n-ep-S-\o-fw a-\p-jyÀ ]-eX-cw {}-bm-k-§Ä slm--pw tcm-K-§Ä slm-pw ZuÀ-\_-ey§Ä-slm-pw ]-co-£n-i-s,-Sp¶p. A-h-À-iv \Â-l-s,-« A-\p-{K-l-§-Ä-slm-pw a-\p-jy<sup>3</sup> ]-co-£n-i-s,-Sp¶p. kv-{Xo-IÄ Cu-teml-s¯ {i-t<sup>2</sup>-bam-b A-\p-{K-l-§-fnÂ H-¶lmWv. G-sXm-cp A-\p-{K-l-hp-sa-¶-t]mse, kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS lm-cy-¯n-epw, A-Xv A-[o-\s,-Sp-¯n-b B-fp-sS [mÀan-l aq-ey-§-fm-em-Wv hn-e-bn-cp-¯s,-Sp-¶Xv. C-l-teml-s¯ A-\p-{K-l-§Ä a-\p-jy-s\ ]-co-£n-ijp-¶-Xn-\p th--n kr-ãn-¨-Xm-sW-¶p AÃm-lp A-Sn-h-c-bn-«p-]-d-bp-¶p.

"Imay hkvXpitfmSpÅ t{law a\pjyÀiv Ae!mcambn lmWnjs,«ncnip¶p. (AsX) kv{Xolfpw ]p{X<sup>3</sup>amcpw, kzÀW ¯nÂ \n¶pw shÅnbnÂ \n¶pambn A«nbnSs,« lq¼mc§fpw, e£Wsam¯ lpXnclfpw (BSpamsSm«l§fmIp¶) lmenlfpw, lrjbnS§fpamlp¶ (Imay hkvXpitfmSv). AXv sFlnl PohnX¯n<sup>3</sup>sd hn`has{X. AÃmlphmls«, Ah<sup>3</sup>sd ASpiemWv \Ã

aSiØm\apÅXv". (kq-d-XpÂ B-ep Cw-dm³. 14)

kv-{Xol-sf t]m-se X-s¶, k´m-\-§-fpw, kzÀ-®hpw sh-Ån-bpw, l-¶p-  
lm-en-l-fpw, lr-jn-bn-S-§fpw P-\-§Ä-iv B-kz-Zn-iv-hm³ th--n-bp-Å-  
XmWv. F-¶mÂ A-tXm-sSm-,w hn-izm-kw lr-Z-b-¯n-ep-Åh³ Cu A-\p-{K-l-  
§-sfÃmw b-YmÀ-°-¯nÂ AÃm-lp-hn-tâ-Xm-sW-¶p a-\-Ên-em-iv¶p. C-l-  
tem-l-¯p-Å hn-`-h-§fpw kp-J-§fpw XmÂ-iv-en-l-hpw \-iz-c-hp-am-sW-  
¶pw b-YmÀ-°hpw A-\-iz-c-hpam-b A-\p-{K-l-§Ä kz-cÀ-æ-¯n-em-sW¶pw  
A-h³ a-\-Ên-em-iv¶p. C-¯cw A-\p-{K-l-§Ä H-cp-lm-c-W-h-imepw A-¯c-  
im-sc ssZ-h-]m-X-bnÂ k-©-cn-iv-¶-XnÂ \n-¶p X-S-bp-¶nÃ. C-\n H-cmsf  
Cu A-\p-{K-l-§Ä A-{i-²-\m-iv-¶-sh-!nÂ, A-Xv A-bm-fp-sS ZuÀ-\_-ey-w  
slm--p kw-`-hn-iv-¶-XmWv. A-Xv AÃm-lp-hn-sâ A-]m-cam-b A-\p-{K-l-§-  
fp-sS lp-g-,aÃ. a-dn-¯v A-h-bnÂ h-©n-X\m-b hy-àn-bp-sS lpg-,w am-{X-  
amWv. AXp-slm--pX-s¶ A-bmÄ kz-bw t\sc-bm-lm-¯n-S-t-¯m-fw lmew,  
A-bm-fp-sS lp-g-,¯n-sâ A-\-´-c^ew A-\p-`-hn-tj--Xv A-bmÄ a-m-{X-am-  
Wv. kz´w ho-gv-N-lÄ-iv A-]c-s\ ]-gn-Nm-cp-¶-XnÂ ]-c-teml-¯v A-bmÄ-iv  
Kp-W-hp-ap--m-lnÃ.

taÂ kq-Nn-,n¨ l-Zo-kv {}-lmcw, H-cm-fp-sS ]m-]-§Äipw Zp-iv-sN-  
bv-Xn-lÄ-ivpw, kv-{Xo-l-fm-Wv D-¯c-hm-Zn-lÄ F-¶ B-t£-]w, B-ß-h-©-\-  
bnÂ lp-d-ª H-¶paÃ. JpÀ-B-\n-lm-i-b-{}-lmcw, hn-izm-kw F-¶mÂ AÃm-lp-  
hn-\v ]-cn-]qÀ-®-ambpw lo-gv-s,Sp-l F-¶mWv. G-Xp km-l-N-cy-¯n-em-  
sWt¶m ]-cn-X-Øn-Xn-bn-em-sW-¶p-ÅtXm A-hn-sS hn-j-baÃ. "Cu kv-  
{Xo-lÄ lmc-Ww F-\n-iv AÃm-lp-hn-s\ t\cmwh-®w B-cm-[n-im³ l-gn-  
ªnÃ" F-¶ H-cp H-gn-l-gn-hv ]-c-teml-¯v ]-d-ªv c-£s,Sm³ BÄipw l-gn-bnÃ.

]t£, (A{XbpaÃ) a\p-jy³ X\nipXs¶ FXncnÂ sXfnhmbncnlpw;- Ah³ X³sd  
HgnlgnhplÄ kaÀ,n¨mepw icn.  
" (kq-d-XpÂ Jn-bm-a. 14p15.)

a-säm-cp `m-j-bnÂ ]-d-ªmÂ, ]-c-teml-¯v a-\p-jy³ ]-d-bp¶ H-gn-hp-  
l-gn-hp-lÄ slm--v H-cp {}-tbm-P-\-hp-ap--m-hp-l-bnÃ. Im-c-Ww, AÃm-  
lp-hn-\v kXyw lr-Xy-am-bn A-dn-bmw. X-§-fp-sS X-s¶ ]n-g-hp-lÄ-iv kv-  
{Xol-sf ]-gn-iv-¶ Nn-e hn-cp-X³-amÀ-iv b-YmÀ-°-¯nÂ X-§Ä X-s¶-bm-Wv  
sX-äp-lmÀ F-¶-pw C-Xp lm-]-Sy-am-sW-¶pw \-¶m-bn A-dn-bmw. AÃm-

lp-hn<sup>3</sup> km-¶n-[y-ñÂ H¶pw sN-çm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bnÃ F-¶ bm-YmÀ-°y-s- A-h-K-  
Wn"p-slm--m-Wv A-h-cp-sS C-cw hm-Z§Ä. "F¶mÂ, bmsXmcp  
ktµlhpanÃm- Hcp Znhkt-iv Ahsc \mw Hcpa"plq«nbmÂ  
F§ns\bmbncnipw (AhcpsSØnXn)?! A¶v Hmtcm hyànipw AXv  
k¼mZn"psh"Xv \ndthänsimSpis,Splbpw sNçpw. Ahcmls«(AhtcmSv)  
A\oXnsNçs,Sp¶XpaÃ." (kq-d-Xp B-ep Cw-dm<sup>3</sup> 25).

**kv-{Xo-l-Ä `c-W-m-[n-lm-c-ap-Ä-h-cmbniq-Sm F-¶ hmZw**

kv-{Xo-sb `c-Wm-[n-lm-cn-bm-ijp-¶ k-aq-lw H-cn-iejpw hn-P-bn-ijp-l-  
bnÃ. (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw 88, l-Zo-kv 219)

kv-{Xol-sf A-\p-k-cn-"mÂ ]-Ým-]-n-tj--n-h-cpw. (\-lv-PpÂ ^-km-lXv, t]-Pv  
35).

kv-{Xo-bp-sS D-]-tZ-iw tlÄ-ijp-l. F-¶n-«v A-Xn-sâ t\sc hn-]-co-Xw {}-hÀ-  
-n-ijp-l, (AÂ a-Jm-kn-ZpÂ l-k-\: 248, X-Zv-lm-dm-Xv AÂ au-kq-AXv: 128,  
X<sup>3</sup>-kn-lp icoA: 2-204, knÂ-kn-e-XpÂ A-lm-Zo-kv: 432).

kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS D-]-tZ-iw tlÄ-ij-cp-Xv. Ah-sc F-XnÀ-ijp-l. Ah-sc F-XnÀ-ijp-l.  
lm-cWw. k-{Xo-l-tfm-Sp-Å F-XnÀ-,n-em-Wv sF-izcyw lpSn-slm-Åp-¶-Xv.  
(Religious Information for Women 44,45, kp-bq-Xzn, AÂ emen II, 147:  
C-\_v-\p AÀ-dmlv, X<sup>3</sup>-kn-lp i-coA II, 210).

B-cv X-sâ `m-cy-sb A-\p-k-cn-ijp¶p-thm AÃm-lp Ah-sâ ap-Jw \-c-l-ñÂ  
]q-gv-¯pw. (C-\_v-\p A-dm-lv II, 215).

X-§-fp-sS lm-cy-§Ä kv-{Xol-sf GÂ-,n-ijp-¶ k-aq-lw H-cn-iejpw hn-P-bn-ijp-  
l-bnÃ. (\-lv-PpÂ ^-km-l t]. 188)

kv-{Xol-sf A-\p-k-cn-ijp-¶ ]p-c-j<sup>3</sup>-amÀ-iv A-h-km-\w \m-i-am-bn-cn-ijpw.  
(\-lv-PpÂ ^-km-l 203).

kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS \n-b-{'-W-¯n-ep-Å-hÀ-iv H-cn-iejpw tam-£w e-`n-jnÃ.  
(\lv-P A-Â ^-km-l, 271)

a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ kv-{Xol-sf hn-e-lpd-¯p lm-Wp-¶-Xn-sâ {}-l-

Samb D-Zm-l-c-W-am-Wv kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS A-[n-lm-c-n-s]-Xn-sc-bp-Å A-h-cp-sS \n-e-]mSv. AXp-slm--pX-s¶ kv{Xo `c-Wm-[n-lm-cn-l-sf H-cp \n-e-bv-ijpw Aw-Ko-l-cn-ijm³ A-hÀ lq-«m-ijp-l-bnÃ. kv-{Xo-l-tfm-Sp lm-cy-§Ä lq-Sn-bm-tem-Nn-ijp-¶Xp-t]mepw Ah-sc kw-\_-Ôn-¨n-S-t-m-fw A-Nn-´n-\o-b-amWv. kv-{XolÄ Nn-´n-ijp-¶Xpw {}-hÀ-¨n-ijp-¶Xp-saÃmw sX-äm-bn-cn-ijp--sa-¶ Nn-´-bm-Wv C-¨-c-ijmÄjv. kv-{Xol-sf k-aq-l-¨n-Å \n-¶v H-gn-hm-ijp-¶ H-cp \-b-\n-e-]m-Sn-sâ `m-K-am-Wn-Xpw. ta-ep-²-cn-¨ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-sfÄmw Cu D-tZy-iy-¨n-\p-th--n A-hÀ D-]-tbm-K-s,-Sp-¨p¶p. C-¨-cw X-e-Xn-cn-ª B-i-b-¨n-\p kzm-[o-\-ap-Å k-aq-l-§-fn-Å kv-{Xo-lÄ-si-Xn-cn-ep-Å hn-tZz-jw C-Xph-gn h-fÄ-¨p-lbpw sN-¨p¶p. Cu am-\-kn-lm-h-Ø {}-hm-N-l N-cy-bv-ijpw JpÀ-B\pw t\Ä-hn-]-co-X-amWv. b-YmÀ° C-kvem-ap-am-bn A-h G-äp-ap-«p-lbpw sN-¨p¶p.

kv-{Xol-sf A-[n-lm-c-ta-Ä-¨n-¨ k-aq-lw hn-P-b-n-ijp-l-bnÃ F-¶ hym-P-l-Zo-kv A-Ô-hn-izm-knlÄ \_p-²n-iq-\y-am-bn {}-t\_m[-\w sN-¨p-t¼mÄ Xs¶ hn-P-b-l-c-am-bn A-[n-lm-cw hm-W ti-\_ cm-Ún-bp-sS l-Y AÄm-lp JpÀ-B-\n-eq-sS hn-h-cn-ijp-¶p. kv-{Xo-l-fp-am-bn lq-Sn-bm-tem-Nn-ij-cp-Xv F-¶ A-Ô-hn-izm-kw \n-e-\n-Å-ijp-t¼mÄ X-s¶-bpw, ti-\_ cm-Ún A-h-cp-sS cm-Py-lm-cy-§-fn-se A-h-km-\-hm-ijm-bn-cp-¶p-sh-¶ bm-YmÀ°yw \n-e-\n-Å-ijp¶p. ti-\_ cm-Ún-bp-sS t\Xr-]mS-hw kq-Nn-¨n-ijp-¶ JpÀ-B\l-kq-àw C§-s\ hm-bn-ijmw.

“A§s\, AXv [acsim¨n] hnZqcaÄm¨h®w (AÄ]w) Xmakn¨p. F¶n«v (h¶v C§ns\ ) dªp: 'A§p¶v kq£vaambdnªn«nÄm¨ Hcp lmcys-ijpdn¨v Rm³ kq£vaambdnªncn-ijp¶p; 'k\_C'Ä\n¶pw ZrVamb Hcp hmÀ-¨bpambn Rm³ A§bpsS ASpiÄ h¶ncn-ijp-lbmWv. '\nÝbambpw, Ahsc [k\_Clmsc] `cn¨phcp¶ Hcp kv{Xosb Rm³ Is-¨p-lbp-mbn. FÄm hkvXpifnÄ\n¶pw (Bhiyamb{X) AhÄip \Äls,«ncn-ijp¶p. Hcp h¼n¨ knwlmk\hpw AhÄip--v.' (kq-d-Xp k\_Av: 22-23).

h-\n-Xm `c-Wm-[n-lm-cn-bm-bn-cp-¶ ti-\_m cm-Ún P-\§-sf `cn-¨-Xv F-§-s\sb¶v kp-sse-am³ \-\_n-bv-ijv ap-¼n-Å hn-h-cn-ij-s,-Sp-¶p. kp-sse-am³ \-\_n, ti-\_m cm-Ún-bv-ijv C-kvem-an-te-bv-ijv £-Wn¨p-slm--v l-¨-b-¨ tijw, A-hÀ X-sâ cm-Py-¨n-se t\Xm-ij-fp-am-bn lq-Sn-bm-tem-Nn-¨ k-µÀ`-hpw JpÀ-B³ hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ijp¶p. "AhÀ ]dªp: '\mw {}m\_eyapÄhcpw,

iàna<sup>-</sup>mb kachocyap<sup>À</sup>h<sup>c</sup>pam<sup>l</sup>p<sup>¶</sup>p; A[n<sup>l</sup>mcw AhnSpt<sup>-</sup>im<sup>l</sup>p<sup>¶</sup>p; Blbm<sup>À</sup>, F<sup>'</sup>mWv lev<sup>n</sup>cp<sup>f</sup>p<sup>¶</sup>sX<sup>¶</sup>v AhnSp<sup>¶</sup>p (Xs<sup>¶</sup> BtemNn<sup>''</sup>p) t<sup>\</sup>mip-l." (kq-d-Xp-<sup>¶</sup>w-ev: 33).

C-hn-sS Jp<sup>À</sup>-B-\n<sup>À</sup> \mw Im-Wp-<sup>¶</sup>Xp-t]mse, kv-{Xo-l<sup>À</sup>-jv cmPyw `cn-jm\pw t\Xr-Xz-ta-sä-Sp-jm\pw Xo-cp-am-\-§-sf-Sp-jm\pw l<sup>À</sup>-, -\l<sup>À</sup>]p-d-s,-Sp-hn-jm-\p-ap-<sup>À</sup> A-[n-lm-c-ap--v. a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS a-X-k<sup>!</sup>l<sup>À</sup>]-n-se kv-{Xobpw Jp<sup>À</sup>-B-\n-se kv-{Xo-bpw X-½n<sup>À</sup>]-c-kv-]-cw F-{X A'-c-am-sW-<sup>¶</sup>p t<sup>\</sup>miq.

C<sup>-</sup>-cw hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l<sup>À</sup> ap-<sup>¶</sup>n<sup>À</sup> h<sup>''</sup>v Cu a-X-{<sup>'</sup>m-<sup>'</sup>À \n<sup>À</sup>e-Öw kv-{Xo-k-aq<sup>l</sup>-s<sup>-</sup> A-h-tlfnjp-t¼m<sup>À</sup>, Jp<sup>À</sup>-B<sup>3</sup> hn-izm-kn-l<sup>À</sup>-jv am-Xr-l-bm-bn D-b<sup>À</sup>-n-jm«n-b a<sup>À</sup>-b-an-s\bpw hn-izm-kn-l-fp-sS am-Xm-j-sfbpw {}-ap-Jcm-b kz-lm-<sub>n</sub> h-\n-X-l-sfbpw X-§-f-dn-bm-sX A-h-tlfnjp-l-bmWv. kv-{Xol-sf hn-e-lp-d-<sup>''</sup>p-lm-Wp-<sup>¶</sup> a-t<sup>\</sup>m-<sup>'</sup>m-hw kv-{Xo-k-aq<sup>l</sup>-s<sup>-</sup> H-<sup>¶</sup>S-<sup>'</sup>w A-h-aXn-tbm-sS Im-Wm<sup>3</sup> C-S-bm-jpw.

{}-hm-N-l lme-<sup>-</sup>v kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS Øm-\hpw a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS Po-hn-Xhpw ]cn-tim-[n-<sup>''</sup>m<sup>À</sup> A-h-bv-jn-S-bn-se A'-cw kp-Xcmw hy-à-am-lpw.

D-Zm-l-c-W<sup>-</sup>n\, {}-hm-N-l-]-Xv-\n-bm-bn-cp-<sup>¶</sup> J-Zo-P (d) a-j-bn-se H-cp [-\n-l-hym-]m-cn-bm-bn-cp-<sup>¶</sup>p. N-c-jp-l-fp-am-bn hym-]m-cn-kwL-s<sup>-</sup> A-h<sup>À</sup> Z-a-kv-l-kn-te-jv A-b-<sup>''</sup>n-cp-<sup>¶</sup>p. X-Ym-h-iy<sup>m</sup>À-<sup>°</sup>w A-h<sup>À</sup>-jv lo-gn<sup>À</sup> \n-ch-[n tPm-en-jm-cp--m-bn-cp<sup>¶</sup>p. a-Zo-\m Im-e-L-«-<sup>-</sup>n<sup>À</sup>, Xp-l<sup>À</sup>-<sup>\</sup>n<sup>À</sup>-½m-W<sup>-</sup>nepw s\ -bv<sup>-</sup>nepw X-¿-enepw Hu-j-[pkp-K-{Zhyw \n<sup>À</sup>-½m-W<sup>-</sup>n-epw hym-]r-X-cm-bn-cp-<sup>¶</sup> kv-{Xo-l<sup>À</sup> D--m-bn-cp<sup>¶</sup>p. Np-cp-j-<sup>-</sup>n<sup>À</sup> Po-hn-X<sup>-</sup>n-sâ k-l-e-Xp-d-l-fnepw kv-{Xo-l<sup>À</sup> \nd-km-<sup>¶</sup>n-[y-am-bn-cp<sup>¶</sup>p. bp<sup>-2</sup>-<sup>-</sup>nepw kv-{Xo-l<sup>À</sup> ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>am-tcm-sSm-,w ]-s<sup>'</sup>-Sp<sup>-</sup>n-cp-<sup>¶</sup>p. A-h-iy-L-«-<sup>-</sup>n<sup>À</sup> A-h<sup>À</sup> bp<sup>-2</sup>-ap-<sup>¶</sup>Wn-bn<sup>À</sup> {}-h<sup>À</sup>-<sup>-</sup>n<sup>''</sup>p.

A-Ðp<sup>À</sup>-bp-sS ]p-{Xn ssdbv-X \\_n-tbm-Sp tNm-Zn-<sup>''</sup>p. "A<sup>À</sup>tbm Xn-cp-Zq-Xtc, Rm-s\m-cp l-c-lu-i-e-hn-Z-Kv-[-bmWv. F-sâ `À-<sup>-</sup>m-hn\pw (A-Ðp<sup>À</sup>m-l<sup>n</sup>-<sub>-</sub>\p a-kv-Du-Zv) Ip-<sup>à</sup>n\pw H-<sup>¶</sup>p-an<sup>À</sup>. Rm-\p--mijn-b l-c-lu-i-h-kv-Xp-j<sup>À</sup> Rm<sup>3</sup> hn<sup>À</sup>-jp-<sup>¶</sup>p.' Xp-S<sup>À</sup>¶v Ip-Spw-<sub>-</sub>-n-sâ \n-Xy-Nn-e-hn\p th-n Xm<sup>3</sup> l-s--<sup>-</sup>p-<sup>¶</sup> ]-W<sup>-</sup>n-\v {}-Xn<sup>^</sup>-ew e-<sup>'</sup>n<sup>i</sup>ptam F-<sup>¶</sup>v A-h<sup>À</sup> B-cm<sup>à</sup>p. A-

t,mÄ \\_n {}-Xn-h-Nn"p. " XoÀ"-bm-bpw \n-š-Ä \n-š-fp-sS lp-Spw\_-  
-n\v th--n Nn-e-h-gn-ijp-¶ ]-W^-n\v {}-Xn-^e-ap-v." C\_-v\p k-AZv, In-  
Xm-\_ AÄ Xz-\_JmXv, VIII, 290: A-\_p \p-sFw, InÄb, II, 69: C\_-\p AÄ A-  
koÀ, D-k-ZpÄ Km\_ VII, 121).

{}-hm-N-I lme-̄v kv-{Xo-lÄ-iv ho-«p-lm-cy-š-fnÄ A-[n-lm-chpw D-  
-c-hm-Zn-Xzhpw \Ä-l-s,-«n-cp¶p. lp-Spw\_-n\p th--n-bp-Å kv-{Xo-l-  
fp-sS ]-cn-{}i-aš-sf {}-hm-N-l³ {}-iw-k-n"-n-cp-¶p.

A-kv ew tKm-{X-̄nÄ-s}« k-A-Zn-sâ ]p{Xn ssJ\_- {}-hm-N-I-lme-̄v A-  
kp-J-\_m-[n-X-scbpw ap-dn-th-ä-h-scbpw Nn-ln-Ön"-n-cp-¶-Xm-bn \n-  
thZ-\w sN-ç-s,-«n-«p-v. a-säm-cp `m-j-bnÄ ]-d-³mÄ {}-hm-N-I-lme-̄v h-  
\n-X-lÄ sa-UnjÄ tUm-îÄ-am-cm-bn tk-h-\-a\p-än"-n-cp-¶p-sh-¶v km-  
cw. D-ssa-kn-sâ ]p{Xn A-kv-a, k-aÄ-°bpw hn-Zym-k-¼-¶bpw ]-cn-N-b-k-  
¼-¶bpamb tUm-î-dm-bn t]-cptl-«-h-fm-bn-cp¶p. A-\_vko-\n-b-bn-te-iv  
]-emb-\w sN-bv-X-h-cp-sS lq-«-̄nÄ A-h-cp-ap--m-bn-cp-¶p. C-´y-bnÄ  
\n¶pw b-a\̄nÄ \n¶pw slm--ph¶ Hu-j-[-k-ky-šfpw H-en-sh-®bpw tNÄ-̄v  
Akva \\_n-bv-iv a-cp-¶p--m-ijn \Ä-ln-bn-cp-¶-Xm-bn D-½pk-e-a-bp-sS  
H-cp \n-th-Z-\-̄nÄ lm-Wmw. A-\_v-ko-\-b-bnÄ sh-̄m-Wv B a-cp-¶p--m-  
jm³ A-hÄ ]Tn"-sX-¶pw {}-kvXp-X \n-th-Z-\-̄nÄ D--v. (C\_-\p k-AZv, In-  
Xm-\_v AÄ Xz-\_JmXv, II, 236).

{}-hm-N-I-lme-̄v a-Zo-\-bnÄ kp-K-Ô-{Z-hy-š-Ä hn-än-cp-¶ Nn-e  
kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS t]-cp-lÄ kp-hn-Zn-X-amWv. A-h-cnÄ {}-ap-J-bm-bn-cp-¶  
ap-sse-l D-½p A-ssÊ-\_v AÄ k-J-^n-ç kpK-Ôw hnÄ-jm-\m-bn \\_n-bp-sS  
A-Sp-jÄ h-¶ tc-J-l-fp-v. {}-hm-N-I-lme-̄v l"-h-S cw-K-̄pw kv-{Xo-lÄ {}-hÄ-  
-n"-n-cp¶p-sh-¶-Xn\v hy-àam-b sX-fn-hm-Wn-Xv.  
]p-cp-j³am-tcm-sSm-̄w bp-²-̄nÄ ]-s!-Sp-̄ kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS Øm-\w a-\-Ên-  
em-jm-³ Xm-sg lm-Wp-¶ hn-i-Zo-lc-Ww hm-bn-̄mÄ a-\-Ên-em-lpw.

hn-izm-kn-l-fnÄ Nn-e-cpsS A-ew-`m-hw ap-X-se-Sp-̄v \_lp-ssZ-  
hm-cm-[-lÄ {}-hm-NI-\p t\sc lp-Xn-̄p-h¶p. {}-hm-NI-s\ kw-c-£n-jm³-th-  
- Np-a-X-e-s,« 10p12 t]-c-S-šp-¶ kw-L-̄n\v bp-²-ap-J-t-iv {}-th-in-tj-  
-n-h¶p. H-cp L-«-̄nÄ bp-²-apJ-̄v {}-hm-N-l³ H-ä-s,-«p. \ko-\_ am-{X-am-  
bn-cp-¶p \\_n-bp-sS kw-c-£-W-̄n\v A-t,mÄ lq-sS-bp--m-bn-cp-¶-Xv.



40p50 \n-an-jw am-{X-ta B H-ä-s,-SÂ \o--p-\n-¶pÅq. A-hk-cw ap-X-em-  
 in H-cp i-{Xp-`-S³ \- \_n-sb A-{l-an-ijm³ B-ä-Sp̄p. F-¶mÂ \-ko- \_ hmfp-slm-  
 -v Ah-s\ h-[n̄p. A-t,mÄ a-säm-cp i-{Xp-`-S³ lq-Sn Ccp-ssl-çn-epw B-bp-  
 [-ta´n \- \_n-sb B-{l-an-ijm³ ap-t¶m-«-Sp̄p. A-bm-sf F-{X-am-{Xw A-hÄ {}-  
 l-cn-`p-sh-¶-v A-dn-bnÄ. A-bm-sf slmÄm³ A-hÄ-ijm-bnÄ. ap-Xp-lnÄ ]n³-  
 `mK-̄v A-hÄ-iv sh-t«äp. A-t,m-tgipw a-äp-hn-izm-kniÄ Hm-Sn-h-¶v A-  
 bm-fnÄ \n-¶v Ah-sf c-£n̄p. A-Xn-\nÀ-®m-b-lamb \n-an-j-§-fm-bn-cp-  
 ¶p Ah. D-lv-ZnÄ \-ko- \_-b-iv 11 ap-dn-hp-l-tfäp. F-¶n-«pw bp-²m-h-km-  
 \w h-sc A-hÄ ]n-´n-cn-bm-sX D-d-`p-\n-¶p.

t\c-s̄ kq-Nn-,n-i-s,-« hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fn-se kv-{Xo-l-sf lp-dn-`pÅ  
 ]mÄ-aÄ-i-̄n-\v t\Ä-hn-]-co-X-am-WnXv. {}-hm-N-l lme-̄v kv-{Xo-lÄ bp-  
 ²-cwK̄p-t]mepw \nÀ-®m-b-l km-¶n-[y-am-bn-cp¶p. bp-²-`nÄ \- \_n-bpsS  
 kw-c-£-W Npa-X-e h-ln-ijm³ kv-{Xo-l-fp-ap--m-bn-cp¶p. A-Xn-km-l-kn-  
 lhpw Poh-\p A-]m-b-hp-apÅ k-µÄ-`-§-fnÄ t]m-epw, X-sâ kp-c-£-bv-iv kv-  
 {Xo-l-sfbpw Np-a-X-e-s,-Sp̄-nb-XnÄ \- \_n H-cp A-kmw-K-Xyhpw l--nÄ.  
 kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS \_p-²n-sbbpw l-gn-hn-s\bpw \- \_n A-{Xl--v am-\n-ijp-l-bpw  
 hn-izm-k-̄nÄ F-Sp-ijp-lbpw sN-bv-Xp F-¶-Xn-\v sX-fn-hm-Wn-Xv.

hn-izm-kn-lÄ am-{XaÄ, hn-izm-kn-\n-lfpw Cu kq-à-`nÄ A-`nkw-  
 t\_m-[-\ sN-ç-s,-Sp-¶p-v. "tl, hnizkn`htc, \n§Ä 'dmC\m' [R§sf Ku\niWw]  
 F¶v ]dbcpXv. \n§Ä D³ZzpÀ\m [R§sf t\miWw] F¶p ]dbplbpw, (]dbp¶Xv)  
 tlÄjplbpw sNçphn³. AhnizmknÄjv thZ\tdnb in£bp-mbncnijpw" kq-d-  
 XpÄ \_-J-d: 104

C-Xn-\Ä°w, \_p-²n-]-cam-b ZuÄ-\_-eyw-slm-v ]p-cp-j³-am-cmÄ \n-  
 b-{´n-i-s,-Sp-ltbm \-bn-i-s,-Sp-ltbm sN-çp-¶ A-kv-Xzn-Xz-aÄ JpÄ-B-\nÄ  
 kv-{Xo-lÄ. t\sc a-dn-`v A-hÄ \_p-²n-i-àn-bp-w km-aÄ-°y-hpapÅ-h-cmWv.  
 kz-´w lm-enÄ \nÄ-ijm³ slÄ-,p-Å-h-cpw lm-cy-§Ä hn-iz-kn-t`Ä-,n-ijm³ l-  
 gn-bp-¶-h-cp-amWv. F-¶mÄ Nn-e ap-kvenw cm-Py-§-fn-ep-Å A-[n-l-  
 t]cpw taÄ-]-d-ä hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fmÄ kzm-[o-\n-i-s,-«v kv-{Xo-sb-lp-dn-  
 `v sXäm-b [m-c-W-bnÄ F-̄n-bn-cn-ijp-¶p. kv-{Xo-bvijpw ]p-cp-j\pw Xp-  
 ey-h-lm-i-§-fm-Wv JpÄ-B-\nÄ F-¶v \-½Ä ]-d-ä mÄ A-hÄ A-dntä m A-dn-  
 bmsX-tbm A-Xn-s\ F-XnÄ-ijp-l-bpw JpÄ-B-s\Xn-sc hn-a-X-kz-c-ap-bÄ-  
 `p-lbpw sN-çpw.

**kv{Xo c-mwln-S-bm-sW-¶ sX-äp-[m-cW**

"kv-{Xol-sf AÃm-lp ]n-t¶m-i-am-in-b-Xn-\mÂ \obpw Ah-sf ]n-t¶m-iw  
\nÀ-̄pl.

(AÃm-lp-hÃm̄) BÀ-si-!nepw kp-Pq-Zv sN-çm³ Rm³ IÂ-,n-ip-am-bn-cp-  
¶psh-!nÂ, kv-{Xo-l-tfm-Sp A-h-cp-sS `À-̄m-hn-¶v ap-¼nÂ kp-Pq-Zv sN-  
çm³ Rm³ IÂ-,n-ip-am-bn-cp¶p. Imc-Ww AÃm-lp `À-̄m-i³-amÀ-iv (]p-  
cp-j³-amÀiv) kv-{Xo-l-tf-ijmÄ A-h-lm-i-§Ä \Â-ln-bn-cn-ijp¶p. (\lv-P  
AÂp^kml), t]-Pv. 119).

Xo-{h-a-m-\kn-lm-h-∅- sh-̄p-]p-eÀ-̄p¶h-À \q-äm--p-l-fm-bn Xp-  
S-À-¶phcp-¶ kv-{Xo-hn-cp-² a-t\m-̄m-hw, C-kvem-an\pw {}-hm-N-l-\p-  
sa-Xn-cnÂ B-tcm-]-W-ap-¶-bn-ijm³ ]-eÀipw t{}-c-Wbmbn-«p--v. kv-  
{Xoipw ]p-cp-j\pw Xp-ey-h-lm-i-am-sW¶p-Å JpÀ-B-\n-l sX-fn-hp-l-sfm-  
¶pw Cu l-Zo-kp-l-Ä-sjm-,w A-hÀ D-²-cn-ijm-dnÄ F-¶Xv {i-t²-b-amWv. a-  
lXzw enw-K-̄neÄ, ssZ-h-̄b-̄nepw am-\kn-l-Hu-¶n-Xy-̄n-ep-amWv. kv-  
{Xo-l-fp-sS A-h-lm-i-§Ä kw-c-£n-i-s,-S-W-sa-¶- JpÀB-sâ IÂ-, -\lfpw C-  
iq«-cp-sS {K-Û-§-fnÂ F-hn-sSbpw lm-WnÄ.

JpÀ-B-\n-l-IÂ-, -\lfpw -hn-h-c-W-§-fpw t\_m-[-]qÀ-Æw A-h-K-Wn-  
i-s,-Sp-¶p. JpÀ-B-\nÂ a-l-Xz-hÂ-i-cn-i-s,-« kv-{Xol-sf lp-dn̄pw C-hÀ  
H¶pw ]-d-bp-¶nÄ. C-h-sbm-sibpw \\_n-bp-sS X-s¶ hm-ijp-l-fm-sW-¶  
hn-izm-k-̄nÂ \q-äm--p-l-fmbn ap-kvenw-l-Ä h-©n-i-s,-Sp¶p. \q-äm--p-  
l-fm-bn C-ijq-«À C-kv em-an-s\bpw {}-hm-N-l-s\bpw C§-s\ \n-µn̄p-  
slm--n-cn-ijp-l-bm-Wv.

A-Ãmlp X-s¶ k-{Xol-sf ]n-t¶m-«p-]n-Sn-̄p-h-en-bv-ijp-lbpw X-S-  
bp-lbpw sN-bv-X-Xm-bp-Å H-ä-h-N-\hpw JpÀ-B-\n-enÄ. a-dn-̄p JpÀ-B-  
\nÂ \-ap-iv lm-Wm-\m-hp-l C-§-s\ -bm-Wv. "k-Xy-hn-izm-knl-sf B-cv kÂ-  
IÀ-½-§Ä sN-bvXp-thm, A-hÄ B-Wml-s« t]m-®ml-s« H-cp hn-izm-kn-bm-  
bn-cn-ijpw. AY-hm kv-{Xobpw ]p-cp-j\pw hn-izm-kn-lÄ F-¶ \n-e-bnÂ Xp-  
ey-D-̄-c-hmn-Z-Xz-apÅhcm-W. enw-K-hy-Xym-k-̄n-\v A-\p-k-cn̄v {}Xy-l  
]-Z-hn ]p-c-jt\m {k-{Xotjm CÄ. AÃm-lp ]-d-bp-¶p.

"kXyhnizmknlnÂ \n¶v \_p²nap«pÅhcÃm̄ (AS§n) Ccnip¶hcpw, X§fpsS  
kz-pifpw tZI§fpw slm-v AÃmlphn³sd amÀK̄nÂ kacw sNçp¶hcpw

kaamhplbnÃ. XšfpsS kz̄pifpw, tZlšfpwslm-v kacw sN̄çp¶hsc (AS§n) Ccnip¶hscimÄ AÃmlp ]ZhnbmÂ t{ijvTcm̄jnbn̄cnip¶p. FÃmhtcmSpw (Xs¶) AÃmlp Gähpw \ÃXv(\Âlpsa¶v) hmKvZm\w sNbvlpbw sNbvXncn̄ip¶p. kacw sN̄çp¶hsc (AS§n) Ccnip¶hscimÄ h¼n̄ {]Xn^ēmÄ AÃmlp t{ijvTcm̄jplbpw sNbvXncn̄ip¶p." (kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-Av: 95).

ssZ-h-amÀ-ǣ-nÂ \_p-²n-]-c-am-bn t]m-cm-«w \-S-̄m³ Np-a-X-e-s,«h-sc-lp-dn-̄mWv Cu kq-à-̄nse ]-cm-aÀiw. F-¶mÄ B D-̄-c-hm-ZnXzw kv-{Xoipw ]p-cp-j\pw H-cp t]m-se \_m-[-l-amWv. k-l-e hn-izm-kn-l-sfbpw hn-fn̄p-slm--pÅ kw-t\_m-[-\ co-Xn, kv-{Xo-bml-s« ]p-cp-j-\ml-s« a-X-]-c-am-b \nÀ-\_Ôn-X Im-cy-§Ä-iv Xp-ey D-̄-c-hm-Zn-̄-ap-Å-h-cm-Wv F-¶m-Wv kq-Nn-,n-ip-¶Xv. H-cp ]p-cp-j-t\-jmÄ \-¶m-bn A-sXm-cp kv-{Xo-bm-Wv \n-d-th-äp-¶-sX-!nÄ, AÃm-lp-hn-sâ A-SpiÄ B kv-{Xo-bm-Wv ]p-cp-j-t\-jmÄ a-l-Xz-ap-Å-hÄ. H-cp ap-kvenw ]p-cp-j-\m-Wv C-ïm-cy-§Ä hfsc \-¶m-bn sN-çp-¶-sX-!nÄ A-h-\m-bn-cn̄ipw AÃm-lp-hn-sâ A-Sp-iÄ lq-Sp-X³ t{iã³. AYhm Hu-¶-nXyw \_p-²n-bn-epw B-ßmÀ-°-X-bnepw a-\kn-l-k-¶-²-Xn-bn-ep-am-Wv.

C-ïm-cWw-slm--p-Xs¶, Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ JpÀB-sâ {}-Jym-]-\-§-fp-am-tbm JpÀ-B³ kv-{Xo-iv \Âln-b ]-Z-hnbpamtbm H-cp-\n-e-bvipw tbm-Pn-ip-¶nÄ. H-¶m-a-Xm-bn ap-kvenw-lÄ AÃm-lp-hn-\Ãm-sX a-ämÀipw kp-Pq-Zv sN-çm³ A-\p-hm-Z-anÄ. H-cp ap-kvenw X-e-lp-\n-tj-Xpw A-\p-k-cn-tj--Xpw AÃm-lp-hn-s\ am-{X-amWv. H-cp ap-kvenw kv-{Xo-sb kw-\_Ôn-̄n-S-t̄mfw, A-h-fp-sS `À-̄m-hv G-sXm-cp-h-s\bpw t]m-se H-cp \n-Ê-l-bm\m-b a-\p-jy³ am-{X-amWv. AÃm-lp-hn-\v th--n-bmWv Ah-s\ A-hÄ kv-t\ln-ip-¶Xpw B-Z-cn-ip-¶-Xpw. H-cp ap-kvenw F-¶ \n-e-bn-em-Wv A-h-fp-sS A-h-t\m-Sp-Å k-v-\l \_lp-am-\-§Ä. A-bm-fp-sS ]p-cjsâ hn-izm-k-ZmÀ-Uyhpw ssZ-h-amÀ-ǣ-n-ep-Å ssØ-cy-̄n-sâbpw A-Sn-Øm-\-̄n-em-Wv H-cp kv-{Xo-iv X-sâ `À-̄mhn-t\m-Sp-Å kv-t\lhpw B-Z-chpw -kv-t\lhp-ap--m-hp-l. `À-̄m-hv H-cp ]p-cp-j-\m-Wv F-¶ Im-c-W-̄mÄ H-cp {}-tXy-l B-Z-c-hn-sâ B-h-iy-anÄ. A-Xv Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS hn-e-lpd³ a-t\m-`m-h-amWv. ap-kvenw kv-{Xo-]p-cp-j³-am-sc kw-\_Ôn-̄n-S-t̄m-fw hn-hm-l-i-cmÀ ]-c-tem-l-t̄-ïp lq-Sn \_m-[-l-amWv. AXp-slm--pX-s¶ H-cp ap-kvenw k-v-Xo-iv X-sâ `À-̄mhn-t\m-Sv kv-t\lhpw \_lp-am-\hpw tXm¶p-l AÃm-lp Xr-]v-Xn-s,-Sp-¶ X-c-̄n-ep-Å Kp-

W-k-¼-¶\m-b `À-¯m-hm-lp-t¼m-gmWv. t\sc a-dn-¨pÅ kz-`m-h-ïm-ct\m-Sv A-hÄ-ïv kv-t\lhpw lm-cp-Wyhpw tXm-¶nÄ. A-¯cw H-cp kv-t\l-s-¯lp-dn-¨v Nn-´n-ïp-¶-Xp t]mepw H-cp ap-kven-an-s\ kw-\_-Ôn-¨n-S-t¯m-fw A-kw-\_-Ô-am-Wv.

**kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS A-e-!m-c-{}nbs¯ \n-tcm-[n¨p-slm--p-Å hm-Z-§Ä**

"]-¨lp-¯n-sïm-Sp-ïp-lbpw kz-´w-i-co-c-¯nÂ ]-¨lp-¯p-lbpw sN-çp-¶ kv-{Xol-sf AÄm-lp i-]n-¨n-cn-ïp-¶p. Xeap-Sn \o-iw sNçp-l-bpw ku-µ-cy-hÄ-[-\hn-\mbn ]Äp-lÄ-ïn-S-bnÂ lr-Xn-a-hn-S-hp-lÄ kr-än-ïp-¶-h-scbpw AÄm-lp i-]n-¨n-cn-ïp-¶p." (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw 60, l-Zo-kv 408).

C-\_v-\p D-aÄ \n-thZ-\w sN-çp-¶ a-säm-cp l-Zo-knÂ lm-Wmw. lr-Xn-a-ap-Sn sh-¨p-]n-Sn-,n-ïp-lbpw ]-¨lp-¯m³ tNm-Zn-ïp-lbpw sNbv-X kv-{Xol-sf AÄm-lp-hn-sâ Zq-X³ i-]n-¨n-cn-ïp-¶p. (kz-lo-lv ap-kvenw, ]p-kv-X-lw 24, l-Zo-kv 5300).

AÄm-lp-hn-sâ Zq-X³ ]-¯v lm-cy-§Ä hn-eïn. ]Än-sâ A-äw aqÀ-¨-lq-«p-¶hÄ, ]-¨lp-¯p-¶hÄ, ap-Sn ]-dn-ïp-¶-hÄ (kp\-\p A-\_q-Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 32, l-Zo-kv 4038).

kv-{Xolsf tam-Sn-bnÄm-¯ hn-cq-]-l-fmbpw c-mw X-c-ïm-cp-am-bn lm-Wp-¶ hn-lr-X-a-\-Ên-te-ïp \-bn-ïp-¶Xv, C-¯cw hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fmWv. a-X-¯n-sâ t]-cp-]d-av kv-{Xo-lÄ-ïp taÂ Cu Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ A-Sn-t¨Ä-,n-¨ th-jw A-e-!m-c-§-fpw ip-Nn-Xz-hpw hn-lr-X-hpam-Wv.

Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ \Ä-lp-¶ kv-{Xo-bp-sS Nn-{Xw, Ahsc km-aq-ly-cwK-¯v H-cp \n-e-bvïpw {}-Xn-än-ïm³ l-gn-bm-¯-hn-[w hn-e-lp-d-ª-Xm-Wv. B ho-£-W-{}-lmcw, H-cp kv{Xo ap-kvenw B-sW-!nÂ, A-hÄ-ïv hr-¯n-bpw- sh-Sn-,p-apÅ h-kv-{Xhpw B-lÄ-j-lamb A-e-!m-c-§-fpw ]m-SnÄ. `-àn-bp-sS {}-Xo-l-am-bn a-X-{}m-´À Nn-{Xo-l-cn-ïp-¶ kv-{Xo, km-aq-ly-cwK-¯v {}-th-in-ïm³ l-gn-bm-¯ a-sämcp A-Øn-Xz-am-bm-Wv k-Xy-¯nÂ am-dp-l. lmc-Ww, A-h-fp-sS \_mlycq-]-hpw i-Ð-hpw X-sâ hn-izmk-s¯ lp-dn-¨p kw-km-cn-ïm-\pÅ A-h-lm-i-§-fpw A-hÄïv X-S-bs,Sp-¶p.

H-¶v B-tem-Nn"p-t\mj p. kz-bw `w-Kn-bm-bn \-Sjmt\m X-sâ ap-Sn-bpw ap-J-hpw ]-cn-]m-en-ijmt\m A-\p-hm-Z-anÃm H-cp am-Xr-l-bnÂ ]pd-`p t]m-lp-¶-Xn-s\ lp-dnt"m a-äp-Å-h-cp-am-bn kw-km-cn-ijp-¶-Xn-s\ lp-dnt"m H-cp kv{Xo F-´p BtemNn--jm-\m-Wv?

`w-Kn-bm-bn \-S-ijp-¶Xpw A-Wn-sam-cp-§p-¶Xpw A§-s\ \-S-¶m-Â A-Xn-sâ t]-cnÂ ssZ-h-tlm-]-`n-\n-c-bm-hp-sa¶pw F-§-s\ -bm-Wv H-cp s]-®n-\v hn-iz-kn-ijm³ l-gn-bp-l? A`-cw H-cp kv{Xo a-X-s`-lp-dn-`v kw-km-cn-ij-W-sa-¶v BÂ-ijm-Wv B-hiyw? hr-`n-bmbpw tam-Sn-bmbpw \-S-ijp-¶-Xn-s\ hn-e-ijp-lbpw A§-s\ sN-bv-XmÂ ssZ-h-`mÂ i-]n-i-s,-Sp-lbpw sNçpw F-¶p hn-iz-kn-ijp¶ H-cp a-X-`nÂ H-cp kv{Xo F-´p sN-çm-\mWv?

kz bw Al-ew kr-ãn-ijp-¶ C-kv emw Hcp l-]-S-a-X-am-bn ]-Sn-am-dn-\v tXm-¶m³ lmc-Ww C-Xm-Wv. JpÀ-B-\nÂ H-cp Øm-\-hp-anÃm H-cp hym-P- am-Xr-l-bp--mjn, ap-kvenw kv{Xo-l-sf A-XnÂ X-S-hn-em-ijn-bn-cn-ijp-l-bmWv a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ. C-kvem-an-sâ Po-hn-ijp-¶ am-Xr-l-l-Ä l-m-Wn-ijp-¶-XnÂ \n-¶v Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ Ah-sc X-S-bp¶p. Jp-À-B³ ap-t¶m-«p-h-bv-ijp-¶ k-v-t\ -l-s`-lp-dn"pw DÂ-lr-ã-Kp-W§-sf lp-dn-`pw kw-km-cn-ijm-\pw X-sâ s]-cp-am-ä-`n-eq-sSbpw-, a-t\m-`m-h-`n-eq-sSbpw a-äp-Å-hÀjv- l-m-«n-sjm-Sp-ijm\p-Å D-`-c-hm-ZnXzw H-tcm ap-kvenw kv{Xo-bvipap-v. H-cp ap-kvenw B-lp-¶-Xn-s\ lp-dn-`v kw-km-cn-ij-sW-sa-!nÂ H-cp kv{Xo l-m-gv-N-bnÂ kz bw \-¶m-bn-cn-ijWw. ap-kven-amhp-l F-¶mÂ kv-t\ -l-`n-sâ {}-Xo-l-am-hp-l F-¶mWv. A-Xn-\mÂ H-cmÄ-iv i-cnbm-b AÄ-°-`nÂ hn-izm-k-`n-sâ ku-µ-cyhpw am-[pcyw \p-c-l-cm-³ l-gn-bpw-hn-[w C-hÄ kv-t\ -l-`n-sâ {}-Xo-l-am-bn am-dWw. Cu hn-izm-kw FÃm hn-[ sF-iz-cyhpw k-t´m-jhpw slm--p-h-cp-sa¶pw A-h-sbm-sjbpw kz-´w l-®plÄ-slm--v l-m-Wm³ l-gn-bp-sa-¶pw A-h³ A-dn-b-Ww. ap-kvenw-lÄ ]-c-kv]-cw l--p-ap-«p-t¼mÄ A-g-lp-Å-hcpw, hr-`n-bpÅ h-kv{Xw [-cn-`ncn-ijp-¶-h-cpam-bn-cn-ij-W-sa¶m-Wv JpÀ-B³ hn-h-cn-ijp-¶-Xv.

"tl a-\p-jysc, \n-§Ä-iv \-á-X a-d-bv-ijm\pw A-e-!m-c-`n-\p-ap-Å h-kv{Xw \mw X-¶n-cn-ijp¶p. F-¶mÂ `-àn-bp-sS ]p-S-h-bm-Wv G-ähpw D-Zm-`w. (kq-d-XpÂ A-Av-dm-^v: 26).

"tl a-\p-jy-tc B-cm[-\m th-f-lfn-sem-si \n-šÄ h-kv-{Xm-e-|m-c-š-f-Wn-bp-l". (kq-d-XpÂ A-Av-dm-^v 31)

C-Xn-\p ]pd-sa, kzÀ-æ-h-lm-inlÄ, hn-injym kv-{XolÄ ip-²n-sb lp-dn"pw A-Wn-s²m-cp-šp-¶-Xn-s\ -lp-dn"pw A-g-lp-Å h-kv{Xw [-cn-|p-¶-Xn-s\ -lp-dn"p-w JpÀ-B³ hn-i-Zo-l-cn-|p-¶p--v.

"kq£njs,« ap«lÄ t]mencnlpw A-hÄ." (kq-d-Xp-Êzm-^v-^m-Xv. 49).

"AhÄjv Ønchmk~n\pÅ kzÀKobmcmašfp-v. AhcpsS Xmgv`mK~qsS Bdplsfmgplnsim-ncnlpw. AhnsSbhÄ kzÀWhflfWnbnjs,Spw. t\Ä~Xpw l~Xpamb ]"«plfmWv AhnsSbhÄ [cnip. l«neplfnÄ Nmcnbncp¶mWv AhÄ hn{ianipl. F{X al~mb {}Xn^ew! F{X \Ä kt! -Xw! (kq-d-XpÂ l-l-^v :31).

" kXyhnizmkw kzolcniplbpw kÄjÄašÄ {}hÄ~niplbpw sNbvXhsc AÄmlp Xmgv`mK~qsS Bdplsfmgplp¶ kzÀKobmcmašfnÄ {}thin,niplXs¶ sNçpw. AhscbhnsS kzÀWhflfpw ap~pw AWnbnipw. AhcpsS hkv{XšÄ an\p~ ]«pslm-pÅhbmbncn-|pw." (kq-d-XpÂ l-Öv: 23).

"AhnsS t\Ä~pan\p~ ]"hnÄqkpw l«nbpÅ ]«pSbmSbpamWv Ahsc AWnbnipl. AhÄjv AhnsS shÄnhflÄ AWnbnip¶XmWv. AhcpsS \mY³ Ahsc ]cnip²amb ]m\obw lpSn,niplbpw sNçpw." (kq-d-XpÂ C³-km³ 21).

**C-hn-sS D-²-cn-~ G-Xm\pw kq-à-šÄ kq-Nn-,n-|pw-t]mse, AÄm-lp kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS ku-µ-cy-s~ -lp-dn"pw tcm-a-šÄ \o-|w sN-ç-s,« A-h-cp-sS i-co-c~n-sâ ar-Zp-e-X-sb-lp-dn"pw {}-Xn-]m-Zn-~v, kzÀ-æ-~n-se kv-{Xo-lÄ C-Æn-[-am-bn-cn-|p-sa-¶v \s½ A-dn-bn-|p¶p.**

C-Xn-\Ä-°w ip-²hpw ar-Zp-e-hp-amb sXm-en-sb ku-µ-cy-~n-sâ A-S-bm-f-am-bn AÄm-lp lm-Wp-¶p F-¶mWv. A-h³ ku-µy-s~bpw ip-²n-sb-bpw, kp-`-K-X-sbbpw A-e-|m-c-š-sfbpw a-t\m-l-cam-b h-kv-{X-š-sfbpw C-ã-s,-Sp-lbpw X-sâ A-Sn-al-sf A-e-|mc-š-tfmsS lm-Wm³ slm-Xn-|p-lbpw sN-çp¶p. ap-kvenw kv-{Xo-l-sf {}-kvXp-X kq-à-š-fn-eq-sS t{}m-Öm-ln-,n-|p-¶- AÄm-lp-hn-\v C-ã-s,« lm-cy-šÄ X-s¶-bm-Wv {}-hm-N-l-\pw Gsd C-ã-

s,«-Im-cy-šÄ F-¶v {}-tXy-lw ]-d-tb---XnÄtÄm.

ku-µ-cy-hÀ-[-\hÄm- aäp]-e D-tZy-i-šÄ-ïp-am-bn A-e-|m-c- h-kv-  
XpiÄ D-]-tbm-K-s,-Sp-¯p-¶ kv-{Xo-l-fp-ap-s--¶ Imcyw hn-kv-a-cn-¯p-  
lqSm. –

lo-tam-sX-dm-]n t]m-ep-Å Nn-lñ-Ö-lÄ \-S-¯n-b ti-jw apSn-slm-  
gn<sup>a</sup>p-t]m-b kv-{Xo-lÄ Ir-Xn-a-ap-Sn D-]-tbm-Kn-ïp¶-Xv D-Zm-l-cWw. C-  
Xv Xn-l¯pw km-[m-c-Wbm-b H-cp Im-cy-amWv. Nn-e-t,mÄ A-Xym-h-iy-  
hp-am-Wv. CXp-t]m-ep-Å Nn-lñ-Ö-lÄ l-gn-<sup>a</sup> kv-{Xo-lÄ-ïv X-š-fp-sS km-  
[m-c-W-Po-hn-X-¯n-te-ïv Xn-cn-sl h-cm<sup>3</sup> G-ähpw \Ä amÄ-æw lq-Sn-bm-  
WnXv. F-¶mÄ a-X-{'m-´<sup>3</sup>-amÄ-ïv C-¯cw hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fn-eq-sS A-e-  
|m-c-šÄ A-Wn-bp-¶Xpw Po-hn-X-¯n-se F-fp,-hp-saÄmw CÄm-Xm-ïn-  
¯oÄ-t¯ a-Xn-bm-hq.

C-{}-Im-cw X-s¶-bm-Wv ]-¯-lp-¯-en-sâ Im-cy-hpw. JpÄ-B<sup>3</sup> ]-¯-lp-¯-  
en-s\ \n-tcm-[n-¯n-«nÄ. A-f-hp-sX-än-\nÄ-ïp-¶ ]p-cn-lw Sm-äq-hn-šn-  
eqsS- sh-«n-t\sc-bm-ïp-¶Xpw apJ-s¯ tcm-aw \o-ïepw H-cp-\n-eïpw  
JpÄB-sâ A-[ym-]-\-š-fp-am-bn F-Xn-cm-l-p-¶nÄ. apJ-¯v A-an-X-tcm-a-h-  
fÄ-¯-bp-Å kp-µ-cnbm-b s]-¯-lp-«n-sb AtX-tlm-e-¯nÄ s]m-Xp-P-\-a-[y-¯nÄ  
hn-Sm<sup>3</sup> \nÄ- \_Ôn-ïp-¶ a-X-{'m-´-cp-sS sN-bvXn, H-cn-ïepw C-kvem-an-  
sâ ku-µ-cy-s-¯ {}-Xn-\n-[o-l-cn-ïp-¶nÄ. AÄm-lp k-Xy-hn-izm-kn-l-tfm-Sp  
hr-¯n-bnepw tam-Sn-bnepw h-kv-{Xw-[-cn-¯v \-S-ïm-\m-Wv lÄ-,n-ïp-¶-  
Xv.

**ap-kvenw kv-{Xo-lÄ `Ä-¯m-ï<sup>3</sup>am-tcm-Sp s]-cp-am-dp-¶-Xn-s\ lp-dn-  
¯p-Å a-X-{'m-´-cp-sS Im-gv-¯-,m-Sv**

H-cmÄ X-sâ `m-cy-sb ln-S,-d-bn-te-ïv £-Wn-ïp-lbpw A-hÄ A-Xn-\v h-g-  
šm-Xn-cn-ïp-lbpw A-Xp-aq-ew A-bmÄ cm-{Xn-ap-gp-h\pw A-h-tfm-Sv  
tZ-jy-¯nÄ l-gn-bp-lbpw sN-bv-XmÄ, am-e-J-amÄ Ah-sf {}-¯m-Xw h-sc i-  
]n¯p-slm--n-cn-ïpw. (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jmçn, ap-kvenw).

"H-cp kv{Xo X-sâ `Ä-¯mhn-t\m-sSm-,w ln-S-ï-]-|n-Sm<sup>3</sup> hn-k-½-Xn-¯mÄ,  
A-hÄ Ah-sâ A-Sp-ïÄ sNÄp-¶-Xphsc am-em-J-amÄ Ah-sf i-]n¯p-slm--n-

cn-ijpw." (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw 62, l-Zo-kv 122).

"Aãtbn kv{Xo-k-aq-lta, `À-<sup>3</sup>m-i<sup>3</sup>am-tcm-Sp-Å \n-š-fp-sS I-S-a-l-sf-lp-dn-<sup>3</sup>p \n-š-Ä A-dn-<sup>3</sup>m-Å, A-h-cp-sS Im-Å-]m-Z-š-fn-ep-Å a-<sup>®</sup>v \n-š-fp-sS apJw-slm--v \n-š-Ä Xp-S-<sup>3</sup>p-am-äp-am-bn-cp-¶p." (kz-lo-lv C-\_v-\p ln-<sup>®</sup>m<sup>3</sup>, C-\_v-\p-Å Pukn, A-lv-lm-ap-¶n-kmAv, t]-Pv. 311).

"B-cp-sS l-çnemtWm F-sâ B-ßm-hv A-h-\m-W-k-Xyw, `À-<sup>3</sup>m-hn-sâ X-e-ap-X-Å Im-Åh-sc ap-dn-hp--m-hp-lbpw A-Xn-Å \n-¶lv ]-gp-,v h-cn-l-bpw `m-cy A-h \-in Xp-S-<sup>3</sup>m-epw `À-<sup>3</sup>mhn-t\m-Sp-Å A-h-fp-sS IS-a-l Xo-cn-Å." (C-\_v-\p l-P-Å A-Å l-bv-X-an 2/121 A-lva-Zv \_n<sup>3</sup> l<sup>3</sup>-Å, ap-kv \-Zv, V, 239).

"A-lm-c-W-am-bn `À-<sup>3</sup>m-hn-Å \n-¶lv hn-hm-l-tamN-\w B-h-iy-s,-Sp-¶ kv{Xo kz-À-<sup>3</sup>n-sâ hmk-\-t]mepw A-\p-<sup>3</sup>-hn-in-Å." (Xn-Å-an-Zn, 2/329), A-\_v hm-\_p-Xz-em-Jv, 11: C-\_v-\p ln-<sup>®</sup>m<sup>3</sup> 9/490, ln-Xm-\_p-\n-lmlv, \_m-\_p a-Bin-d ku-ssP<sup>3</sup>).

"aq-¶p lq-«-cp-sS {}m-À-<sup>°</sup>-lfpw l-Å-½-šfpw kzo-l-cn-i-s,-Sp-l-bn-Å.... `À-<sup>3</sup>m-hn-sâ tlm-]-<sup>3</sup>n-\p ]m-{X-am-lp-¶ kv{Xo A-h<sup>3</sup> A-h-tfm-Sp k-t<sup>3</sup>m-j-<sup>3</sup>n-em-lp-¶-Xp-h-sc." (C-\_v-\p ln-\_m<sup>3</sup> 12/178, ln-Xm-\_p A-iv cn-\_, 2 ^-kv Å ^o-A-Å A-iv cn-<sub>3</sub>).

"kz-<sup>3</sup>w `À-<sup>3</sup>mhn-t\m-Sp-Å I-S-a-l-Ä \n-Å-h-ln-ijm<sup>3</sup> ]-cm-P-b-s,-Sp-¶-h-Ä ssZ-h-t<sup>3</sup>m-Sp-Å I-S-,m-Sp-l-Ä \n-Å-h-ln-ijp-¶-Xnepw ]-cm-P-b-s,-Spw." (in-ÅB).

"X-sâ `À-<sup>3</sup>m-hn-s\ th-Z-\n-,n-ijp-¶ kv{Xo Ah-sâ Xr-]v-Xn-t\Spwh-sc ssZ-h-im-]-<sup>3</sup>n-em-bn-cn-ijpw." (dn-bm-Zp \zm-kn-lo<sup>3</sup>)

Cu l-Zo-kpl-sf Hm-tcm-t¶m-tcm-¶m-bn ]cn-tim-[n-ijp-l-bm-sW-!n-Å C-Xn-sâ \n-P-Øn-Xn sh-fn-s,-Spw.

"Aãtbn kv{Xo-k-aq-lta, `À-<sup>3</sup>m-i<sup>3</sup>am-tcm-Sp-Å \n-š-fp-sS I-S-a-l-sf-lp-dn-<sup>3</sup>p \n-š-Ä A-dn-<sup>3</sup>m-Å, A-h-cp-sS Im-Å-]m-Z-š-fn-ep-Å a-<sup>®</sup>v \n-š-fp-sS apJw-slm--v \n-š-Ä Xp-S-<sup>3</sup>p-am-äp-am-bn-cp-¶p." (kz-lo-lv C-\_v-\p ln-



em<sup>3</sup>, C\_v-\pÂ Pukn, A-lv-lm-ap-¶n-kmAv, t]-Pv. 311).

"B-cp-sS I-¿nemtWm F-sâ B-ßm-hv A-h-\m-W-k-Xyw, `À-¯m-hn-sâ X-e-ap-XÂ ImÂh-sc ap-dn-hp--m-hp-lbpw A-XnÂ \n-¶v ]-gp-,v h-cn-l-bpw `m-cy A-h \-in Xp-S-¯m-epw `À-¯mhn-t\m-Sp-Å A-h-fp-sS IS-a-l Xo-cnÃ." (C\_v-\p l-PÂ AÂ l-bv-X-an 2/121, A-lva-Zv \_n<sup>3</sup> l<sup>3</sup>\_Â, ap-kv \-Zv, V, 239).

Cu c--p hym-P-l-Zo-kp-IÄ \mw ]cn-tim-[n-ijp-l-bm-sW-!nÂ, ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-am-cp-sS G-XpXcw B-{K-l-]qÄ-¯o-l-c-W-¯n-\pw th-- Hcp c--mw-lm-S-ijm-cn-bm-bn- am-{Xta kv-{Xo-sb C-kvemw lm-Wp-¶p-Åq-sh-¶p tXm-¶pw. (k-Xy-¯nÂ JpÄ-B<sup>3</sup> kv-{Xo-iv A-Xn-t\-imÄ D¶-Xn ]Z-hn \Â-lm-bn-«p-v.) Cu-sbm-cp ho-£-W-{}-lm-cw, ]p-cpj-\v kv-{Xo-iv taÂ Nn-e A-[n-lm-c-§fpw A-h-lm-i-§-fp-ap-v. A-Xml-s« A-hÄ-iv H-cn-iejpw Xn-cn-sl \Â-lm-\m-hnÃ. ]p-cpj-sâ i-co-c-¯n-se A-gp-iv X-sâ apJw-slm--v Xp-S-¯mtem Ah-sâ i-co-c-¯nÂ \n-¶v h-cp-¶ N-ew A-hÄ \-in-sb-Sp-¯mÂ t]meptam Xo-cp-¶XÃ, A-h-t\m-Sp-Å A-h-fp-sS l-S-,m-SplÄ. Cu Zp-jn-¯ am-\-kn-l-h-Ø-bp-s--!n-epw, kv-{Xo-iv taÂ ]-cpj-\v F'p-slm--m-Wn-{X A-an-Xm-[n-lm-cw F¶v \q-äm--p-l-fm-bn Bcpw tNmZyw sN-bv-Xn-«nÃ. Cu A-Ô-hn-izmkw k-aq-l-¯nÂ B-g-¯nÂ th-cq-¶n-b-Xn-\v lmc-Ww A-XmWv. AXp-slm--pX-s¶ A-[n-l-am-fp-lfpw Cu X-e-Xn-cn-ª lmcyw C-kvem-an-Â A-\p-h-Z-\o-bam-b lm-cy-ambn a-\-Ên-em-ijn.

X-§-fp-sS `À-¯m-ij<sup>3</sup>-am-cpsS Zp-jv sN-bv-Xn-lsf, ssh-a-\-ky-t-¯m-sS-bm-sW-!nepw kv-{Xo-lÄ X-§-fp-sS l-S-a-sb-t¶lm-Ww sN-¿m<sup>3</sup> \nÀ-\_-Ôn-X-cm-b-Xv Cu-sbm-cp sXäm-b Nn-¯m-K-Xn- aq-e-amWv. A-Xn-\mÂ kv-XvolÄ A-]-am-\n-i-s,-Sp-l-bpw tam-i-am-bn ]-cn-K-Wn-i-s,-Sp-lbpw sN-bvXp. A-h-fp-sS hn-e-s,-« A-h-lm-i-§Ä-t]mepw A-hÄ-iv X-S-b-s,-«p. X-§Ä A-]-e-l-fm-sW-¶pw c-mw X-c-imcpam-sW-¶ Nn-¯ A-h-cp-sS taÂ A-Sn-t-Â-¯n-i-s,-Sp-lbpw C-kveman-l k-aq-l-¯nÂ AXv Øm-]-\-hÄ-i-s,-Sp-lbpw sN-bvXp.

\q-äm--p-l-tfm-fw Bcpw C-Xn-s\Xn-sc i-Ðn-¯nÃ. C-§s\sbm-cp hn-izm-khpw {}-am-Whpw JpÄ-B-\n-en-sÃ¶pw kv-{Xobpw ]p-cpj-\p Xp-ey-cm-sW¶pw kv-{Xo-lÄ-iv hn-im-eam-b A-h-lm-i-§fpw kzm-X-{'y-hpw

JpÀ-B³ h-l-sh-¨p-∧-lp-¶p-s--¶pw ]-d-bm³ Bcpw ss[-cy-s,-«nÃ. t\sc a-  
dn-¨p Cu A-Ôam-b Im-gv-¨-,m-SplÄ \q-äm--p-l-fm-bn JpÀ-B\`n-tâ-XÃm-  
- \-S-]-Sn{la-§Ä A-Úcm-b ap-kvenw-l-fp-sS taÂ Np-a-X-s,-«p. hn-izm-k-  
- n-sâ-bpw ssZ-h-¨n-sâbpw t]-cn-emWv A-¨cw hym-P-hmZ§Ä A-h-X-cn-  
,ni-s,-«Xv. "Cu-am³ C-Xm-Wv \-t½m-Sv B-h-iy-s,-Sp-¶Xv. C§-s\ sN-çm-  
- h-sc AÃm-lphpw a-e-ijp-lfpw i-]n-ijpw. C-¨-c-imÀ ]m-]n-l-fm-bn-¨o-  
cpw. C-¨-c-imÀ-iv ssZ-h-Xr-]v-Xn t\Sm--t\m kzÀ-æ-{-]-th-itam km-[yaÃ."  
\`n-ch-[n ap-kvenw kv-v-{Xo-l-fp-sS kz-¨m-h-ip-²n CXp-t]m-se {m-´³ B-i-  
b-§-fnÂ h-fÀ¶ \`À-¨m-i-fmÂ \-in-,n-i-s,-«p. Im-c-Ww, Cu {m-´³ B-i-b-§Ä  
aq-ew A-hÀ a-\-Ên-emjn-b a-X-¨nÂ kv-{Xo-iv H-cp kzm-X-{y-hp-anÃ, X-  
§-fpsS \`À-¨m-i³-amÀ-iv th-- Im-cy-§Ä A-tX]-Sn sN-bvXp-slm-Sp-ijp-¶ A-  
\p-k-c-W-bp-Å `m-cy-amÀ am-{X-am-bn-cni-Ww AhÀ. A-hÀ-iv F-  
gpXmt\m hm-bnijmt\m tPm-enip-t]mlm-t\m km-aq-ly-cw-K-t-¨-iv  
hcmt\m F-´n-t\sd P-\-enÂ lq-Sn ]p-d-t-¨-ip t\m-im³ t]m-ep-ap-Å A-h-  
Im-i-anÃ. AXp-slm--pX-s¶ a-\-Êp-slm-pw i-cocw-slm-pw \`À-¨m-i³-am-cp-  
sS B-{in-XÀ a-m-{X-am-Wv X-§-sf¶pw A-hÀ [-cn¨p. C-¨cw Nn-´mK-Xn h-f-  
cm-\-lp-h-Znip-¶ ]m-c-¼-cy-§fpw A-Nm-c-§-fp-w lq-Sn k-aq-l-¨nÂ i-àn-  
s,-«-t,mÄ X§-sf \_m-[n-¨ A-Sn-a-Xz-¨nÂ \n¶pw kv-{Xo-l-Ä-sim-cn-iejpw  
tam-Nn-X-cm-hm³ l-gn-²nÃ.

\-½p-sS tNm-Zy-an-XmWv. kv-{Xo-l-tf-ijmÄ t{i-ã-cmWv ]p-cp-j³-  
amÀ F¶pw kv-{Xo-l-Ä tih-ew l-¶p-lm-en-l-tf-ijmÄ h-ep-Xm-bn H-¶p-a-  
sÃ-¶p-ap-Å A-Ô-hn-izm-kw A-S-jn-hm-gp¶ Hcp k-aq-l-¨n-se ]p-cp-j³-  
am-cp-sS A-h-Ø- F-´m-bn-cnijpw? JpÀ-B\`n-Im-i-b-{-]-lmcw, H-cm-fp-sS  
a-lXzw ]qÀ-®-ambpw A-bm-fp-sS ssZ-h-¨-b-¨nÂ A-[n-ãn-X-amWv. A-Xn-  
t\ ssZ-h-¨nÂ \n-¶v {-]-Xn^ew {-]-Xo-£n-tj---Xp-Åq. ]p-cpj-sâ N-ew `mcy  
\-in-Xp-S-¨mÂ t]mepw Xo-cm-¨ hn-[w, A-an-Xm-[n-Im-chpw A-h-Im-i-  
§fpw ]p-cpj-\v F-§-s\bp--mbn? H-cn-iejpw Xn-cn-sl -\`À-Im-\m-Im-¨ Cu  
B A-h-Im-i-§Ä B-cm-Wv D--m-jn-bv? X-Jv h slm--Ãm-sX ]p-cpj-\v kv-{Xo-  
iv taÂ F-´v A-[n-Im-cm-h-Im-i-§-fm-Wv D-ÅXv? AÃm-lp A-¨cw A-[n-Im-  
cm-h-Im-i-§Ä Ah-\v \`À-ln-bn-«nÃ. JpÀ-B\`n-se-hn-sSbpw A-¨cw B-\q-  
lq-ey§-sf lp-dn-¨v {-]-kv-Xm-h-anÃ. C-hÀ A-h-Im-i-s,-Sp-¶ Cu A-[o-i-Xzw  
F-hn-sS \n-¶p h¶p? hn-izm-kn-sbt¶m A-hn-izm-kn-sb-t¶m, ]m-]n-sb-  
t¶m `à-s\¨t¶m a-X-anÃm-¨-ht\m F-¶ hn-th-N-\-anÃm-sX FÃm ]p-cp-j³-  
amÀipw Cu A-[n-Im-cw ssl-h-¶-sX-§s\?

t\c-s̄ kq-Nn-,n̄ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fm-Wv ]p-cpj\ v Cu A-an-Xm-[n-  
 Im-c-šfpw taÂ-tIm-bv-abpw \Â-l̄n-b-Xv. a-X-{m'-sc kw-\_-Ôn̄-n-S-  
 t̄mfw, Cu Zp-jn̄-n̄-Nn'-mK-Xn C-kvem-an-sâ `m-K-am-Wv. JpÀ-B-\n-  
 enÃm̄-, AÃm-lp i-jn̄-n̄-«p-ÅXmb B a-t\m-K-Xn-sb A-hÀ A-Sn-t̄Â-,n-  
 l-bpw ]-c-̄p-lbpw sN-bvXp. C-kv eman-l k-aq-l-š-Ä-ijpw, Cu B-i-b-̄mÂ a-  
 k-Xn-jv-l-{}-£m-f-̄n-\v hn-t[-bcm-b kv-{Xo-lÄ-ijpw a-dn̄-p Nn'-n-ijm³  
 t]mepw l-gn-bm-Xm-bn-cn-ijp¶p. a-X-{m'-À Cu teml-̄v lp-̄n-sh-̄ G-sd  
 Zp-jn̄-hn-]-̄p-lfn-sem-¶m-Wn-Xv.

kv-{Xo-lÄ-iv JpÀ-B³ h-l-sh-̄p-\Â-l̄n-b A-h-lm-i-šfpw kzm-X-{yhpw a-X-  
 {m'-cp-sS a-X-̄nÂ F-hn-sS-bpw Im-Wp-l-km-[yaÃ.

JpÀ-B³ kv-{Xo-iv h-l-sh-̄p-\Â-lp-¶ A-h-lm-i-šÄ a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zw  
 kzm-[o-\w sN-ep̄-n-b k-aq-l-̄nÂ kv-{Xo-iv H-cn-iejpw B-kz-Zn-ijm³ l-gn-  
 bnÃ. A-̄cw k-aq-l-̄nÂ Po-hn-ijp-¶ H-cp kv-{Xo-iv X\̄n-iv CXp-t]m-epÂ A-  
 h-lm-i-šfpw kzm-X-{hpw D-s-¶p t]mepw A-dn-bm³ l-gn-bnÃ. A-hn-S-  
 š-fnÂ kv-{Xo-lÄ JpÀ-B-sâ [mÂan-l aq-ey-š-fnÂ \n-¶v G-sd A-l-e-̄n-em-  
 Wv h-fÀ-̄-s,-Sp-¶-Xv. Cu A-l-än-\nÀ-̄-en-sâ A-\-c-^e-šfn-sem-¶v A-  
 hÀ F-gp̄pw hm-b-\bpw A-dn-bm-̄-h-cm-bn-Xp-S-cp-¶p F-¶-XmWv.  
 AXp-sIm-̄v C-kvem-aÃm̄-, H-cp hym-P-a-X-a-\p-k-cn-̄mWv X-šÄ Po-  
 hn-ijp-¶-sX-¶ bm-YmÀ°yw A-hÀ-iv A-dn-bm³ l-gn-bm-sX t]mbn. Cu kv-  
 {Xo-lÄ am-{XaÃ, ]-e cm-Py-šfpw Cu Xo-{h k-{¼-Zm-b-š-fm-Wv b-YmÀ°  
 C-kvem-sa-¶v Im-em-lm-e-š-fm-bn hn-iz-kn̄-p-t]m-cp¶p. JpÀ-B³ DZv-  
 tLm-jn-ijp-¶ a-X-̄nÂ kv-{Xo-lÄ A-Úcpw A-Sn-̄-aÀ-̄-s,-«fpw A-h-lm-i-šÄ  
 l-\n-i-s,-«-hfpw kz-`m-h-ip-²n-bnÃm̄-hfpw a-dp-s̄m-¶pw ]-d-bm-sX  
 `À-̄m-hn-sâ lÄ-, -lÄ A-\p-k-cn-tj---h-fp-am-sW¶v A-hÀ l-cp-Xp-¶p.  
 JpÀ-B-\nÂ bm-sXm-c-Sn-∅m-\-hp-anÃm̄ Cu a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS  
 kv-{Xo-hn-cp-²amb B-tcm-]-W-šÄ lq-Sn \-ap-iv ]cn-tim-[n-ijmw.

**`À-̄m-hn-s\ hn-hm-ltamN-\w sN-çp-¶ `m-cy-bp-sS ∅m-\w**

Rym-bam-b Im-c-W-anÃm-sX `À-̄mhn-t\m-Sv hn-hm-l-tamN-\w B-h-iy-  
 s,-Sp-¶ kv{Xo kzÀ-̄-n-sâ hmk-\-t]mepw B-kz-Zn-ijnÃ. (XnÀ-ap-Zn \n-  
 th-Z\w 2/329, A-̄vhm-\_- Xz-em-Jv, 11 C-̄v-\p ln-°m³, 9/490, ln-Xm-\_p

\n-lmlv, \_m-\_p a-Bin-d ku-P-bv<sup>3</sup>).

hn-hm-l-tam-N-\-n-\v kv-{Xo-]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-amÀ kzo-l-cn-tj-- \n-b-a-\nÀ-tZ-i-  
Ş-sf-lp-dn-ˆv JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> hy-à-am-bn hn-i-Zo-l-cn-]p-¶p--v. C-cp-hÀ]pw hn-  
hm-l-tam-N-\-n-\p-Å A-\p-hm-Zw \Â-l-s,-«n-«pap-v. taÂ ]d<sup>a</sup> hym-P-l-  
Zo-knÂ kq-Nn-,n-]p-w-t]mse, hn-hm-l-tamN-\w B-h-iy-s,-Sp-¶ H-cp kv-  
{Xo kzÀ-æ-ˆnÂ {}-th-in-]p-l-bn-sÃ-¶ H-cp ]-cm-aÀ-ihpw JpÀ-B-\n-enÃ.  
Cu l-Zo-kv hym-P-am-sW-¶-Xn-\p-Å G-ä-hpw h-en-b sX-fn-hm-WnXv.  
AÃm-lp A-\p-h-Zn-ˆ H-cp Im-cyw, {}-hm-N-l-<sup>3</sup> (k) hn-e-]p-sa-t¶m, AÃm-  
lp IÂ-,-\-sj-Xn-cm-bn Hcp -lmcyw \-n (k) IÂ-,n-]p-sat¶m Nn-ˆn-im<sup>3</sup>  
t]mepw km-[y-aÃ. A-Xn-\mÂ, H-cp kv{Xo hn-hm-l-tam-N-\w B-{K-ln-]p-  
¶p-sh-ˆnÂ, A-Xn-\p-Å kzm-X-{ˆyw A-hÄ-]p-v. AXv JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> A-hÄ-]v \Â-l-  
b-XmWv. hn-hm-l-tam-N-\-n-\p-Å D-]m-[n-l-Ä hn-i-Zo-l-cn-]p-¶ kq-à-  
Ş-fnÂ hn-hm-l-tam-N-\-n-\p ap<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>pw ]n<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>pw kv-{Xo-bv]v am-\-kn-l-  
ambpw AÃm-sXbpw kw-c-£-Whpw kp-c-£bpw \Â-lp¶ \n-ch-[n l-cp-XÂ  
\n-b-a-ŞÄ JpÀ-B-\nÂ Im-Wm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bpw. C-]m-cWw-slm--p-Xs¶, `À-ˆm-  
hnÂ \n-¶v hn-hm-l-tamN-\w tX-Sp-¶ kv-{Xo, kzÀ-Khmk-\-t]mepw B-kz-  
Zn-]nÃ F-¶ l-Zo-kv hym-P-amWv. C-kvem-ap-am-bn H-cp \_-Ô-hp-  
anÃmˆ ss]in-l Nn-ˆ-bp-sS ^-ew am{X-am-WXv.

a-\p-jy a-\-Ên-s\bpw B-ßm-hn-s\bpw A-Xn-sâ {}-lr-Xn-sbbpw i-  
cnbm-b co-Xn-bnÂ ssl-Imcyw sN-çp¶ ssZhn-l h-N-\-Ş-f-S-Şp-¶-Xm-Wv  
C-kvemw F-¶ Imcyw C-hn-sS G-sd kv-a-c-Wo-b-amWv. JpÀ-B-\n-se  
apgph-N-\-Şfpw a-\p-jy-{}-lr-Xn-]n-W-Şpw-hn[w a-\p-jy-sâ {}-bm-k-ŞÄ  
Zq-co-l-cn-]p-¶-Xpw, Ahs\ A-Sn-ˆ-aÀ-ˆp¶Xv X-S-bp-¶Xpw hy-àn-bp-sS  
kz-X-{\-Nn-ˆ-sb D-d-,n-]p-¶-Xp-am-Wv. Cu JpÀ-B-\n-l IÂ-,-\-lsm¶pw kv-  
{Xo-t]m ]p-cp-j-t\m H-cp X-c-ˆn-ep-Å {}-bm-k-Şfpw kr-ãn-]p-¶nÃ. t\sc  
a-dn-ˆv A-Xv P-\-ŞÄ-]n-S-bnse A-\o-Xn-bpw, A-ss\lyhpw A-k-a-Xzhpw  
Xp-S-ˆp-\o-]p¶p. a-\p-jy-s\ h-cn-<sup>a</sup>p-ap-dp]n-b N-Ş-el-sf s]m-«n-s-ˆ-dn-  
bp-¶p. P-\-Ş-fp-sS B-ßm-hn-\v A-Xv B-izm-kw ]-l-cp¶p. hn-tZz-j-ˆn\pw i-  
{Xp-X-bv-]pw-]lcw, A-h kv-t\l-ˆn-sâbpw ku-lr-Z-ˆn-sâbpw sl-«p-lÄ Øm-  
]n-]p¶p. FÃm-ˆn-\p-ap-]cn, ssZ-h-t-ˆm-Sp-Å a-\p-jysâ D-Zm-ˆ-\_-Ô-ˆn-sâ  
amXr-l Im-Wn-]p-¶p.

F-¶mÂ C-hnsS Cu hym-P l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ Im-Wp-¶ hn-hm-l-ˆn-sâ

amXr-I JpÀ-B³ D-bÀ-ñ-,n-Sn-ìp-¶ [mÀ-an-lm-[ym-]-\-§Ä-ìp hn-cp-²-  
amWv. JpÀ-B-\n-l-ho-£-W-ñnÂ, Z-¼-Xn-lÄ-ìj-n-S-bnÂ \nÀ-\_-Ôhpw \_-e{-  
tbm-K-hp-anÃ. A-hÀ-ìj-n-S-bnÂ A-`n-{-}m-b-`n-¶-X D-S-se-Sp-ñmÂ-X-s¶-  
bpw A-hbpw JpÀ-B-\n-sâ lÂ-, -\{-}l-m-cw X-s¶ ]-cn-l-cn-ì-s,-SWw. G-  
ähpw {-}[m-\-s,-«-l-m-cyw C-cp-hcpw JpÀB-sâ [mÀ-an-l-aq-ey-§Ä ]-c-  
amh-[n ]m-en-ìp-lbpw A-hÀ-ìj-n-S-bn-se hy-Xym-k-§Ä ]-c-amh-[n ]-cn-l-  
cn-ìj-m³ ]-cn-{-ì-an-ìp-l-bpam-Wv th--Xv. F-¶n«pw s]m-cp-ñ-tì-Sp-lÄ \n-e-  
\nÂ-ìp-¶p-sh-!nÂ C-cp-hÀìpw hn-hm-l-tam-N-\-ñ-\p-Å A-h-lm-ì-ap--v.  
C-cp-`mK-ñv \n-¶p-ap-Å hn-hm-l-tamN-\w AÃm-lp-hn-sâ `mK-ñv \n-¶v  
kw-c-£-W-ap-Å l-m-cy-am-sW-¶v hn-ìp-² JpÀ-B³ X-s¶ {-}Jym-]n-ìp-¶p.

"AhÀ c-p t]cpw (X½nÂ)]ncn²p t]mlp¶psh!ntem, (c-nÂ)  
FÃm(Hmtcmcp)hscbpw AÃmlp Ah³sd hnimelgnhn\mÂ [\ycmìp¶XmWv.  
AÃmlp hnime\pw, AKm[Ú\pamìp-¶p. (kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-Av 130)

C-hn-sS Cu JpÀ-B\n-l hN-\w kq-Nn-,n-ìp-¶Xp-t]m-se, H-cp ]p-cp-  
j\pw kv{-Xobpw hn-hm-l-tam-Nn-X-cm-bnÂ A-h-c-h-cp-sS C-ã-{-}l-m-cw  
kz-X-{-am-bn Po-hn-ìj-m-\p-Å A-h-lm-ì-ap--v. `À-ñ-m-hn-s\ hn-hm-l-  
tamN-\w sN-ìp-¶-Xn-eqsS kv{-Xo-lÄ kzÀ-¤-ñnÂ \n-¶v X-S-b-s,-Sp-sa-¶  
H-cp ]-cm-aÀ-ìhpw JpÀ-B-\n-enÃ.

`À-ñ-m-hn-sâ Xr-]v-Xn e-`n-ìpwh-sc kv{-Xo-lÄ ]m-]n-l-fm-bn K-Wn-ì-s,-  
Sp-sa-¶ hn-izm-kw.

"X-sâ `À-ñ-m-hn-s\ th-Z-\n-,n-ìp-¶ kv{Xo Ah-sâ Xr-]v-Xn-t\Spwh-sc ssZ-  
h-ìj-m-]-ñ-em-bn-cn-ìpw." (dn-bm-Zp \zm-kn-lo³)

"kz-´w `À-ñ-mhn-t\m-Sp-Å l-S-a-lÄ \nÀ-h-ln-ìj-m³ ]-cm-P-b-s,-Sp-¶-hÄ ssZ-  
h-t-ñ-m-Sp-Å l-S-,m-Sp-lÄ \nÀ-h-ln-ìp-¶-Xnepw ]-cm-P-b-s,-Spw." (inÀB).

"aq-¶p lq-«-cp-sS {}mÀ-°-\-lfpw lÄ-½-§fpw kzo-l-cn-ì-s,-Sp-l-bnÃ.... H-  
cp kv{Xo A-h-fpsS `À-ñ-m-hv A-h-tfmSp tlm-]-ñ-em-Wv. A-h³ A-h-tfm-Sp  
k-t´m-j-ñ-em-lp-¶-Xp-h-sc." (C-\_v-\p ln-\_m³ 12/178, ln-Xm-\_p A-iv cn-  
\_, 2 ^-kvÂ ^o-AÃ A-iv cn-).

`À-ñ-m-hn-s\ k-t´m-jn-,n-ìj-m³ l-gn-bm-ñ-hÄ X-sâ \_m-[y-X-lÄ \nÀ-h-  
ln-ìp-¶nÃ F-¶ l-Zo-kv JpÀ-B-\n-lm-ì-b-ñ-\v hn-cp-²-amWv. JpÀ-B³ D-

bÀ-ñ-,n-Sn-ìp-¶ D-¶-X aq-ey-šÄ-ì-ìp-kr-X-am-bn H-cp kv{Xo X-sâ `À-  
 òmhn-t\m-Sv s]-cp-am-dp-¶n-sÄ-ì|nÂ, A-hÄ-ìv AÄm-lp-hn-sâ Xr-]v-Xn e-  
 `n-ìp-l-bnÄ. H-cp ap-kven-an-s\ kw\_-Ô-ò-n-S-t-m-fw {}-[m-\w `À-m-  
 hn-sâ Xr-]v-Xn-tb-ìmÄ AÄm-lp-hn-sâ Xr-]v-Xn-bmWv. A-Xn-\mÂ X-sâ C-  
 W-bp-sS Xr-]v-Xn e-`n-òmepw C-sÄ-ì|nepw AÄm-lp-hn-sâ Xr-]v-Xn In-«n-  
 bn-cn-ìWw. JpÀ-B-\n-sâ IÂ-, -\{-]lmcw, X-sâ `À-m-hn-sâ Xr-]vXntbm a-  
 äm-cp-sS-sb-ì|nepw Xr-]vXntbm A-hÄ-ìv H-cp {}ìv\-aÄ. a-sä-bmÄ, ap-  
 kvenw kz-`m-h-ap-Å-bm-fm-sW-ì|nÂ, AÄm-lp C-ã-s,-Sp-¶ Im-cyš-sf A-  
 h\pw C-ã-s,-Spw.

]qÀ-®-ambpw \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-\]-bnÂ A-[n-än-Xamb Pm-ln-en-  
 ÷m-- hn-hm-l-s- A-\p-kv-a-cn-,n-ìp-¶-XmWv Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ ap-t¶m-«p  
 h-bv-ìp-¶ B-ìbw. A-hb-ìv JpÀ-B-\n-sâ ]n³\_-e--anÄ. JpÀ-B-\n-se  
 Z-¼-Xn-lÄ ssZ-h-`-b-ap-Å-h-sc-bpw D-¶-X-[mÀ-an-l-Kp-W-š-fp-Å-h-sc-  
 bpw sX-sc-ª-Sp-ìp-¶-h-cmWv. JpÀ-B-\n-se hn-hm-lw A-Xn³-ta-em-Wv  
 Øm-]n-X-am-bn-cn-ìp-¶Xv. A-hÀ hn-hm-ln-X-cm-bn-cn-ìp-¶n-S-t-m-fw  
 Imew, A-h-cp-sS kv-t\lhpw hm-Ö-eyhpw B-Z-chpw hn-izm-ky-Xbpw ]-c-  
 kv]-cw i-àn-s,-Sp-l-tb-bp-Åq. kv-t\lhpw Z-bm-hm-bv]pw e-Öbpw k-  
 am-[m-\-hpw hn-hm-l-ñ-eq-sS C-cp-hÀ-ìp-ap--m-lp-sa-¶ìv JpÀ-B³ hn-h-  
 cn-ìp-¶p. "Ah³sd Zräm´šfnÂ s]«XpXs¶bmWv, \nšfnÂ \n¶lpXs¶ \nšÄìp  
 CWlsf (mcyamsc) Ah³ krän`p X¶n«pÄXpw \nšÄ AhcpsS ASpiÂ  
 kam[m\aSbphm³ th-n. \nšÄìnSbnÂ Ah³ kv-t\l\_Ôhpw, ImcpWyhpw  
 GÀs,Sp-ìlpw sNbvXncnìp¶p. \nÝbampw AXnÂ Nn´nìp¶ P\šÄìv ]e  
 Zräm´šfp--v." (kq-d-XpÀ-dqw. 21).

JpÀ-B-\n-se hn-hm-l-k-!Â-,hpw hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ ap-t¶m-«p-h-b-  
 ìp-¶ hn-hm-lhpw X-½nÂ G-sd hy-Xym-k-š-fp-v. l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ Im-Wp-¶  
 Zm-¼-Xy-ñnÂ {}-ìv-\-š-fpw -]n-W-ì-š-fpw H-cmsf X-cw-Xm-g-v-`p-¶-Xpw  
 Im-Wmw. "AXmbXv, Xm³ ]cnip²n t\Sp hm\mbn X³sd [\w slmSpìp¶h³.  
 {}Xyp]lmcw \Âls,tS-p¶Xmb Hc\p{Klhpw [D]Imchpw] Ah³sd ]iÂ  
 HcmÄìpw Xs¶ CÄXm\pw. X³sd AXyp¶X\mb d²n³sd {}oXnsb t\Spl  
 F¶XÄm-sX. " (kq-d-Xp-ssÄÄ 18p20)

AXp-sIm--v JpÀ-B-\n-lm-ì-b-{-]lmcw, kv{Xo AÄm-lp-hn-s\ am{Xw  
 Xr-]v-Xn-s,-Sp-ñ-bmÂ a-Xn-bm-lpw. A-h-fp-sS G-l c-£n-Xm-hv AÄm-lp-

hmWv, `À-`mhÃ. X-sâ `À-`m-hn-sâ Xr-]v-Xn-bv-]p-th--n `mcy F-´p XymKhpw sN-¿-W-sa-¶p h-cp¶-Xv JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn H«pw tN-cp-¶-XÃ.

**kv-{Xo-IÄ ]p-d`p-t]m-bmÂ ]n-im-Nn-\mÂ h-io-l-cn-i-s,-Sp-sa-¶ [mcW**

kv-{Xo \-á-X-bm-Wv. (A-hÄ H-cn-i-epw i-co-cw-{}-ZÀ-in-,n-¨p-\-S-i-cp-Xv). A-hÄ F-t,mÄ ho-Sn-\p ]p-d-`n-d-§p¶p-thm ]n-im-Nv Bh-sf ]n-Sn-lq-Sp-¶p. (XnÀ-apZn, C-\_v-\p ln-ºm³, kp\-\p Zm-hq-Zv).

kv-{Xo-IÄ Im-cp-Wy-`n-sâbpw ku-µ-cy-`n-sâ-bpw k-aq-l-`n-se \--bp-sSbpw {}-Xo-l-amWv. H-cp k-aq-l-`nÂ kv-{Xo-IÄ D--m-bn-cn-]p-l F¶-Xv hen-b A-\p-{K-l-§-fnÂ H-¶mWv. A-Xn-\mÂ X-sâ A-`n-{}m-b-§Ä Xp-d-¶p-]d-bm\pw Xo-cp-am-\-§Ä F-Sp-]p-¶-XnÂ ]-¡m-fn-l-fm-lm\pw A-hÀ-i-h-lm-i-ap--v. Im-cy-§Ä hy-h-tÑ-Zn-¨p a-\-Ên-em-]m\pw k-¡oÀ-®am-b Xo-cp-am-\-§fpw ap³-l-cp-X-ep-lÄ F-Sp-]m-\pw l-gn-bpw-hn-[-am-Wv AhÀ kr-ãn-i-s,-«-n-cn-]p-¶Xv. C-kvem-anÂ kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS ]Z-hn D-b-cm-\p-Å Im-c-W-an-XmWv. A-Xv ]qÀ-®mÀ-°-`nÂ a-\-Ên-em-i-s,-Sp-l-bm-sW-¡nÂ, tem-l-`p-S-\o-fw C-kvemw i-cnbn-b co-Xn-bnÂ ]-cn-N-b-s,-Sp-`s,-t«s\.

C-Xpslm-s-m-si-bm-Wv, C-kvem-an-sâ \_m-ly-i-{XpiÄ C-kvem-an-s\ {}-tXy-ln-¨pw kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS hn-j-b-`nÂ Xm-d-Sn-¨p-lm-Wn-]m³ \q-äm--p-l-fm-bn {i-an¨p-slm--n-cn-]p-¶-Xv. hym-P-\nÀ½n-X l-Zo-kp-lfpw A-Ô-hn-izm-k-P-Sn-e-am-b k-{¼-Zm-b-§Ä]pw C-kvem-anÂ H-cp Øm-\-hp-anÃ. a-\-jy-sc Xn³-a-bn-te-]v \-bn-]p-lbpw N-Xn-bv-]p-lbpw sN-¿p-¶ tam-i-s,-«-h-cm-Wv kv-{Xo-l-sf¶ -{}-Xn-Ñmbbm-Wv C-hÀ slm-Sp-]m³ {i-an-¨p-slm--n-cn-]p-¶-Xv.

D-Zm-l-c-W-`n\, taÂ kq-Nn-,n-¨ l-Zo-kn-se ]-cmaAi{}-lm-cw, kv-{Xo-l-Ä B-ß-\n-b-{}-W-hpw C-Ñm-i-àn-bp-anÃm-, ss]-im-Nn-l-t{}-c-W-lÄ-]pw A-[mÀ-an-l-X-bvipw F-fp-,w h-iw-h-Z-bm-lp-¶ ZpÀ-\_e hn-izm-kn-bmbm-Wv s]m-Xp-sh hn-e-bn-cp-`s,-Sp-¶Xv. C-]m-cWw-slm--pX-s¶ kv-{Xo-l-sf lp-dn-¨p-Å G-Xp NÀ-¨-bn-epw, A-hÄ-]v ho-Sn\p ]p-d`p-t]m-l-W-sa-¡nÂ k-Zm-Nm-c-w ew-L-\-n-\v km-[y-X-bp-Å-Xmbpw A-Xn-\mÂ \n-co-£-W-`n-sâ B-h-iy-ap-Å-Xm-bpw a-\-Ên-em-i-s,-Sp-¶p.

C-sXm¶pw {}-hm-N-l³ (k) ]-d-RX-sÄ-¶ Imcyw D-d-,mWv. kv-{Xo-l-  
 tfm-Sp-Å A-S-§m- i-{Xp-X-aqew, C- cw hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fp--m-jn \\_n-  
 bn-te-iv tNÀ- p-]-d-bp-¶-XmWv. k-Xy- nÂ bp-²- nÂ t]mepw {}-hm-Nl³  
 X-sâ Po-h³ hn-iz-kn-t-Â-,n Xv Cu kv-{Xo-l-sfbmWv. C-kveman-l k-aq-lw  
 H-cp-an- p-lq-Sp-¶ k-µÀ-`-§-fn-seÄmw kv-{Xo-lÄ-iv A-hn-Sp-¶v {}-tXy-l  
 Ø-ew A-\p-h-Zn p. \\_n-bp-sS lme- v kv-{Xo-lÄ bp-²- nÂ ]-s!-Sp- n-  
 «p-v. km-aq-ly-cw-K- pw l- h-S-cw-K- pw A-hÀ ]-!m-fn-l-fm-bn-cp¶p.  
 A-h-cnÂ \Ä {}-t\_m-[-l-cp--m-bn-cp¶p. P³a-\m hn-Uv-Vn-lfpw A-]l-Sw ]n-  
 Sn- h-cpam-b kv-{Xo-lÄ H-cn- jepw ho-Sn- \p ]pd- v X- \n- p-t]m-bn- iq-  
 Sm F-¶ H-cp hm-N-lhpw hn-ip-² JpÀ-B- \nÂ lmWp-l km-[y-aÄ. t\sc-a-  
 dn v, {}-hm-N-l-lme- v kv-{Xo-lÄ-sj-Xn-cn-ep--m-bn-cp-¶ am- \-kn-l-tcm-  
 K-s- -lp-dn pw A-h-cp-sS {m- am-b co-Xnl-sf lp-dn pw JpÀ-B³ hm-Nm-  
 e-am-lp-¶p--v.

"Xm³ ]calmcpWnl\p bmsXm¶ns\ Xpeyamintbm AXns\  
 [s]-k'm\s-],än AhcnÂ HcmÄipkt'mjhmÀ- Adnbnjs,«mÂ, Ah³ tlm]w  
 \nd³h\mbpwsIm-p Ah³sd apJw ldp ncp-Xmbn ocp¶Xm-Wv." (kqd-Xp  
 kp-lvd-^v : 17).

(Poht\msS) lpgn paqSs,« (s)-) inip tNmZyw sNçs,Splbpw sNçpt¼mÄ,  
 GsXmcp lpä n\mWv AXp slmÄs,«Xv' F-¶v (kq-d-Xp- -lvhoÀ: 8p9 ).

AhcnÂ HcmÄip s]®ns\ [s]-lp«nsb] ,än kt'mjhmÀ-  
 Adnbnjs,«mtem, Ah³ tlm]w \nd³h\mbnsim-p Ahsâ apJw (Ccp-v)  
 ldp Xmbn ocpw!. Ah\p kt'mjhmÀ- Adnbnjs,« nsâ PmfyX \nan w Ah³  
 P\§fnÂ \n¶p Hfn³p (amdn) t]mlp-¶-XmWv. AXns\ \nµyXtbmsS  
 sh³psIm-ncnipltbm, AXÄ, AXns\ a®nÂ aqSpltbm? [GXp  
 thWsa¶mbncnipw BtemN\!] AÄm (- Adnbp!) AhÀ hn[nlÂ]nip-¶Xp F{X-  
 tam-iam-b Im-cy-am-Wv. (kq-d-Xp¶-lv Ä : 58,59).

Pm-ln-en-çm lme- v kv-{Xo-lÄ-sj-Xn-cnÂ \n-e-\n¶n-cp¶ ss]-im-N-  
 nlam-b a-t\m-`m-h-s bpw Ah-sb AÄm-lp F-{X-am{Xw A-]-l-kn- ip-¶p-  
 sh¶pw h-c- p-Im-«p-¶-Xm-Wv D-]-cyp-à h-N-\§Ä. X- \n-iv P- \n- ip-«n  
 s]-lp-³m-sW-¶-dn-bp-t¼mÄ ap-Jw C-cp-p-t]m-lp-am-dv s]®n-t\m-Sv  
 hn-tZz-j-ap-Å a-t\m-`mhw, H-cpth-f AXpw IS-¶v Ah-sf Po-h-t\m-sS lp-



gn-¨p-aq-S-¶n-S-t̄m-fw F-¯n-bn-cp-¶p. X-§-fp-sS sN-bv-Xn-lÄ-iv A-hÀ  
XoÀ-¨-bm-bpw AÃm-lp-hn-sâ A-Sp-jÂ \m-sf k-am-[m-\w t\_m-[n,n-tj-  
-n-h-cpw. kv-{Xo-l-tfm-Sp-Å Cu hn-tZz-jw AÃm-lp-hn-sâ tIm-]w £-Wn-  
¨p-h-cp-¯p-¶ Im-cy-am-Wv.

kv-{Xo-l-tfm-Sp ]p-Ñhpw sh-dp,pw a-\-ÊnÂ kq-£n-ijp-¶ kv-{Xo hn-  
cp²-a-t\m-`m-hw \q-äm--p-lÄ l-gn-ªmepw am-dnÃ. X-§-fpsS Cu Zp-jn-¨  
Nn-´m-K-Xn-sb JpÀ-B³ H-cp-\n-eipw ]n-´p-W-ijp-¶n-sÃ-¶-dn-ªn-«pw  
hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fn-eq-sS hen-b A-]l-Sw kr-ãn-ijm³ X-s¶-bm-Wv A-h-cp-  
sS ]p-d-,mSv. kv-{Xo-lÄ-sj-Xncm-b Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ \n-e-\nÂ-ijp-¶-  
Xn-sâ Im-c-WHPw A-Xp-X-s¶.

C-Æn-j-b-l-am-bp-Å a-säm-cp l-Zo-kn-s\ A-[n-l-cn-¨v Xo-{h-hm-  
Zn-lÄ kv-{Xo-lsf ]-«n-Wn-ijn-Sp-lbpw A-hÀ \Ã h-k-{Xv-§Ä hn-e-ijp-l-bpw  
sN-¿p-¶p. kv-{Xol-sf ]-«n-Wn-ijn-Sp-l-bpw \Ã-h-k-{X-§Ä \Â-Im-Xn-cn-ijp-  
lbpw sN-bv-XmÂ, ho-Sn-\p ]p-d¯p-t]m-Im³ AhÀ XmÂ-,cy-s-,Sp-l-bn-sÃ-  
¶mWv tcm-Km-Xp-cam-b Cu am-\-kn-Im-h-Ø-bpÅ-hÀ l-cpXp-¶-Xv. B l-  
Zo-knÂ C§-s\ Im-Wmw.

"kv-{Xo-l-sf \-¶m-bn hn-i-ijm³ hn-Sp-l. F-¶mÂ Ah-sc hÃm-sX {}-  
bm-k-s-,Sp-¯cpXv. A-hÀ-iv hf-sc lp-d-¨p-am{Xw h-kv-{X-§Ä \Â-lp-l. F-  
¶mÂ AXpw Xo-{ham-b co-Xn-bnÂ B-bn-ijqSm. Imc-Ww kv-{Xo-lÄ h-b-  
dp-\n-d-sb `-£n-ijp-lbpw \Ã h-kv-{X-§Ä [-cn-ijp-lbpw sN-bv-XmÂ, A-hÀ  
]n-s¶ B-{K-ln-ijp¶-Xv ]p-d¯p-t]m-Im\pw Np-än-b-Sn¨p \-S-ijm-\p-am-bn-  
cn-ijpw. F-¶mÂ A-hÀ A-Xym-hiyw hn-i-ijp-l-bpw \Ã h-kv-{X-§Ä CÃm-X-  
cn-ijp-lbpw sN-bv-XmÂ A-hÀ-iv ho-«n-en-cn-ijl-tb \n-hr-¯n-bp--m-hp-  
Åq. (C-\_v-\pÂ Pukn, au-Zq-B-Xv, 11/282283:) kzp-bq-Xzn e-B-en,  
11/154, C-\_v-\p A-cmlv, X³-kzo-lp i-co-A, 11/212213).

kv-{Xo-lÄ-iv B-h-iyam-b h-kv-{X-§Ä \Â-Im-sX Ah-sc \n-§-fp-sS h-  
cp-Xn-bn-em-ijp-l. Imc-Ww A-hÄ-iv B-h-iy-¯n-\v h-kv-{Xhpw B-`-c-W-§-  
fp-ap--m-bmÂ ]p-d-¯nd-§n \-S-ijm³ A-hÄ-ijp tam-l-ap--m-lpw. (\-lvP AÂ  
^-km-l. t]. 216)

`m-cy bp-h-Xn-bpw lq-Sp-XÂ ku-µ-cy-ap-Å-h-fp-am-bmÂ, H-cmÄ-

lp-Sp-XÂ hn-cq-]lpw A-bm-fpsS ]Ãp-IÄ slm-gn<sup>a</sup>p-t]m-hp-l-bpw sN-bv-tX-ijmw. A-š-s\~b-hÄ N'-bn-eq-sS \-S-ip-lbpw A-hÄ £-Wn-i-s,-Sp-¶ Ø-e-š-fn-seÃmw t]m-hp-l-bpw kp-µ-c<sup>3</sup>-amcm-b ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-amÀ Ah-sf Im-Wp-l-bpw sN-bv-XmÂ X-sâ `À-~m-hn-sâ A-Sp-i-te-iv Xn-cn-~p-h-cm<sup>3</sup> A-hÄ hn-c-à-bm-bn-cn-ijpw. kv-{Xo-IÄ s]m-Xp-Ø-e-š-fnepw N'-l-fnepw t]mlp¶-Xn-sâ G-ähpw lpd<sup>a</sup> A-\-'-c-^-e-am-Wn-Xv. (C-amw i-dm-\n, AÄ D-lv-ZpÂ Jp-\_v-dm).

C-hn-sS-kq-Nn-,n¨ hym-P-l-Zo-kn-se kv{Xo H-cp A-km-[m-c-Wbm-b Po-hnsb-t]m-se-bmWv. kz'-s~ \n-b-{ 'n-ijm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bm-sX sXm-¶n-bn-S-t~s-ijÃmw t]m-lp-¶ H-cp ar-Kw. B ar-Kw A-Xn-sâ B-{K-l-šÄjpw hn-lm-c-šÄ-ijp-a-\p-k-cn-~m-Wv {}-hÄ-~n-ijp-l, AÃm-sX ssZ-h`bw-slmt-m ssZ-h-~n-epÅ hn-izm-k-w slmt-m AÃ. AXp-slm--pX-s¶ ]-e amÀ-æ-šÄ D-]-tbm-Kn-~p kv-{Xo-lsf \n-b-{ 'n-ijWw. Cu hn-i-Zo-l-c-W-š-sfm-sj-bpw { 'm-'am-b B-i-b-š-fm-Wv.

\-s½ kw-\_-Ôn-~n-S-t~m-fw JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> F-'p-]-d-bp-¶-p F¶Xm-Wv {}-[m\w. JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ijp-¶ kv{Xo ssZ-h`-b-ap-Å-h-fmWv. G-Xp km-l-N-cy-~nÂ F-š-s\~bp-Å h-kv{Xw [-cnj-Ww F-¶-Xn-s\ lp-dn-~v A-hÄ-iv \-¶mbn A-dn-bmw. -X-sâ Nm-cn-{Xyhpw A-`n-am-\hpw Fš-s\ kq-£n-ij-W-sa-¶pw A-hÄ-ij-dn-bmw. l-S-l-fnepw amÀ-ij-äp-l-fnepw B-tLm-j-th-f-l-fnepw Fš-s\ s]-cp-am-d-W-sa-¶pw A-hÄ-ij-dn-bmw. A-hÄ B-sl A-dn-tb--Xv JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> am-{X-amWv. F-'-dn-bWw, F-'p-[-cn-ijWw, F-'p Xn¶-Ww F¶ Im-cy-š-sf-lp-dn-~-dn-bm<sup>3</sup> H-cp ]p-cj-sâbpw B-hiyw A-hÄ-ijnÃ. AÃm-lp-hm-Wv A-sXÃmw Xo-cp-a-\n-ijp-¶Xv, AÃm-sX \m-sf a-cn~p-t]m-lp-¶ a-\-jy-\Ã. JpÀ-B-\n-se-hn-sS-bpw ]p-cpj-\v A-š-s\~sbm-cp A-[n-lm-ctam ssek<sup>3</sup>tkm \Â-l-s,-«n-«nÃ. C-¶-bn-¶ A-h-lm-i-šÄ R-šÄ-ijp--v F-¶v A-h-lm-i-s,-Sm<sup>3</sup> t]m-¶ H-cp A-[n-lm-chpw ]p-cpj-\v \Â-l-s,-«n-«nÃ. ]p-cp-j-hn-izm-knl-sf A-`nkw-t\_m-[-\ sN-çp-¶-co-Xn-bnÂ X-s¶-bm-Wv kv{Xn hn-izm-kn-l-sf-bpw JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> A-`nkw-t\_m-[-\ sN-çp-¶Xv. A-Xv l--v a-\-Ên-em-ijm\pw A-Xn-\~p-k-cn-~v G-ähpw \-¶m-bn IÀ-½-šÄ sN-çm\pw A-hÄ {}m-]-X-bm-Wv.

JpÀ-B-\nÂ hn-h-cn-~n-cn-ijp-¶ k-Zm-Nm-c-\n-ã \n-e-\nÀ-~m<sup>3</sup> kv{Xo ssZ-h`-bw \n-e-\nÀ-~m-bmÂ am{Xw aXn. A-~cw ssZ-h`-bw \n-e-\nÀ-~p-¶-hÀ Øm-]n-ijp¶-Xv C-~cw sXäm-b l-Zo-kp-l-fp-sS X-S-hnÂ l-gn-bp-¶ X-šÄ

Xo-{h-hm-Zn-IÄ X-s¶-bm-sW-¶v sX-fn-bn-ijp-l-bm-Wv sN-¿p-¶Xv.

JpÀ-B³ ap-kvenw-l-tfm-Sv {]-Jym-]n-ijp-¶ Im-cyw, hn-izm-kn-IÄ B-Wml-s« s]-®ml-s« A-\p-h-Z-\o-b-am-i-s,-« FÄm-X-cw `-£-Whpw ]m-\o-b-§-fpw l-gn-¨p-slm-Åm-\mWv. F-¶mÂ \n-§Ä [qÀ-¯-v Im-Wni-cpXv. ]-Ån-bn-te-iv G-ähpw \Ä h-kv-{X-§-fpw A-e-!m-c-§fpw A-Wn-ªp-h-cm-\m-Wv JpÀB³ B-h-iy-s,-Sp¶-Xv.

"BZan³sd k´Xnltf, FÄm \akv-lmc Øm\`n!epw \n§Ä \n§fpsS `wKn [hkv-{X§Ä] FSp¯p(]tbmKn¨p)slmÅphn³; \n§Ä Xn¶iplbpw lpSniplbpw sNbv-Xp slmÅphn³. AanXamiplbpw AcpXv-. \nÝbambpw, AanXamip¶hsc Ah³ [AÄmlp] Cjv-Ss,SplbnÄ." (kq-d-XpÂ A-Av-dm-^v: 31).

kv-{Xo-l-Ä X-§-fp-sS ho-Sn-\p ]p-d¯p-t]m-l-cp-sX-¶v IÄ-,n-ijp-¶ H-cp kq-àhpw JpÀ-B-\nÂ Im-Wp-l km-[yaÄ. t\sc-a-dn-¨v, km-aq-ly-cw-K¯pw kv-{Xo-l-Ä-iv h-en-b D-¯-c-hm-Zn-¯-§fpw Zu-Xy-§-fpap-s-¶pw kq-Nn-,n-ijp-¶ kq-à-§Ä JpÀ-B-\nÂ hy-à-am-bn Im-Wm-hp-¶-XmWv. taÄ kq-Nn-,n-¨ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-Ä AXp-slm--pX-s¶ hn-ip-² JpÀ-B-\n-sâ B-i-b-§Ä-iv hn-cp-²-am-Wv.

**kv-{Xo-l-Ä `mKy-tZm-j-am-sW¶pw \-a-kv-lm-c-¯n-\v `w-K-ap--m-ijp-sa-¶p-Ä hn-izm-kw**

"\-\_n (k) ]-dªp. \n-§Ä ap-¼nÂ H-cp a-d-bnÄm-sX \-a-kv-i-cn-ijp-l-bm-sW-!nÂ, H-cp ]«n-tbm, l-gp-Xtbm ]¶n-tbm Pq-Xt\m a-Pqkntbm H-cp kv-{Xotbm \n-§-fp-sS \-a-kv-ijm-c-s¯ A-km-[p-hm-ijn-tb-ijpw." (kp-\³ A-q-Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-Xlw 2, l-Zo-kv 704).

"l-gp-X-tbm, ]«ntbm kv-{Xotbm \n-§-fp-sS \-a-kv-ijm-cw A-km-[p-hm-ijn-tb-ijmw. (\-a-kv-i-cn-ijp-¶-h-cp-sS ap-¶n-eq-sS A-h \-S¶p-t]m-bn-sim-)." kz-lo-lv \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw 9 l-Zo-kv 490).

"Zp-È-lp-\w aq-¶v Im-cy-§-fn-emWv. lp-Xn-c, kv{Xo ho-Sv F-¶n-h-bm-Wm- Im-cy-§Ä." (kz-lo-lv \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw, 52, l-Zo-kv 110).

"F-s'-|nepw Im-cy-ñ Zp-È-lp-\w D-s--|ñ, A-Xv kv-{Xo-bnepw Ip-Xn-c-bnepw ho-«n-ep-am-Wv" (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jm-cn, ]p-kv-X-lw 52, l-Zo-kv 111: k-lo-lp ap-kv enw, ]p-kv-X-lw 26, l-Zo-kv, 5528).

Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kpl-sf, \mw ap-¼v kq-Nn-,n Im-cy-š-fp-sš sh-fn-ñ-ñ th-Ww t\m-jn-ijm-Wm³. a-\p-jy-s\ G-ähpw \Ã co-Xn-bñ kr-än-ñ-p-sh-¶v Aãm-lp ]-d-bp-t¼mÄ, kv-{Xol-sf A-h-a-Xn-ijp-¶-Xn-\p th--n Ah-sf ]-«n-tbmSpw l-gp-X-tbmSpw ]¶n-tbm-Sp-sam-,w Xm-c-Xayw sN-çp-¶Xpw Zp-È-lp-\-am-bn F-®p-¶-Xpw JpÀB-sâ A-[ym-]\-š-tfm-Sp tbm-Pn-ijp-¶pt-m? ap-kvenw kv{Xo A-\p-{K-lo-Xbpw am-Xr-lm-h-\n-X-l-fm-bn {}-iw-kn-i-s,-«-h-fp-w G-h-cmepw kv-t\-ln-i-s,-Sp-¶-hfpw B-Z-cn-i-s,-Sp-¶-h-fp-am-Wv JpÀ-B-\ñ. Jp-À-B-\ñ D-S-\o-fw A-hÄ A-\p-{K-l-am-Wv.

C-Xn-\p ]p-d-sa, ]-«nbpw Ip-Xn-cbpw t]m-ep-Å ar-K-šÄ, A-h \Ä ar-K-šfpw a-\p-jy-\v G-sd D-]-lm-c-{}-Z-hp-am-sW-|n-epw, C-hn-sš Zp-i-lp-\-ap--m-ijp-¶Xpw \-a-kv-lm-cw ZpÀ-\_-e-s,-Sp-¶-p-¶-Xp-am-b Po-hn-l-fmbn Nn-{Xo-l-cn-i-s,-«-n-cn-ijp-¶p. C-Xv hf-sc tam-iam-b Nn-{Xo-l-c-W-am-Wv.

Fãm-ñ-\p-ap-]cn, C-kvem-an¶v `m-Ky-\nÀ-`m-Ky k-|Ä-, -šÄ A-\y-amWv. A-h \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-\-bp-sš `m-K-amWv. \-·bpw Xn-·bpw `m-Kyhpw \nÀ-`m-Kyhpw Aãm-lp-hñ \n-¶m-Wp--m-lp-¶Xv. H-cp Im-cyhpw A-Xn-sâ kz-´w l-gnhp-slm--v D--m-lp-¶ñ. AXp-t]m-se H¶pw kz-´w \n-e-bv-iv `mKytam \nÀ-`mKytam B-bn-am-dp-¶p-anÄ. ZuÀ-`m-Ky-š-fnepw Zp-i-lp-\-nepw hn-iz-knijp-l F¶-Xv \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[-l-cp-sš e-£-W-am-Wv. Aãm-lp ]-d-bp-¶p.

"F¶mÄ, AhÄjv- \· h¶mÄ AhÄ ]dbpw: `apiv- (Int«-Xp)ÄXv-Xs¶bmWnXv-'. AhÄjv- hÄ Xn·bpw \_m[n`psh|ntem, aqkmsbbpw, At±l-ñ³sd lqsSbpÅhscbpw AhÄ ZpxÈlp\amiplbpw sNçpw. Aãm! (Adnt³ipl:) \ñybambpw Ahcpsš ilp\ng Aãm|phn³sd ]iÄ Xs¶bmlp¶p. F|nepw AhcnÄ A[nlamfpw Adnbp¶ñ. "

(kq-d-XpÄ A-Av-dm-^v:131).

Cu l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ h-¶n-«p-Å Bib-hy-Xym-k-§Ä C-Xn-Â ssl-l-S-ep-l-  
 fp--m-bn-«p--v F-¶-Xn\ v sX-fn-hmWv.  
 ]-e-t,mgpw l-Zo-kn-sâ A-´-Ê- bpw B-ibhpw F´mtWm A-Xv ssl-am-äv sN-  
 ç-s,-«mÂ a-Xn-bm-lpw. F-¶mÂ Nn-e-t,mÄ l-Zo-kn-sâ Xp-S-ihpw H-Sp-  
 ihpw tlÄ-ijp-¶-XnÂ h-cp-¶ hogv-N hen-b AÀ-°-hy-Xym-k-§Ä-jn-S-h-cp-  
 -pw. D-Zm-l-c-W- n-\ v c--p-t)À Bbn-i (d) A-Sp-iÂ h-¶n-«p ]d-²p A- q lp-  
 ssdbv-d {}-hm-N-l³ ]-d-²-Xm-bn ]-d²p-slm--v C-§s\ -sbm-cp hN-\ w \n-  
 thZ-\ w sN-çp-¶p--v. Zp-i-lp-\ w kv-{Xo-l-fn-epw lp-Xn-c-bnepw ho-«n-  
 ep-am-Wp-ÅXv. C-Xv tl-« Bbni {}-Xn-h-Nn-´p. {}-hm-Nl-\ v JpÀ-B³ A-h-X-  
 cn-,n-´ AÄm-lp-hm-W, \- \_n H-cn-bv-iejpw C-Xp ]-d-²n-«nÄ. Pm-ln-en-  
 çm lme- v P-\-§Ä-jn-S-bnÂ C§s\ H-cp ]-d-´nÂ ]-Xn-hp--m-bn-cp-¶p-sh-  
 ¶m-Wv \- \_n k-Xy-´nÂ ]-d-²Xv.

**kv-{Xol-sf arK-§-tfm-Sp Xm-c-Xayw sN-çp-¶ a-X-{`m-´n-sâ D-Zm-l-c-  
 W§Ä**

kv-{Xo-hÀ-æw ]-´m-bn X-cw-Xn-cn-bv-i-s,-«n-cn-ijp¶p. H-tcm-cp-´cp-  
 sSbpw kz-`mhpw Htcm ar-K-§-fp-sS kz-`m-h-hp-am-bn tbm-Pn-ijp¶p. B-  
 Zy hn-`m-K-´n-\ v ]¶n-tbm-Sm-Wv km-ayw. c--m-a-t-´Xv lpc-§-t\mSpw  
 ]n-¶o-Sv \m-b-tbmSpw ]m¼n-t\mSpw tlm-hÀ l-gp-X-tbm-Spw tXfn-  
 t\mSpw ]mhn-t\mSpw lpd-i-t\mSpw sN-½-cn-bmSn-t\m-Sp-am-Wv H-  
 tcm hn-`m-Kw b-Ym-{l-aw km-ay-s,-«n-cn-ijp-¶-Xv. (from Counsel for  
 Kings Imam Ghazali).

C-hn-sS H-cp lmcyw \mw tNm-Zn-tj--n-bn-cn-ijp¶p. C-´cw A-kw-  
 -Ô-§-fnÂ hn-iz-kn-ijp-¶ H-cp ]p-cpj-\ v kv-{Xo-sb kw- \_Ôn-´p-Å [m-c-W-  
 sb-´m-bn-cn-ijpw. C-´cw lm-cy-§-fnÂ hn-iz-kn-ijp-¶ H-cmÄ-iv F-§n-s\ -  
 bmWv `m-cy-sb kv-t\ -ln-ijm\pw B-Z-cn-ijm\pw l-gnbp-l? X-sâ C-l-tem-l-  
 Po-hn-X-´n-se G-ähpw A-Sp-´ C-Wbm-b A-h-tfm-Sv sh-dp-,Äm-sX a-sä-  
 ´m-Wv Ah\ v tXm-¶p-l? X-sâ `m-cy-sb H-cp ar-K-am-bn ]-cn-K-Wn-ijp-¶  
 Ah-\ v F-§-s\ -bm-Wv JpÀ-B³ ]-d-² kv-t\ -lw l-c-Ø-am-ijm-\mhpl? XoÀ-´-  
 bmbpw A-h\ -Xv l-gn-bnÄ. Z-¼-Xn-lÄ-jn-S-bnÂ {}-Xy-lX-cw kv-t\ -l-hpw  
 lm-cp-Wyhpw D--m-l-W-sa-¶m-Wv b-YmÀ-°-´nÂ ssZ-h-lÄ-, \.

"Ah³sd Zräms´§fnÂ s]«XpXs¶bmWv, \n§fnÂ \n¶lpXs¶ \n§Äip CWlsf

(`mcyamsc) Ah<sup>3</sup> krãn"p X¶n«pÅXpw -\nŞÄ AhcpsS ASpiÂ kam[m\aSbphm<sup>3</sup> th--n. \nŞÄjnSbnÂ Ah<sup>3</sup> kv\t\|\_Ôhpw, ImcpWyhpw GÀs,Sp<sup>-</sup>plbpw sNbvXncnip¶p. \nÝbambpw AXnÂ Nn'nip¶ P\ŞÄiv ]e Zrãm'Şfp-v. " (kq-d-XpÀ-dqw. 21).

Cu-b-Sn-Øm-\-nÂ Nn-e Im-cy-ŞÄ Iq-Sn C-hn-sS hn-kv-X-cn-ımw. H-cmÄ A-bm-fp-sS `m-cy-sb Ip-dn-`v C-Xp-t]m-se tam-iw Im-gv-N-,m-Sp-l-fm-Wv cq-]-s,-Sp<sup>-</sup>p-¶-sX-!nÂ \n-Êwi-bw Ah-sâ am-Xm-hn-s\ Ip-dn-`pw k-tlm-Z-cn-sb Ip-dn-`pw al-sf Ip-dn-`pw C-Æen-[w X-s¶ Nn-'n-tj---Xm-bn-hcpw. Ah-sâ kv-t\lhpw A-h-tcm-Sp-Å B-Z-chpw t\c-s<sup>-</sup> kq-Nn-,n-` hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ \n-¶p-Å Im-gv-N-,m-Sn-sâ A-Sn-Øm-\-nÂ {}-Xn-^en-ıpw. A-Xp slm--pX-s¶ A-h-tcm-Sp-Å Ah-sâ \_-Ôw XoÀ-`-bm-bpw kv-{Xo-l-tfm-Sp-Å ]p-Ñ-`nÂ \n-¶p--m-b-Xm-bn-cn-ıpw.

hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fn-se kv-{Xol-sf kw-\_-Ôn-`p-Å hn-h-c-W-ŞÄ, H-cm-fnÂ A-h-tcm-Sv kv-t\l-aÃ; sh-dp-,m-Wv h-fÀ-`p-l. C-hn-sS hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ kv-{Xol-sf Ip-dn-`v h-¶n-cn-ıpw-¶ ]-cm-aÀ-i-ŞÄ H-¶pw kv-t\l-s<sup>-</sup> Ip-dn-`Ã. tem-l-`n-se G-ähpw kp-µ-cam-b kv-t\lw F-¶ hn-lmcw, hn-ıpw<sup>2</sup> JpÀ-B-\nÂ G-ähpw A-\n-hm-cy-sa-¶v AÃm-lp hn-ti-jn-,n-ıpw-lbpw Cu {}-\_-©-`n-sâ kr-ãn-,n-\p ]n-¶n-se e-£y-hpam-b kv-t\l-s<sup>-</sup>Ip-dn-`v Cu l-Zo-kp-lÄ ]qÀ-®-ambpw \n-i\_-Zv-amWv. CŞ-s\ kv-{Xol-sf i-{Xp-ı-fm-bn {}-Jym-]n-ıpw-¶ C-Xv F-`v hn-izm-k-amWv? XoÀ-`-bmbpw C-Şs\sbm-cp hn-izm-kw JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> ap-t¶m-«p-sh-bv-ıpw-¶ hn-izm-k-aÃ.

C-Xn-\p-]p-d-sa, JpÀ-B-\n-se G-ähpw {}-[m-\-s,-«-Im-cy-Şfn-sem-¶v kzo-Im-cyam-b A-`n-{}m-bŞ-sf ap-dp-sl-]n-Snip-l F-¶-XmWv. sX-fnhpw km-£n-bp-anÃm-sX H-cp Im-cy-`nÂ A-`n-a- A-`n-{}m-b-`nÂ F-`-cpXv. A-Xn<sup>3</sup>-{}-lmcw, kp-K-Ô-ŞÄ D-]-tbm-Kn-ıpw-lbpw \Ã h-kv-{X-ŞÄ [-cn-ıpw-lbpw sN-çp-¶-hÀ kv-{Xo-l-fm-sW-¶ H-ä-ı-m-c-W-`mÂ AhÀ, lu-i-e-ımcpw A-l-!m-cn-lfpw kq-{X-ı-m-en-l-fp-am-Wv F-¶v hn-[n-sb-gp-X-cp-Xv. A-Xv cq-£am-b l-fhpw ]m-]-hp-amWv. H-cmÄ h-©-l-\m-sW-¶v ]-d-b-W-sa-!nÂ A-h-cp-sS h-©-\-bvıpw N-Xn-bvıpw hyv-l-v-Xam-b sX-fn-hv B-h-ıy-amWv. H-cmÄ-sj-Xn-cnÂ If-hv B-tcm-]n-ıpw-l-bm-sW-!nÂ H-cm-fp-sS kz-`v A-bmÄ l-hÀ-s¶-Sp<sup>-</sup>-Xm-bp-Å sX-fn-hv th-Ww. H-cmÄ-sj-Xn-cnÂ, sX-fn-hp-l-fp-sS A-`m-h-`nÂ A-\m-h-ıyam-b B-tcm-]-W-ŞÄ D-¶-bn-

ip¶-Xv hymPm-tcm-]-W-amWv. C-hn-sS C-hÀ kv-{Xo-lÄ B-Wv F-¶ H-ä-  
 im-c-W-<sup>-</sup>m-em-Wv A§-s\ sN-çp-¶-Xv. F-¶mÂ a-X-{'m-À- b-YmÀ-°-<sup>-</sup>nÂ  
 JpÀB-sâ IÂ-, -\-l-sf-lp-dn-<sup>-</sup>v A-{i-<sup>2</sup>-cmWv. AXp-slm--pX-s¶ X-e-Xn-cn-<sup>a</sup> Cu  
 \nÀ½n-X l-Zo-kp-l-fn-se bp-àn-cm-lnXyw A-hÀ-iv Im-Wm<sup>3</sup> km-[n-jnÂ.  
 Imc-Ww A-hÀ sXäm-b a-säm-cp hn-izm-k-am-Wv kzo-l-cn-<sup>-</sup>n-cn-ip-¶-  
 Xv. kv-{Xol-sf X-cw-Xm-gv-<sup>-</sup>n-jm-Wm\pw A-h-cp-sS kzm-X-{'yw l-\n-  
 im\pw JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n-¶v sX-fn-hp-lÄ F-Sp-ip-¶-hÀ-<sup>-</sup>ip-Å a-dp-]-Sn-bm-  
 Wv hcpw `m-K-§-fnÂ.

**{]-hm-N-l-]-Xv-\n-am-sc A-`nkw-t\_m-[-\ sN-çp-¶ JpÀ-B\n-l kq-à§Ä**

H-cp Imcyw hf-sc Ir-Xy-am-bn C-hn-sS kq-Nn-,n-tj---Xp-v. {]-hm-Nl-sâ ]-  
 Xv-\n-am-sc A-`nkw-t\_m-[-\ sN-çp-¶ h-N-\-§Ä JpÀ-B-\nep--v. sX-äp-[m-  
 c-W-lfpw {]-tbm-k-§-fpw H-gn-hm-im<sup>3</sup> AÄm-lp {]m-hm-N-l ]-Xv-\n-am-  
 sc, A-ime-s<sup>-</sup> a-äp kv-{Xo-l-fnÂ \n-¶pw th-dn-«v ]-cn-K-Wn<sup>-</sup>p. JpÀ-B-\nÂ  
 C§-s\ Im-Wmw.

"\\_nbpsS ]Xv\nam-tc! \n§Ä kv{XolfnÂs]« (ääv) Hcmsft,msebpaÄ;  
 AXn\mÂ, \n-§Ä ssZ-h-`-à-l-fm-sW-|nÂ slm-©n-lpg-<sup>a</sup>v kw-km-cn-i-cpXv.  
 (ImcWw:) At,mÄ lrZb<sup>-</sup>nÂ hÄ tcmKhpapÅh\p tamlw tXm¶\ntbipw. \n-§Ä  
 am-\y-am-bn am{Xw kw-km-cn-ipl.

“\n§Ä \n§fpsS hoSpIfnÂ A-S-§n--sbm-Xp-§n-i-gn-bp-l. ]gb Pmln-en-çm-  
 Im-e-t<sup>-</sup>-Xp t]mse [AÚm\Im-e-s<sup>-</sup>-] ku-µcyw sh-fn-hm-jn hne-kn \-S-jm-  
 Xn-cn-ipl. \n§Ä \akvIm-cw \n-ã-tbmsS \ne\ndp<sup>-</sup>plbpw, 'klm<sup>-</sup>v'  
 slmSpjplbpw sNçWw. AÄmlphns\bpw, Ah<sup>3</sup>sd dkqens\bpw  
 A\pkcnjplbpw sNçp-l. \-<sub>n</sub> lp-Spw\_<sub>ta</sub>, \n§fnÂ\n¶v amen\yw  
 \ojnifbphm\pw, \n-§sf ]qÄ-<sup>®</sup>-ambn ip<sup>2</sup>olcnip-hm\pw am{XamWv  
 AÄmlp Dt±inip¶-Xv.” (kq-d-XpÂ A-lvkm-\_v:32,33).

Pohn-X coXn, kw-kmcw, h-kv-{X-[mc-Ww t]m-ep-Å hn-j-b-§-fnÂ  
 {]-hm-N-l-]-Xv-\n-am-iv {]-tXy-lam-b D<sup>-</sup>-c-hm-Zn-Xz-§-fm-Wv D-Å-  
 sX¶v Cu kq-àw hy-à-am-ip-¶p. ap-kvenw kv-{Xo-lÄjvv ap-gp-h-\pw \_m-  
 [-l-amWv Cu \n-b-a-§Ä F-¶ co-Xn-bn-em-Wv ]-ecpw Cu kq-à-w a-\-Ên-  
 emip-¶Xv. F-¶mÂ Cu kq-à-§Ä kv{Xo k-aql-s<sup>-</sup> sam-<sup>-</sup>w {]-Xn-\n-[o-l-cn-ip-

¶nÃ. a-dn-¨v {}-hm-N-l ]-Xv-\n-am-À-ìp-f-f {}-tXy-l \nÀ-tZ-i-§-fm-Wv {}-kvXp-X kq-à-¨nÃ.

**JpÀ-B-\nÃ kv-{Xo-lÄ-ìv D-bÀ-¶ Aw-Ko-lm-cw.**

kv-{Xo-l-fp-am-bn \_-Ô-s,-«p-h-¶n-«p-Å hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-sf kw-\_-Ôn¨v Cu A-[ym-b-¨nÃ NÀ-¨ sN-¿m-\p-Å {}-[m-\-lm-c-Ww, ]-e C-kveman-l k-aq-l-¨nepw hym-]-l-am-bn-«p-Å C¨-cw hn-izm-k-§-fpw JpÀBsâ Cu hn-j-b-¨n-ep-Å b-YmÀ-° k-ao-]-\hpw F-´m-sW-¶v thÀ-Xn-cn¨p lm-Wn-ìp-hm³ th--n-bm-Wv. A-Xn-\mÃ C-kvem-an-sâ t]-cnÃ C¨cw hn-izm-k-§Ä ap-dp-sl-,n-Sn-ìp-¶-h-sc ap³-\nÀ-¨n, C-kv emw kv-{Xol-sf A-Sn-¨-aÀ-¨p-¶p F-¶ hn-aÀ-i-\-ap-¶-bn-ìp-¶-h-cp-sS hm-Z-¨n\ v H-cp Øm-\-hp-an-Ã. F-¶n-cp-¶mÃ X-s¶bpw Nn-eÀ kv-{Xol-sf hn-e-lp-d-¨p-lm-Wp-hm³ JpÀ-B-\nÃ \n-¶p X-s¶ sX-fn-hp-lÄ ]-c-Xp¶p. JpÀ-B-\n-se ]-e kq-à-§-sfbpw ZpÀ-hym-Jym-\n-ìp-¶-Xn-sâ ^-e-am-Wn-Xv. t\c-s¨ kq-Nn-,n¨¨ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fp-sS sh-fn-¨-¨-n-em-Wv ]-ecpw C-§-s-\-bp-Å ZpÀ-hym-Jym-\-§Ä N-a-ìp-¶Xv. X-§-fp-sS B-{K-l-a-\p-k-cn-¨v Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ slm--p-h-cp-¶ Bi-bw JpÀ-B-\nÃ ]-c-Xp-l-bm-sW-|nÃ A-X-hÀìp e-¨n¨p-slm-Å-W-sa¶nÃ. C-ìmcyw \-¶m-bn a-\-Ên-em-lm³, kv-{Xol-sf \m-ep-Np-h-cp-lÄ-ìp-ÅnÃ X-f-¨n-Sp-¶-Xn\pw Ah-sf {}-l-cn-ìp-¶-Xn\pw c--mw-lm-S-bm-bn ]-cn-K-Wn-ìp-¶-Xn\pw Cu kq-à-§Ä hÀj-§-tfm-fw C-ìq-«À F§-s\ D-]-tbn-K-s,-Sp-¨n F-¶p-lq-Sn A-dn-bWw. JpÀ-B-\-lp-k-cn-¨v Po-hn-ìp-¶ H-cp ap-kven-an-sâ ho£-W-w, a-X-{´m-´-cp-tSXp-t]m-sebÃ. A-Xn-sâ b-YmÀ-° AÀ-°-¨nÃ A-h-sb lm-Wp-lbpw hym-Jym-\n-ìp-lbpw a-X-{´m-´-cp-sS sXäm-b lm-gv-N-s,-Spl-sf ]p-dw-´-Åp-lbpw sN-¿pw. A§-s\ h-cp-t¼mÃ kv-{Xo-lÄ-ìv D-¶-X-]Z-hn hn-¨m-h-\ sN-¿p¶ hy-h-Ø-bm-Wv JpÀB-sâ hy-h-Ø-sb-¶v a-\-Ên-em-lpw.

**kv-{Xol-sf hn-e-lp-d-¨p-lm-Wm\pw A-h-cp-sS taÃ \n-b-{´-W-§Ä GÀ-s,-Sp-¨m\pw JpÀ-B-\n-se sX-fn-hp-lÄ D-]-tbn-Kn-ìp-¶-hÀ-ìp-Å a-dp]-Sn**

kv{Xo kzm-X-{´yw X-S-bp-¶-Xn-\mbn JpÀ-B-\n-l kq-à-¨n-sâ XÀ-Ö-a-bnÃ ln-Pm-\_v F-¶ AÀ-°w lq-«n-t¨À-¨ \-S-]Sn.

a-X-{´m-´-cp-sS hm-Z-§fn-sem-¶v, kv-{Xo-lÄ i-co-cw ap-gp-h³ aq-S-W-sa-



¶-XmWv. Nn-e-sc kw-\_-Ôn-¨n-S-t̄m-fw hn-izm-k-¯n-sâ ]-e XmÂ-,cy-  
 Šfpw {}-l-Sn-,n-ïm-¯h-cm-bn-cnïpw. ]-e-t,mgpw AhÀ G-ä-hpw A-Sn-  
 Øm-[-]-cam-b Im-cy-ŠÄ ]qÀ-¯o-l-cn-ïp-¶-XnÂ- ]-cm-P-b-s,-Sp¶p. F-  
 ¶mÂ, l-Zo-knÂ ]-d-a-Im-cyŠÄ kzo-l-cn-ïp-¶-XnÂ A-hÀ-ïv hen-b ip-ïv-ïm-  
 ´n-bm-bn-cnïpw. A-h-c-Xn-s\ H-cp "ln-Pm-\_v a-X"-am-bn-«m-Wv F-Sp-  
 ïp-¶Xv. Nne-sc kw-\_-Ôn-¨n-S-t̄m-fw ln-Pm-\_m-Wv hn-izm-k-¯n-sâ A-h-  
 km-\ hmïv. F-¶mÂ JpÀ-B³ ln-Pm-\_n-s\ hn-izm-k-¯n-sâ {}-Xo-l-am-bn l-  
 n-«pt-m? F¶ tNmZyw {}-k-à-am-Wv.

A[n-l ]-Pn-X³-amcpw ]-d-bp-¶-Xv, ln-Pm-\_n-s\ lp-dn-¨p-Å X-Š-fp-  
 sS A-`n-{}m-bw R-ŠÄ kzo-l-cn-¨n-cn-ïp¶-Xv JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n-¶m-sW-¶m-  
 Wv. A-Xn-\m-bn A-hÀ JpÀ-B-\n-se ]-e kq-à-Šfpw Nq--n-ïm-Wn-ïp-lbpw  
 sN-¿pw. F-¶mÂ bm-YmÀ-°yw, X-e-a-d-ïp-¶ X-«w A-sÄ-!nÂ in-tcm-h-  
 kv{Xw F-¶ hm-ïv JpÀ-B-\nÂ F-hn-sSbpw h-¶n-«nÄ. A-Xn-\mÂ JpÀ-B³ kq-  
 à-¯n-sâ b-YmÀ-° AÀ-°w F-´m-sW¶pw Ah FŠ-s\ hym-Jym-\n-i-s,-Sp-¶p-  
 sh-¶pam-Wv \mw B-Zyw ]cn-tim-[n-tj---Xv. (kq-d-Xp-¶qÀ: 31).

"kXyhnizmknlfmb kv{XoltfmSpw: AhcpsS ZrãnlÄ Xmgv-phm\pw,  
 AhcpsS KplyØm\ŠÄ Im-pslmÅphm\pw, AhcpsS `wKn -AXnÂ\n¶p  
 {}Xy£amlp¶XÄmsX - shfns,Sp¯mXncnïphm\pw ]dbpl. AhÀ, XŠfpsS aj\lÄ  
 [intcmhkv{XŠÄ] AhcpsS amÀÆnSŠfnÄlqSn BinsimÅplbpw sN¿s«. AhÀ  
 XŠfpsS `wKn (Xmsg ]dbp¶hÀjÄmsX) shfns,Sp¯plbpw sN¿cpXv; AhcpsS  
 `À-mjÄtim, ]nXmjÄtim, `À-mifpsS ]nXmjÄtim, XŠfpsS ]p{X³amÄtim,  
 `À-mifpsS ]p{X³amÄtim, ktlmZc³amÄtim, ktlmZc³amcpsS ]p{X³amÄtim,  
 ktlmZcnlfpsS ]p{X³amÄtim, XŠfpsS kv{XolÄtim, XŠfpsS hess!lÄ  
 DSas,Sp¯nbn«pÅhÄtim, ]pcp³amcnÂ\n¶v (ssewKnl) tamlanÄm-  
 A\pNc³amÄtim kv{Xo clkysf,än a\Ênembn«nÄm- Ip«nlÄtim AÄmsX.  
 XŠfpsS Ae!mc-ñÂ\n¶p ad¨pship¶Xv Adnbs,Sphm³th-n AhÀ XŠfpsS  
 lmeplÄ slm«plbpw sN¿cpXv. \nŠsfÄmhcpw - tl, kXyhnizmknltf -  
 AÄmlphn!teïv- ]Ým-]niphn³! \nŠÄïv hnPbw e`nt¨ïmw."

an-ï-hmdpww FÄm XÀ-Ö-a-l-fn-epw A-hÀ A-h-cp-sS in-tcm-h-  
 kv{Xw am-dn-te-ïv Cd-ïn CS-s« F-¶mWv. F-¶mÂ in-tcm-h-k{Xw F-¶ hm-  
 ïn-sâ b-YmÀ-° Ad-\_n ]-Z-aÄ C-hn-sS D-]-tbn-Kn-¨n-«p-ÅXv. a-d F-¶ AÀ-  
 °-¯n-ep-Å hm-ïm-Wv JpÀ-B³ D-]-tbn-Kn-¨n-cn-ïp-¶Xv. Ad-\_n `m-j-bnÂ

Cu hm-ĩnsâ b-YmÀ-° AÀ-°w ]cn-tim-[n-ĩp-t¼mÄ A-Xv a-\\Ên-em-lpw.

C-hn-sS bp-Zvcn-\_v F-¶ hm-ĩnâ AÀ°w, A-Sn-ĩp-l, F-s'-! nepw km[-\\w hn-t«"p-t]m-hp-l, a-d-ĩp-l, aqSp-l F-s¶m-sj-bm-Wv.

**Jp-ap-cn lp-¶:** Cu ]-Zw J-a-d F-¶ ]-Z-ñnÂ \\n-¶p \\n-jv-]-¶-am-b-XmWv. C-Xn-\\v a-Zyw, e-l-cn-bp--m-ĩp¶-Xv F-s¶m-sj-bm-Wv AÀ°w. C-hnsS Cu ]-Z-ñn-sâ AÀ-°w a-d-ĩp¶-Xv F-¶mWv. Fãm X-c-ñn-ep-Å a-d-i-en-\\pw, Xn-c-Èo-e-b-ĩpw, ]mÀ-,n-S-ñn\\pw \\m-Sy-ñn-\\pw Cu ]-Zw D-]-tbm-Kn-ĩpw.

**Pp-bq-\_n-ln-¶:** Pp-bp-\_v F-¶ G-l-h-N-\\-ñn-sâ \_-lp-h-\\-am-WnXv. am-dnSw, t]m-ĩäv, s\\©v, t]mSv, tlm-fÀ F-¶o AÀ-°-§-fnepw Cu hm-ĩv D-]-tbm-Kn-ĩp-¶p.

C\\n Cu ]-Z-§-fp-sS ]-Zm-\\p]-Zw AÀ-°w t\\m-ĩmw. "hÂ b-Zvcn-\_v-\\\_n- Jp-avcn-ln-¶ A-em Pp-bq-\_n-ln-¶" F-¶-Xm-Wv A-h-cp-sS in-tcm-h-kv-{X-§Ä A-h-cp-sS am-dn-S-ñn-te-ĩp Xm-gv-ñn C-S-s« F-¶v \\Â-ln-bn-cn-ĩp-¶-Xv.

**Jp-avÀ** F-¶mÂ, aq-Sn in-tcm-h-kv{Xw F-¶ AÀ-°-ñnÂ D-]-tbm-Kn-ĩp-¶ Jp-avÀ F-¶ ]-Zw hy-Xy-kv-Xam-b \\n-ch-[n AÀ-°-§Ä DÄ-sim-Åp-¶ ]-Z-amWv. Jn-avÀ B-Wv A-Xnâ G-l-h-N-\\w. a-d-ĩp-l F-¶ AÀ-°-ap-Å "J-a-d" F-¶ ]-Z-ñnÂ \\n-¶mWv Cu hm-ĩp--m-b-Xv.

A-Xn-\\mÂ C-hn-sS in-tcm-h-kv{Xw F-¶ XÀ-Ö-a \\Â-ln-bn-cn-ĩp-¶ hm-ĩnsâ b-YmÀ-° hn-h-£ "aqSp-l" aqSÂ F-¶p am-{X-am-Wv. X-e F-¶ AÀ-°-ñn-ep-Å H-cp hmĩpw JpÀ-B-\\n-enÄ. AXp-slm--p X-s¶ i-n-tcm-h-kv{Xw F-¶ AÀ-°w \\Â-lp¶-Xv i-cn-bÄ.

**b-Zvcn-\_v-\\ F-¶ ]-Zw**

JpÀ-B-\\nÂ ]-d-³n-cn-ĩp¶-Xv in-tcm-h-kv-{X-am-Wv F-¶v Nn-{Xo-l-cn-ĩm³ {i-an-ĩp-¶-hÀ b-Zvcn-\_v-\\ F-¶ ]-Z-ñn-\\v A-hÀ Xm-gv-ñn CS-s« F-¶p AÀ-°w \\Â-lp¶p. A-h-cp-sS in-tcm-h-kv{Xw am-dn-te-ĩp Xm-gv-ñn CS-s« F-¶v AÀ-°w \\Â-lm³ th--n-bm-WnXv. C-hn-sS D-tZy-in-i-s,-« a-d F-¶ in-tcm-h-kv-{X-am-sW-¶ ap³-[m-c-W-bn-em-Wv A-hÀ C§-s\\ AÀv-Yw \\Â-lp-¶Xv. F-

¶m-Â C-hnsS Cu {In-b A§-s\ H-cÀ-°hpw \Â-lp-¶-enÃ.

Z-d- \_ F-¶ Ad- \_n hm-jnÂ \n-¶m-Wv b-Zvcn\_v-\ F-¶ hm-jnâ D-Ûhw. A-Sn-ìp-l, aq-Sp-l, {}-l-cn-ìp-l F-s¶m-sì-bmWv Cu ]-Z-¯n-sâ AÀ°w. Cu kq-à-¯n-sâ AÀ-°w A-h-cp-sS a-d-lÄ slm--v A-h-cp-sS am-dn-S-§Ä a-d-sì-s«.

bp-Zv\o-\ F-¶ ]-Zw slm--p-t±-in-ìp¶-Xv A-hÀ A-h-Xn-s\ h-en-¯p-\o-«n C-S-s«-sb-¶pw, hnS-s« F-¶pw Xm-tg-ìv \o-«n CS-s« F¶p-sam-sì-bm-Wv.

**P-bq- \_v (tlmfÀ)**

P-bv- \_v F-¶ hm-jn-sâ \_-lp-h-N-\-am-Wv Pp-bq- \_v. loi, t]mì-äv F-s¶m-sì-bm-Wv C-Xn-\v AÀ°w. am-dnSw, ap-lpfw, lr-Zbw, lo-i, t]-gvkv, XpS-ìw F-¶o AÀ-°-§-fp-ap--v C-Xn-\v.

Pp-bq- \_v F-¶ hm-ìv JpÀ-B-\nÂ aq-¶nS-¯v B-hÀ-¯n-ìp--v. kq-d-Xp-¶qÀ 31 epw aq-km \- \_n-bp-sS l-Y- ]-dbp-¶n-S-¯v c--p {}m-hìyhp-am-Wv Pp-bq- \_v F-¶ hm-ìv JpÀ-B³ D-]-tbm-Kn-¯n-cn-ìp-¶-Xv.

"\n³sd ssl \n³sd lp,mbamdnÂ IS¯pl; bmsXmcp Zqjyhpw lqSmsX AXv shfp¯Xmbn ({}lmin¯p slm-v ) ]pd¯p hcp¶-Xm-Wv" (kq-d-Xp-¶wev : 12).

"\n³sd ssl \nsâ lp,m-bm-¯nsâ amdnÂ IS¯pl; bmsXmcp Zqjyhpw lqSmsX AXp shfp¯Xmbn ]pd¯p hcp¶XmWv." (kq-d-XpÂ J-kzkzv: 32).

Cu c--p kq-à-§-fnepw Pp-bq- \_v F-¶ ]-Zw D-]-tbm-Kn-¯n-cn-ìp¶-Xv {}-hm-N-l³ aq-k-bp-sS am-dv F-¶ AÀ-°-¯n-emWv. Cu bm-YmÀ-°y-§-sfÃmw H-cp-an-¯p tNÀ-ìp-l-bm-sW-!nÂ, Jn-aÀ hm-N-l-t¯mSpw lq-Sn tNÀ-¯p-]-d-bp-l. -Pp-bq- \_v ]-d-bp-t¼mÄ A-Xn-sâ AÀ°w, am-dv a-d-bvìp-l F-¶m-lpw. Cu hm-ly-¯nÂ F-hn-sS-bpw X-e-a-d-bvìp-l F-¶ H-cp Bi-bw h¶n-«nÃ.

AXp-slm--p-Xs¶, A-h-cp-sS in-tcm-h-kv-{X-§Ä A-h-cp-sS am-dn-S-¯n-te-ìv Xm-gv-¯n CS-s« F-¶ km-[m-c-W-K-Xn-bnÂ ]-d-ªp-h-cp-¶-Xn-sâ b-YmÀ-° AÀ°w, A-hÀ A-h-cp-sS am-dn-Sw a-d-slm--p a-d-ì-ss« F-¶mWv. AÃmsX A-h-cp-sS X-e-lÄ a-d-ì-W-sa-¶Ä.

hym-P-I-Zo-kp-IÄ kzo-I-cn-˘-XmWv Cu sXäm-b XÀ-P-a-bn-te-sj-  
 ˘m³ Im-cWw. kq-d-Xp-¶q-dn-se 31 mw kq-à-˘nÂ intcm h-kv-{X-am-Wv  
 A-h-cp-sS am-dn-te-iv Xm-gv-˘n-bn-Sm³ JpÀ-B³ IÄ-˘n-ijp¶-Xv F-¶v Øm-  
 ]n-ijm³ ]-e sXäm-b hym-Jym-˘-§fpw Jp-À-B³ ap-^-Ên-dp-IÄ kzo-I-cn-ijm-  
 dp--v. hym-P I-Zo-kp-I-fp-sS sh-fn-˘-˘n-em-Wv C-˘cw AÀ-°-§Ä A-hÀ \Ä-  
 lp-¶Xv. Cu kq-à-˘n-se sX-än-²-cn-˘n-ijm³ D-]-tbn-Kn-ijp-¶ ]-Zw A-hÀ A-h-  
 cp-sS in-tcm-h-kv-{X-§Ä Xm-gv-˘n-bnS« F-¶-Xm-Wv.

**A-hÀ in-tcm-h-kv{Xw [-cn-ij-W-sa-¶ ZpÀ-hym-Jym-˘w**

X-§-fp-sS am-dn-S-§-fn-te-iv A-hÀ in-tcm-h-kv-{X-§Ä Xm-gv-˘n CS-s« F-  
 ¶m-Wv Cu kq-à-˘n-sâ AÀ-°-am-bn ]-e- JpÀ-B³ hym-Jym-Xm-ijfpw \Ä-In-  
 bn-cn-ijp-¶Xv. k-Xy-˘nÂ Ad-˘n ˘m-j-bnÂ "in-tcm-h-kv{Xw" F-¶-Xn-˘p k-  
 am-˘-am-btXm "Xm-gv-˘n C-Ss«" F-¶ ]-Z-˘n-˘v k-am-˘-am-btXm B-b H-  
 cp ]-Zhpw Cu kq-à-˘nÂ ImWp-I km-[y-aÄ. F-!nepw NneÀ Cu hN-˘w  
 hym-Jym-˘n-ijp-t¼mÄ Cu hm-N-I-§Ä Iq-«n tNÀ-ijp¶p. C-Xv k-Xy-˘nÂ JpÀ-  
 B-˘n-sâ h-N-˘-§-fnÂ AÀ-° hy-Xym-k-˘n\pw henb ssh-cp-[y-˘n\pw Im-c-  
 W-am-lp¶p. Nn-e-cml-s« AXpw I-S¶v, C§-s\ H-cp hmN-lw Iq-Sn F-gp-  
 Xn-sh-bv-˘n-cn-ijp¶p. A-hÀ t\c-s˘ X-s¶ [-cn-˘-pio-en-˘n-«p-Å A-h-cp-sS  
 in-tcm-h-kv-{X-§Ä X-§-fp-sS am-dp-I-fn-te-iv Xm-gv-˘n C-Ss«. Cu kv-{Xo-  
 I-fp-sS X-e-bnÂ t\c-s˘ X-s¶ in-tcm-h-kv-{X-§Ä D--v F-¶v Øm-]n-ijm-˘m-  
 Wv AhÀ Cu AÀ-°w N-a-bv-ijp-¶Xv. F-¶mÂ t\c-s˘ X-s¶ kv-{Xo-IÄ X-§-fp-sS  
 X-e-lq-Sn a-d-bp-¶ in-tcm-h-kv{Xw [-cn-˘n-cp-¶-h-cm-sW-!nÂ, A§-s\ [-  
 cn-ijm³ B-h-iy-s,«p-slm--p-Å IÄ-˘-˘ JpÀ-B-˘nÂ ap-¼v h-¶n-«p--m-bn-cn-  
 ijWw. F-¶mÂ JpÀ-B-˘nÂ F-hn-sSbpw kv-{Xo-I-fp-sS in-tcm-h-kv-{X-s˘ Ip-  
 dn-˘ H-cp ]-cm-aÀ-ihpw CÄ. AXp-slm--pX-s¶ H-cp a-X-]-cam-b A-˘p-im-  
 kw F-¶ \n-e-bnÂ B kv-{Xo-I-Ä-iv in-tcm-h-kv{Xw D--m-h-p-I A-km-[y-  
 amWv. AXp-slm--pX-s¶ Nn-e X-^v-ko-dp-I-fnÂ Im-Wp-¶ A-h-cp-sS X-e-  
 bnÂ t\c-s˘ D--m-bn-cp-¶ in-tcm-h-kv{Xw F-¶ XÀ-P-a bp-àn-c-ln-X-  
 amWv. A-sX-§-s\sb-¶v C-hn-sS hn-i-Zo-I-cn-ijmw.

1. t\c-s˘ X-s¶ A-hÀ [-cn-˘n-cp-¶ in-tcm-h-kv{Xw F-¶ AÀ-°-˘n-˘v ]n³-\_-  
 am-bn Nn-e JpÀ-B³ hym-Jym-Xm-ijÄ kq-d-XpÂ A-lvkm-˘n-se 59 mw kq-  
 à-˘nÂ PnÂ-˘m\_˘v, F-¶ AÀ-°w \Ä-In-bn-«p-v. A-Xn-¶À-°w ˘pÀ-J F-¶mWv.

kq-d-Xp-¶q-dn-se 31 mw kq-à-ñ-\v ap-¼m-Wv {}-kvXpX kq-àw A-h-X-cn-·-Xv F-¶m-Wv A-h-cp-sS hmZw. A-Xp-{}-lm-cw ap-kvenw kv-{Xo-IÄ hf-sc t\c-s- X-s¶ in-tcm-h-kv{Xw [-cn-·-n-cp¶p. PnÂ-\_m-\_v F-¶mÂ i-co-cw A-Sn-apSn a-d-bv-ijp-¶ h-kv-{X-amWv. i-co-cw ap-gp-h³ a-d-bv-ijm³ th--n-bm-Wv C-Xv km-[m-c-W-bm-bn D-]-tbm-Kn-ijp-¶Xv. C-hn-sS kq-d-Xp-¶qÀ 31 mw kq-à-ñÂ ]-d-bp¶-Xv A-hÀ A-h-cp-sS am-dp-IÄ a-d-bv-ijp-¶ co-Xn-bnÂ h-kv{Xw [-cn-i-s« F-¶mWv. t\c-s- X-s¶ PnÂ-\_m-\_v [-cn-·-v i-co-cw ap-gp-h³ a-d-·-n-cp-¶p-sh-!ñÂ ]n-s¶ am-dv a-d-ijm-\p-Å IÄ-, -\bp-sS B-h-iy-sa´v. C-hn-sS Cu kq-àw k-Xy-ñÂ i-co-cw ap-gp-h³ t\c-s- X-s¶ a-d-·-p-io-en-· kv-{Xo-l-sf-bÄ A-`nkw-t\_m-[-\ sN-ÿp-¶-Xv. A-§s\sbm-cp hm-Zw \-S-·-p-¶hÀ Cu {}-[m-\-s,-« Imcyw hn-kv-a-cn-·-p-t]m-b-Xm-hmw.

2. Ad-\_v k-aq-l-ñ-se kv-{Xo-IÄ hn-h-kv-{X-cm-bm-Wv ]-e-t,mgpw \-S-¶n-cp-¶Xv. A-ijm-c-W-·-m-emWv Cu kq-à-ñ-sâ A-h-X-cWw. Cu kq-àw A-h-X-cn-·-Xn-s\ Xp-SÄ¶v, ap-kvenw kv-{Xo-IÄ (A-hÀ t\c-s- am-dn-Sw Xp-d-¶n«n-cp¶p) am-dn-Sw a-d-bv-ijm³ Xp-S§n. C-hn-sS Pp-bq-\_v F-¶ ]-Z-am-Wv D-]-tbm-Kn-·-n-cn-ijp¶-Xv A-Xn-sâ AÀ-°w am-dn-Sw F-¶mWv. Np-cp-i-ñÂ D-]-cyp-à kq-à-ñ-sâ XmÂ-,cyw C-§-s\bmWv. A-hÀ A-h-cp-sS am-dp-IÄ A-h-cp-sS h-kv-{X-§Ä slm-pw a-d-bv-ij«.

3. t\c-s- X-s¶ kv-{XoIÄ in-tcm-h-kv{Xw [-cn-·-n-cp-¶p F¶p hm-Zn-ijp-¶ Nn-e JpÀ-B³ hym-Jym-Xm-iÄ l-cp-Xp¶Xv A-h-cp-sS am-dn-S-§Ä F-§s\tbm ]qÀ-®-ambpw a-d-·-n-cp-¶nÄ F-¶m-Wv. Cu-sbm-cp hm-Z-{}-lmcw, kv-{Xo-IÄ A-h-cp-sS X-e-a-d-bv-ijp-¶ Im-cy-ñÂ Z-·-{}i-²-cm-bn-cn-ijp-lbpw F-¶mÂ X§fp-sS am-dn-Sw a-d-ijp-¶ Im-cy-ñÂ {}i-²n-·-n-sÄ-¶p-h-cpw. X-§-fp-sS X-e-a-d-ijp-¶ Im-cy-ñÂ A-Xo-h-{}i-²m-ep-i-fpw F-¶mÂ i-co-cw {}-ZÄ-in-,n-·-v \-S-ijp-lbpw sN-bv-Xn-cp-¶p-sh-¶p h-cp¶-Xv bp-à-c-ln-X-amWv. ap-t¼ X-s¶ in-tcm-h-kv{Xw A-hÀ [-cn-·-n-cp-¶p-sh-¶v hm-Zn-ijp-¶ hym-Jym-Xm-i-Ä-iv C§-s\ H-cp \n-K-a-\-ñ-te A-h-km-\w F-ñ-t-·-cm-\mlq. Cu-sbm-cp hym-Jym-\-{}-lmcw, am-dn-Sw Xp-d-¶n-Sp-lbpw X-e-a-d-bv-ijp-lbpw sN-bv-Xn-cp-¶ kv-{Xo-IÄ A-h-cp-sS in-tcm-h-kv{Xw slm-·-v am-dn-Sw a-d-bv-ijm-\m-Wv C-hn-sS IÄ-,n-i-s,-«n-cn-ijp-¶Xv. in-tcm-h-kv{Xw F-¶ AÀ-°w \Ä-Im³ {}i-an-·-Xn-sâ ^-e-am-Wv Cu hym-Jym-\-§-fnse bp-àn-cm-ln-Xyw.

4. hn-Nn-{Xam-b Cu A-`n-{}m-b-{}-Im-cw, ap-t¼ X-s¶ \n-e-hn-ep--m-bn-cp-¶ in-tcm-h-kv{Xw X-§-fp-sS am-dn-S-§fpw a-d-bpw-hn-[w \Ã \o-f-ap-Å-Xm-bn-cn-iWw. A-ijm-c-W-¯mÂ, A-ime¯v taÂ h-kv-{X-anÃm-sX \-S-¶n-cp¶ kv-{Xo-l-fnÂ Hm-tcm-cp-¯cpw i-co-cw ap-gp-h³ a-d-bpw-hn-[-apÅ in-tcm-h-kv{Xw t\c-s¯ X-s¶ [-cn-¯n-cp-¶-h-cm-bn-cn-iWw. A-hÀ A-h-cp-sS in-tcm-h-kv{Xw am-dn-te-iv Xm-gv-¯n CS-s« F-¶ ZpÀ-hym-Jym-\w kzo-l-cn-ijp-¶-hÀ bp-àn-c-l-n-Xam-b H-c B-i-b-¯n-te-ijm-Wv \-bn-ij-s, -Sp-¶-Xv. hy-à-am-bn AÀ-°-ap-Å hm-N-l-§Ä a-äp AÀ-°-§Ä N-a-bv-ijp-¶-Xn-sâ A-\-´-c-^e-am-WnXv. in-tcm-h-kv{Xw lq-sS hym-Jym-\-¯nÂ tNÀ-ijm³ th--n hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ slm--p-h-cp-¶-hÀ k-Xy-¯nÂ hf-sc \n-e-hm-cw lpdª bp-àncm-l-n-Xy-¯n-em-Wv B-]-Xn-ijp-¶Xv. A-ijm-cyw ]n-¶lo-Sv hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ijmw.

**Ad-n hm-ijp-l-fp-sS AÀ-°w a-\-Ên-em-ijp-¶-XnÂ {i-²n-tj-- Im-cy§Ä.**

Ad-n ]-Z-§Ä i-cnbn-b co-Xn-bnÂ a-\-Ên-em-l-m\pw l-r-Xy-am-bn a-äp `m-j-bn-te-iv XÀ-P-a sN-¿m\pw lgnbW-sa-!nÂ, Ad-n `m-j-bn-se ]-e \n-ba-§fpw {i-²n-tj---Xp--v.

Ad-n ]-Z-{}-tbm-K-§-fnÂ {i-²n-tj-- Im-cy-§Ä

kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS i-co-c-`m-K-§Ä a-d-ijp-¶-Xn-sâ am-\Z-pw F-´m-sW-¶p i-cn-ijp a-\-Ên-em-l-W-sa-!nÂ "a-d-bvip-l" F-¶ ]-Zw Ad-n `m-j-bnÂ F§-s\ D-]-tbm-Kn-¯n-cn-ijp-¶p F-¶v ]Tn-tj---Xp--v.

a-d-bvip-l F-¶ ]-Zw Ad-n `m-j-bnÂ km-[m-c-W-K-Xn-bnÂ D-]-tbm-Kn-ijp¶-Xv F´mtWm a-d-bv-tj---Xv B Im-cys¯tbm h-kv-Xp-hn-\p tatem Du-¶n-bm-Wv ]-d-bmdv. D-Zm-l-c-W-¯n-\v a-d- F-¶ ]-Zw ta-i-tbm-sSm-,w {}-tbm-Kn-ijp-l-bm-sW-!nÂ, ta-i-hn-cn tS-nÄ tÇm-Xv F-s¶m-sj-bm-Wv {}-tbm-Kn-ijp-l. A-{}-Im-cw X-e F-¶ ]-Z-t¯m-sSm-,w Jn-aÀ (a-d) F-¶ ]-Zw D-]-tbm-Kn-ijp-l-bm-sW-!nÂ AY-hm "Jn-a-dp-d-Avkv" A-t,mÄ A-Xn-sâ AÀ-°w in-tcm-h-kv{Xw F-¶m-lpw. X-e-a-d-bv-i-W-sa-¶ IÂ-, -\-bm-Wv JpÀB-\v kv-{Xo-l-tfm-Sv \Â-Im-\p--m-bn-cp-¶-sX-!nÂ XoÀ-¯-bmbpw JpÀ-B³ ]-d-tb--n-bn-cp-¶Xv. Jn-a-dp-d-Av-kv (in-tcm-h-kv-{Xw) F-¶mWv.

F-¶mÂ JpÀ-B-\nÂ A§-s\ H-cp {}-kv-Xm-h-\-bnÃ.  
kq-d-XpÂ am-C-Z-bnÂ, \-a-kv-Im-c-¯n-\p ap-¼v \-S-t¯-- Aw-K-ip-²n-sb I-  
p-dn-¨p ]-d-bp-t¼mÄ AÃm-lp A-hn-sS {}-tXy-lw d-Avkv, X-e F-¶p F-Sp-  
¯p-]-d-bp¶-Xp Im-Wmw.

"tl, hnizkn¨htc, \n§Ä \akv-Imc¯nteiv \n¶mÂ [\akv-Imc¯n\p Hcp§nbmÂ]  
\n§fpsS apJ§fpw, ap«plÄhsc ssllfpw lgpIphn³; \n§fpsS Xelsf XShplbpw  
sNçphn³; c-p s\cnbmWnlÄhsc \n§fpsS ImepIfpw (lgplphn³) "

kv-{Xo-l-tfm-Sv A-h-cp-sS X-e-lÄ a-d-bv-ijm³ AÃm-lp-hn-\v ]-d-b-  
W-sa-!nÂ, hf-sc Ir-Xy-am-bpw J-Pn-X-ambpw A-Xv ]-d-tb---Xm-bn-  
cp¶p. F-¶mÂ kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS h-kv-{X-[m-c-W-hp-am-bn \_-Ô-s,-«p-h-¶n-  
«p-Å kq-à-¯nÂ A§-s\ H-cp ]-cm-aÀ-i-hp-w Im-Wm\mInÃ.

a-äp kq-à-§Ä lq-Sn ap-¶nÂ sh¨v Cu kq-àw ]cn-tim-[n-ijmw.

Nn-e {}-tXy-l hm-ij-lÄ a-äp Nn-e hm-ij-l-tfm-sSm-,w F§-s\ JpÀ-B³ {}-  
tbm-Kn-ij-¶p F-¶ a-\-Ên-em-tj---Xp--v. kq-d-Xp-¶qÀ 31pmw kq-à-t¯m-  
sSm-,w D-]-tbm-Kn-¨ Jn-aÀ (a-d-bv-ij-¶ h-kv{Xw) Pp-bq-\_v F-¶ hn-j-b-  
s¯-bm-Wv lq-SpXÂ Du-¶p-¶Xv. ap-l-fnÂ l--Xp-t]mse, Cu hm-ijv C-hn-sS  
{]-tbm-Kn-¨n-cn-ij-¶-Xp kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS am-dn-Sw a-d-ij-l F-¶ D-tZy-iy-  
¯n-emWv. A-Xn-\mÂ Cu kq-à-{}-Im-cw a-d-tj-- `m-Kw X-ebÃ, kv-{Xo-l-fp-  
sS am-dmWv.

B-h-c-W-\n-En]v-X hm-ij-l-fnÂ Ad-\_n hm-ij-lÄ tN-cp-t¼mÄ {i-²n-tj--  
Im-cy§Ä

a-äp- ]-e `m-j-l-tf-ijmÄ G-sd ]-Z-k-¼-¯p-Å `m-j-bm-Wv A-d\_n. A-h-  
bp-sS AÀ-°-§-fp-sS Im-cyhpw hy-Xy-kv-XaÃ. lpdª hm-ij-l-fnÂ hen-b Im-  
cy-§Ä ]-d-bm³ l-gn-bpw. H-cp ]-Z-¯n-\v X-s¶ hy-Xykv-X {}-tbm-K-§fpw  
AÀ-°-§-fp-ap--m-lpw. AXp-sIm--p Xs¶, A[n-l hym-Jym-\-§-fpw B-h-c-W-  
\n-En-]v-X-hm-ly-§-fn-em-Wv s]-Sp-l. A-h-bp-sS AÀ-°w hf-sc hy-à-am-  
sW-!nepw icn. XÀ-P-a sN-çp-¶-bm-fp-sS hym-Jym-\-¯n-\-\p-k-cn-¨v  
hm-ij-lÄ-ijv lq-«n-t¨À-ij-ep-lfpw AÀ-°-§fpw am-dpw.

JpÀ-B³ XÀ-Ö-a sN-çp-¶ A-[n-l-t]cpw C-kvem-an-s\ ]m-c-¼-cy-co-Xn-bnÂ a-\-Ên-em-ïp-¶-h-cm-Wv F-¶ Imcyw C-hn-sS k-va-cn-ïWw. A-h-cml-s« l-Zo-kp-l-sf a-X-¯n-sâ A-Sn-Øm-\-am-bn a-\-Ên-em-ïp¶p. C-h-cp-sS XÀ-Öa s]m-Xp-sh D-bÀ-¶ \n-e-hm-c-¯n-ep-Å-Xm-sW-!n-epw, XÀ-Ö-a-l-fnÂ D-]-tbn-Kn-ïp-¶ hy-àn-]-cam-b hym-Jym-\-§Ä hym-P-l-Zo-kpl-sf A-h-ew-¯n-¯p lq-Sn cq-]-s,-Sp-¶-Xm-Wv. X-§-fp-sS XÀ-Ö-a-bnÂ Bh-c-W \n-En]v-X hmlyw tNÀ-ïp¶ A-¯cw XÀ-Ö-a-ïmÀ, A-dntªm A-dn-bmsXtbn hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ-ï-\p-kr-X-am-bn hm-ïp-l-fp-sS AÀ-°w am-äp-¶ {]h-W-X lq-Sp-X-emWv.

kq-d-Xp¶q-dn-se 31 mw kq-à-¯n-sâ AÀ-°w t\m-ïp-l-bm-sW-!nÂ, in-tcm-h-kv{Xw F-¶ hm-ïv JpÀ-B-\n-se-hn-sSbpw Im-Wm-\n-sÄ-!n-epw, JpÀ-B³ hym-Jym-Xm-ïÄ A§-s\ Xs¶tbn A-sÄ-!nÂ {¯m-ïän-tem in-tcm-h-kv{Xw F-¶v F-gp-Xn-tNÀ-ïp¶p. k-Xy-¯nÂB kq-à-¯nÂ d-Avkv (X-e) F-¶ hm-ïv C-sÄ-¶p am-{XaÄ, Jp-avdv F-¶Xn-t\m-sSm-,w am-dn-Sw F-¶ hm-ïm-Wv tNÀ-¯p ]-d-ª-sX-!nepw C-ïq-«À C-§-s\ -tb XÀ-P-a sN-çqÄq. A-Xn-\mÂ Cu kq-à-¯n-se AÄm-lp-hn-sâ b-YmÀ-° \nÀ-tZ-iw am-än-a-dn-ï-s,-Sp-lbpw kv-{Xo-lÄ X-e-a-d-bv-ï-W-sa-¶ H-cp [m-c-W ]c-sï kzo-l-cn-ï-s,-Sp-lbpw sN-bv-Xn-«p--v. Cu AÀ-°w ]nÂ-ïme-¯v am-{X-am-Wv hym-Jym-Xm-ïÄ tNÀ-¯Xv. F-!nÂ X-s¶-bpw am-dv a-d-bv-ïp-¶-Xn-s\ lp-dn-¯mWv Cu kq-àw kq-Nn-,n-ïp¶-Xv F-¶v hf-sc hy-à-amWv. Cu kq-àw hm-bn-ïp-¶ G-sXm-cmÄïpw A§-s\ H-cÀ-°-ta ln«q.

**kq-d-Xp-¶qÄ 31 mw kq-àw, c--mw `m-Kw.**

AhcpsS KplyØm\§Ä Im¯pslmÅphm\pw, AhcpsS `wKn - AXnÂ\n¶p {]Xy£amlp¶XÄmsX - shfns,Sp¯mXncnïphm-\pw. ]dbpl. AhÀ, X§fpsS ai\lÄ [intcmhkv{X§Ä] AhcpsS amÀÆnS§fnÂlqSn BinsimÅplbpw sNçs«. AhÀ X§fpsS `wKn (Xmsg ]dbp¶hÄjÄmsX) shfns,Sp¯plbpw sNçcpXv; AhcpsS `À-miÄtim, ]nXmiÄtim, `À-mifpsS ]nXmiÄtim, X§fpsS ]p{X³amÄtim, `À-mifpsS ]p{X³amÄtim, ktlmZc³amÄtim, ktlmZc³amcpsS ]p{X³amÄtim, ktlmZcnlfpsS ]p{X³amÄtim, X§fpsS kv{XolÄtim, X§fpsS hess;lÄ DSas,Sp¯nbn«pÅhÄtim, ]pcpj³amcnÂ\n¶v (ssewKnI) tamlanÄm¯ A\pNc³amÄtim kv{Xo clkysf,än a\Ênembn«nÄm¯ lp«nlÄtim AÄmsX. X§fpsS Ae!mc¯nÂ\n¶p ad¯pship¶Xv



Adnbs,Sphm<sup>3</sup>th-n AhÀ XšfpsS ImepIÄ slm«plbpw sNçcpXv.  
 \nšsfÄmhcpw - tl, kXyhnizmknltf - AÄmlphn|teiv- ]Ým~]nijphn<sup>3</sup>! \nšÄjv  
 hnPbw e`nt~-jmw." (kq-d-Xp-¶qÀ :31).

### **kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS h-kv-{X-[m-cW-s<sup>-</sup> kw-\_-Ôn-~ ZpÀ-hym-Jym-\w**

kq-d-Xp-¶q-dn-se 31 mw kq-à-~nÂ AÄm-lp hn-izm-kn-l-fp-sS {i-<sup>2</sup> £-Wn-  
 ip-¶ a-säm-cp Imcyw k-{Xo-l-fp-sS h-kv-{X-[m-c-W-s<sup>-</sup>-lp-dn-~mWv. "X-š-  
 fp-sS A-e-|m-c-š-fnÂ \n-¶v X-šÄ a-d-~p-sh-bv-ip¶-Xp A-dn-b-s,-Sm<sup>3</sup>  
 th-n" F-¶p ]-d-<sup>a</sup>-Xn-sâ hnh-£, AhÀ X-e-ap-Sn {}-ZÀ-in-,n-i-cp-Xv F-¶Ä. a-  
 dn~v. A-hÀ X-š-fp-sS am-dn-Sw {}-ZÀ-in-,n-i-cp-Xv F-¶m-Wv

F-¶mÂ C-jmcyw Nn-e l-Zo-kp-l-fnepw JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> hym-Jym-\-š-fnepw hy-  
 Xy-kv-Xam-b co-Xn-bnÂ h-¶n-«p-v. A-h C-hn-sS ]-cn-tim-[n-jmw.

### **kv-{Xo-lÄ ]-co-£-W-~n-\v hn-t[-b-cm-sW-¶ hmZw**

C-hn-sS "ko-\-X-lp-¶" F-¶ JpÀ-B\n-l {}-tbn-K-~n-se B-Zy hmim-b ko-\-  
 Xn-sâ AÄ-°w A-e-|m-cw B`-Ww F-¶mWv. AXn-t\m-Sp tNÀ-¶ "lp-¶" F-  
 ¶p]-tbn-Kn-ip-t¼mÄ A-Xv kv-{Xo-l-tfm-Sp tNÀ-~m-Wv ]-d-<sup>a</sup>n-cn-ip-¶-  
 Xv. AY-hm kv-{Xo-l-fm-Wv C-hn-sS A-`nkw-t\_m-[n-XÀ.

Nn-e ]-Pn-X<sup>3</sup>-am-cp-sS A-`n-{}m-b-~nÂ, kv-{Xo-i-co-cw ap-gp-h-  
 \pw ku-µ-cy-ap-ÄXpw A-e-|m-c-hp-amWv. B-b-Xn-\mÂ Cu kq-à-~nÂ ]-  
 d-<sup>a</sup>-X-\p-k-cn-~v kv{Xo i-co-cw ap-gp-h\pw DÄ-s,-Spw. A-Xp slm--pX-s¶  
 kv-{Xo-lÄ A-h-cp-sS ap-gp-h<sup>3</sup> ico-c `m-K-šfpw a-d-bvv-jWw. F-¶mÂ k-  
 Xy-~nÂ Cu kq-à-~n-\v A-šs\~sbm-cp AÄ-°-anÄ.

JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> ]-d-bp-¶-XnÂ \n-¶v hy-Xy-kv-Xam-b hym-Jym-\-š-fp-am-  
 bm-Wv Nn-eÀ h-cp-¶-Xv. A-e-|m-c-šfpw ap-~p-lfpw {}-ZÀ-in-,n-ip-¶ i-  
 co-c-`m-K-š-fm-Wv CXp-slm--p-tZy-iy-sa¶pw A-Xn-\mÂ B `m-K-š-fnÂ  
 t\m-ijm<sup>3</sup> ]m-Sn-sÄ¶pw Nn-eÀ hym-Jym-\n-ip-¶p. Nn-eÀ lp-d-~p-lq-Sn  
 lS-¶p kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS ap-dn-bv-i-s,-« ap-Snbpw \-J-šÄ t]mepw lm-Wm<sup>3</sup>  
 ]m-Sn-sÄ-¶v hm-Zn-ip-¶p. kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS G-sX-|nepw H-cp `m-Kw t\m-  
 ip¶-Xv X-s¶ i-co-cw ap-gp-h<sup>3</sup> t\m-ip-¶-Xn-\v Xp-ey-am-sW¶pw hm-Zn-  
 ip-¶-h-c-p-ap--v. (C-~v-\p l-PÀ, AÄ k-hm-PnÀ).

C-hnsS Cu kq-àw hf-sc hy-à-am-sW-!n-epw, h-Xy-kv-Xhpw hn-Nn-  
 {X-hpam-b ]-eX-cw AÀ-°-§-fm-Wv C-Xn-\v IÂ-,n-°p-\Â-l-s,-«n-cn-!p-¶Xv.  
 "X-§-fp-sS ad-°p sh-i-s,-« A-e-!m-c-§-fnÂ \n-¶v A-dn-bm³ th-n" F-¶ `m-  
 K-¯m-Wv AÀ-°-§Ä hy-Xykv-X cq-]-¯nÂ h-¶n-cn-!p-¶Xv. P-\-§-fp-sS Nn-´-  
 b-i-\p-k-cn-°v kv-{Xo-l-tfm-Sp-Å a-t\m-`m-h-hp-a-\p-k-cn-°v Cu hym-  
 Jym-\-§Ä am-dn-sim--n-cn-!p-¶p. kv-{Xol-sf ap-Jy-[m-c-bnÂ \n-¶v A-län,  
 Ah-sc c-mw X-c-im-cm-bn Im-Wp-lbpw ]p-cpj-s\ tk-hn-!m³ th--n-bp-Å-  
 h-cm-Wv kv-{Xo-l-Ä F-¶ a-t\m-`m-h-ap-Å-h-cm-Wv kv-{Xol-sf A-e-!m-cw  
 F-¶ H-ä ]-Z-¯n-te-iv Np-cp-!m³ B-{K-l-n-!p-¶-Xv. JpÀ-B-\nsâ Cu ZpÀ-hym-  
 Jym-\-¯n-eq-sS hn-izm-k-¯n-sâ b-YmÀ° ssN-X\yw a-\-Ên-em-!m³ l-gn-  
 bm-sX JpÀ-B³ km-[m-c-W-!m-!-iv a-\-Ên-em-!m³ l-gn-bm-¯ H-cp {K-Ù-  
 am-bn [-cn-°p-h-im-bn-«p-v. hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fp-sS k-lm-b-t-¯m-sS C-¯-cw  
 lq-«n-tNÀ-i-ep-lÄ \-S-!p-t¼mÄ, JpÀ-B-\nÂ Im-Wp-¶ AÀ-°-t-¯-!mÄ hy-Xy-  
 kv-Xam-b AÀ-°-am-bn-cn!pw e-`n-!pl.

F-¶mÂ, a-d-bv-i-s,-« A-e-!m-c-§Ä F-¶p JpÀ-B³ C-hn-sS ]-d-ª Im-  
 cy-§Ä G-Xm-sW-¶v hy-à-am-Wn-hnsS. s]m-Xp-sh a-d-bv-i-s,-Sp-¶ c--p  
 ssew-Kn-lm-h-b-h-§-fm-Wv A-h. am-dn-Shpw Kp-ly-Øm-\-hpw.

**ku-µ-cy-hpw A-e-!m-chpw \n-jn-²-am-!p-¶-Xn-se ]n-ghv**

Nn-e-cp-sS ho-£-W-¯nÂ A-e-!m-c-§Ä slm--p-Å hnh-£, ap-¯p-lfpw B-`-c-  
 W-§fpw aäp A-e-!m-c-h-kv-Xp-i-fp-amWv. hym-P-l-Zo-kpl-sf A-Sn-Øm-  
 \-s,-Sp-¯n hy-Xy-kv-Xam-b A-`n-!m-b-§Ä kzo-l-cn-°-Xn-sâ ^-e-am-Wn-  
 Xv. A-Xp-!-lmcw, H-cp kv-{Xo-bp-sS A-e-!m-c-§-fn-se H-cp ap-¯p l--mÂ  
 aXn, A-h³ \n-b-!-Ww hn-«v hn-lm-cm-[o-X-\m-hpw. A-¯-cw H-cp a-t\m-  
 L-S-\-sh-°v, kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS A-e-!m-c-§Ä \n-tcm-[n-i-s,-tS---Xm-Wv. lmc-  
 Ww A-Xp Im-Wp-t¼m-tg!pw ]p-cpj-sâ ar-Ko-b-hm-k-\ ]p-d-t-¯-!p-h-t¶-  
 !pw.

ap-kvenw ]p-cpj-sâ {m-´am-b Im-gv-N-,m-S-\p-k-cn-°p-Å Cu A-  
 `n-!m-bw C-hn-sS hf-sc {}-l-S-amWv. lmcyw C-§s\sbm-si-bmsW-!n-  
 epw ap-kvenw ]p-cp-j³ ssZ-h-`-b-ap-Å-h-\pw \n-tcm-[n-i-s,-« Im-cy-§-  
 fnÂ \n-¶v hn-«p-\nÂ-!p-¶-h-\p-amWv. A-h \n-tcm-[n-i-s,-«Xp-slm-Ä, a-

dn<sup>2</sup>v, A-h AÃm-lp-hn-s\ A-Xr-]v-X-\mijpw F-¶Xp-sIm--m-Wv. i-co-cw a-d-  
bv-]m-<sup>-</sup> H-cp kv-{Xo-sb Im-Wp-t¼m-tgm G-Xm\pw ap-<sup>-</sup>p-lÄ Im-Wp-  
t¼mtgiptam \n-b-{<sup>-</sup>-Ww hn-«p t]m-lp-¶ H-cp ]-S,Ä, b-YmÀ-°-<sup>-</sup>nÂ ap-  
kvenw.

C-hn-sS a-X-{<sup>-</sup>m-<sup>-</sup>-cp-sS {}m-lr-X-am-\-kn-Im-h-∅ sh-fn-hmijpw hn-  
[-am-Wv C-]q-«-cp-sS hym-Jym-\-§Ä. a-X-{<sup>-</sup>m-<sup>-</sup>-cp-sS ZpÀ-hym-Jy-\-§Ä  
tlÄ-]m-sX JpÀ-B-\nÂ am{Xw {i-<sup>2</sup> tl-{µo-l-cn-]p-l-bm-sW-!nÂ A-e-!m-cw  
F-¶ hm-]n-sâ AÀ-°w F-fp-,<sup>-</sup>nÂ a-\-Ên-em-lpw.

**A-e-!m-cw F-¶ hm-]v JpÀ-B-<sup>3</sup> D-]-tbm-Kn-<sup>2</sup> hn[w.**

l-½-epw, am-e-bp-a-S-]ap-Å kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS ap-gp-h<sup>3</sup> B-<sup>-</sup>-c-W-§fpw A-e-  
!m-c-§fpw \n-]n-<sup>2</sup>-am-]n-s]m--p-Å a-X-{<sup>-</sup>m-<sup>-</sup>-cp-sS hym-Jym-\-<sup>-</sup>nÂ  
\n¶pw hy-Xy-kv-X-am-Wv JpÀB-sâ IÄ-,<sup>-</sup>\. FÃmX-cw A-e-!m-c-§fpw X-sâ  
A-Sn-a-lÄ-]v -th--n kr-ãn-<sup>-</sup>-Xm-sW-¶m-Wv AÃm-lp-hn-sâ IÄ-,<sup>-</sup>\.

"B-Z-ansâ k'Xnltf, FÃm \akv-lmc ∅m\~n!epw \n§Ä \n§fpsS `wKn [hkv-  
{X§Ä] FSp<sup>-</sup>p(]tbmKn<sup>2</sup>p)sImÅphn<sup>3</sup>;  
(kq-d-XpÂ A-Av-dm-^v: 31).

sXm-«pS-s\ AÃm-lp ]-d-bp-¶p.  
]-dbp-l AÃm-lp Ah-sâ Zm-k<sup>3</sup>-amÀ-]m-bp--m]n-b A-e-!m-c-§fpw D-<sup>-</sup>-  
aam-b ]-ZmÀ-°-§fpw \n-]n-<sup>2</sup>-am-]n-b-Xm-cmWv. ? (kq-d-XpÂ A-Av-dm-  
^v :32).

AÃm-lp A-\p-h-Zn-<sup>2</sup> Im-cy-§Ä \n-]n-<sup>2</sup>-am-]p-¶ H-cp X-cw a-t\m-<sup>-</sup>m-hw  
D--m-lp-¶h-sc lp-dn-<sup>2</sup>m-Wv AÃm-lp Cu kqà<sup>-</sup>n-eq-sS sh-fn-s,-Sp-<sup>-</sup>p-¶-  
Xv.

"]-d-bp-l. AXv sFln-l Po-hn-X-<sup>-</sup>nÂ k-Xy-hn-izm-kn-lÄ-]p-Å-XmWv. D-bnÀ-  
s<sup>-</sup>-gpÂ-,v \mfntem A-hÀ-]p am-{X-hpw. Imcyw {K-ln-]p-¶hÀ-]m-bn  
\mw C-ÆEn-[w sX-fn-hp-lÄ \n-c-<sup>-</sup>p-¶p."  
(kq-d-XpÂ A-Av-dm-^v 32).

]c-tem-l-<sup>-</sup>nvÂ hn-iz-kn-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶ hn-izm-kn-lfm-b ap-kvenw-lÄiv Cu tem-l-<sup>-</sup>p-Å H-cp hen-b A-<sup>-</sup>p-<sup>-</sup>{K-l-am-Wv A-e-<sup>-</sup>!m-c-§Ä F-¶v AÃm-lp Cu kq-à-<sup>-</sup>nÂ Du-¶n-<sup>-</sup>,d-bp¶p. am-<sup>-</sup>{X-hpaÃ, C<sup>-</sup>-cw k-t<sup>-</sup>m-j-§-Ä B-kz-Zn-<sup>-</sup>im<sup>3</sup> AÀ-l-cm-Wv hn-izm-kn-lÄ F-¶p lq-Sn hy-à-am-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶p. AÃm-lp D<sup>-</sup>-a-am-bn l-- Im-cy-§-fm-Wv hn-izm-kn-lÄ-iv hn-e-<sup>-</sup>im<sup>3</sup> a-X-Xo-<sup>-</sup>{h-hm-Zn-lÄ {i-an-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶Xv. hn-ip-<sup>-2</sup> JpÀB-sâ hy-àam-b lÄ<sup>-</sup>,<sup>-</sup>\-lÄ-si-Xn-cnÂ t]mepw C-iq-«À Xn-cn-bp¶p F-¶Xn-sâ D-Zm-l-c-Ww lqSnbm-Wn-Xv.

"BZan<sup>3</sup>sd k'Xnltf, \n§fpsS \Kv-\X adip¶ hkv-<sup>-</sup>{Xhpw, Ae<sup>-</sup>!mc hkv-<sup>-</sup>{Xhpw \mw \n§Äiv- Cdjn<sup>-</sup>¶n«p-v-. kq£v-aX [b`àn]bmlp¶ hkv-<sup>-</sup>{Xamls«, AXs{X (lqSpXÂ) D<sup>-</sup>aw. AXv- AÃmlphn<sup>3</sup>sd `Bb<sup>-</sup>v-' [Zrjv-Sm'w]lfnÂ s]«Xmip¶p. AhÀ [a\pja] DämtemNnt<sup>-</sup>imw. (kq-d-XpÂ A-Av-dm-<sup>-</sup>^v 26).

**kq-d-Xp-¶q-dnÂ ]-cm-aÀ-in<sup>-</sup> -`m-Kw**

taÂ kq-Nn-<sup>-</sup>,n<sup>-</sup> kq-à-<sup>-</sup>nÂ, AÃm-lp h-kv-<sup>-</sup>{X-[m-cW-s<sup>-</sup> Ip-dn<sup>-</sup>pw A-e-<sup>-</sup>!m-c-s<sup>-</sup>-ip-dn<sup>-</sup>pw kw-km-cn-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶p. kq-d-Xp-¶q-dn-se 31 mw kq-à-<sup>-</sup>nÂ "B-<sup>-</sup>c-Ww" F-¶p {}-tbn-Kn<sup>-</sup>-Xn-sâ hnh-£, B-<sup>-</sup>c-Ww F-¶ AÀ-<sup>-</sup>°-n-eÃ, a-dn<sup>-</sup>iv kv-<sup>-</sup>{Xo-l-fpsS Ip-Spw-<sup>-</sup> Po-hn-Xw F-¶ AÀ-<sup>-</sup>°-n-em-Wv. A-hn-sS kv-<sup>-</sup>{Xo-lÄ-iv e-<sup>-</sup>n-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶ kzm-X-<sup>-</sup>{y-<sup>-</sup>n-\v am-Xr-l-bmWv Cu kqàw. C-hn-sS B kq-à-<sup>-</sup>n-se hm-N-l§Ä Hm-tcm-s¶m-tcm-¶m-bn ]cn-tim-[n-imw.

"AhcpsS `wKn -AXnÂ\¶p {}Xy£amIp¶XÃmsX -shfns,Sp<sup>-</sup>mXncniphm\pw ]dbpl. AhÀ, X§fpsS ai\lÄ [intcmhkv{X§Ä] AhcpsS amÀEnS§fnÂlqSn BinsimÅplbpw sNçs«. AhÀ X§fpsS `wKn (Xmsg ]dbp¶hÀiÃmsX) shfns,Sp<sup>-</sup>plbpw sNçcpXv; AhcpsS `À<sup>-</sup>miÄtim, ]nXmiÄtim, `À<sup>-</sup>mifpsS ]nXmiÄtim, X§fpsS ]p{X<sup>3</sup>amÄtim, `À<sup>-</sup>mifpsS ]p{X<sup>3</sup>amÄtim, ktlmZc<sup>3</sup>amÄtim, ktlmZc<sup>3</sup>amcpsS ]p{X<sup>3</sup>amÄtim, ktlmZcnlfpsS ]p{X<sup>3</sup>amÄtim, X§fpsS kv{XolÄtim, X§fpsS hess!lÄ DSas,Sp<sup>-</sup>nbn«pÅhÄtim, ]pcpj<sup>3</sup>amcnÂ\¶v (ssewKnl) tamlanÃm<sup>-</sup>A\pNc<sup>3</sup>amÄtim kv{Xo clky§sf,än a\Ênembn«nÃm<sup>-</sup>Ip«nlÄtim AÃmsX. X§fpsS Ae<sup>-</sup>!mc<sup>-</sup>nÂ\¶p ad<sup>-</sup>pship¶Xv Adnbs,Sphm<sup>3</sup>th-n AhÀ X§fpsS lmeplÄ slm«plbpw sNçcp-Xv. (kq-d-Xp-¶qÀ :31).

C-hn-sS A-e-<sup>-</sup>!m-c-§Ä F-¶ ]-Z<sup>-</sup>-n-¶lÄ-<sup>-</sup>°w ap<sup>-</sup>pw am-e-lfpw A-S-§p-¶

B-`c-W-šÄ F-¶Ä. a-dn-`v kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS c-l-ky-`m-K-š-fmWv. A-h BÀ-  
s|m-s| ImWmw F-¶-Xn-s\ Ip-dn-`v Xp-SÀ¶p hn-h-cn-|p¶p. ssewKn-l  
Nn-´-l-fnÄm-´ `r-Xy-cpw {]m-b-]qÀ-´n-sb-´n-bn-«nÄm-´ Ip-«n-lfpw A-  
XnÂ DÄ-s,-Sp¶p. kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS c-l-ky-`m-Kš-sf Ip-dn-`v A-dn-hnÄm-´ Ip-  
«nl-sf Ip-dn-´p-]-d-ª-t,mgpw C-hn-sS kvv{Xo \-á-X-sb (A-e-|m-cšÄ) F-¶  
]-Z-am-Wv D-]-tbm-Kn-´Xv.

JpÀ-B³ D-]-tbm-Kn-´ `m-j kw-ip-²hpw ]-cn-]qÀ-®-hp-am-Wv. k-kq-  
Év-aw D-]-tbm-Kn-´n-cn-|p-¶ Cu B-e-|mcnl hm-|p-lÄ \n-co-Én-´mÂ A-  
Xn-sâ b-YmÀ-° D-tZiyw th-Kw a-\-Ên-em-lpw. c-l-ky-`m-K-šÄ F-¶-Xn-\v  
D-bÀ--¶ km-lnXo-b `w-Kn-bnepw am-\y-X-bnepw am-Wv JpÀ-B³ A-e-  
|m-c-šÄ F-¶p {]-tbm-Kn-´n-cn-|p-¶-Xv.

kq-d-Xp-¶q-dn-se 31 mw kq-à-´n-sâ XÀ-Ö-a-bnÂ D-]-tbm-Kn-|p-¶  
in-tcm-h-kv{Xw F-¶ ]Z-s´ Rym-bo-l-cn-|m³ Nn-e hym-Jym-Xm-|Ä Nn-e  
hym-P l-Zo-kp-l-fm-Wv slm--p-h-cp-¶-Xv. Cu l-Zo-kp-lfpw JpÀ-B-sâ hm-  
|p-l-fpw X-½nÂ hen-b A-´-c-ap-s-¶v kq-Év-aam-b hn-i-l-e-\-´nÂ a-\-Ên-  
em-|mw. hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn Fš-s\ G-äp-ap-«p-¶p F¶pw  
A-h ap-kvenw k-aql-s´ in-tcm-h-kv-{X-´n-sâ hn-j-b-´nÂ Fš-s\ h-gn sX-än-  
´p-sh-¶p-amWv C-\n \mw ]cn-tim-[n-|p-¶-Xv.

**in-tcm-h-kv{Xw kw-\_-Ôn-´ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lfpw A-h-bn-se B-´-cn-l-ssh-  
cp-[y-š-fpw**

FÄm sX-fn-hp-l-tfmSpw \mw t\c-s´ l---t]mse, kq-d-Xp-¶q-dn-se 31 mw  
kqà-s´ Nn-eÀ in-tcm-h-kv-{X-´n-\p-Å sX-fn-hm-bn k-aÀ-´n-|m³ {i-an-  
|p¶p. F-¶mÂ JpÀ-B-\nÂ in-tcm-h-kvvv-{X-´n-\v H-cp sX-fn-hp-anÄ. Nn-e  
hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ C-kvem-an-sâ km-ln-Xy-š-fnÂ C-Sw-]n-Sn-´-Xm-Wv, C-  
´-c-sam-cp sX-äp-[m-c-W ap-kvenw k-aq-l-´nÂ ]-S-cm³ Im-c-W-am-b-Xv.  
a-X-{´m-´À slm--p-h-cp-¶ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ bp-àn-c-ln-Xhpw B-´-cn-l-  
ssh-cp-[y-šfpw \n-d-ª-XmWv. A-XnÂ Nne-Xv C-hn-sS ]cn-tim-[n-|mw.

kq-d-´p-¶q-dn-se 31 mw kq-àw A-h-X-cn-´-t,mÄ B-bn-iw (d) ]-  
dªp. a-j-bnÂ \n-¶v lnPv-d sN-bv-sX´n-b kv-{Xo-l-Ä X-š-fp-sS h-kv-{X-sa-  
Sp´v X-š-fp-sS ]m-hm-S-bp-sS H-cp `m-Kw lo-dn-sb-Sp´v X-š-fp-sS X-e-

lq-Sn a-d-bv- $\text{ip}$ - $\text{q}$  co-Xn-bn $\hat{A}$  C«p. (kz-lo-lp  $\text{p}$ -Jmcn, kp\-\p A- $\text{q}$  Zm-hqZv, ss- $\text{I}$ ln, VII, 88).

Bbn-i \n-thZ-\w sN- $\text{z}$ p $\text{q}$ lp. B-Zy-lm-e ap-lm-Pn $\hat{A}$  h-\nX-l-tfm-Sv A $\hat{A}$ m-lp lcp-W lm-Wn- $\text{is}$ «. "X- $\text{S}$ -fp-sS in-tcm-h-kv{Xw X- $\text{S}$ -fp-sS am-dp-l-fn-te-iv Xm-gv- $\text{n}$  CS-s«" F- $\text{q}$  kq- $\hat{a}$ w A-h-X-cn- $\text{t}$ ,m $\hat{A}$ , A-h $\hat{A}$  A-h-cp-sS l-«n-bp $\hat{A}$  ta $\hat{A}$  h-kv{Xw lodn, AXp-slm--v in-tcm-h-kv-{X-ap--m-in-bn-«p. (kp-\ $\text{3}$  A- $\text{q}$  Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 32, l-Zo-kv 4091)

k-Zn- $\text{z}$   $\text{n}$  $\text{3}$ -Xn ssibv- $\text{B}$ -bn-i-bn $\hat{A}$  \n- $\text{q}$ lv tl-«-Xm-bn \n-thZ-\w sN- $\text{z}$ p $\text{q}$ lp. R- $\text{S}$  $\hat{A}$  B-bn-j-tbm-sSm-, -an-cp- $\text{q}$ lp Jp-ssd-in kv-{Xo-l-sf lp-dn $\text{p}$ w A-h-cp-sS \-l-sf lp-dn $\text{p}$ w kw-km-cn- $\text{ip}$ -l-bm-bn-cp $\text{q}$ lp. A-t,m $\hat{A}$  Bbn-j ]-d $\text{a}$ p. Xo $\hat{A}$ - $\text{b}$ mbpw Jp-ssd-in kv-{Xo-l $\hat{A}$ -iv Nn-e Kp-W- $\text{S}$  $\hat{A}$  D-v. F- $\text{q}$ m $\hat{A}$  A $\hat{A}$ m-lp-hm-W, A $\hat{A}$ m-lp-hn-s $\hat{a}$  {K- $\text{U}$ - $\text{n}$  $\hat{A}$  Dd- $\text{p}$  hn-iz-kn- $\text{ip}$ - $\text{q}$  A $\text{3}$ -km $\hat{A}$  k-{Xol-sf t]m-se \ $\hat{A}$  kv-{Xol-sf Rm $\text{3}$  th-sd l--n-«n $\hat{A}$ . kq-d- $\text{p}$ - $\text{q}$ dn-se 31 mw kq- $\hat{a}$ w C-d- $\text{S}$ n-b-t,m $\hat{A}$  B kq $\hat{a}$ w HmXn-slm--v A-h-cp-sS ho-Sp-l-fn $\hat{A}$  sN $\text{q}$ lp. B Jp $\hat{A}$ -B $\text{3}$  kq $\hat{a}$ -s $\text{t}$  ]-tbm-K-h $\hat{A}$ -j-cn $\text{p}$ -slm-v Hmtcm kv-{Xo-lfpw X- $\text{S}$ -fp-sS h-kv-{X- $\text{S}$ -fn $\hat{A}$  \n- $\text{q}$ lv in-tcm-h-kv-{X-ap--m-in [-cn $\text{p}$ . A-Sp- $\text{Z}$ nh-kw ]- $\text{m}$ -X-\a-kv-lm-c- $\text{n}$ - $\text{v}$  F $\text{t}$ -n-b Ah-sc l--m $\hat{A}$  A-h-cp-sS X-e-l-fn $\hat{A}$  lm-j-l $\hat{A}$  h- $\text{q}$ ln-cn- $\text{ip}$ - $\text{X}$ p t]m-se tXm- $\text{q}$ lpw. (kz-lo-lp  $\text{p}$ -Jm-cn, kq-d-Xn-s $\hat{a}$  hym-Jym-\w. 24:12 kp-\ $\text{3}$  A- $\text{q}$  Zm-hp-Zv, en- $\text{m}$ -kv 29)

Cu l-Zo-kp-l-sf $\hat{A}$ mw kq-Nn-,n- $\text{ip}$ - $\text{q}$ Xv, ta $\hat{A}$  {}-kv-Xm-hn- $\text{t}$  kq- $\hat{a}$ w A-h-X-cn- $\text{t}$ ,m-tgipw kv-{Xo-l $\hat{A}$  X- $\text{S}$ -fp-sS h-kv-{Xw lo-dn in-tcm-h-kv{Xw Xp- $\text{q}$ ln X-e-a-d- $\text{p}$ -sh- $\text{q}$ lmWv. km-am-\y-bp- $\hat{a}$ n-iv \n-c- $\text{im}$ - $\text{X}$ mWv Cu hmZw. Cu l-Zo-kp-l-fn-se bp- $\hat{a}$ n-c-ln-Xam-b lm-cy- $\text{S}$  $\hat{A}$  G-sXm-sj-sb- $\text{q}$ lv t\m-imw.

t\c-s $\text{t}$  k-hn-kvX-cw hn-h-cn- $\text{X}$ p-t]mse, A-h $\hat{A}$  A-h-cp-sS h-kv-{X- $\text{S}$  $\hat{A}$  am-dn-\p ap-l-fn-eq-sS [-cn-j-s« F- $\text{q}$  hN-\w kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS am-dn-Sw a-d-bv- $\text{ip}$ - $\text{q}$  h-kv-{X-s $\text{t}$ -bm-Wv kq-Nn-,n- $\text{ip}$ - $\text{q}$ Xv. B kq- $\hat{a}$ w A-h-X-cn- $\text{t}$ ,m $\hat{A}$ , ap-kv enw kv-{Xo-l $\hat{A}$  X- $\text{S}$ -fp-sS h-kv-{X- $\text{S}$  $\hat{A}$  lo-dn in-tcm-h-kv{Xw Xp- $\text{q}$ ln X-e-bn-«p-sh- $\text{q}$ lmWv. am-dn-Sw a-d- $\text{p}$ -sh- $\text{q}$ l $\hat{A}$ . Cu kq- $\hat{a}$ w X-e a-d-bv- $\text{ip}$ - $\text{q}$ -Xn-s\ lp-dn- $\text{v}$  H $\text{q}$ lpw ]-d-bp- $\text{q}$ ln $\hat{A}$ . C-hnsS Cu h-N-\- $\text{n}$  $\hat{A}$  A $\hat{A}$ m-lp B-h-iy-s-,Sp- $\text{q}$  lm-cy-s $\text{t}$  (am-dn-Sw a-d-bv- $\text{im}$  $\text{3}$ ) lp-dn- $\text{v}$  ta $\hat{A}$  kq-Nn-,n- $\text{t}$  l-Zo-

kp-lfn-sem¶pw Hcpw ]-cm-aÀ-i-hp-anÃ.

I-Zo-kp-l-fn-se hn-h-c-W-{}-Imcw, X-§-fp-sS ]mhm-S lodn, JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> IÂ-,n"-Xp {}-Imcw, am-dn-Sw a-d-bv-tj---Xn-\p ]-lcw, A-h-cp-sS X-e-IÄ B-Wv kv-{Xo-IÄ a-d-"Xv. Cu sX-äm-b hym-Jym-\-t-m-Sp tbm-Pn-i-W-sa-!nÂ, A-hÀ X-§-fp-sS h-kv-{X-nÂ \n¶pw lo-dn-sb-Sp- Xp-Wn X-§-fp-sS X-e-bpw am-dn-Shpw a-d-bvipw hn-[w h-ep-Xm-bn-cp-¶n-cn-i-Ww.

Cu kv-{Xo-IÄ lodn-b ]m-hm-S-bp-sS A-h-Ø-bm-Wv B-Zy-am-bn a-\-ÊnÂ h-cp-¶ Im-cyw. X-§-fp-sS X-ebpw am-dn-Shpw a-d-b-jm<sup>3</sup> I-gn-bp-¶ H-cp I-j-Ww Xp-Wn-bm-Wv A-hÀ lo-dn-sb-Sp- sX-!nÂ, A-h-cp-sS ]mhm-S B-[p\ n-l co-Xn-bn-ep-Å an-\n kv-slÀ-«v t]m-se B-bn-cp-¶n-cn-i-Ww. A-§-s\sb-!nÂ A-h-cp-sS Im-ep-IÄ ]p-d-p-Im-Wp-¶ co-Xn-bn-em-bn-cn-ipw. F-¶mÂ A-hÀ A-h-cp-sS X-e-IÄ a-d-"n-cp-¶p. JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> IÂ-,n-ip-¶-Xml-s« A-h-cp-sS am-dn-Sw a-d-bv-jm-\pw.

X-§-fp-sS in-tcm-h-kv{Xw Xm-gv-n CS-s« F-¶v Nn-e hym-Jym-Xm-jÄ kq-d-Xp-¶q-dn-se 31 mw h-N-\-n\ v AÀ-°w \Â-In-b-Xm-bn t\c-s- kq-Nn-,n"-n-cp¶p. t\c-s- X-s¶ in-tcm-h-kv{Xw D--m-bn-cp-¶p-sh¶pw C-hn-sS A-nkw-t\_m-[-\ sN-ç-s,-« kv-{Xo-IÄ t\c-s-X-s¶ in-tcm-h-kv{Xw [-cn-"n-cp-¶-h-cm-sW¶ B-ib-s- Rym-bo-l-cn-jm<sup>3</sup> th--n-bm-WnXv. F-¶mÂ bm-YmÀ-°y-an-XmWv, C-hn-sS hym-P I-Zo-kv A-h-Im-i-s,-Sp-¶Xv, kv-{Xo-IÄ X-§-fp-sS ]mhm-S lo-dn in-tcm-h-k-{X-§Ä D--m-jn-sb-¶mWv. X-§-fp-sS X-s¶ hm-Z-§Ä-iv F-Xn-cm-bn h-cp-¶ C-cw hym-P-I-Zo-kpl-sf F-§-s\bm-Wv C-ij-«À-iv A-h-ew-\_n-jm<sup>3</sup> ]-äp-¶Xv. C-hÀ C-h-cp-sS X-s¶ hm-Z-n-\v F-Xn-cm-lp-¶ sX-fn-hp-l-fm-Wv slm--p-h-cp-¶-Xv.

C-h-cp-sS hm-Z-§-fnÂ ssh-cp[yw ap-g-p-Im-Wm<sup>3</sup> Imc-Ww C-kv em-an-sâ i-cnbn-b k-!Â-,§Ä \n-c-jm- Im-cy§Ä C-kvem-an-te-iv I-eÀ-m<sup>3</sup> {i-an-ip-¶-Xp-aq-e-amWv. A-h-bv-jml-s« JpÀB-sâ IÂ-,\-l-fp-am-bn H-cp \_-Ô-hp-anÃ. A-t,mÄ kzm-`m-hn-l-ambpw C-cw A-Ô-hn-izm-k-§-Ä JpÀ-B-\v F-Xn-cm-bn -h-cn-lbpw A-h-jn-S-bnÂ ssh-cp-[y-§Ä D--m-hp-lbpw sN-çp¶p. kq-d-Xp-¶q-dn-Â X§Ä slm--p h-¶ in-tcm-h-kv{Xw F-¶ B-ib-s- Rym-bo-l-cn-jm<sup>3</sup> th--n-bm-Wv AhÀ Cu h-©-\m-ß-lam-b hym-Jym-\w N-a-ip-¶-Xv. k-Xy-nÂ JpÀ-B-\nse Cu h-N-\-§Ä hsf-c Ir-Xy-hpw hy-à-

hp-amWv. Cu hym-P-I-Zo-kp-I-fp-sS sh-fn-''-nÂ A-hÀ N-a-bv-ip-¶ hym-  
Jym-\-§fpw Rym-b-§fpw A-Xn-`o-I-c-am-Wv.

im-^n l³ \_eo a-Zvl-\_p-I-fnÂ, kv{Xo i-co-c-¯n-se ap-Jhpw ap³-ssl-  
çp-a-S-§p-¶ ap-gph³ `m-K-§fpw a-d-bv-iWw. l-\-^o am-enlo a-Zv-l-\_p-l-  
fnÂ F-¶mÂ ap³-sslçpw ap-Jhpw H-gn-sl-bp-Å `m-K-§-sfÃmw a-d-bv-i-  
Ww. (km-\_q\o, X-^v-ko-dpÂ B-bm-XnÂ A-lvImw. 2/154,155). AÂ kp-±o  
]-d-bp¶p. kv-{Xo-lÄ A-h-cp-sS l-®p-l-fnÂ H-¶v a-d-bv-is«. a-d-bv-ijm-Xn-  
cn-ip-¶ l-®n-\v F-Xn-À-h-i-apÅ ap-J-`m-Kw A-hÄ ]p-d-¯p-Im-Wn`p-sIm-  
Ås«. H-cp l-®v ]p-d-¯p-Im-Wn-ijmw. A-\_p l-çm³ ]-d-bp-¶p. A'-eq-kn-b-  
bn-se \m-«p-\S-,v A-Xm-bn-cp¶p. A-h-cp-sS H-cp l-®v am-{X-ta ]pd-¯p  
l--n-cp-¶p-Åq. (A-\_q l-çm³ AÂ \_-l-dpÂ ap-lo-Xzv.). H-cp kv-{Xo-bp-sS ap-  
dn-¯n-« \-Jw Im-Wp-¶Xp-t]mepw l-dm-am-sW-¶v im-^n C-amw. (C-\_v  
\p l-P-dpÂ l-bv-X-an, l-emepw l-dmapw C-kvem-anÂ, what is Lawful  
and unlawful in Islam).

{]-kn-²am-b a-sämcp dn-t]mÀ-«p{]-lmcw, kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS ap-J-aS-  
iw a-d-bvip-l F¶-Xv kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS ta-ep-Å \nÀ-\_-Ô lÄ-¯-hy-am-Wv. (^n-  
Jv lp kod). kv-{Xo ]p-cpj-s\ t\m-ti--Xv F-§-s-\-sb-¶v a-säm-cp dn-t]mÀ-  
«nÂ ]-cm-aÀ-in-ip¶-Xv C{]-lmcam-Wv. H-cp kv-{Xo-iv A\y ]p-cpj-sâ am-  
dn-S-¯n-tem, ]p-d-t¯m, lmentem t\m-ip¶-Xv A-\p-h-Z-\o-baÃ. A-hÄ-iv  
t]-Snbpw hn-Im-chpw C-sÃ-|nepw icn. ap-Jw l--v hn-Im-c-ap--m-lp-¶-  
Xn-t\]-jmÄ Ku-c-h-ap-Å-Xm-Wv ]m-Zw l--p hn-Im-c-ap--m-lp-¶Xv. Cu  
`m-K-§-fnÂ t\m-ip-¶-Xv sF-ly-JtP-\ \n-tcm-[n-i-s,-«-XmWv. A-Xn-\mÂ  
apJ-¯p t\m-iejpw \n-tcm-[n-i-s,-«-Xm-Wv. (km-\_q\n, dn-hmbv 2/156).

kv-{Xo-i-co-cw ap-gp-h³ aq-Sn-bm-te a-X-Xo-{hbm-Zn-l-fp-sS a-\-  
Ên-\v Xr-]v-Xn-bmlq. Nn-eÀipw A-Xpw t]m-cm. i-co-cw ap-gp-h³ a-d-  
bv-ip-¶ kv-{Xo-lÄ ho-Sn-sâ \m-ep Np-h-cp-lÄ-]p-ÅnÂ X-f-¯n-S-s,-Sp-  
lbpw thWw. F-¶mÂ JpÀ-B-³ kq-à-§Ä-iv C-¯-cw hym-Jym-\-§Ä \Â-Im³ km-  
[yaÃ. A-h kv-{Xo-lÄ-iv k-Xy-¯nÂ kzm-X-{y-am-Wv \Â-lp-¶Xv. i-co-cw a-  
d-¯p-sIm--p X-§Ä-iv kw-km-cn-ijm\pw C-S-]-g-Im\pw l-gn-bp-¶-hÀ B-  
scmsj, kz-Im-cy-`m-K-§Ä am{Xw ad-¯p C-S-]-g-Im³ l-gn-bp-¶-hÀ B-tcm-  
sj F-¶-Xn-s\]-lp-dn-¯v J-À-B³ hy-àam-b \nÀ-tZ-iw \Â-ln-bn-«p--v. \mw C-  
hn-sS ]cn-tim-[n-¯ hym-P-I-Zo-kp-I-fm-Wv C-¯-c-samc'-co-£w C-hn-sS  
kr-ãn-¯Xv. A-Xp-h-gn, X-§-fp-sSXm-b lq-«n-t''À-i-ep-lÄ b-tY-ãw \-S-¯m³



C-ijq-«À-iv A-h-k-c-ap--m-bn. A-Sn-ap-Sn a-d-'' H-cp `qX-t]m-se, kv-  
 {Xo-l-sf am-än-a-dn-ijm\pw A-hÀ-ijmbn. A-h-cp-sS \-J-w t]mepw Im-  
 Wm-<sup>3</sup> ]m-Sn-sÄ-¶mbn. a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fpsS am-\-kn-lm-h-Ø- hn-h-  
 cn-ijm<sup>3</sup> Cu D-Zm-l-c-W-ŞÄ [m-cmfw.

\-n (k)bpsS Ime-<sup>v</sup> kv-{Xo-lfpw ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-amcpw H-tc ]m-{X-nÂ  
 \n-¶v sh-Å-sa-Sp-<sup>v</sup> hp-Zp-Av (Aw-K-ip<sup>2</sup>n) h-cp-<sup>n</sup>-b-Xmbn kq-Nn-,n-ijp-  
 ¶ dn-t]mÀ-«plÄ l-Zo-kv {KÛŞ-fnÂ Im-Wmw. (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jmcn, hp-Zp,  
 43, kp-\<sup>3</sup> A-\_q Zm-hqZv, ln-Xm-\_v Xz-lm-d, 39; kp-\<sup>3</sup> C-\_v-\p am-P, X-  
 lmd 36; A-\-kmCu, Xz-lm-dm 56).

Aw-K-kv-\m-\w sN-çp-t¼mÄ hr-<sup>n</sup>-bm-tj-- `m-KŞÄ, Im-ep-l-fpw  
 ap-«ph-sc ssl-lfpw ap-Jhpw X-ebpw DÄ-s,-Sp-sa-¶ Im-cy-<sup>n</sup>Â BÀ-ijpw  
 XÀ-i-anÄ. ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-am-tcm-sSm-,w \n-¶m-Wv A-hÀ hp-Zp sN-bv-Xn-cp-  
 ¶-sX¶pw A-t,mÄ A-h-cp-sS X-e-lÄ a-d-''n-cp-¶nÄ F¶pw l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ  
 D-v. i-co-cw ap-gp-h<sup>3</sup> a-d-''p-sh-!nÂ C-hÀ-sjŞ-s\ ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>am-tcm-sSm-,w  
 \n-¶v hp-Zp-sh-Sp-ijm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bpw.? X-Ş-fp-sS hmZ-Ş-tfm-Sv tbn-Pn-ijm-  
 l-Zo-kpl-sf X-Ån-i-f-bp-l-bmWv a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS kz-`mhw. .

\-½p-sS G-ähpw {}[m-\ h-gn-lm-«n JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> B-sW-¶n-cn-sj, JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup>  
 hn-i-Zo-l-cn-'' Im-cy-ŞÄ kphy-à-hp-am-sW-¶n-cn-sj-, ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>am-scm-  
 sSm-,w kv-{Xo-lÄ {}-Xy-£-s,-Sp-¶-Xpw A-h-À X-e-apSn -a-d-bv-ijm-X-cn-  
 ij-¶Xpw JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn XoÀ<sup>n</sup>pw s]m-cp-<sup>n</sup>-s,«p-t]m-lp-¶ Im-cy-Ş-fm-  
 Wv.

**JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> hn-ejn-b Im-cy-ŞÄ A-kv-]-ã-aÄ.**

a-X-{`m'-cp-sS ho-£-W-<sup>n</sup>Â kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS \-Jw sh«n-t]mepw hn-e-j-s,-  
 «-XmWv. C-hn-sS H-cp Imcyw hy-à-am-tj---Xp--v. hn-e-j-s,-« Im-cy-ŞÄ  
 F-s'm-sjbmTWm A-h hf-sc hy-à-am-b `m-j-bnÂ kw-i-b-<sup>n</sup>\n-Sw slm-Sp-  
 jm-<sup>n</sup>-hn-[w AÄm-lp JpÀ-B-\nÂ hy-à-am-bn {}-kv-Xm-hn-''n-«p-v. D-Zm-l-  
 c-W-<sup>n</sup>-v ]-¶n-bnd-''n `£n-ijp¶-Xv \n-tcm-[n''p-slm-- AÄm-lp ]-d-bp-  
 ¶p.

"ihhpw, càhpw, ]¶namwkhpw AÄmlp AÄm<sup>n</sup>-hÀiv th-n iÐw DbÀ<sup>n</sup>-s,«  
 [Adpis,«]Xpw am{Xta Ah<sup>3</sup> \nŞÄiv ldmam-ijn [\njn<sup>2</sup>amin]bn«p-Åq." (kq-  
 d-XpÂ \_-J-d, 173). C-hn-sS H-cp hn-izm-kn-iv k-tµ-l-<sup>n</sup>-sâ {}-iv-\w D-Zn-

ip-¶-nÃ. A-h³ (AÃmlp) \n-§Ä-iv \n-jn-²-am-jn-bn-cn-ip¶p. F-¶ IÄ-, -\b-iv ti-jw ]n-¶o-Sv H-cp hym-Jym-\-n-sâ B-h-iy-anÃm- -hn-[w hf-sc hy-à-amWv. a-säm-cp D-Zm-lc-Ww ]-en-i-bp-sS Im-cy-amWv. ap-kvenw-lÄ-iv \n-jn-²-am-Wv ]-en-i-sb-¶v hf-sc hy-à-am-bn AÃm-lp JpÀ-B-\n-eq-sS hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ip-¶p. "AÃm-lp \n-§Ä-iv l-¨h-Sw A-\p-h-Z-\o-b-am-ijp-lbpw ]en-i \n-tcm-[n-ijp-lbpw sN-bv-Xn-cn-ip-¶p." (kq-d-XpÂ \_-J-d. 275). Cu kq-à-¨n-sâ ]-Ým-¨-e-¨nÂ H-cmÄipw Cu kq-à-s¨ Ip-dn-¨v H-cp kw-hm-Z-¨n-teÀ-, tS---XnÃ. l-¨h-Shpw ]-en-ibpw X-½nÂ Xn-cn-¨-dn-bm³ l-gn-bm-¨-t]m-se-bm-sW-¶ H-cp hm-Z-ap-¶-bn-ijmt\m l-gn-bnÃ. F-´m-Wv AÃm-lp hn-e-jn-bn-cn-ip-¶-sX-¶v JpÀ-B-\n-l kq-à-§-fnÂ \n-¶v t\cn-«p X-s¶ \-ap-iv a-\-Ên-em-ijm³ l-gn-bp-¶p-v. G-sX-¡nepw H-cp hy-mJym-Xm-hn-sâ A-\p-am-\-n-t\m hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ-tim Im-tXmÀ-tj---XnÃ. kq-d-Xp-¶q-dn-se 31 mw kq-àhpw hf-sc hy-à-amWv. F-¶n-«pw, hym-Jym-Xm-i-Ä JpÀ-B-\n-sâ AÄ-Y-§ÄjnSbnÂ X-§-fp-sS A-\p-am-\§Ä lq-Sn tNÄ-¨v ]-d-bp-¶p. D-Zm-l-c-W-¨n-\v Nn-e JpÀ-B³ hym-Jym-Xm-i-Ä a-Zv-l-¨n-sâ C-am-ap-am-cp-sS ho-£-W-§-fmÂ kzm-[o-\n-i-s,-«v X-§-fp-tSXm-b ho-£-W-§fpw hm-N-l-§fpw A-XnÂ lq-«n-t¨À-¨n-«p-v. "Im-Wm-hp-¶`m-K-§fm-b ap-Jhpw ap³-sslbpw" F¶-Xv hym-Jym-Xm-i-fp-sS A-\-ly-hm-ly-am-Wv A-sÃ-¡nÂ lq«n-tNÄ-i-em-Wv. F-¶n«pw C-kv em-anÂ, ap-Jhpw ap³-sslçp-sam-gn-sl-bp-Å `m-K-§-fm-Wv a-d-b-tj---sX-¡nÂ, A¨-cw kp-{}-[m-\am-b H-cp Imcyw kp-hy-àam-b co-Xn-bnÂ h-f¨p-sl-«nÃmsX XoÀ-¨-bmbpw JpÀ-B³ ]-d-tb---Xm-bn-cp-¶p. ]-Z{}-tbm-K-§-fnÂ \n-¶v G-sX-¡nepw X-c-¨n-ep-Å A-hyàX h-cm-¨-hn-[w kv-]-ãamb ]-dbem-Wv JpÀB-sâ ssi-en. Im-cWw, hn-e-ijp-¶ Imcyw kw-i-b-¨n-\n-S-\Â-Im-¨-hn[w, ]-¶n-amw-k-hpw ]-en-i-bpw hy-¨n-Nm-chpw hn-e-jn-b-t]mse, kv-]-ã-am-bn hn-e-tj---Xm-bn-cp¶p. F-¶mÂ h-kv-{X-[m-c-W-¨n-sâ Im-cy-¨nÂ A¨-c-sam-cp hnejv JpÀ-B-\nÂ F-hn-sSbpw \mw Im-Wp-¶nÃ. ap-Jhpw ap³-sslçp-sam-gn-sl-bp-Å `m-K-§Ä a-d-i-W-sa-¶ hm-Zw Nn-e JpÀ-B³ hym-Jym-Xm-i-Ä-ijp am-{X-ap-Å-Xm-Wv.

**kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS i-co-cw a-d-b-ijm³ Im-Wn-ijp-¶ A-an-Xm-thiw.**

F-´p-Im-c-W-¨n-sâ t]-cn-em-sW-¡n-epw, \nÀ½n-X l-Zo-kp-l-fp-sS kzm-[o-\-¨mÂ a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS hym-Jym-\-§Ä kv-{Xo-l-sf ho-Sp-l-fnÂ X-f¨n-Sp-¶Xpw A-h-cp-sS i-co-cw-ap-gph³ a-d-bvijm³ B-h-iy-s,-Sp-¶-Xp-

amWv. A-Xn-\v A-hÀ l-s--p-¶ {}-[m-\ \ym-bw X-§-fp-sS hn-Im-cw D-W-  
 À- p-¶p-sh-¶-mWv. kv{Xo i-co-cw ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-amÀ-iv B-lÀ-j-Wo-b-am-sW¶  
 t]mse, ]pcp-j i-co-cw kv-{Xo-lÄipw B-lÀ-j-Wo-b-am-bn-cnipatÃm. A-§-  
 s\sb-!nÂ, JpÀ-B\n-l IÂ-, \-{}-lmcw, B--s]- hy-Xym-kw ]m-SnÃ. ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-  
 am-cnÂ ssew-Kn-l-hn-Im-c-ap-Wcpw F-¶ Im-c-W-<sup>-</sup>mÂ kv{Xo i-co-cw a-  
 d-bv-ijm<sup>3</sup> ]-d-bp-¶-XnÂ H-cp bp-àn-bp-anÃ. ]p-c-j<sup>3</sup>-am-cp-sS hn-Im-cw  
 D-Wcp-¶-Xm-Wv {}-iv-\sa-!nÂ, A-hÀXs¶ ho-Sn-\-l-<sup>-</sup>p l-gn-bp-¶X-tÃ  
 \ÃXv. am-{X-aÃ ]p-d<sup>-</sup>p-t]m-hp-t¼mÃ X-sâ hn-Im-cw D-WÀ-<sup>-</sup>p-¶ Im-cy-  
 §Ä Im-Wm-Xn-cn-ijm<sup>3</sup>, i-co-cw ap-gp-h<sup>3</sup> ad<sup>ˆ</sup>v X-\n-ip Np-äpw \-S-ip-¶  
 Im-cy-§Ä Ah\v Im-Wm-Xn-cn-ijm-a-tÃm. AXtÃ lq-SpXÂ bp-àn-klw. Im-  
 cWw, hn-Im-c-ap-W-cp¶-Xv C-hn-sS ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-amÀ-ijmWv. A-Xn-\mÂ A-  
 Xv \n-b-{<sup>ˆ</sup>n-ijm-\pÅ ]-Wn-sN-tċ---Xpw A-h<sup>3</sup> X-s¶-bmWv. AÃm-sX kv-{Xo-  
 bpsS i-co-cw a-d-bv-ijp-l-bÃ th--Xv.

C-Æ-nj-b-l-am-bn h-¶n-«pÅ FÃm hn-i-Zmw-i-§fpw C-hn-sS ]-cm-  
 aÀ-ini,-SWw. D-Zm-l-c-W-<sup>-</sup>n-\v kv{Xoi-Ðw tem-e-hn-Im-c-ap-W-À-<sup>-</sup>pw.  
 A-Xn-\mÂ kv-{XolÄ kw-km-cn-ijm-t\ ]m-Sn-sÃ-¶m-Wv Nn-e-cp-sS  
 hmZw. A-§-s\sb-!nÂ C-ijmcyw ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-am-cp-sS Im-cy-<sup>-</sup>nepw \_m-[-l-  
 amWv. ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup> B-lr-ã-\m-bn-<sup>-</sup>ocpw F-¶ Im-c-W-<sup>-</sup>mÂ, H-cp kv-{Xo-bp-sS  
 i-Ðtam Km-\tam ]p-cpj\v tlÄ-ijm<sup>3</sup> ]m-SnsÃ-!nÂ, ]pcpj-i-Ðw kv-{Xo-lÄipw  
 tlÄ-ijm<sup>3</sup> ]m-SnÃ-tÃm. Imc-Ww B i-Ð-<sup>-</sup>nÂ kv-{Xobpw B-lr-ã-bm-bn-<sup>-</sup>o-  
 cntÃ. AXp-sIm--v Cu \nb-aw ]p-cp-j\pw \_m-[-l-amWv. Xo-{hhm-Z Nn-  
<sup>ˆ</sup>m-K-Xn-bp-Å-hÀ X-§-fp-sS sX-äm-b \n-b-a-§-Ä km-[q-l-cn-i-s,-S-W-sa-  
 ¶m-Wv B-{K-ln-ijp-¶Xv. C-ijm-cyw \nÀ-<sup>-</sup>Ôn-<sup>ˆ</sup>v P-\-§-fp-sS-taÂ A-Sn-t<sup>ˆ</sup>Ä-  
 ,n-ijm<sup>3</sup> {i-an-ijp-¶p-sh-!nÂ, ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-am-cp-sS Im-cy-<sup>-</sup>nepw A-Xv \_m-[-l-  
 am-tl---Xm-Wv.

F-!n-epw, C-kv-em-anÂ km-[q-l-cn-i-s,-Sp¶ bp-àn JpÀ-Bsâ bp-àn-  
 bm-Wv. JpÀ-B-sâ bp-àn-bv-iv H-cp-X-c-<sup>-</sup>n-ep-Å hn-e-ijp-l-fp-anÃ. kv-  
 {Xo-l-fp-sS kzm-X-{<sup>ˆ</sup>y-n-\v lq-<sup>ˆ</sup>p-hn-e-§n-Sm\pw A-h-cp-sS taÂ A-[o-  
 iXzw Øm-]n-ijm\pw k-aq-l-<sup>-</sup>nÂ A-\m-h-iyam-b tċ-i-§Ä kr-än-ijp-l F-¶ D-  
 tZy-i-t<sup>-</sup>mSpw lq-Sn-bm-Wv sl-«n-<sup>ˆ</sup>-a-i-s,-« l-Zo-kp-l-fp-sS A-Sn-Øm-\-  
<sup>-</sup>nÂ C<sup>-</sup>-cw \n-b-{<sup>ˆ</sup>-W-§Ä slm--p-h-cm<sup>3</sup> a-X-{<sup>ˆ</sup>m-<sup>ˆ</sup>À {i-an-ijp-¶-Xv.

FÃm Im-cy-<sup>-</sup>n-ep-sa-¶-t]mse, kv{Xo ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-amÀ Nm-cn-{Xy-<sup>-</sup>n-

sâ Im-cy-̄nepw Xp-ey-cmWv. hy-`n-Nm-cw ]p-cp-j\pw k-{Xoipw \n-jn-2-amWv. kq-d-XpÂ A-lv-km-̄nÂ 35 mw kq-à-̄nÂ kq-Nn-,n-ipwt]m-se, "X-š-fp-sS Nm-cn-{Xyw Im-̄p-kq-En-ip-¶ kv{Xo ]p-cp-j³-amÀ" F-¶ {}-tbmKw, kv-{Xo-sb t]m-se ]p-cp-j³-amcpw X-š-fp-sS ]m-Xn-hrXyw Im-̄pkq-En-ijm³ \nÀ-̄-ÔnXcm-sW-¶v kq-Nn-,n-ip¶p. F-¶mÂ A-Xv sN-t̄-Xv, P-\š-sf \m-ep-Np-h-cp-lÄ-ijp-ÅnÂ X-f-̄n«p-slm-Ä. A-hÀ-iv ]p-d-̄p-t]m-lm-\pw, P-\š-sf Im-Wm\pw kw-km-cn-ijm-\p-apÅ A-h-lm-i-šÄ \n-tj-[n-̄p-slm-paÄ. JpÀ-Bsâ k-ZmNm-c aq-ey-šÄ kzo-l-cn-ijm-\p-Å co-Xn A-h-ew-̄n-̄p-slm--m-bn-cnj-Ww AXv. ar-K-tNm-Z-\-lÄ tXm¶pw t]m-se \nÀ-h-ln-ijp-¶ h-\y-Po-hn-lfÄ a-\p-jyÀ. a-dn-̄v X-š-fp-sS \_p-²nbpw A-dnhpw kÀ-thm]-cn ssZ-hw ]Tn-,n-̄ [mÀ-an-l-aq-ey-šfpw ssZ-h-̄-bhpw slm-v i-cnbpw sXäpw thÀ-Xn-cn-̄-dn-bm³ l-gn-bp-¶ k-hnti-j A-kv-Xn-Xz-am-Wv a-\p-jyÀ.

AXp-slm--p-X-s¶, H-cm-fp-sS i-co-c-̄m-K-šÄ F-{XI-v ]p-d-̄p-lm-Wn-ijp-¶p F-¶-tXm, kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS ap-Sn F-{XI--v {}-ZÀ-in-,n-ip¶p F-¶tXm AÄ, H-cm-fp-sS Nm-cn-{Xy-s-̄ \nÀ-®-bn-ijp-¶ am-\Zpw. a-dn-̄v, A-h-cp-sS ssZ-h-̄-bhpw k-Zm-Nm-c-\n-ã-bp-am-Wv. Cu JpÀ-B\̄n-l kq-à-̄n-eq-sS AÄm-lp sh-fn-s-,Sp-̄p-¶ Im-cy-a-Xm-Wv. A-Zr-iy-̄nÂ AÄm-lp-hn-s\`-b-s-,Sp-¶h-sc AÄm-lp \-¶m-bn A-dn-bp-¶p. (kq-d-XpÂ am-CZ 94). Xš-sf Im-Wm³ B-cp-an-sÄ-!nepw AÄm-lp Ah-sc ]-co-En-ijpw. AXp-slm-p-Xs¶, \_-e{}-tbm-Kw slmt-m, kv-{Xol-sf \m-ep-Np-h-cp-lÄ-ijp-ÅnÂ \_-Ôn-ijp-¶Xp-slmt-m, A-hÀ-si-Xn-sc A-{l-aw {}-tbm-Kn-ijp-¶p-slmt-m D-m-ijm³ l-gn-bp-¶XÄ, Nm-cn-{Xyw, a-dn-̄v hn-izm-khpw k-ZmNm-c aq-ey-šfpw B-cm-[-\-l-fp-am-Wv {}-[m-\w.

**JpÀ-B³ in-tcm-h-kv-{X-s-̄ Ip-dn-̄Ä, PnÂ-̄m-̄n-s\ Ip-dn-̄m-Wv ]-d-bp-¶-Xv**

ap-l-fnÂ \-S-̄n-b hn-i-Zo-l-c-W-̄nÂ \n-¶v a-\-Ên-em-ijm³ l-gn-bp-¶ Im-cyw, kq-d-Xp-¶qÀ 31 mw kq-à-̄n-sâ hn-i-Zo-l-c-W-̄n\, ]-e hym-Jym-\-šfpw D-]-tbm-Kn-̄m-Wv JpÀ-B³ hym-Jym-XmijÄ in-tcm-h-kv{Xw F-¶ AÄ-°w slm--p-h-¶n-cn-ijp-¶Xv. C-Xv i-cnbaÄ. k-Xy-̄nÂ in-tcm-h-kv{Xw F-¶ ]-Z-tam, "Xe"-sb Ip-dn-̄p t]mepw hy-àam-b H-cp ]-cm-aÀ-ihp-an-sÄ-¶n-cn-si-bmWv, {}-kvXp-X kq-à-̄nÂ, in-tcm-h-kv{Xw F-¶ AÄ-°w slm-Sp-̄n-

cn-ijp-¶-Xv. C-Xv hfsc hn-Nn-{Xw-Xs¶. B kq-à-¯n-em-Is«, X-§-fp-sS am-dv a-d-bv-ijp-¶ Im-cy-s¯-lp-dn-¯v am-{X-ta ]-cm-aÀ-i-ap-Åq.

JpÀ-B³ H-cn-iejpw ]-cm-aÀ-in-¯n-«nÃm-¯ Cu in-tcm-h-kv-{Xw H-cp \nÀ-\_-Ô-\_m-[y-X-bm-sW-¶v sX-än-[cn-¯hcm-Wv A-[n-l-t]-cpw. kq-d-XpÂ A-lvkm-\_n-se 59 mw kq-à-¯nÂ AÃm-lp ]-d-bp-¶ PnÂ-\_m-\_v kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS taÂh-kv-{X-amWv. A-Xn-s\ -bm-W-hÀ JpÀ-B-\nÂ H-cn-iejpw ]-cm-aÀ-in-ijm¯ in-tcm-h-kv-{X-am-ijn am-än-bXv. F-¶p am-{XaÃ, JpÀ-B-sâ IÂ-,-\ -bn-se "PnÂ-\_m-\_v" F-¶ ]Z-s¯ ]qÀ-®-am-bn A-h-K-Wn-ijp-lbpw sN-bvXp. kq-d-XpÂ A-lvkm-\_nÂ Cu PnÂ-\_m-\_v, (taÂh-kv{Xw) F§-s\ {}-tbm-Kn`psh-¶pw "in-tcm-h-kv-{X"-¯n-sâ BÄ-ijmÂ A-Xn-s\ PnÂ-\_m-\_v F-¶ ]Zw F´p-slm--p A-h-K-Wn-¯p-sh-¶pw C-\n \-ap-iv ]cn-tim-[n-ijmw.

"tl, \\_ntb! \n³sd `mcyamtcmSpw, ]p{XnamtcmSpw kXyhnizmknlfpsS kv{XoltfmSpw ]dbpl: AhÀ X§fpsStaÂ X§fpsS taemSifnÂ\n¶pw (lpsd`mKw) Xmgv¯nbn«p slmÅWsa¶pw. AhÀ (Xncn¯v) Adnbs,Sphm³ hfsc Ffp,apÅXmWv. At,mghÀip ieyw\_m[ni|lbnÃ. AÃmlp hfsc s]mdpip¶h\pw, lcpWm\n[nbpamlp-¶p. (kq-d-XpÂ A-lv km-\_v, 59)

Cu kq-à-¯n-se PnÂ-\_m-\_v F-¶ Ad-\_n ]-Z-¯n-sâ AÀ-°w ap-l-fnÂ \n-¶v Xm-sg h-sc i-co-cw aq-Sp-¶ h-kv{Xw F-¶mWv. X-ebpw i-co-chpw a-d-ijp-¶ H-cp h-kv{Xw F-¶m-Wv C-Xn-sâ AÀ-°w F-¶ Im-cyw k-pXcmw hy-à-am-Wn-hnsS. C¯-c-sam-cp h-kv-{X-s¯-lp-dn-¯v ]-cm-aÀ-in-ijm-\p-Å Im-cWw, ap-kvenw kv-{Xo-lÄ kz-X-{'-lfpw ]-Xn-hr-X-l-fp-am-sW-¶v Xn-cn-¯-dn-bm³ th--n-bm-Wv. AY-hm Nn-e km-l-N-cy-§-fnÂ kv-{Xo-lÄ A-h-cp-sS C-ã-¯n-\-p-kr-X-am-bn h-kv{Xw [-cn¯p-t]m-lp-¶Xpw kz-X-{'-am-bn C-S-s]-Sp-¶Xpw A`n-e-j-Wo-baÃ. k-aq-l-¯n-sâ L-S-\bpw P-\-§-fp-sS k-Zm-Nm-c-t\_m-[hpw A-h-cp-sS \m-K-c-Xn-bv-sim-,w hn-l-kn-¯n-«p--m-hnÃ. i-co-cw ap-gp-h³ a-d-bv-ijm-sX ]p-d-¯n-dn-§p-¶ kv{Xol-sf A-]-l-kn-ijp-ltbm Nn-e-t,mÄ im-co-cn-lamtbm hm-ijp-lÄ slmt-m ]o-Vn-,n-ijp-¶-h-cp-ap--m-lmw. km-[m-c-W \n-e-bnÂ, ap-kvenw kv-{Xo-lÄ-iv A-hn-sS t]m-tl---XnÃ. F-¶mÂ A§-s\ t]m-tl-- H-cm-hiyw h-¶mÂ, X-§Ä ap-kvenw-l-fm-sW¶pw ]-Xn-hr-X-l-fm-sW¶pw a-äp-Åh-sc A-dn-bn-ijÂ A-Xy-´m-t]-fn-l-amWv. Im-cWw, A-\m-h-iyam-b km-l-N-cy-§Ä H-gn-hm-ijm³ th--n-bm-Wn-Xv. CXp-t]m-ep-Å ]-cn-X-Øn-Xn-l-fnÂ ap-kvenw kv-{Xo-lÄ-iv [-cn-

im-\p-Å h-kv-{X-am-Wv PnÂ-\_m-\_v.

[-cn-i-Wtam th--tbm F-¶v H-cp kv-{Xo-iv X-s¶ Xo-cp-am-\w F-Sp-  
im-hp-¶ Im-cy-am-WnXv. C¶-s<sup>-</sup> P-\m-[n]-Xy B-[p\n-l k-aq-l-§-fnÂ taÂ-  
]d-<sup>a</sup>-t]m-ep-Å A-c-£n-X-m-hØbnÃ. AXp-slm--p-Xs¶, ]-Sn-<sup>a</sup>m-d<sup>3</sup> k-aq-l-§-  
fnÂ kv-{Xo-lÄ i-co-cw aq-Sp-¶ H-cp h-kv{Xw [-cn-i-W-sa-¶nÃ. F-¶mÂ, C-  
hn-sSbpw kv-{Xo-l-sf A-{l-an-ijp¶ a-\p-jy-cp--m-lmw. A-Xn-\mÂ H-cp kv-  
{Xo-iv Xm<sup>3</sup> kp-c-£n-X-bÃm-sb¶pw A-Xn-\mÂ i-co-cw a-d-bv-i-W-sa-  
¶pw tXm-¶p-¶p-sh-!nÂ A§-s\ sN-çm-\p-Å kzm-X-{’yw A-hÄ-ijp-v. ]-Sn-  
<sup>a</sup>m-d<sup>3</sup> k-aq-l-<sup>-</sup>n-em-sW-!n-epw icn, a-äp-Å-h-À sX-än-[-cn-im-Xn-cnijp-  
¶Xn\pw ]o-V-\-<sup>-</sup>n-c-bm-lp¶-Xv H-gn-hm-im-\p-amWv H-cp ap-kvenw  
kv{Xo PnÂ-\_m-\_v [-cn-im<sup>3</sup> JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> B-h-iy-s,-Sp-¶Xv. -

**PnÂ-\_m-\_n-s\ Ip-dn-“v ]-d-bm-sX in-tcm-h-kv-{Xw th-W-sa-¶ imTyw**

in-tcm-h-kv{Xw F-¶ hn-j-b-sa-Sp-<sup>-</sup>mÂ, H-cp kv-{Xo-iv th-W-sa-!nÂ ]-d-  
bmw, "in-tcm-h-kv-{X-s<sup>-</sup> Ip-dn-“v JpÀ-B-\nÂ kp-d-XpÂ A-lv-km-\_n-se 59  
mw kq-à-<sup>-</sup>nÂ ]-cm-aÀ-i-ap-v" A-Xn-\mÂ Rm<sup>3</sup> A-Xv [-cn-im<sup>3</sup> C-ã-s,-Sp¶p.  
kv{Xo C-ã-s,-Sp-¶p-sh-!nÂ XoÀ-“-bmbpw A-hÄjXv [-cn-ijmw. C-Xp  
sNçp-l h-gn, i-co-cw ap-gp-h<sup>3</sup> aq-Sp-¶ in-tcm-h-kv-{X-am-Wv A-hÄ sX-c-  
s<sup>a</sup>-Sp-ijp-¶Xv. C-\n th-sd H-cmÄ C§s\ ]-d-bp-¶p F-¶p l-cpXpl, "i-n-tcm-h-  
kv-{X-s<sup>-</sup>-lp-dn-“v JpÀ-B-\nÂ ]-cm-aÀ-i-ap-v. kq-d-Xp-¶q-dn-se 31 mw  
kq-à-<sup>-</sup>nÂ A-Xv Rm-<sup>3</sup> l--n-cn-ijp-¶p." F-¶mÂ C-Xv k-XyaÃ. C-Xv A-]-l-S-l-c-  
amWv. Im-cWw, A-§s\ -sbm-¶v kq-d-<sup>-</sup>p-¶q-dn-se 31 mw kq-à-<sup>-</sup>nÂ ]-d-  
<sup>a</sup>n-«nÃ. A-\p-h-Zo-bam-b Im-cy§-sf \n-jn-<sup>2</sup>-am-ijp-l-bpw JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> kq-à§-sf  
h-f-s<sup>-</sup>m-Sn-ijp-lbpw sN-çp-¶ H-cp lq«-sc lp-dn-“v AÃm-lp ap-¶-dn-bn-,p  
\Â-l-n-bn-«p-v. kXyw A-d-<sup>a</sup>n-«pw, AÃm-lp- ]-d-<sup>a</sup>n-«nÃm-<sup>-</sup> H-cp Imcyw  
JpÀ-B-\n-ep--v F-¶v hm-ZnijÂ AÃm-lphnsâ A-Sp-ijÂ hen-b A-]-cm-[am-  
Wv.

c-k-l-cam-b Im-cyw, in-tcm-h-kv{Xw kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS hn-izm-k<sup>-</sup>n-sâ  
{]-l-Sam-b }]-Xo-l-am-Wv F-¶v hm-Zn-ijp-¶-hÀ, i-co-cw ]qÀ-<sup>®</sup>-ambpw a-  
di-Ww F-¶v kq-Nn-,n-ijp-¶ JpÀ-B-\n-se ]-Z-§-fp-sS Im-cy-<sup>-</sup>nÂ-t]mepw  
XoÀ-“-bnÃm-<sup>-</sup>-h-cm-Wv.

k-Xy-ñÂ, in-tcm-h-kv{Xw sh-¨v H-cm-fp-sS a-X-\n-ãbpw am-\y-  
Xbpw A-f-ijp-¶-hÀ (k-Xy-ñÂ ssZ-h-¨-b-ñ-em-Wv H-cm-fp-sS t{k-ã-X-  
bpÅ-Xv F-¶\v Aãm-lp ]-d-ªn-«p--v) JpÀ-B-\nÂ PnÂ-\_m-\_n-s\ Ip-dn-¨v h-¶  
]-cm-aÀi-s- Ip-dn-¨v an--p-¶ñÃ. in-tcm-h-kv-{X-s- Ip-dn-¨p JpÀ-B³ H¶pw  
]-d-bp-¶n-sÃ-!n-epw, PnÂ-\_m-\_n-s\ Ip-dn-¨v hf-sc hy-à-am-bn \nÀ-tZ-i-  
§-fp--m-b-cp-¶n-«pw, JpÀ-B-\nÂ Cãm- Nn-e-lm-cy-§Ä slm--p-h-cm-  
\m-Wv C-hÀ-iv XmÂ-,cyw. JpÀ-B-\nÂ ]-cm-aÀ-i-ap-Å PnÂ-\_m-\_n-s\ Ip-  
dn-¨v H¶pw ]-d-bm-sX, JpÀ-B-\nÂ ]-cm-aÀ-i-an-ãm- in-tcm-h-kv-{Xw P-  
\-§-fp-sS a-\-ÊnÂ C-{XI--v kzm-[o-\w sN-ep-ñb-Xv F-§-s\ -b¶-Xv G-sd  
hn-Nn-{Xw Xs¶.

JpÀ-B\n-I I-Â-, -\{-lm-cw F§-s\ h-kv{Xw [-cn-i-W-sa-¶\v H-cp ap-kvenw  
kv-{Xo-iv A-dn-bmw.

JpÀ-B\n-I I-Â-, -\{-lm-cw F§-s\ h-kv{Xw [-cn-i-W-sa-¶\v H-cp ap-kvenw  
kv-{Xo-iv \-¶mbn A-dn-bm-sa-¶-Xm-Wv hm-kvXhw. F§-s\ h-kv-{Xw [-  
cn-i-W-sa-¶\v A-hÄiv H-cp ]p-cp-j³ ]-dªp-slm-Sp-tj-- B-h-iyã. kv-{Xo-  
bp-sS h-kv-{X-[m-c-W-co-Xn-bnÂ C-S-s]-Sm³ H-cp ]p-cpj-\v A-h-lm-i-  
anÃ. Ah-sf hn-e-bn-cp-¨m³ A-h\ Np-a-X-e-s,-Sp-ñ«panÃ. C¶-s- ap-kv  
enw k-aq-l-ñÂ, G-ähpw {}-[m-\-ambpw \mw D-bÀ-ñ-sim--p-h-tc--  
hnj-bw C-XmWv.

H-cp kv{Xo A-hÄ-ijn-ã-ap-Å i-co-cw ap-gp-h³ a-d-bp¶tXm ]m-Xn a-  
d-bp-¶-tXm B-b h-kv{Xw [-cn-s¨-¶n-cn-ijpw. intcmh-kv{Xw [-cn-ijp-ltbn  
[-cn-ijm-Xn-cn-ijp-tbn sN-¿mw. A-hÄ ap-kven-am-sW-¶\v ]-d-bp-l-bp-¶p-  
sh-!nÂ A-h-fp-sS lm-cy-ñÂ hn-[n-]-d-bm³ BÀipw A-h-lm-i-anÃ. Aãm-  
lp-hn-\v am-{X-ta A-ijmcyw i-cn-ij-dnbq. hn-izm-k-ñÂ H-cm-fp-sS B-  
ßmÀ-°-bm-Wv ]-cn-K-Wn-ij-s,-Sp-¶-X,v h-kv-{X-aÃ. i-co-cw ap-gp-h³ a-d-  
¨mepw A-h-fp-sS a-\-Êv \n-jv-l-f-!hpw B-ßmÀ-°-hp-a-sÃ-!nÂ A-hÄ \-c-  
lm-h-lm-in-bm-lpw. AÂ-] h-kv-{X-[m-cnWn, A-h-fp-sS lr-Z-b-hn-ip²n-  
slm--v kzÀ-æ-ñÂ {}-th-in-s¨-¶p-an-cn-ijpw. Aãm-lp-hn-\v am-{X-am-Wv  
lm-cy-§Ä Xo-cp-am-\n-ijm-\p-Å A-[n-lm-cw.

C-hnsS JpÀ-B-\ãm-¨-h-sblq-Sn amÀ-æ-ZÀ-i-\-ñ-\m-bn A-h-ew-  
\_n-ijp-¶p F-¶-Xm-Wv {}-iv\w. a-\p-jy-{}-lr-Xn-bv-iv tbn-Pn-ijm- Aijm-cy-

ŞÄ a-\p-jys\ H-cp \n-e-bv-i-sÄ-|nÂ a-säm-cp \n-e-bv-iv {}-Xn-lq-e-am-  
bn \_m-[n-ipw. hy-àn-]-cam-b {}-iv-\-ŞÄ, km-aq-ly-{}-iv-\-Şfpw kw-LÄ-j-  
Ş-fp-am-bn cq-]m'-cw {}m-]n-t''-ipw. h-kv-{X-[m-c-W co-Xn-bnse Cu hy-  
Xn-cn-à-Xpin-tcm-h-k-{X-t^-mSp lqSntbm CÄmsXtbm i-co-cw ap-gp-h<sup>3</sup>  
a-dt''m AÄmsX-tbmb JpÀ-B-\nÂ H-cp Øm-\-hp-anÄm- sXäm-b k-!Ä-,  
amWv. A-Xv k-aq-l-^nÂ {}-iv-\-Ş-fp--m-ipw. hn-ip-<sup>2</sup> JpÀ-B-\n-eq-sS AÄm-  
lp {}-Jym-]n-ip¶-Xv h-kv-{X-[m-c-W^-ntem \_m-ly-cq-]^ntem AÄ, ssZ-h-`-  
b-^n-em-Wv H-cm-fp-sS a-l-Xz-an-cn-ip¶-Xv F-¶mWv.

"BZan<sup>3</sup>sd k'Xnltf, \nŞfpsS \Kv-\X adip¶ hkv-{Xhpw, Ae!mc hkv-{Xhpw  
\mw \nŞÄjv- Cdjn-¶n«p-v-. kq£v-aX [b`àn]bmlp¶ hkv-{Xamls«, AXs{X  
(lqSpXÄ) D^aw. AXv- AÄmlphn<sup>3</sup>sd `Bb^-v-' [Zrjv-Sm'w] IfnÂ s)«Xmlp¶p.  
AhÀ [a\pjyÄ] DämtemNnt''imw. (kq-d-XpÄ A-Av-dm-^v :26)

hn-izm-kw lr-Z-b-^n-em-Wv lp-Sn-bn-cn-ip-¶Xv. H-cp hy-àn-bp-sS  
kÄ-lÄ-½-Ş-fn-eq-sS-bpw, Du-jv-a-f-am-b s]-cp-am-ä^neq-sS-bpw, lm-cp-  
Wyhpw Z-b-bpw \n-d-<sup>a</sup> k-ao-]-\^-n-eq-sS-bpw, hn-«p-ho-gv-Nm a-t\m-  
`m-h-^n-eq-sSbpw s]-cp-am-ä a-cym-Z-l-fn-eq-sS-bp-am-Wv A-h {}-Xn-  
^en-ip-¶Xv. A-Xn-\mÄ a-\p-jy-sc A-h-cp-sSk-Zm-Nm-c-\n-ã sh-''m-Wv  
A-f-tj--Xv. AÄm-sX, A-h-cp-sS \_m-ly-cq-]w l--Ä.

A-h-cp-sS \_m-ly-cq-]w F-'m-sW¶-Xv C-hn-sS {}-iv-\aÄ. Rm<sup>3</sup> ap-  
kven-am-sW-¶v {}-Jym-]n-ip-¶ G-sXm-cm-fpw hn-e-a-Xn-i-s,-Sp-¶ hn-  
izm-kn-Xs¶. A-hÀ-jn-S-bnÂ hn-thN-\w lm-Wn-ip¶-Xv sX-ämWv. AŞ-s\  
sN-çm<sup>3</sup> BÄipw A-[n-lm-c-anÄ.

**c--v kv-{Xo-iv H-cp ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup> F-¶ ]-cn-lÄ-, \ A\_-<sup>2</sup>w**

C-kvem-an-s\Xn-sc Nn-eÄ D-]-tbm-Kn-ip-¶ H-cm-bp-[-am-Wv kv-{Xo-  
iv ]p-cpj-sâ ]-lp-Xn h-ne-tb D-Äq F-¶ hmZw. Nn-e C-kvemw hn-cp-<sup>2</sup>-cp-  
sS hym-Jym-\w "H-cp ]p-cpj-sâ km-£yhpw A-h-lm-i-Şfpw c--v kv-{Xo-l-  
fp-tS-Xn-\v Xp-ey-amWv. a-X-{m'À Cu ZpÄ-hym-Jym-\s^- X-Ş-fp-sS Po-  
hn-X-^nÂ ]p-eÄ-^p-lbpw AŞ-s\ kv-{Xo-l-tf `m-Kn-l-am-bn am-{Xw ]-cn-K-  
Wn-ip-lbpw sN-çp-¶p. k-Xy-^nÂ a-ä-t\lw lm-cy-Ş-fn-se¶ t]mse, C-im-  
cy-^nepw C-kvemw hn-aÄ-i-lÄipw a-X-{m'Äipw hen-b A\_-<sup>2</sup>w ]n-W-<sup>a</sup>n-  
cn-ip-l-bm-Wv.



JpÀ-B-\nÂ ]p-cp-j-sâbpw kv-{Xo-bp-sSbpw kmËyw Xp-eyco-Xn-  
bn-em-Wv AÃm-lp kw-hn-[m-\n-`n-cn-ìp-¶Xv. D-Zm-l-c-W-`n-\v hy-`n-  
Nm-c-`n-\v km-Ën-bm-bn \m-ep km-Ën-lÄ Im-P-cm-l-Ww. C-hn-sS \m-  
ev kv-{Xo-lfpw c--v ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-am-c-sa-t¶m, \m-ep ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-amcpw F-«v  
kv-{Xo-lfpw th-W-sat¶m D-Å H-cp ]-cm-aÀ-ihpw JpÀ-B-\n-enÃ. a-dn-`v  
\m-ep km-Ën-lÄ th-Ww F-¶p am-{X-ta ]-d-bp-¶pÅq. a-säm-cp `m-j-bnÂ  
]-d-ªmÂ, \m-ev km-Ën-lÄ D--m-bn-cnìp-l F-¶Xm-Wv {}-[m\w. A-hÀ ]p-  
cp-jt\m kv-{Xotbm B-cp-am-ls«. A-hÀ-jn-S-bnÂ bm-sXm-cp thÀ-Xn-cn-  
hp-anÃ.

am-{XaÃ, km-Ëy-§Ä ]-c-kv-]-c-hn-cp-<sup>2</sup>-am-lp-t¼mÄ, kv-{Xo-l-fm-  
Wv ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-am-tc-ìjÄ t{k-ã-cm-bn l-cp-X-s,-Sp-¶Xv. kv-{Xo-lÄ hn-`n-  
Nmcm-tcm-]-W-`n-\v hn-t[-b-am-lp-t¼mÄ, D-Zm-l-c-W-`n\v, kv-{Xo-bp-  
sSbpw ]p-cp-j-sâbpw {}-kv-Xm-h-\-bnÂ F-s'-ì-n-epw s]m-cp-`-tj-Sp-lÄ h-  
¶mÂ, kv-{Xo-bp-sS km-Ëy-am-Wv ]-cn-K-Wn-ì-s,-Spl. A-Xp-am-bn \_-Ô-  
s,-«p-Å JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> kq-àw C-§-s\ -bm-Wv.

X-§-fp-sS `m-cy-am-cp-sS-taÂ lp-ääm-tcm-]n-ìp-lbpw A-Xn-\p X-  
§-fÃm-sX a-äp km-Ën-l-fnÃm-Xn-cn-ìp-l-bp-am-sW-ì-nÂ, A-hcn-sem-  
cm-fp-sS kmËyw "Xm<sup>3</sup> XoÀ-`-bmbpw k-Xy-hm-\m-sW-¶v AÃm-lp-hn-sâ  
t]-cnÂ \m-epX-h-W B-W-bn-«v ]-d-b-emWv. A©mw X-h-W Xm<sup>3</sup> l-Åw ]-  
d-bp-¶-h-\m-sW-ì-nÂ ssZ-h-im-]w X-sâ-taÂ ]-Xnì-s« F¶pw ]-d-bWw.  
XoÀ-`-bmbpw A-bmÄ l-Åw ]-d-bp-¶-h-\m-sW-¶v AÃm-lp-hn-sâ t]-cnÂ  
A-hÄ \m-ep X-h-W B-W-bn-«p km-Ëy-s,-Sp-`n-bmÂ A-Xv Ah-sf in-Ë-bnÂ  
\n-s¶m-gn-hm-ìp-¶-Xm-Wv. (kq-d-Xp-¶qÀ: 6b8)

km-Ëy-`n-sâ Im-cy-`nÂ kv-{Xo-bp-sS km-Ëy-am-Wv ]p-cp-j-sâ km-  
Ëy-t-ìjÄ ]-cn-K-W-\obw. hn-ìp-<sup>2</sup> JpÀ-B-sâ kv-{Xo-l-tfm-Sp-Å k-ao-]-\w  
C-Xp sh-fn-hm-ìp-¶p. a-X-{`m-´-cp-sS sXäm-b k-ì-Â,-§fpw C-kvemw hn-  
aÀilcp-sS hm-Z-§fpw hy-Xy-kv-X-amWv. ]t£, kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS km-Ëy-`n-  
sâbpw A-\´-c-h-Im-ì-`n-sâbpw hn-j-b-`nÂ kv-{Xo-l-sf ]-lp-Xn-bm-bn Im-  
Wp-¶ a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS sX-fn-hp-lfpw JpÀB-sâ b-YmÀ-° AÀ-°hpw  
F-´m-sW-¶v lqSn C-\n ]cn-tim-[n-ìmw.

## I-S-an-S-]m-SnÂ kv-{Xo-I-fp-sS km-Ëyw

I-S-an-S-]m-Sn-sâ Im-cy-<sup>-</sup>nÂ am-{X-ta kv-{Xo-km-Ëy-<sup>-</sup>n-sâ Im-cy-<sup>-</sup>nÂ JpÀ-B-<sup>-</sup>nÂ H-cp A-]hm-Z-ap-Åq. hy-Xy-kv-X-am-b Cu-sbm-cp {}-tXy-l-X a-<sup>-</sup>Ên-em-l-W-sa-<sup>-</sup>nÂ kq-d-XpÂ \_-J-d-bn-se 282 mw kq-àw kq-Ëv-a-am-bn ]cn-tim-[n-tj---Xp-v.

“tl, hniz-kn<sup>ˆ</sup>htc, \nšsfmcp \nÂWbnis,« Ah[nhtciv (Imew sh<sup>ˆ</sup>pslm-v)At\ym\yw hÃ ISanS]mSpw \S<sup>-</sup>nbmÂ, \nšfxv FgpXnshiphn<sup>3</sup>. Hscgp<sup>-</sup>plmc<sup>3</sup> \nšÄjnSbnÂ \oXnb\pkcn<sup>ˆ</sup>v (AXv) FgpXplbpw sNbvXpslmÅs«, Hscgp<sup>-</sup>plmc\pw (Xs¶) Ah\v AÃmlp ]Tn,n<sup>ˆ</sup>p slmSp<sup>-</sup>Xpt]mse, (AXv) FgpXphm<sup>3</sup> hnk<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Xnijlbpw AcpXv, Ašs\, Ah<sup>3</sup> FgpXnsimÅs«; bmsXmcph<sup>3</sup>sd taemtWm IS<sub>m</sub><sup>2</sup>yX D-mbncnip¶Xv Ah<sup>3</sup> hmNIw ]d<sup>ˆ</sup>pslmSpjplbpw, X<sup>3</sup>sd d<sup>ˆ</sup>mb AÃmlphns\ Ah<sup>3</sup> kqËnijlbpw sNçs«. AXnÂ\n¶v Ah<sup>3</sup> Hcp hkvXphpw lpdhv hcp<sup>-</sup>plbpw Acp-Xv. C\n, ISm<sup>2</sup>yXbpÅh<sup>3</sup> Hcp t<sup>ˆ</sup>mjt\m, AsÃ!<sup>ˆ</sup>nÂ ZpÀ\_e-t\m, AsÃ!<sup>ˆ</sup>nÂ Ah¶v (kz´w \neiv)hmNIw ]d<sup>ˆ</sup>p slmSpjphm<sup>3</sup> km[njimsXtbm Bbncps¶!<sup>ˆ</sup>nÂ, At,mÄ Ah<sup>3</sup>sd ssllmcyimc<sup>3</sup> \oXn]qÀhw hmNIw ]d<sup>ˆ</sup>pslmSp<sup>-</sup>pslmÅs«. \nšfpsS ]pcpj<sup>3</sup>amcnÂ\n¶pÅ c-v kmËnltfmSv \nšÄ kmËyw (hlniphm<sup>3</sup>)Bhiys,Splbpw sNçphn<sup>3</sup>. C\n, AhÀ (c-v kmËnlÄ)]pcpj<sup>3</sup>amcnsÃ!<sup>ˆ</sup>nÂ, kmËnlfmbn \nšÄ Xr]vXns,Sp¶hcnÂ\n¶v Hcp ]pcpj\pw, c-v kv{XoIfpw (Bhs«); AhÀ c-nsemcphÄiv ]nghv ]äplbpw, At,mÄ AhcnsemcphÄ asähsf HmÀan,nijlbpw sNçp¶Xn\v (th-n.) kmËnlÄ (kmËy<sup>-</sup>n\v) hnfnis,Spt¼mÄ AhÀ hnk<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>Xnijlbpw sNçcpXv. sNdpXmIs«, hepXmIs« AXv AXn<sup>3</sup>sd Ah[nhsc FgpXnshiphm<sup>3</sup> \nšÄ aSnijlbpw sNçcpXv. AsXmsj, AÃmlphn<sup>3</sup>sd ASpiÂ IqSpXÂ \oXn ]qÀÆlambXpw, kmËy<sup>-</sup>n\v IqSpXÂ \_ew \Âlp¶Xpw, \nšÄ ktµls,SmXncniphm<sup>3</sup> IqSpXÂ ASp, [kulcy] ambXpamlp¶p ;\nšÄjnSbnÂ \nšÄ \S<sup>-</sup>p¶hÃ sdmij<sup>ˆ</sup>hShpw [CS]mSpw] Bbmsemgnsl; At,mÄ, AXv FgpXnshimXncnip¶Xn\v \nšfpsS taÂ sXänÃ. \nšft\ym\yw hnÂ]\ [slmÅsimSpiÂ] \S<sup>-</sup>pt¼mÄ \nšÄ kmËn \ndp<sup>-</sup>plbpw sNçphn<sup>3</sup>, Hcp Fgp<sup>-</sup>plmc\mIs«, Hcp kmËnbmIs«, t{Zmlnis,Splbpw sNçcpXv. \nšÄ (Ašs\) sNçp¶psh<sup>ˆ</sup>ntem, AXv \nšfnepÅ [nimcambncnipw. \nšÄ AÃmlphns\ kqËnijlbpw sNbvXpslmÅphn<sup>3</sup>. AÃmlp \nšÄiv]Tn,n<sup>ˆ</sup>p XcplbmWv. AÃmlphmIs«, FÃm Imscy<sup>-</sup>ipdn<sup>ˆ</sup>pw Adnbp¶h\mlp-¶p.” (kq-

d-XpÂ \_-J-d: 282).

I-S-an-S-]m-Sv kw-\_-Ôn-“ \n-b-a-š-fmWv Cu kq-à-ˆnÂ AÃm-lp {}-Xn-]m-  
Zn-]p-¶-Xv.

tl, hniz-kn“htc, \nšsfmcp \nÀWbnjs,« Ah[nhtciv (Imew  
sh“pslm-v)At\ym\yw hÃ ISanS]mSpw \SˆnbmÂ, \nšfXv FgpXnshiphn<sup>3</sup>.  
Hscgpˆplmc<sup>3</sup> \nšÄjnSbnÂ \oXnb\pkcn“v (AXv) FgpXpl-bpw sN-¿-s«. ]-  
Wtam a-äv h-kv-Xp-]tfm I-S-am-bn hm-šp-t¼mÄ H-cp km-£n-bp--mhp-l  
F-¶-Xv P-\-šÄ s]m-Xp-sh ]-cn-K-Wn-]m-ˆ Im-cy-amWv. F-¶mÂ AÃm-lp  
B-{K-ln-]p-¶-Xv, c--v t]-sc km-£n-l-fm-]i-W-sa-¶m-Wv. km-£n-lÄ kv-{Xo-l-  
fm-l-W-sat¶m ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-am-cm-l-W-sat¶m D-Å H-cp \nÀ-tZ-ihpw Cu kq-  
à-ˆnÂ ImWp-l km-[yaÃ. c--p km-£n-lÄ F-¶p am-{X-ta JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> ]-d-ˆn-«p-  
Åq. AÃ-]w t¿-i-l-cam-b Cu D-ˆ-c-hm-ZnXzw ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-amÀ-]p-ta-em-Wv  
Np-a-ˆ-s,-«n-cn-]p-¶-Xv. F-fp-,w k-½À-±-ˆn-\v hn-t[-b-am-lp-¶ kv-{Xo-lÄ  
Cˆ-cw D-ˆ-c-hm-Zn-Xzw G-sä-Sp-]p-¶-XnÂ \n-¶v kw-c-£n-]i-s,-«n-cn-]p-  
l-bm-Wv.

taÂ kq-à-a-\p-k-cn“v, c--v ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-am-cn-Ã, H-cmÄ am-{X-ta D-  
Åq-sh-!nÂ, H-cp ]p-cp-j\pw c--v kv-{Xo-lfpw km-£n-bm-hWw. km-¼ˆn-l  
C-S-]m-Spw K-Wn-X-hp-saÃmw DÄ-sim-Åp-¶ k-!oÀ-®am-b Cu {}-{}ln-b-  
bnÂ H-cp kv-{Xo X-\n-“mbn t]m-tl-- F-¶p-l-cp-Xn-bm-Wn-Xv. kv{Xo H-cp  
]p-cp-j-\m-bn-«v slm¼p-tlmÀ-]p-¶ H-cp km-l-Ncyw H-gn-hm-]m\pw lq-  
Sn-bm-Wn-Xv.

D-Zm-l-c-W-ˆn-\v I-S-an-S-]m-Sv Xp-l-sb kw-\_-Ôn-t“m Xn-cn-“S-  
hv co-Xn-b-lp-dnt“m H-cp XÀ-iw h-¶p-sh-¶p l-cp-Xp-l. c--v km-£n-lfpw  
hy-Xy-kv-Xam-b km-£y-š-fm-Wv \Â-lp-¶-sX-!nÂ, H-cp `mK-ˆv ]p-cp-j-\v  
{Xn-tbm-Kn-bm-bn H-cp kv-{Xo-bm-Wp--m-hp-l. Cˆ-c-sam-cp km-l-N-  
cy-ˆnÂ c--nÂ H-cmÄ ]-d-bp¶-Xv XoÀ-ˆ-bmbpw l-f-hm-bn-cn-]pw. Cu  
km-l-N-cy-ˆnÂ A-hÄ A-tšb-äv B-i-b-lp-g-,ˆn-e-S-l-s,-Sp-l-bpw ]-cn-{}m-  
‘-bm-hp-lbpw sN-¿pw. AÃm-lp JpÀ-B-\n-eq-sS kv-{Xo-lÄ Aˆ-cw km-l-N-  
cy-š-fnÂ F-ˆn-s,-Sp-¶-Xn-s\ sXm-«v X-S-ˆn-«p-v. a-säm-cp kv-{Xo-bp-sS  
(km£n) km-¶n[yw A-h-fn-se k-½À-Zw e-Lq-l-cn-]p-w. H-cp ]p-cp-j\pw c-  
-v kv-{Xo-lfpw km-£n-l-fm-lp-¶ k-µÀ-ˆ-š-fnÂ, A-X-sÃ-!nÂ aq-¶nÂ-lq-Sp-  
XÂ t]-cm-hp-ltbm sN-¿p-t¼mÄ, D-ˆ-c-hm-ZnXzw lq-Sp-XÂ hn-ˆ-Pn-]i-s,-

Sp-lbpw H-tcm-cp<sup>-</sup>-cp-sSbpw ta-ep-Å k-½À-²hpw ]n-cn-ap-d-ihpw e-  
Lq-l-cn-i-s,-Sp-lbpw sN-çpw. Kq-tVm-tZy-iy-ap-Å-h\ v aq-¶nÂ c--p t]-sc-  
bpw l\_-fn-,n<sup>-</sup>m-te e-Ëy<sup>-</sup>n-se<sup>-</sup>m-\mlq. c--p t]À am-{X-am-sW-!nÂ F-  
fp-,w A-bmÄ-iv l\_-fn-,n-<sup>3</sup> l-gn-t<sup>a</sup>-ipw.

]W-an-S-]m-Sv kw\_-Ôam-b lm-cy-§-fnÂ, {}-tXy-l<sup>-</sup>n<sup>-</sup>v \-½p-sS C-im-e<sup>-</sup>v,  
H-cmÄ-iv a-säm-cm-sf hf-sc F-fp-,<sup>-</sup>nÂ ]-än-<sup>3</sup>mw. F-XnÀ-l-Ën-sj-Xn-sc H-  
cp B-tcm-]-W-ap-¶-bn<sup>-</sup>v A-bm-sf kw-i-b<sup>-</sup>n-sâ ap-\-bnÂ \nÀ<sup>-</sup>p-l. C-Xn-  
s\Xn-cn-ep-Å JpÀBsâ ap<sup>3</sup>-l-cp-XÂ kv-{Xo-lÄ-iv lq-Sp-XÂ ]-cn-c-Ë D-d-  
,m-<sup>3</sup>ip-¶p. kv-{Xo-lÄ ZpÀ\_-e-cm-sW¶pw A-hsc F-fp-,w A-]-am-\n-<sup>3</sup>im-  
sa¶pw Nn-eÀ l-cp-Xp-¶p. ]W-an-S-]m-Sp-am-bn\_-Ô-s,-« hn-j-b-§-fnÂ,  
A<sup>-</sup>-c-am-fp-lÄ kv-{Xo-sj-Xn-sc lp-ääm-tcm-]n-t<sup>-</sup>-<sup>3</sup>mw. F-¶mÂ c--v kv-  
{Xo-l-fm-Wv km-Ën-l-sf-!nÂ, A<sup>-</sup>-cw B-tcm-]-W-§-fp-sS ap-\-sbm-Sn-<sup>3</sup>im<sup>3</sup>  
F-fp-,<sup>-</sup>nÂ km-[n-<sup>3</sup>ipw.

a-\-im-kv-{X-]-c-am-bn kv-{Xo-l-Ä-<sup>3</sup>ip-Å H-cp kp-c-Ë-lq-Sn-bm-  
WnXv. l-Sw- \Âln-b Xp-lbpw A-Xn-sâ Xn-cn<sup>-</sup>-S-hp-am-bn\_-Ô-s,-« lm-  
cy-§fpw ad-¶p t]m-lm-\p-Å km-[y-X C-Xph-gn lp-d-b-p-lbpw sN-çpw.  
ap-kv enw-lÄ F-¶ \n-e-bnÂ km-Ën-bm-lp-t¼mÄ \n-jv-]-Ë-Xbpw k-Xy-k-  
Ô-Xbpw ]m-en-tj---Xp--v F-¶-Xn-\mÂ, l-Sw \Âln-b Xp-l A-Xv Xn-cn<sup>-</sup>p  
\Â-tl-- Xob-Xn, AShp co-Xn F-¶nh-sb lp-dn<sup>-</sup>v lr-Xy-ambn HmÀ<sup>-</sup>n-cn-  
<sup>3</sup>im<sup>3</sup> {i-²n-<sup>3</sup>ipw. H-cp kv-{Xo-bp-sS ta-ep--m-lm-hp-¶ D<sup>-</sup>-c-hm-Zn-Xz-am-  
Wv c--v t]À-<sup>3</sup>in-S-bnÂ hn-`-Pn-i-s,-Sp-¶Xv. H-cmÄ-<sup>3</sup>ip-X-s¶bpw \Ä HmÀ-  
½-i-ànbpw a-d-<sup>3</sup>im-X-n-cn-<sup>3</sup>im-\p-Å ap<sup>3</sup>-l-cp-X-ep-sa-Sp<sup>-</sup>n-«p-s--  
!nÂpNn-e-t,mÄ A-<sup>3</sup>im-cy-§-fnÂ ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-am-tc-<sup>3</sup>imÄ lr-Xy-\n-ã-bp-Å-hÀ  
kv-{Xo-l-fm-bn-cn-<sup>3</sup>ipw} a-säm-cm-fp-sS lq-Sn km-¶n[yw A-h-fp-sS am-  
\kn-l ]n-cn-ap-d-i<sup>-</sup>n-\v Ab-hv h-cp<sup>-</sup>p-lbpw kz-X-{<sup>-</sup>bm-<sup>3</sup>ip-lbpw sN-  
çpw.

C<sup>-</sup>-cw am-\kn-l ]n-cn-ap-dp-ihpw a-d-hn-bv-<sup>3</sup>ip-Å km-[y-Xbpw ]p-  
cp-j<sup>3</sup>-am-cp-sS lm-cy<sup>-</sup>n-epw XoÀ<sup>-</sup>-bm-bn«pw \_m-[l-amWv. F-¶mÂ  
am-\kn-l-ambpw AÄm-sX-bpw kw-c-Ën-i-s,-«n-«pÅ-Xv kv-{Xo-l-fmWv.  
kv-{Xo-l-sf hf-sc {}-[m-\y-ap-Å A-kv-Xn-Xz-am-bn-«m-Wv AÄm-lp kr-än-  
<sup>-</sup>n-cn-<sup>3</sup>ip-¶Xv. lmc-Ww sNdn-b D<sup>-</sup>-c-hm-Zn<sup>-</sup>-§Ä t]m-epw hf-sc Ku-c-h-  
t<sup>-</sup>m-sS G-sä-Sp-<sup>3</sup>ip-¶-h-cm-WhÀ. s]m-Xp-sh lr-Xy-\n-ã-bp-Å-hcpw D<sup>-</sup>-c-  
hm-Zn<sup>-</sup>-t\_m-[ap-Å-h-cp-am-W-hÀ. B-b-Xn-\mÂ, kv-{Xo-<sup>3</sup>iv tXm-¶p-¶

D-c-hm-Zn-w, {}-tXy-ln-v, G-sX-|n-epw `u-Xn-l-h-kv-Xp-jÄ hmbv-] hm-šp-t¼mÄ, A-Xv `m-cn- D-c-hm-Zn-amb tXm-¶q. Imc-Ww, A-Æn[am-Wv A-hÄ kr-än-j-s,-«n-cn-ijp-¶Xv. A-h-Ä-iv kpc-£-sbm-cp-im\pw Ahfp-sS am-\-kn-l-k-½Ä-²w e-Lq-l-cn-im\pw th--n-bm-Wv C-cw k-µÄ-`-š-fnÂ c--v t]sc AÄm-lp \n-Ý-bn-`n-cn-ijp-¶Xv. kv-{Xo-lÄ-iv AÄm-lp \Äln-b D-\-¶-Xam-b ]-Z-hn-bp-sS \n-ZÄi-\w lq-Sn-bm-Wn-Xv.

ti\_ cm-Ún H-cp cm-Py-n-sâ X-e-h-bm-bn-cp-¶p-sh-¶ Imcyw C-hn-sS kv-a-c-Wo-b-amWv. Dd` Xo-cp-am-\-šÄ F-Sp-im³ l-gn-hp-Å H-cp i-àbm-b kv-{Xo-bmbpw A-hÄ F-Sp-`p-lm-Wn-i-s,-«n-cn-ijp¶p. hn-ip-² JpÄ-B-\n-sâ ho-£-W-`nÂ, kv-{Xo-lÄ \_p-²n-a-Xn-lfpw H-cp cmPyw `cn-ijm³ t]m-¶ l-gnhpw {}m-]v-Xn-bp-ap-Å-h-fpamWv. A-Xn-\mÂ taÄ kq-Nn-`n-` kq-à-`n-eq-sS kv-{Xo-lÄ \_p-²n-lp-d-ª-h-cm-sW-¶v hym-Jym-\n-ijp-¶-hÄ, JpÄB-sâ lÄ-,-\l-sf A-h-K-Wn`v X-š-fp-sS B-{Klw {}l-Sn-`n-ijp-l am-{X-am-Wv sN-¿p-¶Xv. F-¶mÂ \-s½ kw-\_-Ôn-`n-S-t`m-fw JpÄ-B³ am-{X-am-Wv \-½p-sS A-fhp-tlmÂ.

**kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS A-\-´-c-h-lm-iw**

]p-cpj-sâ ]-lp-Xn am-{X-amWv kv-{Xo-lÄ-ijpÄ A-\-´-c-h-lm-iw F¶Xv G-sd ZpÄ-hym-Jym-\-šÄ-iv hn-t[-bam-b hn-j-b-amWv. Nn-eÄ hn-ip-² JpÄB-sâ A-´Ê- DÄ-sjm-Åp-¶-Xnepw -C-kvem-an-sâ A-Sn-Øm-\-šfpw AÄm-lp-hn-sâ lm-cp-Wyhpw kp-c-£-bpw a-\-Ên-em-ijp-¶-Xnepw ]-cm-P-b-s,-Sp¶p. A-X-n-\mÂ, A-\-´-c-h-lm-i-hp-am-bn \_-Ô-s,-« kq-à-s-` am{Xw thÄ-Xn-cn-s-`-Sp-v, JpÄB-sâ sam-`w B-ßm-hv a-\-Ên-em-ijm-sX, X-š-fp-sS hm-Z-šÄ-iv sX-fn-hmbn hym-Jym-\n-ijm³ {i-an-ijp-l-bm-WhÄ. kv-{Xo-l-Ä-iv JpÄ-B³ Fš-s\ kw-c£-Ww \Ä-lp-¶p F-¶-Xn-sâ a-säm-cp-Zm-l-c-W-am-Wv C-kvem-ansâ A-\-´-c-h-lm-i \n-b-aw.

amXm]nXmifpw, ASp-` lpSpw\_šfpw hnt«`pt]mbXnÂ [kz-`nÂ] \n¶v ]pcpj³amÄiv Hmlcnbp-v; amXm]nXmifpw ASp-` lpSpw\_šfpw hnt«`p t]mbXnÂ [kz-`nÂ] \n¶v kv{Xo-lÄ-ijpw Hmlcnbp-v; AXmbXv, AXnÂ \n¶v lpdªtXm, A[nlcn`tXm, BbXnÂ \n¶p (FÄmw Xs¶); (AXv) \nÄWbw sN¿s,« Htcm-lcn. (kz-`v) `mKw sN-¿p¶nS-v lpSpw\_`mcpw, A\mYlfpw, km[pifpw lmPdp-mbmÂ, AXnÂ \n¶v AhÄip \Älplbpw, AhtcmSv (\Ä) acymZs,«

hmip ]dbplbpw sNçiphn³. XšfpsS ]n¶nÂ ZpÀ°ecmb k'm\šsf hnt«p  
t]mbncp¶mÂ Ahsc,än `bs,Sp¶hÀ t]Sn"psImÅplbpw sNçs«; (AsX) At,mÄ  
AhÀ AÄmlphns\ kq£n"p slmÅs«; sNmÆEmb hmiv AhÀ ]dbplbpw sNçs«.  
\nÝbambpw, A\mYlfpsS kz`pjsf A{laambn Xn¶p¶hÀ, AhcpsS hbdplfnÂ  
AhÀ Xn¶p(\ndip)¶Xv AKv\n am{Xamlp¶p. I`nÖzenip¶ \cl`nÂ hgnsb  
AhÀ (IS¶v) Fcnbplbpw sN-çpw.

\nšfpsS k'm\šfpsS Imcy`nÂ AÄmlp \nštfmSv 'hkznç`v' sNçp¶p:  
BWN\v c-p s]®n³sd Hmlcniv XpeyambXp-v F¶v. F¶mÂ, AhÀ c-n\paosX  
kv{Xolfmbncp¶mÂ AhÄiv Ah³ [acWs,« BÄ] hnt«p t]mbXn³sd aq¶nÂ  
c-wiap-mbncnipw. AhÄ [alÄ] HcphfmsW' nÂ AhÄip ]lpXnbpap-v; Ah\p  
[acWs,«h\p] k'm\ap-mbncp¶mÂ, Ah³ hn«pt]mbXnÂ \n¶v Ah³sd  
amXm]nXmiÄiv AhcnÂ Hmtcmcp`Äipw - Bdnsem¶pap-mbncn-ijpw,  
C\n, Ah\p k'm\anÄm-Xncnipbpw, Ah³sd amXm]nXmiÄ (am{Xw) Ahs\  
A`csaSpiplbpw sNçp¶ ]£w, Ah³sd amXmhn\v aq¶nsem¶p-mbncnipw.  
F¶mÂ, Ah\v ktlmZcšÄ D-mbncp¶mÂ, Ah³sd amXmhn\v  
Bdnsem¶mbncnipw. Ah³ sNçp¶ 'hkznç`n¹³sdtbm, IS`n³sdtbm tijas{X  
(CsXÄmw). \nšfpsS ]nXmifpw, \nšfpsS aifpw ChcnÂ GXmfmWv  
D]Imc`nÂ \nšÄiv lqSpXÂ ASp,apÅhsc¶v \nšÄiv AdnbplbnÄ. (AsX)  
AÄmlphn|Â\n¶v (\nÝbn"n«p)Å Hmlcn \nÀWbw (Xs¶)! \nÝbambpw,  
AÄmlp kÀÆÚ\pw, AKm[Ú\pamlp-¶p. (kq-d-Xp-¶n-kmAv 7p11)

B-Zy kq-à`nÂ {}-Xn-]m-Zn-ijp-¶Xp-t]mse, C-kvem-an-se A-\`-c-h-  
lm-iw kv-{Xo-bp-sSbpw ]p-cp-j-sâbpw A-h-lm-i-amWv. c--ma-s` kq-àw  
B-fp-l-fp-sS B-h-iyhpw D`-c-hm-Zn`-šÄ-ijp-a\p-kr-X-ambn A-\`-c-h-  
lm-iw hn-Xc-Ww sN-ç-s, -Sp-¶-Xn-s\lp-dn`p-Å-XmWv.

JpÀB-s\ sam`-am-bn t\m-ijp-t¼mÄ, am-Xmhv, `m-cy, s]--ajÄ, k-tlmZ-cn  
F-¶n-h-cp-sS-sbÄmw D`-c-hm-Zn-Xzw ]p-cp-j³-am-cp-sS ta-emWv. H-  
¶p-lnÂ al³, `À`-m-hv A-sÄ-|nÂ ]nXmthm k-tlmZ-ct\m B-Wv kv-{Xo-l-fp-  
sS D`-c-hm-Zn-Xzw. H-cp kv-{Xo-bp-sS ap-gp-Po-hn-X`nepw A-š-s\`-  
s¶-bmWv. a-säm-cp `m-j-bnÂ ]-d-ªmÂ, H-cp a-lt\m `À`-mhnt\m ]n-  
Xmhnt\m k-tlmZ-ct\m B-Wv H-cp kv-{Xo-bp-sS Po-hn-Xm-h-km-\w h-  
sc-bvvi¶pw A-h-cp-sS kw-c-£-W`p-a-Xe.

D-Zm-l-c-W<sup>-</sup>n-\v H-cp kv{Xo hn-hm-l-n-X-bm-lp-t¼mÄ A-hÄ-iv `À-  
<sup>-</sup>m-hv a-lÀ \Ä-tl---Xp-v. JpÀ-B\n-l IÄ-, -\{-}l-m-cw ]p-cp-j³ kv-{Xo-bp-sS  
 lp-Spw-\_-<sup>-</sup>n\Ä, kv-{Xo-iv t\cn-«pX-s¶ a-l-À \Ä-lWw. hn-hm-l-ti-jw kv-  
 {Xo-bvipw lp-«n-l-Äipw Nn-e-hn-\v \Ä-tl-- Np-ap-X-ebpw `À-<sup>-</sup>m-hn-\m-  
 Wv. Xp-SÀ `m-K-§-fnÄ \mw k-hn-kvX-cw {-Xn-]m-Zn-ijp-¶ Cu hn-j-b-§-  
 fnÄ hn-hm-l-tam-N-\-a-S-i-ap-Å FÄm lm-cy-§-fnepw ]p-cp-j-\m-Wv  
 FÄm D-<sup>-</sup>c-hm-Zn-Xz-§-fpw. H-cp L-«-<sup>-</sup>nepw kv-{Xo-ijp-taÄ G-sX-!nepw  
 km-¼-<sup>-</sup>n-l-\_m[y-X h-¶lp tN-cp-¶nÄ. A-h-sbÄmw ]p-cp-j-\p-ta-em-Wv.

kv-{Xo-sb kw-c-£n-ijm-\p-Å km-¼-<sup>-</sup>n-l-\_m[y-X ap-gp-h-\mbpw ]p-  
 cp-j-\mWv. F-¶mÄ C-Xn-\À-°w kv-{Xo-lÄ-ijp taÄ F-s'-!nepw \n-b-{'-W-  
 §Ä D--v F¶Ä. F-¶p-am-{X-aÄ, kv-{Xo-lÄ B-h-iy-§Ä am-{X-ap-Å-hÄ F-  
 ¶paÄ. kv-{Xo-lÄ-iv C-kvemw IÄ-,n-<sup>-</sup>p \Ä-lp-¶ a-l-Xzw-aq-ew A-h-fp-sS  
 Po-hn-X-<sup>-</sup>n-ep-S-\o-fw A-hÄ-iv tÇ-i-anÄm-Xn-cn-ijm-\p-Å H-cp ap³-l-cp-  
 XÄ \-S-]-Sn-bmWn-sXm-sj-bpw. H-cp kv{Xo A-h-fn-Ñn-ijpw-hn-[w Po-  
 hn-ijm³ kzm-X-{'y-ap-Å-h-fmWv. tPm-en sN-çm\pw sN-çm-Xn-cn-ijm-\p-  
 ap-Å kzm-X-{'yw A-hÄ-ijp--v. ]-Ww kv-¼m-Zn-ijp-ltbn k-¼m-Zn-ijm-Xn-  
 cn-ijp-ltbn A-hÄ-ijp sN-çmw. l-<sup>-</sup>h-Sw Xp-S-§p-ltbn H-cp l¼-\n t\m-ijn \-  
 S-<sup>-</sup>p-ltbn H-cp cmPyw X-s¶ A-hÄijp `cn-ijp-ltbn sN-çmw. km-¼-<sup>-</sup>n-l-  
 lm-cy-§-fnÄ A-h-Ä-ijp-Å ]p-cpj-sâ kw-c-£-W-<sup>-</sup>p-aX-e, F-¶mÄ A-h-fp-sS  
 km-aq-ly Po-hn-X-<sup>-</sup>n-t\m kzm-X-{'y-nt\m H-cp lq-<sup>-</sup>p-hn-e-§p-an-Sp-  
 ¶nÄ. A-Xh-sf ho-Sn-sâ \m-ep-Np-h-cp-lÄ-ijp-ÅnÄ X-f-<sup>-</sup>n-Sp-¶p-anÄ. kv-  
 {Xo-l-fpsS lm-cy-<sup>-</sup>nÄ ]p-c-j³-amÄ-iv km-¼-<sup>-</sup>n-l-kw-c-£-W-<sup>-</sup>p-aX-e, F-¶mÄ  
 A-hÄ-ijp-taÄ Ah-\v lq-Sp-XÄ A-[n-lm-c-ap-t-m l-ev-, -\m-[n-lm-c-ap-  
 s-t¶m AÀ-°-am-ijp-¶nÄ. A-h-fp-sS lm-cy-<sup>-</sup>n-ep-Å ]p-cpj-sâ km-¼-<sup>-</sup>n-l-  
 Np-a-X-elÄ, JpÀB-sâ {-}tXy-l-kw-c-£-W-bn-ep-Å kv-{Xo-l-Ä, A-h-cp-sS Po-  
 hn-X-<sup>-</sup>nÄ H-cn-ijepw {-}bm-k-s-,Sm-Xn-cn-ijm-\p-Å l-cp-XÄ \-S-]-Sn-bm-  
 Wv.

F-¶mÄ JpÀB-sâ ho-£-W-<sup>-</sup>nÄ, H-cp kv-{Xo-iv taÄ-]-d-<sup>a</sup> co-Xn-bn-  
 ep-Å H-cp km-¼-<sup>-</sup>n-l-Np-a-X-ebpw CÄ. BÄipw Nn-e-hn-\v \Ä-lp-ltbn  
 kz-'-s<sup>-</sup> X-s¶ kw-c-£n-tj-- Npa-X-e A-hÄ-ijnÄ. A-hÄ-ijn-ã-an-sÄ-!nÄ A-hÄ  
 tPm-en-iv t]m-tl---XnÄ.

C-Xn-\p ]p-d-sa, H-cp kv-{Xo-iv A-h-fp-tSXm-b k-¼m-Zy-§Ä D--m-lp-¶-

Xn-\v hn-e-jnÃ. A-hÄ [-\n-l-bm-sW-|n-epw lp-Spw-\_-n-sâ Nne-hv h-ln-tj-- D^-c-hm-Zn^-anÃ. kv{Xo `À^-m-hn-t\-jmÄ k-¼-¶-bm-sW-|n-epw, A-bm-fp-sS km-¼^-n-l D^-c-hm-Zn-Xz-§Ä A-hÄ h-ln-tj---XnÃ.

X-sâ A-\'-c-h-lm-i-kz^-n-sâ H-cp hn-ln-Xw A-h-Ä-jn-ã-am-sW-|nÂ l-¨-h-S^-nÂ C-d-ijp-ltbm X-\n-iv th--n Nn-e-hm-ijp-l-tbm, \n-t£-]-am-bn kq-£n-ijp-ltbm sN-¿mw. F-¶mÂ ]p-cpj-\v A-\'-c-am-bn e-`n-ijp-¶ kz^-v lp-Spw-\_-n-sâbpw kv{Xo-bp-sSbpw Nn-e-hp-lÄiv hn\n-tbm-Kn-t¨ ]-äq. ho-«p-Nn-ehv, `mcy, lp-«n-lÄ k-tlmZ-cn Xp-S-§n Xm-\p-am-bn \_-Ô-s,-« kv{Xo-l-fp-sS Npa-X-e A-h-¶mWv. kv{Xo-iv A-h-sbÃmw B-h-iy-am-Wv F-¶ AÀ-°^-n-eÃ, AÃm-lp A§s\ \n-Ý-bn-¨n-cn-ijp-¶Xv. ]t£, Po-h-X^-nÂ H-cp-km-l-N-cy^-n-epw kv{Xo {}-bm-ks,S-cp-Xv F-¶ D-tZy-iy^-n-em-Wv.

JpÀ-B-\nÂ hf-sc hy-à-am-bn ]-d-ª Im-cy-§-fpsS A-Sn-Øm-\^-nÂ ]-cn-K-Wn-ijp-t¼mÄ, ]p-cp-j-\pw kv{Xoipw Xp-ey-\n-e-bnÂ A-\'-c-hn-ln-Xw ho-Xn-i-s,-Sp-l-bm-sW-|nÂ, A-sXm-cp k'p-en-X-am-bn ]-|n-S-em-bn-cn-jnÃ. Im-c-Ww, lp-Spw-\_-Nn-e-hn-\p-Å D^-c-hm-Zn^-w ]p-cp-j-\p-ta-emWv. kv{Xo-ijm-ls«, A^-c^-n-ep-Å H-cp Np-a-X-e-bp-anÃ.

JpÀ-B\n-l kq-à^-nse Cu `m-Khpw hf-sc {}-[m-\-amWv. "Ah³ sN-¿p¶ 'hkzn¿^-n³sdtbm, IS^-n³sdtbm tijas{X (CsXÃmw)." H-cmÄ H-kn¿-Xv sN-bv-X-ti-jw a-c-W-s,-«mÂ, B H-kn-¿^-n-\-lp-kr-X-am-bn-cni-Ww ]n-¶o-Sp-Å \-S-]-Sn-lÄ. a-c-W-s,-«mÂ X-sâ k-¼m-Zyw ap-gp-h\pw kv{Xo-iv \o-ijn-sh-bv-ijp-lbpw ]p-cp-j³-amÀ-iv H¶pw \Â-lm-sX-bp-an-cp-¶mÂ, A-bm-fp-sS H-ky^-v ]-cn-K-Wn-i-s,-Sp-lbpw kv{Xo-iv FÃm k¼^-v t]m-hp-lbpw sN-¿pw.

kv{Xo-l-fp-sS km-¼^-n-l-¨pa-X-e ]p-cp-j-\p-taÂ AÃm-lp GÀ-s,-Sp^-n-b-XnÂ th-sdbpw Nn-e ssZ-hn-l-bp-àn-lq-Sn-bp-v. A-{}-lm-cw ]p-cpj-\v taÂ A^-c^-n-ep-Å H-cp Np-a-X-ebpw GÂ-,n-imsX, kv{Xo-lfp-sSbpw lp-«n-l-fp-sSbpw Nne-hv kv{Xo X-s¶ t\mj-Ww F-¶ co-Xn AÃm-lp \n-Ý-bn-¨n-cp-s¶-|nÂ, A-Xv kv{Xo-lÄ-iv am-\-kn-l-am-bn G-sd t¿-i-l-chpw km-¼^-nl-am-bn hen-b {}-bm-k-hp-am-lp-am-bn-cp¶p. A^-c^-n-ep-Å H-cp X-cw {}-bm-khpw JpÀ-B³ kv{Xo-lÄ-ijp taÂ Np-a^-n-bn-«nÃ.

**H-cp kv{Xo-bp-sS hn-hm-l-tam-N-\^-n-\p-Å A-h-lm-iw**



hn-hm-l-tam-N-\-hn-j-b̄nÂ B-Zy-ta a-\-Ên-em-tj-- Im-cyw, kv-{Xo-bp-sS  
hn-hm-l-tam-N-\-n-\p-Å A-h-lm-iw \n-tj-[n-ip-¶ a-X-{`m'-cp-sS sN-bv-  
Xn FÃmw \n-e-bv-ijpw sX-äm-Wv. Xo-{hbm-Zn-l-fpsS am-\-kn-lm-h-Ø-b-  
\p-k-cn̄v, H-cp kv{Xo F-{X A-k'p-ã-bm-sW-!nepw F-{X A-Sn-''-aÀ-̄-s,-«-  
h-fm-sW-!nepw icn, A-hÄ-iv hn-hm-l-tam-N-\-n-\v A-h-lm-i-anÃ. Xo-  
{h-hm-Z-am-\-kn-lm-h-Ø-bp-Å-h-À F-t,mgpw kv-{Xo-sb A-Sn-''-a-À-  
-m\pw ]p-cpj-s\ D-¶-X-\m-bn Nn-{Xo-l-cn-ijm\pw {i-an-ip¶p. C-dm\pw  
ku-Zn A-td- \_ybpw t]m-ep-Å cm-Py-§-fnÂ C-Xm-Wv \-S-ip-¶Xv.

C̄-cw am-\-kn-lm-h-Ø-bv-iv C-kvem-anÂ H-cp Øm-\-hp-anÃ F-¶p-  
am-{XaÃ, C-Xp JpÀB-sâ B-ßm-hn-\v I-S-l-hn-cp-<sup>2</sup>-hpamWv. ]p-cpj-\v  
am{Xw hn-hm-l-tamN-\w sNçmw F-¶ H-cp B-\p-lqeyw JpÀ-B-\nÂ F-hn-  
sSbpw ImWp-l km-[y-aÃ. kq-d-XpÂ \_-J-d-bnse 228, 241 kq-à-§Ä hn-hm-  
l-tamN-\w sNbv-X kv-{Xol-sf Ip-dn-''p-Å-Xm-Wv F¶-Xp i-cn-Xs¶. F-¶mÂ  
]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-amÀ-ijpÅXp t]m-se, hn-hm-l-tam-N-\-n-\p-Å A-h-lmiw kv-{Xo-  
IÄ-ijpw \Â-l-s,-«n-cn-ijp-¶p.

Nn-e JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> hym-Jym-Xm-ijÄ hn-hm-l-tam-Nn-Xbm-b kv-{Xo-IÄ F-  
¶-Xn-\v `À-̄-m-hn-\mÂ hn-hm-l-tam-Nn-X-l-fm-b kv-{Xo-IÄ F-¶ A[n-l-  
XÀPa \Â-l-n-bn-cn-ijp¶-Xv Im-Wmw. JpÀ-B\n-l kq-à-§Ä A-Xn-sâ ]qÀ-  
®mÀ-°w {}-k-cn-,n-ijm<sup>3</sup> X-i ti-jn-bnÃm-̄-Xm-Wv F-¶ sX-äp-[m-c-W-bnÂ  
\n-¶mWv C̄-cw ]n-g-hp-IÄ kw-`-hn-ip-¶Xv. C-kvem-an-s\ kw-\_-Ôn-̄v  
A-hÀ sh-''p-]p-eÀ-̄-p-¶ {`m'-am-b B-i-b-§-fnÂ \n-¶v A-hÀ ap-à-cm-h-̄-  
Xnsâ A-\-'-c-^e-am-Wn-Xv. C̄-cw ]-e X-cw lq-«n-t''À-ij-ep-IÄ JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup>  
hym-Jym-\-§Ä-ij-n-S-bnÂ Xn-cp-l-n-ij-b-än-bn-cn-ijp¶-Xv JpÀB-s\ X-§-fp-sS  
Xo-{h-a-\-Êp-am-bn lq-«n-sj-«m-\p-Å {i-a-̄n-sâ `mKamWv. X-§-fp-sS e-  
£y-§Ä-ij-\p-k-cn-̄v JpÀ-B\n-l kq-à-§-sf am-än-a-dn-ijm<sup>3</sup> B-hn-sÃ¶-dn-bm-  
hp-¶ Nn-e-cm-Wv C̄-cw A-\-\z-hm-ly-§Ä lq-«n-t''À-ijp-¶Xv. B A-\-\z-  
hm-ly-§Ä am-än-\nÀ-̄n JpÀ-B\n-l kq-à-§-sf hm-bn-ijp-t¼mÄ A-Xn-sâ k-  
¼qÀ-®mÀ-°w {K-l-n-ijm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bpw.

**hn-hm-l-tam-N-\hpw A-Xn-s\ ti-j-ap-Å kv-{Xo-bp-sS kw-c-£-Whpw**

hn-hm-l-tam-N-\-ti-jw kv-{Xo-iv \Â-tl-- kp-c-£bpw kw-c-£-W-hpw JpÀ-

B<sup>3</sup> kv-{Xo-bv-iv \Â-lp¶ Hu-¶n-Xy-¯n-sâ sX-fn-hmWv. hn-hm-l-tamN-\w t]m-ep-Â km-l-N-cy-§-fnÂ kv-{Xo-bp-sS A-h-lm-i-§Ä AÃm-lp ]-c-amh[n kw-c-£n-¯n-cn-ijp-¶-Xm-bn lm-Wmw. X-§-fp-sS Po-hn-X-lm-ew ap-gp-h-\pw B kw-c-£-W-bn-em-Wv kv-{XolÄ. `À-¯m-hv Ah-sf hn-hm-l-tamN-\w sN-bv-Xm-epw, X-sâ ap<sup>3</sup>-¯m-cy-bv-iv Nn-e-hn-\v \Â-lm<sup>3</sup> A-bmÄ \_m-[y-Ø-\mWv. A-hÄ-iv B-h-iy-an-sÄ-|n-epw, A-h-fp-sS PohNlm-ew h-tcipw A-Xv \Â-lm<sup>3</sup> Ah<sup>3</sup> \_m-[y-Ø-\m-Wv.

hn-hm-l-tam-N-\-th-f-bnepw kv-{Xo-lÄ k-t´m-j-h-Xn-lfpw kw-Xr-]v-X-cp-am-Wv.

X-§-fp-sS Xm-gv-¶ Nn-´-l-fp-am-bn Po-hn-ijp-¶-hÀ l-cp-Xp-¶Xv, hn-hm-l-tam-N-\-w F-XnÀ-l-£n-bp-am-bp-Â FÃmXcw \_-Ô-§Ä-ijp-ap-Â hn-cm-a-am-sW-¶m-Wv. kzmÀ-° XmÂ-,cy-§-fnÂ A-[n-ãn-Xam-b A-¯cw \_-Ô-§Ä A-h-km-\n-ijp-¶-tXmsS, ]n-¶o-Sv H-cp X-c-¯n-ep-Â \_-Ôhpw {i-<sup>2</sup>bpw kw-c-£-Whpw F-XnÀ l-£n-iv \Â-tl---Xn-sÄ-¶v Nn-´n-ijp-¶-h-cm-WhÀ. A-h-tcm-Sp-Â kv-t\lhpw B-Z-c-hp-saÃmw ]pÀ-®-ambpw H-gn-hm-ijp-¶-tXmsS, X-§-fp-sS kz-´w XmÂ-,cy-§Ä am{Xw kw-c-£n-ijp-lbpw F-XnÀ-l-£n-bp-sS {}-bm-k-§fpw \_p-<sup>2</sup>n-ap-«p-lfpw A-h-K-Wn-ijp-lbpw sN-çp-¶-h-cm-WhÀ. JpÀ-B-\n-l aq-ey-§Ä-ij-\p-kr-X-am-bn Po-hn-Xw Nn-«-s-,Sp-¯m-¯-h-cnÂ lm-Wp-¶ H-cp henb t]m-cm-bv-a-bm-WnXv. hn-hm-l-tam-N-\-n-\p-ti-jhpw kv-t\l-t¯m-sSbpw lm-cp-Wy-t¯mSpw lq-Sn kv-{Xol-sf F§-s\ ]-cn-N-cn-ij-W-sa-¶v AÃm-lp hn-h-cn-¯n-«p--v.

"\n§Ä kv{Xolsf hnhmltamN\w sNbvXn«v AhÀ AhcpsS(C±xbpsS) Ah[n {]m]n¨mÂ, Ahsc \n§Ä (BNmc)acymZb\pkcn¨v sh¨pslm-ncniphn<sup>3</sup>; AsÄ!nÂ (BNmc ) acymZb\pkcn¨v Ahsc ]ncn¨phnSphn<sup>3</sup>. \n§Ä AXncv hn«pt]mlp-amdv t{Zmlap-miphm\mbn«v Ahsc \n§Ä ]nSn¨pshiplbpw sNçcpXv. Bsc!nepw AXv sNçp¶]£w, Ah<sup>3</sup> Aht\mSv Xs¶ A{law {]hÀ¯niplbmWv sNbvXXv. AÃmlphn<sup>3</sup>sd Bb¯v [hN\w]lsf \n§Ä ]cnlmkyamin¯oÄijcpXv. \n§Äiv AÃmlp sNbvX A\p{Klw \n§Ä HmÀanijlbpw sNçWw; thZ{KÜ¯nÂ\n¶pw,hnÚm\¯nÂ\n¶pambn \n§Äiv kZp]tZiw \Âlnsim-v Ah<sup>3</sup> \n§Äiv Cdin¶¶n«pÅXpw (HmÀiphn<sup>3</sup>)\n§Ä AÃmlphns\ kq£niplbpw, AÃmlp FÃm lmscy¯ipdn¨pw Adnbp¶ h\msW¶vAdnªpslmÅplbpw sNçphn<sup>3</sup>. " (kq-d-XpÂ \_-J-d, 231).

"tl, hnizkn`htc, \nšÄ kXyhnizmknlfmb kv{Xolsf hnhmlw sNçplbpw, ]n¶oSv Ahsc kv]Àinip¶Xn\p ap¼mbn Ahsc \nšÄ hnhmltamN\w ['XzemJv'] sNbvlpbw sNçp¶XmbmÂ \nšÄ F®niWimti-p¶ bmsXmcp 'C±bpw' \nštfmSv AhÀip (\_m[yX) CÃ. F¶mÂ, \nšÄ AhÀiv 'ap¯vA¯v' [tamN\hn`hw] \Âlpbpw, Ahsc `wKnbmb ]ncn`biÂ ]ncn`biplbpw sN-çWw. " (kq-d-XpÂ A-lv km\_v; 49)

c--p kq-à-š-fnepw kv-{Xo-l-tfm-Sp-Å ku-ay-Xbpw Im-cp-Wyhpw Im-Wmw. hn-hm-l-tam-N-\-n-\p ti-j-hpw kv-{Xo-tbm-Sv hf-sc Im-cp-Wy-]qÀ-Æw ]p-cj³ s]-cp-am-td---Xp-v. kv{Xo tPm-en-bnÃm¯-h-tfm km-¼¯-n-l ti-jn-bnÃm¯-htfm Po-hn-im³ C-S-anÃm¯-htfm B-Imw. F-¶mÂ Cu kq-à-šÄ hn-hm-l-tam-Nn-Xbm-b H-cp kv-{Xo-iv kp-c-£ {}-Zm-\w sN-çp¶p. H-¶p-lnÂ Ah-sc \Ã-co-Xn-bnÂ Xn-cn-s"-Sp-ip-ltbm A-sÃ-!nÂ Ah-sc \Ã co-Xn-bnÂ tam-Nn-,n-ip-ltbm thWw. c--m-sW-!nepw A-h-tcm-Sv a-cym-Z-tbm-sSbpw Im-cp-Wy-t¯m-sSbpw s]-cp-am-dWw.

**hn-hm-l-tam-Nn-X-bm-ti-jw kv-{Xo-iv km-¼¯-n-l kp-c-£n-XXzw \Â-l-s,-Sp-¶p**

hn-hm-l-tam-Nn-Xbm-b ti-jw H-cp kv{Xo B-cp-sSbpw kw-c-£-W-bpw Xp-W-bp-anÃm-sX D-t]-£n-i-s,-«-h-fm-bn-iqSm. km-¼¯-n-l-am-bn sa"-,-«-h-fm-sW-!nepw A-sÃ-!n-epw hn-hm-l-tam-Nn-Xbm-b kv-{Xo-iv ap³-`À-¯m-hv km-¼¯-n-l kp-c-£n-XXzw \Â-lm³ \_m-[y-Ø-\mWw. hn-hm-l-tam-Nn-Xbm-b kv-{Xo-bp-sS km-¼¯-n-l {Z-X D-d-,p-\Â-lp-¶ JpÀ-B³ kq-à-šfm-Wv Np-h-sS.

"hnhmltamN\w sNçs,« kv{XolÄiv (BNmc) acymZb\pkcn`v hÃ hn`hwpw (e`ntj-Xv) D-v. (AsX) kq£vaX ]menip¶hcpsS taÂ Hcp l-Sa!." (kq-d-XpÂ \_-J-d 241).

"kv{Xolsf [mcyamsc]\nšÄ kv]Àinip¶ltbm,AhÀiv (alv-dn³sd) Hcp \nÀWbw \nÀWbnip¶ltbm sNçm¯t,mÄ, Ahsc \nšÄ hnhmltamN\w \S¯nsb!nÂ \nšfpsStaÂ sXänÃ, AhÀiv \nšÄ 'apXvA¯v' [A\p`hniiphm\pÅhn`hw] \Âlpbpw sN-çWw; \nhr¯nbpÅh³sd taÂ Ah³sd

tXmXpw, sRcpiapÅh³sd taÂAh³sd tXmXpas{X (\_m[yX)-(BNmc)  
acymZb\pkcn"pÅ Hcphn`hw (\ÂIWw); -(AsX) kplrXw sNçp¶hcpsS taÂ  
HcpIS-a!" (kq-d-XpÂ \_-J-d: 236).

"\nhr`nbpÅh³ Xsâ \nhr`nbnÂ\n¶p Nnehgn"pslmÅs«; bmtXmcpshsâtaÂ  
Ahsâ D]Poh\w IpSpÊmjs,«ncnip¶pthm Ah³, X\nip AÃmlp  
\ÂInbXnÂ\n¶pw Nnehgn"pslmÅs«. Hcp tZlt`mSpw [BtfmSpw] AÃmlp  
AXn\p \ÂInbXÃmsX (Nnehmiphm³) Ah³ imknjplbnÃ. Hcp  
{]bmk`n\ptijw AÃmlp hÃ Ffp, hpw GÀs, Sp`nsimSpt`ip¶XmWv." (kq-d-  
Xp Xz-emJv: 7).

k-¼-¶-\m-sW-!nepw A-sÃ-!n-epw ]p-cp-j³ X-sâ hn-hm-l-tam-Nn-  
Xbm-b `m-cy-bv-iv Nn-e-hn\vv slm-Sp-im³ \_m-[y-Ø-\mWv. ]n-¶o-Sv  
Po-hn-X-`nÂ H-cn-iejpw Ah-sc l--n-sÃ-!nepw A-h-cnÂ `u-Xn-lamtbm  
am-\-kn-lamtbm H¶pw {}-Xo-£n-im-\n-sÃ-!n-epw, A-h-À-iv km-¼-`n-  
lam-b kp-c-£n-XXzw \Â-lp-l-bpw A-h-tcm-Sp Im-cp-Wy-t`m-sS hÀ-`n-  
ipl-bp sN-ç---Xv ]p-cpj-sâ Np-a-X-e-bm-Wv. kv-{Xo-bp-sS im-co-cn-lam-  
b kp-c-£bpw lq-Sn kz-a-\-Êm-sebpw Z-b-tbmSpw A-h-À-iv sN-bvXp-slm-  
Sp-i-W-sa¶pw JpÀ-B³ B-lzm-\w sN-çp-¶p.

"kv{XoiÄjv AhcpsS hnhmlaqey§sf [alv-dplsf] \n§Ä ]mcntXmjnlambn  
(kt´mjs,«p) slmSpjplbpw sNçphn³. F\n, AXnÂ\n¶p hÃXns\bpw \n§Äip  
AhÀ a\Êp \¶mbn (Xr]vXns,«v hn«p) Xcp¶ ]£w, AXp \n§Ä awKfambpw,  
kpJlcambpw Xn¶p [D]tbmKn"p] slmÅp-hn³." (kq-d-Xp-¶n-kmAv : 4).

kv-{X-oiÄ-iv \ÂIn-b h-kv-Xp-jÄ hn-hm-l-tam-N-\-ti-jw Xn-cn-s"-Sp-ijm-h-  
XÃ

hnhm-l ti-jw ]p-cp-j³ k-{Xo-iv \Â-lp-¶ ]mcn-tXm-jn-l-§fpw aäpw hn-hm-  
l-tamN\ti-jw Xn-cn-s"-Sp-ijm³ ]m-Sp-ÅXÃ. AÃm-lp ]-d-bp-¶p.

"\n§Ä Hcp CW [`mcy]bpsS Øm\`v (thsd) Hcp CW [`mcy]sb ]lcw  
kzolcniiphm³ Dt±in"psh!nÂ, AhcnÂ HcpHÄjv \n§Ä Hcp lq¼mcw (Xs¶)  
\Âlplbpw sNbvXncn ip¶p; F¶mÂ, AXnÂ \n¶v \n§Ä bmsXm¶pw  
(Xncn"p)hm§ cpXv. lÅmtcm]Wambpw, hyàamb lpäambpwsIm-v \n§Ä

AXp hmšpltbm?! 21. \nšÄ AXv Fšns\ hmšpw? \nšfnÂ NneÀ Nnecpambn [At\ym\yw] lqSnt`cplbpw, AhÀ \nštfmSv l` Hcp Dd,p hmšplbpw sNbvXn«ps-¶ncnsi!" (kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-A: 20p21).

"Xzemlzv' [hnhmltamN\w] c-v {}mhiyamlp¶p (DÅXv). F¶n«v (]ns¶, BNmc)acymZb\pkcn`v sh`psIm-ncn|pl, AsÃ!nÂ \. sNbvXpsIm-v ]ncn`b|pl. (-CXmWv th-Xv). \nšÄ AhÀiv [`mcyamÀiv] slmSp`n«pÅXnÂ \n¶v bmsXm¶pw (Xncn`p) hmšÂ \nšÄiv A\phZ\obami-bnÃ." (kq-d-XpÂ \_-J-d: 229)

hn-hm-l`n-eqsS kv-{Xol-sf kw-c-£n-ijm-sa-¶p ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-amÀ hm-Kv-Zm-\w sN-bvXXv HmÀ-½n-,n-ijp-l-bm-Wv AÃmlp Cu h-N-\-š-fn-eqsS. B hm-Kv-Zm-\`n-\v ti-jw A-hÄ-iv \Â-lnb-Xv Xn-cn-sl tNm-Zn`p-lqSm. A-hÄ-iv F-{X-hen-b k¼-`v \Â-ln-bn-«p-s--|nepw icn. JpÀ-B-\-p-k-cn-`v Po-hn-ijp-¶ H-cp k-Xy-hn-izm-kn-sb kw\_-Ôn`n-S-t`m-fw C-Xv AÃm-lp-hn-t\m-Sp \-S`n-b hm-Kv-Z-\m-am-W-sX-¶v A-h-¶-dn-bmw. A-Xn-\mÂ B Npa-X-e G-ähpw `w-Kn-bm-bn \nÀ-h-ln-ijWw. "A-hÀ-iv \Âln-b h-kv-Xp-h-l-IÄ sslh-iw sh-ijp¶-Xv A-\p-h-Z-\o-baÃ" F-¶ hm-lyw kq-Nn-,n-ijp¶-Xv Aš-s\ sN-¿Â \n-jn-<sup>2</sup>-am-Wv F-¶p-X-s¶-bm-Wv.

hn-hm-l-tam-Nn-X-bm-ti-jhpw Po-hn-ijm-\p-Å H-cn-Sw A-hÄ-iv Dd-,p h-cp-`p-¶p

hn-hm-l-tam-Nn-X-bm-b ti-jw kv{Xo \_p-<sup>2</sup>n-ap-«v A-\p-`-hn-ij-cp-sX¶pw A-hÄ kw-c-£n-ij-s,-S-W-sa-¶p-am-Wv AÃm-lp B-{K-ln-ijp-¶Xv. A-Xn-\mÂ ]p-cpj-\v Ah-sf X-t¶m-Sp tNÀ-`pX-s¶ \nÀ-`m<sup>3</sup> AÃm-lp D-]-tZ-in-ijp¶. A-hÄ {}-bm-k`ntem A-]-l-S`ntems]-Sp-t¼mÄ ]p-cpj-sâ {i-<sup>2</sup>bpw t\m-«hpw A-h-fp-sS ta-ep--m-lm<sup>3</sup> th--n-bm-WnXv. hn-hm-l-tam-Nn-X-bm-b-tijw, A-hÄ-iv kz-´am-sbm-cp ]mÀ-,n-Sw B-lp-¶-Xph-sc A-h-Ä-iv kw-c£-Ww \Â-IÄ ]p-cpj-sâ Np-a-X-e-bm-Wv.

"\nšÄ Xmaknip¶nS`nÂs]« AXmbXp, \nšfpsS IgnhnÂs]« (Hcp) Øe`p \nšÄ Ahsc Xmakn,ni-phn<sup>3</sup>. AhcpsS taÂ CSpiw [sRcpjw] D-mi-phm<sup>3</sup>th-n \nšÄ AhtcmSp D]{Zhw {}hÀ`nicpXv-. AhÀ KÀ`hXnlfmsW!nÂ, AhÀ XšfpsS KÀ`w {}khnip¶Xphtcipw \nšÄ AhÀip NnehpsImSpiplbpw sN-

¿Ww. C\ñ, AhÀ \nŞÄipth-n (l«nip) apesImSpip¶]Éw \nŞÄ AhÀip AhcpsS {}Xn^ew slmSpjWw. (kZmNmc) acymZ{}Imcw \nŞÄ X½nÂ ImcymtemN\ \S¯plbpw sN¿phn³. \nŞÄ (At\ym\yw) sRcpiw {}ISn,niplbmsW!nÂ, At,mÄ Ah\p (À¯mhn\p)th-n thsdmcpHÄ (lp«nip) apesImSpt¯imhp¶XmWv" (kq-d-Xp-Xz-emJv : 6).

Cu hn-j-b¯n-sâ {}m-[m\yw l-W-jn-se-Sp¯v H-cp l-mcyw B-hÄ¯n- ip-l-bmWv. kv-{Xo-lÄ-iv \Â-tl-- kw-c-É-W¯n-sâ \-S-]-Sn-{l-aŞ-sf lp-dn-¯p Cu h-N-\¯nÂ kq-Nn-,n-ijp-¶-p F¶Xn-\À-°w A-hÀ X-Ş-fp-sS Im-cy-ŞÄ t\m- jm³ {}m-]v-XcÄ F¶Ä. C-kvem-an-s\ B-{l-an-jm³ Nn-e ap³-[m-c-W-l-fp-Å- hÀ ap-t¶m-«p-sh-bv-ijp-¶- hm-Z-am-WnXv. D-¶-Xam-b Nn-e aq-ey-Ş- fmWv Cu h-N-\-Ş-fnÂ. C-hn-sS {i-²n-tj---Xv Cu h-N-\¯n-se D-¶-Xam-b [mÄ-an-l-Kp-W-Şfpw kv-{Xo-l-sf D-¶-X-cm-bn ]-cn-K-Wn-ijp-lbpw sN-bv- Xn-cn-ijp-¶p-sh-¶-XmWv. H-cp kv-{Xo-sb kw-c-Énijp-l F-¶mÂ A-hÄ B-Z- cn-i-s,-tS---hfpw ]-cn-K-Wn-i-s,-tS---hfpw F-¶mWv. {}m-tbm-Kn-l-`m-j- bnÂ AÄm-lp kv-{Xo-iv \Â-lp-¶ kw-c-É-Whpw a-l-Xzhpw C-hn-sS hn-h- cn-¯n-cn-ijp-¶p. "AhcpsS taÂ CSpjw (sR-cpiw) D-miphm³th-n \nŞÄ AhtcmSp D}{Zhw {}hÄ¯nijcp-Xv-." "k-ZmNmcacymZ{}Imcw \nŞÄ X½nÂ ImcymtemN\ \S¯plbpw sN¿phn³" F-¶o {}-kv-Xm-h-\-lÄ A-Xp kq-Nn-,n- ijp¶p. hn-hm-l-tam-Nn-X-cm-sW-!n-Â lq-Sn A-h-cp-am-bn \Ä \_-Ôw kq- Én-i-W-sa-¶v AÄm-lp D-]-tZ-in-ijp-l-bm-Wn-hnsS. C-ime-¯v kv-{Xo-lÄ A- \p-`-hn-ijp-¶ {}-bm-k-ŞÄ l-W-jn-se-Sp-ijp-t¼mÄ hn-in-jym, km-aq-ly cwK-s¯ A-h-cp-sS {}-iv-\-ŞÄ ]-cn-K-Wn-ijp-t¼mÄ, JpÀBsâ Cu IÄ-, -\-lÄ lq- Sp-XÄ AÄ-°-h-¯m-sW-¶p a-\-Ên-em-lpw.

**kv-{Xo-l-sf \_-emÂ-ijm-cw A-\-´-c-sa-Sp-i-cp-Xv.**

kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS kw-c-É-W-hp-am-bn \_-Ô-s,-«p-Å JpÀB-sâ a-säm-cp IÄ-, -\ Ah-sc \_-emÂ-ijm-cw A-\-´-c-sa-Sp-i-cp-Xv F-¶-Xm-Wv.

“tl, hnizkn¨htc, kv{Xolsf \nÀ°Ô]qÀÆw A\´csaSpjÂ \nŞÄjv A\phZ\obamIplbnÄ. \nŞÄ AhÀjv \ÂInbXnÂ NneXv \nŞÄjv (ssl]än) slm-v t]miphm\mbn Ahsc apSjnbnSplbpw sN¿cpXv; kphyàamb hÄ \oNhr¯nbpw AhÀ slm-v hcp¶XmbmeÄmsX. [At,mÄ hntcm[anÄ]. AhtcmSv AhcpsS (kZmNmc) acymZ {}Imcw \nŞÄ klhknijlbpw sN¿phn³. C\ñ, \nŞÄ Ahsc shdp-¯psh!nÂ, (\nŞÄ HmÀipl) Hcp Imcys¯ \nŞÄ

shdpiplbpw, AXnÂ AÃmlp hfsc \· B(insh)iplbpw sNbv-tX-ijmw. (kq-d-Xp-  
¶n-km-Av:19)

kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS taÂ H-cp k-½À-²hpw sN-ep-¯-cp-sX¶pw A-hÀ-iv {}-bm-k-l-  
c-am-tb-im-hp-¶ \-S-]-Sn-lÄ A-cp-sX¶pw AÃm-lp lÂ-,n-ijp-¶p.

### am-Xm-hn-\p-Å Øm-\w

JpÀ-B³ G-sd {}-iw-kn-¨ H-¶m-Wv am-Xr-Xzw. am-Xm-]n-Xmj-sf B-Z-cn-  
jepw A-h-tcm-Sp-Å l-S-a-lÄ \nÀ-h-ln-jepw hmÀ-[-ly-¯nÂ Ah-sc kw-c-£n-  
jepw H-cp k-Xy-hn-izm-kn-bp-sS Np-a-X-e-l-fm-bn JpÀ-B³ hn-h-cn-ijp¶p.  
C-Æn-j-b-l-am-bn G-Xm\pw kq-à-§Ä X-s¶ AÃm-lp A-h-X-cn-,n-¨n-cn-ijp-  
¶p.

"a\pjyt\mSv Ah³sd amXm]nXmjsf kw\_Ôn¨v - (AhcnÂ) \³a sNbv-hm³  
\mw BÚ \Âlnbncnip¶p; (tl, a\pjym) \n\iv (bmYmÀ°-nÂ) bmsXmcp  
AdnhpanÃm¯ H¶ns\ Ft¶mSv ]'p tNÀip¶Xn\v AhÀ \nt¶mSv \nÀ°Ôw  
sNep¯p¶ ]£w \o Ahsc (c-msfbpw) A\pkcn¨p t]mlcpXv. F³sd ASpítejmWv  
\n§fpsS (FÃmhcpsSbpw) aSiw. At,mÄ \n§Ä {}hÀ¯n¨ncp¶Xns\,än Rm³  
\n§Äip hr¯m´w Adnbn¨p Xcp¶XmIp-¶p. (kq-d-XpÂ A³-l- q-Xv: 8).

“\nsâ d°v- Xocp-am\n¨ncnip¶p; Ahs\bÃmsX \n§Ä Bcm[nicpsX¶v-;  
amXm]nXmifnÂ \· sNçWsa¶pw. AhÀ c-nsemcmÄ AsÃ!nÂ AhÀ c-mfpw  
(Xs¶) \nsâ ASpiÂ sh¨v- hmÀ²lyw {}m]nt¨ip¶]£w, AhtcmSv- `]v-s^!  
(AYhm-`sÑ!) F¶v- \o ]dbcpXv-; AhtcmSv- lbÀiplbpw sNçcpXv-;  
AhtcmSv- \o am\yamb hmiv- ]dbplbpw sNçpl. 24. ImcpWyw \nan¯w  
FfnabpsS Nndlv- AhÀiv- Xmgv-¯nsimSpiplbpw sNçpl. \o ]dbplbpw  
sNçWw: `dt°! AhÀ c-mfpw Fs¶ sNdp, [{}mb]¯nÂ ]cn]men¨p hfÀ¯nbXv-  
t]mse \o AhtcmSv- lcpW sNtçWta!' F-¶v”-. (kq-d-XpÂ C-kv-dmAv:  
23,24).

am-Xm-]n-Xm-i-tfm-Sv BZ-c-thm-sSbpw lm-cp-Wy-t¯m-sSbpw s]-  
cp-am-d-W-sa-¶v JpÀ-B³ B-lzm-\w sN-çp¶p. A-XnÂ X-s¶bpw am-Xm-  
hm-Wv lq-Sp-XÂ ]-c-K-Wn-i-s-,tS---sX¶pw JpÀ-B³ hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ijp-¶p.

amXm]nXmifpsS Imcy¯nÂ a\pjys\ \map]tZin¨ncnip¶p. Ahsâ

amXmhv taÂiptaÂ £oWw kln"mWv Ahs\ KÀ`w Npa¶Xv. Ahsâ apelpSn  
 \ndp̄tem c-v slmÃwslm-pamWv. AXn\mÂ \osbt¶mSp \µn ImWnipl.  
 \nsâ amXm]nXmijtfmSpw. Fsâ ASpt̄imWv \nsâ Xncn"ph-c-hv. (kq-d-Xp  
 ep-Jv-am<sup>3</sup> : 14).

G-sXm-cp am-Xm-hpw hen-b Xym-Khpw {}-bm-khpw k-ln"m-Wv  
 H-cp Ip-²n-\v P³-a \Â-Ip-¶Xv. {}-bm-k-§Ä-iv taÂ {}-bm-kw k-ln"m-Wv A-  
 hÄ X-sâ h-b-änÂ Ip-²n-s\ h-ln-ijp-¶Xpw A-h-km-\w ITn-\ thZ-\-tbm-sS {}-  
 k-hn-ijp-¶Xpw. {}-k-h-ti-jw X-sâ Ip-²n-\v FÃm-\n-e-ijp-Å B-izmkhpw kv-  
 t\-\lhpw ]-cn-N-c-Whpw kp-c-£bpw \Â-Ip-¶-XnÂ \_-²-{i-²-bm-WhÄ. A-Xn-  
 ep]-cn Xsâ Cu Xym-K-§Ä-ijpw tk-h-\-§Äipw A-hÄ H-cp {}-Xn-^-ehpw {}-  
 Xo-£n-ijp-¶nÃ F-¶-XmWv. C-Xn-\p th--n A-h-fp-sS B-h-iy-§Ä t]mepw A-  
 hÄ am-än-sh-bv-ijp¶p. Cu bm-YmÀ-°y-§Ä \s½ HmÀ-½n-,n"p-slm--v a-  
 Xm-ijÄ Cu teml-s̄ G-ähpw a-l-Xz-ap-Å kr-än-bm-sW-¶v AÃm-lp \-s½  
 t\_m-[y-s,-Sp-̄p-¶p.

**]p-cp-jm-[n-]-Xyhpw kv-{Xol-sf XÄp-l F-¶ B-`m-khpw**

kv-{Xo-tb-ijmÄ ]p-cp-j-\m-Wv taÂ-tlmbv-a F-¶p Øm-]n-ijm\pw Ah-sc ]p-  
 cpj-\v A-Sn-ijm-sa¶pw Øm-]n-ijm-\m-bv Nn-eÀ JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n-¶v sX-fn-  
 hp-lÄ slm--p-h-cm<sup>3</sup> {i-an-ijm-dp--v.

"]pcpj-mÀ kv{XolfpsS \mY·mcmWv. AÃmlp a\pjycnsemcp hn`mK̄n\v  
 aäpÅhscimÄ Ignhp slmSp̄Xn\mepw ]pcpj-mÀ AhcpsS [\w  
 sNehgnip¶Xn\mepamWnXv. AXn\mÂ k"cnXcmb kv{XolÄ  
 A\pkcWioeapÅhcmWv. ]pcpj-mcpsS A`mh̄nÂ AÃmlp  
 kwc£nim\mhiys,«sXÄmw Im̄pkq£nip¶hcpamWv. F¶mÂ GsX!nepw  
 kv{Xo A\pkcWtiSv ImWnipsa¶v \n§fmi!nip¶psh!nÂ Ahsc  
 KpWtZmjnipl. InS,dlfnÂ Ahcpambn Al¶p\nÂipl. ASnipIbpw sNçpl. A§s\  
 AhÀ \n§sf A\pkcnip¶psh!nÂ ]ns¶ \n§Ä AhÀsiXncmb  
 \S]Snlsfm¶psaSpicpXv. AXyp¶X\pw alm\pamWv AÃmlp; XoÀ".  
 Z¼XnlÄjnSbnÂ `n¶n,p-mIpsa¶v \n§Ä `bs,Sp¶psh!nÂ Ahsâ  
 BÄjmcnÂ\n¶v Hcp a[yØs\ \ntbmKnipl. AhfpsS  
 BÄjmcnÂ\ns¶Imcmsfbpw. Ccphcpw A\pcRvP\amWv B{Klnip¶sX!nÂ  
 AÃmlp AhÀjnSbnÂ tbmPn,p-mijp¶Xm-W.v AÃmlp FÄmw Adnbp¶h\pw



kq£vaÚ\pamWtÃm. (kq-d-Xp-¶n-kmAv :34,35).

### **]p-cp-jm-[n-]Xyw**

kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-C-se 34 mw kq-à-¯nse " \_-Kv-Zlpw" F-¶ Ad- \_n ]-Z-¯n\v Nn-e-sc Nn-e-tc-ïmÄ t{i-ã-cm-ïn-sb-¶- kq-àw kv-{Xobpw ]p-cp-j-\p-a-S- §p-¶ k-aq-l-s-¯-bm-Wv A-{U-kv sN-¿p-¶Xv. A-Xn-\mÂ Cu kq-à-¯n-sâ AÀ°w, AÃm-lp Nn-e ]p-cp-j³-am-sc-bpw kv-{Xo-l-sfbpw a-äp Nn-e ]p-c- j³-am-tc-ïmfpw kv-{Xo-l-tf-ïm-fpw t{i-ã-cm-ïn-bn-cn-ïp-¶p F-¶mWv. Hmtcm a-\p-jyÀipw hy-Xy-kv-Xam-b l-gn-hp-lfpw k-hn-tijX-lfpw \Â-l- n-bn-cn-ïp-¶p F-¶m-Wv C-Xn-sâ AÀ°w.

C-hnsS Cu `m-Kw C-§-s\ -bm-Wv hym-Jym-\n-i-s,-«n-cn-ïp-¶Xv. "]pcpj.mÀ kv{XolfpsS \mY.mcmWv. AÃmlp a\pjycnsemcp hn`mK¯n\v aäpÅhscïmÄ lgnhp slmSp¯Xn\mepw ]pcpj.mÀ AhcpsS [\w sNehgnïp¶Xn\mepamWn-Xv." C-Xn-\À°w ]p-cp-j³-amÀ kv-{Xo-l-tfïmÄ t{i-ã-cm-Wv F¶Ä, a-dn-¯v im-co-cn-lam-b hy-Xym-k-§-fm-Wv C-hn-sS D- tZy-iyw. ]p-cp-j³-amÀ A-h-cp-sS [-\w Nn-e-h-gn-ïp-¶-Xn-\mÂ F-¶ ]-cm- aÀ-iw ]p-cp-j\v kv-{Xo-tbm-SpÅ D-¯-c-hm-Zn-Xzs¯ HmÀ-½n-,n-ïp¶p. "AÀ-cn-Pm-ep J-Æmaq-\ A-e ¶n-km-C" F-¶-Xn-sâ b-YmÀ° hnh-£, ]p-cp- j³-amÀ kv-{Xo-l-Ä-ïv Im-hm-e-hp-l F-¶mWv. A-sÃ-!n-Â kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS Po- hnXm-tbm-[-\-¯n-\p-th--n-bp-Å Im-cy-§Ä {i-²n-ïm³ ]p-cp-j³-amÀ-ïv D-¯- c-hm-Zn-¯-ap--v.

"JÆmw" F-¶ ]-Z-¯n\v ]-e hym-Jym-Xm-ïfpw b-P-am-\³, ssl-Im-cy- lÀ-¯m-hv F-¶ AÀ°-am-Wv \Â-l- n-bn-cn-ïp-¶Xv. F-¶mÂ Cu ]-Zw ]-cm-aÀ- in-i-s,-«n-«pÅ a-äp kq-à-§-fnÂ "Im-hÂ \nÂïp-l" "kw-c-£nïp-l" F-¶ AÀ°- §-fm-Wv. Ad- \_n `m-j-bn-se hm-ïp-l-fp-sS AÀ°w F-§-s\ -bm-Wv D-]-tbm- Kn-tj---sX¶pw \mw t\c-s¯ hn-i-Zo-l-cn-¯n-«p-v. k-¼-¶lam-b H-cp `m-j- bm-Wv A-d\_n. a-äp-Å kq-à-§-fnÂ F-§-s\ -bm-Wv A-h D-]-tbm-Kn-¯-sX-¶p ]cn-tim-[n-ïp-lbpw A-tX AÀ°w X-s¶ C-hn-sS JÆmw F-¶ ]-Z-¯n\v D-]- tbm-Kn-ïp-l-bp-am-Wv sN-t¿---Xv.

Juw F-¶ aq-e-]-Z-¯nÂ \n-¶m-Wv JÆmw F-¶ ]-Zw cq]w-slm--n-cn- ïp-¶Xv. Cu ]-Zw h-¶n-cn-ïp-¶ a-äp kq-à-§Ä F-Sp-ïp-l-bm-sW-!nÂ, a-sä- hn-sSbpw Cu ]-Z-¯n\v b-P-am-\³ Ft¶m ssl-Im-cy-lÀ-¯m-hv Ft¶m AÀ°w

\Â-In-b-Xm-bn Im-WnÃ. ssl-Im-cy-lÀ-ṁhṁ, `c-Wm-[n-]³ F-ḡ-Xn-\v  
lpjmw F-ḡ ]-Z-am-Wv JpÀ-B³ D-]-tbm-Kn-ṁn-«p-Å-Xv. AXp-slm--pX-sḡ C-  
hn-sS JÆmw F-ḡ ]-Z-ṁn-sâ b-YmÀ-° AÀ°w, Im-hÂ \nÂ-ḡp-ḡ-h\pw kw-c-  
En-ḡp-ḡ-h\pw F-ḡm-Wv.

JpÀ-B-³ s]m-Xp-hm-bn ]cn-tim-[n-ḡp-t¼mÄ A-ḡ-s-\-bm-Wv Im-  
Wm³ l-gn-bp-ḡXv. ap-¼v kq-Nn-ṁn-ṁXp-t]mse, JpÀ-B³ kv-{Xo-lÄ-ḡv D-ḡ-  
Xam-b H-cp Øm-\w lÂ-ṁn-ṁp-\Â-lp-ḡp-v. A-hÀ kz-X-{-l-fmWv. F-ḡmÄ A-  
tXm-sSm-ṁw G-XpX-cw {}-bm-k-ḡ-fnÂ \nḡpw A-hÀ kw-c-En-ḡ-s-«n-cn-  
ḡpḡ. kv-{Xo-l-Ä-ḡ }Xn-tcm-[w XnÀ-ḡ-epw, A-h-À-ḡv `uXn-l X-e-ṁnÂ kw-  
cE-Ww \Â-l-epw Ah-sc {}-bm-k-ḡÄ t\cn-Sp-ḡ-XnÂ \n-ḡv X-S-bepw F-  
Ämw ]p-cp-ḡ-\p-ta-ep-Å D-ṁ-c-hm-Zn-ṁ-ḡ-fmWv. AXp-slm--p-Xsḡ, JÆmw  
F-ḡ ]-Z-ṁn-\À°w, FÄ km-l-N-cy-ṁnepw kv-{Xol-sf kw-c-En-ḡm\pw A-hÀ-ḡv  
kpc-E-sbm-cp-ḡm\pw {}-Xn-Úm-ṁ-²-cm-b-hÀ FḡmWv. ]pcp-ḡ taÂ-tlm-bv-  
ab-ḡp sX-fn-hm-bn Nn-e a-X-{-m-`À D-]-tbm-Kn-ḡp-ḡ Cu kqàw, k-Xy-ṁn-Â  
kv-{Xo-bp-sS a-l-Xzhpw taÂ-tlm-bv-a-bp-am-Wv DZv-tLm-jn-ḡp-ḡ-Xv.

**kv-{Xol-sf {}-l-cnḡÄ**

kq-d-Xp-ḡn-km-Av 34 mw kq-àw Cḡ-s\ hm-bn-ḡmw. "GsX|nepw kv{Xo  
A\pkcWtḡSv ImWnḡpsaḡv \nḡfmi|ḡpḡpsh|nÂ Ahsc KpWtZmḡnḡpl.  
InS,dlfnÂ Ahcpambn Alḡp\nÂḡpl. ASnḡlbpw sNḡp-l." Cu kq-à-ṁnse "C-  
Zvcn-ḡ-ḡp-ḡ" F-ḡ ]-Z-ṁn-\v ]-ecpw AÀ-°w \Â-In-bn-cn-ḡp-ḡXv, A-Sn-ḡp-l  
F-ḡmWv. "Z-d-ḡ" F-ḡ aq-e ]-Z-ṁnÂ \n-ḡmWv Cu ]-Zw \n-jv-]-ḡ-am-bn-  
cn-ḡp-ḡXv. Ad-ṁn `m-j-bn-Â \n-ch-[n AÀ-°-ḡÄ D-Å H-cp ]-Z-am-Wv "Zd-  
ḡ". lq-Sp-XÂ ]-Ww k-¼m-Zn-ḡp-l, ka-cw sNḡp-l F-ḡ AÀ-°-ḡ-fp-ap--v Cu ]-  
Z-ṁn\v. D-Zm-l-c-W-ṁn-\v tlm-fnw-ḡv s\_Â A-Sn-ṁp F-ḡp ]-d-ḡmÄ A-Xn-  
\À-°w A-Xv A-Sn-ṁp-t]m-bn Ftḡm C-\n {}-hÀ-ṁn-ḡp-l-bnÄ Ftḡm AÄ. ]pd-ṁv  
Btcm hm-XnÂ Xp-d-ḡm³ Im-ṁp-\nÂ-ḡp-ḡpsh-ḡm-Wv. hm-ḡp-lÄ hn-im-  
eam-b AÀ-°-ṁnÂ D-]-tbm-Kn-ḡp-t¼mÄ, A-h a-\-Ên-em-ḡm³ km-am-\y-ḡp-  
²nbpw bp-ànbpw AÄ-]w D-]-tbm-Kn-ḡ-Ww. A-t,m-tg A-Xn-sâ km-µÀ-ṁn-  
lmÀ-°-hpw i-cn-ḡp-Å AÀ-°hpw a-\-Ên-emlq.

"Z-d-ḡ" F-ḡ ]-Z-ṁn-\v hym-]-l-am-bn D-]-tbm-Kn-ḡp-ḡ a-säm-cÀ-°-am-  
Wv bm-{X t]mhp-l F-ḡ-Xv. XoÀ-ṁ-bm-bn-«pw, Z-d-ḡ F-ḡ ]-Zw bm-{X t]m-  
lp-ḡ-Xn\pw H-cnS-ṁv \n-ḡv a-säm-cn-S-t-ḡv ]p-d-s,-Sp-ḡ-Xn-\p-saÄmw

D-]-tbn-Kn-¨n-«p--v.

\nšÄ `qanbnÂ k©cnipt¼mÄ kXy\ntj[nIÄ \nšsf A]ISs,Sp̄psa¶v  
`bs,Sp¶psh;|nÂ \akv-lmcw Npcpjin \nÀhlnip¶XnÂ \nšÄip IpäanÄ.  
kXy\ntj[nIÄ \nšfpsS {}Xy£ i{XpiÄ Xs¶; XoÀ-¨." (kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-Av: 101).

"aqkmip \mw Cšs\ t\_m[\w \ÂIn: Fsâ Zmk·mscbpw Iq«n \o cm{Xn  
]pds,Spl. F¶n«v AhÀimb n I SenÂ shÅw hân DWšnb hgn HcpinsimSpipl.  
Bcpw \ns¶ ]nSnIqSpsa¶v t]Sntj-. H«pw ]cn{`anipIbpw th--." (kqd-Xp  
Xzm-lm: 77).

"`qanbnÂ k©cn¨v A¶at\zjnim³ AhkcanÄm¨hn[w AÄmlphnsâ amÄK¨nse  
Xo{hbXv-\šfnÂ \_ÔnXcmb Zcn{ZÄipth-n sNehgnipl. AhcpsS am\yX  
lmcWw AhÀ [\nlcmsW¶v AdnhnÄm¨hÀ lcpXntbjmw. F¶mÄ  
e£Wwslm-v \n\jhsc Xncn¨dnbmw. AhÀ Bfplsf tNmZn¨v ieywsNçpIbnÄ.  
\nšÄ \ÄXv F{X sNehgn¨mepw XoÀ¨bmbpw AÄmlp AXdnbp¶h\m-Wv."  
(kq-d-XpÄ \_-J-d: 273).

"hnizkn¨htc, \nšÄ kXy\ntj[nIsft,msebmhpcXv. XšfpsS ktlmZcšÄ  
l¨hs¨n\v `qanbnÂ k©cnipltbm bp²¨n\p ]pds,Spltbm sNbvXv acWaSªmÄ  
AhÀ ]dbpw: "ChÀ RšfpsS ASp̄mbncps¶;|nÂ acnipltbm h[nis,Spltbm  
CÄmbncp¶p." CsXmsjbpw AÄmlp AhcpsS a\ÊplfnÂ Hcp  
tJZamjnsip¶p. Poh n, nip¶Xpw acn, nip¶Xpw AÄmlphmWv. \nšÄ  
sNçp¶sXmsjbpw l-dnbp¶h\mWv AÄm-lp." (kq-d-Xp B-ep Cw-dm³:  
156).

"\nšÄ `qanbnÂ k©cnipt¼mÄ kXy\ntj[nIÄ \nšsf A]ISs,Sp̄psa¶v  
`bs,Sp¶psh;|nÂ \akv-lmcw Npcpjin \nÀhlnip¶XnÂ \nšÄip IpäanÄ.  
kXy\ntj[nIÄ \nšfpsS {}Xy£ i{XpiÄ Xs¶; XoÀ-¨." (kq-d-Xp-¶n-kmAv :  
101)

Cu kq-à-¨nÂ D-]-tbn-Kn-¨n-«p-Å "Z-d-\_" F-¶ ]-Z-¨n-sâ AÀ-°w "A-Snip-l"  
F¶Ä. kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-C-se 34-mw kq-à-¨n-epw Cu ]-Z-¨n-\v A-Snip-l F-¶  
AÀ-°-aÄ \mw ]-cn-K-Wn-tj--Xv. Cu kq-à-¨n-sâ sh-fn-¨-¨nÂ Z-d-\_" F-¶ ]-Zw  
\mw ]cn-tim-[n-ijp-t¼mÄ aq-¶v hy-Xy-kv-Xam-b AÀ-°-šÄ A-Xn\p-Å-Xm-

bn a-\-Ên-em-ijm³ km-[n-ijpw.

1. ho-«nÂ \n-¶v am-än-\nÀ-̄pl
2. A-hÀ F-hn-sSbmtWm A-hn-sS \n-¶v t]m-Im³ Ah-sc \nÀ-\_-Ônipl
3. A-Snijpl

kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-C-se 34pmw kq-à-̄nÂ "Z-d-\_" F-¶p-]-tbm-Kn-̄-Xn-sâ AÀ-°w a-\-Ên-em-Im³, "G-sX-!nepw kv{Xo A-\p-k-c-W-tj-Sv Im-Wn-ijp-sa-¶v \n-§fm-i-!n-ijp-s¶-!nÂ" F-¶ B-Zy `m-K-w \mw {i-²n-ijWw. "\p-iq-kv" F-¶ ]-Z-̄n-\v A[n-l X-^v-ko-dp-l-fnepw \Â-In-bn-cn-ijp-¶ AÀ-°w A-\k-c-W-tj-Sv, lpg-,w F-s¶m-sj-bmWv. kv-{Xol-sf lp-dn-̄v h-¶n-«p-Â kq-à-§-fn-seÃmw Ah-sc B-t£-]n-ijp-¶ X-c-̄n-ep-Â B-i-b-§Ä tNÀ-ijm³ {i-anip-l F¶-Xv Nn-e JpÀ-B³ hym-Jym-Xm-ij-fp-sS Øncw ]-Wn-bmWv. Nn-e X-^v-ko-dp-l-fnÂ ]p-cp-j-\p-Â A-\p-kc-Ww F-¶ A-\-ly-hm-ly-§fpw tNÀ-̄-Xm-bn Im-Wmw. F-¶mÂ "\p-iq-kv" F-¶ ]-Z-̄n-sâ AÀ-°w, hn-iz-mk-h-©-\ F-¶mWv. X-sâ `À-̄m-hÃm-̄ H-cp-]p-cp-j]p-sam-̄v ssewKn-l \_-Ô-̄n-se-̄n-s,-Spw-hn-[w hn-izm-k-h-©-\-bn-se-̄p-l F-¶v kmcw. AXp-sIm--pX-s¶ kq-à-̄n-sâ Xp-SÀ-¶p-Â`m-Kw, A-̄cw H-cp `mcy-tbm-Sv `À-̄m-hv F§-s\ s]-cp-am-d-W-w F-¶p hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ijp¶p. hn-izm-kh-©-\ Im-«-cp-sX-¶v D-]-tZ-in-ijp-l-bm-Wv B-Zy-]-Sn. C-Xp hn-P-bn-ijm-̄ ]-£w, In-S-,d-bnÂ Ah-sf hn-«p-\nÂijp-l F-¶-XmWv. Xp-SÀ¶pw kv{Xo X-sâ A-hn-In-X\_-Ôw Xp-S-cp-l-bm-sW-!nÂ, G-ähpw \Ã Imcyw Ah-sf ho-«nÂ \n-¶v ]qÀ-®-ambpw am-än \nÀ-̄p-l F-¶-Xm-Wv.

kv-{Xo-lÄ-iv kp-c-£ {]-Zm-\w sN-¿p-¶ JpÀ-B-\nÂ A-h-sc D-]-{Z-hn-ijp-¶tXm ]o-Vn-,n-ijp-¶tXm B-b H-cp \nÀ-tZ-i-hp-anÃ. `À-̄mhn-t\m-Sp hn-izm-k h-©-\ Im-Wn-ijp-¶ H-cp kv-{Xo-sb A-Snijp-l F¶-Xv F-{X-am{Xw \_p-²n-iq-\yam-b H-cp {]-hÀ-̄n-bm-sW-¶v \-ap-iv kp-Xcmw hy-à-am-lpw. Im-cWw, A§-s\ H-cp {]-hÀ-̄n A-h-fnÂ tZy-jyhpw hn-tZzjhpw hÀ-[n-,n-ijpl-tb DÅq. {]iv-\ ]-cn-Im-c-̄n-\v ]l-cw lq-Sp-XÂ {]-iv-\-§Ä D--m-Im-s\ A-Sn D-]-l-cn-ijq. F-¶mÂ Ah-sc Al-än \nÀ-̄p-l F¶-Xv H-cp ]-cn-Im-c-\nÀ-tZ-i-am-Wv. C-̄c-̄n-ep-Â H-cp kv{Xo A-hÄ `À-̄m-hnÂ \n-¶v A-l-än-\nÀ-̄-s,-Sp-¶-tXmsS, X-sâ sN-bv-Xn-bnÂ ]-Ým-̄-]n-ijp-l-bpw Im-cy-§Ä F§-s\ ]-cn-l-cn-ijm-sa-¶-Xns\lp-dn-̄v B-tem-Nn-ijp-lbpw sN-¿pw. A-hÄ ]-Ým-̄-]n-ijp-¶ ]-£w A-hÄ-sj-Xn-cnÂ H-cp \-S-]-Sn-bvipw ap-Xn-c-cp-

sX¶pw Cu kq-à-ñÂ {}-tXy-lw \nÀ-tZ-i-ap--v.

C-hn-sS A-hÀ \n-s¶ A-\p-k-cn-ijp-l-bm-sW-!ñÂ A-hÀ-sj-Xn-cnÂ H-  
cp in-£m-\-S-]-Sn-bipw ap-Xn-c-cp-Xv F-¶ \nÀ-tZ-ihpw Im-Wmw. `À-  
-m-hn-s\ A-\p-k-cn-ijp-¶ kv-{Xo F-¶ ]-cn-lÂ-]-\-bnÂ \n-¶p slm--m-Wv  
C§-s\ H-cp hym-Jym-\w X-s¶-bpw. A-Xn-sâ Ir-Xyam-b AÀ-°w C-§-s\  
bmWv. " A-hÀ \n-§-fp-sS D-]-tZ-iw kzo-l-cn-ijp-lbpw hn-iz-kv-X-bm-bn  
Xp-S-cm³ B-{K-l-n-ijp-lbpw sN-çp-¶p-sh-!ñÂ." H-cp ]p-cp-j-\p-Å A-\p-kc-  
Ww F-¶-XÃ C-hn-sS am-\-Z-pw. a-dn-`v, Z-¼-Xn-l-fnÂ C-cp-hÀ-ijp-taepw  
\_m-[y-X-bp-Å hn-izmky-XbmWv.

**kv-{Xo-sb Ip-dn-`p-Å a-säm-cp ssX-äp-[m-cW**

kv-{Xol-sf Ip-dn-`p-Å a-säm-cp sX-äp-[m-c-W B-Zy-]n-Xmhm-b B-Zw \  
\_nbpw A-t±-l-ñ-sâ `m-cy-bm-b l-Æm \_o-hn-bp-am-bn \_-Ô-s,-«-Xm-Wv.  
l-Æ B-Z-an-s\ h-©n-`Xm-tbm sX-äp sN-çm³ t{}-cn-,n-`Xmtbm DÅ H-cp ]-  
cm-aÀ-ihpw JpÀ-B³ \-S-`p-¶nÃ. kqd-Xp A-Av-dm-^n-se 11 ap-XÂ 28 h-  
sc-bp-Å kq-à-§-fn-eq-sS JpÀB³, sN-lp-`m-\m-Wv B-Z-an-s\bpw l-Æ-  
sbbpw h-g-n)n-g-,n-`-sX-¶v hy-à-amip-¶p--v. ]p-cpj-sâ hm-cn-sbÃnÂ  
\n-¶m-Wv kv{Xo kr-ãn-i-s,«-Xv F-¶ H-cp ]-cm-aÀ-ihpw JpÀ-B-\nÂ Im-  
Wp-l km-[yaÃ. B-Zy-`m-K-§-fnÂ hn-i-Zo-l-cn-` hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fm-Wv  
C-`-cw hmZ-§-Äj-Sn-Øm-\w.

JpÀ-B³ ]p-cp-j³-am-sc am-{X-am-Wv A-`nkw-t\_m-[-\ sN-çp-¶Xv F-  
¶ H-cp-hm-Z-hp-ap--v. k-Xy-ñÂ, JpÀ-B-\n-se 90 i-X-am-\w kq-à-§-fpw  
hn-iz-kn-`h-tc F-¶p hn-fn-`v k-Xy-hn-izm-knl-sf H-¶S!w A-`n-kw-t\_m-[-\  
sN-çp-¶-Xm-Wv. C-XnÂ B-Wpw-]®pw DÂ-s,-Spw. C-{}-lm-cw Nn-e kq-à-  
§Ä ]p-cp-j³-am-sc a-m{X-ambpw a-äp Nn-e-h kv-{Xol-sf am-{X-ambpw  
A-`nkw-t\_m-[-\ sN-çp-¶-Xp-ap--v. Nn-e kq-à-§Ä {}-hm-Nl-s\ am{Xw A-  
`nkw-t\_m-[-\ sN-bv-Xn-«p-Å-Xp-am-Wv.

**kv-{Xol-sf {}-loÀ-ñ`p-slm--p-Å {}-hm-N-l h-N-\w.**

\mw i-cnbn-b co-Xn-bnÂ kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS Øm-\w a-\-Ên-em-ijp-l-bm-sW-  
!ñÂ, JpÀ-B-\m-bn-cnipw \-½p-sS b-YmÀ-° h-gn-lm«n. {}-hm-N-l³ (k)

JpÀB-s\ am-{X-am-Wv A-h-ew-\_n"-Xv F-¶n-cnsj, JpÀ-B-sâ B-i-b-§-fp-ambn tbm-Pn-ìp-¶ I-Zo-kp-l-tf \mw kzo-l-cn-tj---XpÅq. A-§-s\-bp-Å I-Zo-kp-l-Ä hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fp-am-bn H-cp \n-e-bvipw tbm-Pn-ìp-¶nÄ. kv-{Xo-hn-cp-2-X \n-g-en-ìp-¶ A-cw I-Zo-kp-l-Ä H-cp \n-e-bvipw JpÀB-sâ A'-Ê-^-bp-am-bn tbm-Pn-ìp-¶nÄ. JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn ]qÀ-®-am-bpw tbm-Pn-ìp-¶ G-Xm\pw I-Zo-kp-l-fm-Wv Np-hsS.

"Cu teml-^v F-\n-iv G-ähpw {]n-b-s,«-Xv kv-{Xo-lfpw kp-K-Ô-§-fp-amWv. \-a-kv-lm-c-am-Wv F-\n-iv I--lp-fnÀ-½ \^À-lp-¶-Xv. (A-lv a-Zv \-kmCu)

lp-eo-\-lpw B-ßm-`n-am-\p-hp-ap-Åh-t\ kv-{Xo-sb B-Z-cniq. A-[-a\pw hr-^n-sl-«-h\pw am-{X-ta kv-{Xol-sf A[nt£-]n-iq...(C-\_v-\p A-km-loÀ).

\n-§-fnÂ G-ähpw D-^-aÀ \n-§-fp-sS kv-{Xo-l-tfm-Sv G-ähpw \-¶m-bn s]-cp-am-dp-¶-h-\m-Wv. (C-\_v-\p A-km-loÀ)

\n-§-fp-sS `m-cy-am-sc ]o-Vn-,n-i-cpXv. AÄm-lp \n-§Ä-iv GÂ-,n-^p-X-¶-h-cm-WhÀ. A-h-tcm-Sp ku-ay-am-bn s]-cp-am-dp-lbpw kv-t\l-t^m-sS hÀ-^n-ìp-lbpw sN-çp-l. (kz-lo-lp ap-kvenw).

`mcy-tbm-Sp \-¶m-bn s]-cp-am-dp-lbpw A-h-fp-am-bn X-am-i-lÄ ]-^p-sh-bv-ìp-lbpw sN-çp-¶h-s\ AÄm-lp C-ã-s,-Sp-¶p. AÄm-lp Ah-\v Po-hn-X-hn-^-h-§Ä hÀ-[n-,n-^p-\^À-lpw.

hn-izm-kn-l-fnÂ G-ähpw D-^-a³ \n-§-fnÂ G-ähpw DÂ-lr-ã kz-`m-h-ap-Å-h-\mWv. X-sâ `m-cy-tbm-Sp G-ähpw \-¶m-bn s]-cp-am-dp-¶-h-\m-Wv \n-§-fnÂ G-ähpw D-^-a³. (Camw K-kmen, C-lvbm D-eq-ap-±o³, \yp-sUÂ-ln C-kem-an-lv \_p-lv kÀ-hn-kv 2001, 2;32).

\n-§-fnÂ G-ähpw DÂ-lr-ãÀ \n-§-fp-sS `m-cyam-tcm-Sv G-ähpw \-¶m-bn s]-cp-am-dp-¶-h-\mWv. `m-cyam-tcm-Sv G-ähpw \-¶m-bn s]-cp-am-dp-¶-h-cnÂ G-ähpw D-^-a³ Rm-\m-Wv. (Camw K-kmen, C-lv bm D-eq-ap-±o³, \yp-sUÂ-ln C-kem-an-lv \_p-lv kÀ-hn-kv 2001, 2;32)

H-cmÄ H-c-Sna-sb tam-Nn-,n-^mÂ A-bm-fp-sS kÂ-ìÀ-½-§-fp-sS

]p-kv-X-l-<sup>-</sup>n-Â F-gp-X-s,-Spw. X-sâ <sup>-</sup>m-cy-am-sc Nn-cn-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶ ap-J-hp-am-bn l--p-ap-«-s«. (dn-bm-Zp \m-kzn-lo<sup>3</sup>).

**\memw <sup>-</sup>m-Kw**  
**a-X-{<sup>-</sup>m'-cp-sS l-e-tbm-Sp-Å A-aÀ-jw**

X-§-fp-sS C-cp-- a-t\m-<sup>-</sup>mh-s<sup>-</sup> {}-Xn-\n-[o-l-cn<sup>-</sup>ip¶ a-X-{<sup>-</sup>m-<sup>-</sup>À, hn-izm-k<sup>-</sup>n-sâ A'-Ê<sup>-</sup>-bmbn JpÀB-sâ A-[ym-]-\-§-fÃ, B-bn-c-i-W-in-\v hymPl-Zo-kp-l-fm-Wv l--p-]n-Sn-<sup>-</sup>n-cn-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶Xv. A-Xm-ls«, kv-{Xol-sf JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n¶pw B-cm-[-\-l-fnÂ \n¶pw \_p<sup>-2</sup>-n]-cam-b A-[zm-\-§-fnÂ \n-¶pw A-l-än-bn-cn-<sup>-</sup>ip¶p. {}-hm-Nl- Im-e-ti-jw ap-kv enw k-aqlw JpÀ-B-\n-\p ]p-dw-Xn-cn-<sup>-</sup>ap-\n-¶-p F-¶ Im-c-W<sup>-</sup>m-em-Wv AhÀ A-[-,-Xn-<sup>-</sup>im<sup>3</sup> Im-cWw. kv-{Xo-l-tfm-Sp-Å A-ha-Xn JpÀB-\p ]p-dw-Xn-cn-<sup>-</sup>ap \n-¶p F-¶-Xn-sâ G-ähpw hen-b km-£y-§-fnÂ H-¶m-Wv. sX-äm-b Cu Nn'-lÄ aq-ew ap-kvenw k-aq-lw ]n-d-tlm«p-t]mbn. A-h-cp-sS ]n-t¶m-<sup>-</sup>im-h-Ø-bv-<sup>-</sup>iv a-säm-cp {}-[m-\-lmc-Ww l-e-tbm-Sp-Å A-h-cp-sS {}Xn-tem-a-l-cam-b k-ao-]-\-am-Wv.

a-X-{<sup>-</sup>m'-cp-sS l-e-tbm-Sp-Å sh-dp-,n-s\ lp-dn-<sup>-</sup>p ]-d-bp-¶-Xn-\p ap¼v, a-X-{<sup>-</sup>m'-cp-sS am-\-kn-Im-h-Ø-bp-sS A-Sn-Øm\-\s<sup>-</sup> lp-dn-<sup>-</sup>p HmÀ-½-s,-Sp-t<sup>-</sup>---Xp--v. H-cp hm-ly-<sup>-</sup>nÂ AÃm-lp A-\p-h-Z-\o-bam-b Im-cy-§-sf \n-jn<sup>-2</sup>-am-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶ H-cp hn-<sup>-</sup>mK-s<sup>-</sup> lp-dn-<sup>-</sup>v ]-d-bp-¶p--v.  
"n§fpsS \mhplÄ hntijn,nip¶Xnsâ ASnØm\-\nÂ, 'CXv A\phZ\obw, CXv \njn<sup>2</sup>w' F¶n§s\ IÅw ]dbmXncn<sup>-</sup>ipl. \n§Ä AÃmlphnsâ t]cnÂ IÅw sl«n<sup>-</sup>ajemlpaXv. AÃmlphnsâ t]cnÂ IÅw sl«n<sup>-</sup>ajp¶hÀ Hcniepw hnPbn<sup>-</sup>iplbnÄ; XoÀ-<sup>-</sup>." (kq-d-Xp-¶-lÄ :116).

C-¶pw C-Xp-t]m-ep-Å B-fp-l-fp-v. A-h-cp-sS l-®nÂ \Ã-X-sÃ-¶p tXm-¶p-¶ F´n-s\bpw A-hÀ \n-jn-²-am-ijnifbp¶p. XoÀ-¨-bmbpw A-h-cp-sS apJy am-\-Z-Pw ssZ-h-¨-baÃ. AÃm-lp A-\p-h-Z-\o-b-amjn-b Im-cy§sf a-X-¯n-sâ t]-cnÂ \n-jn-²-am-ijp-¶-hÀ a-säm-cp lq-«-cm-WhÀ. JpÀ-B³ A-\p-h-Z-\o-b-am-jnb Im-cy§-sf, a-\p-jyÀiv sN-¿m³ l-gn-bm-¯-hn-[-am-jn C-ij«À. A-hÀ P-\-§-fp-sS kzm-X-{´y-¯n-\p lq-¨p-hn-e-§n-Sp-lbpw \n-b-a-]-cam-b Im-cy-§Ä-iv h-sc hn-e-tjÀ-s,-Sp-¯p-lbpw sN-bv-Xp. Cu ]p-kv-l-X-¯n-sâ Xp-S-j-¯nÂ kq-Nn-,n¨ t]mse, C-ij«À JpÀ-B-\nÂ A-[n-jv-Sn-Xam-b H-cp Zo-\n-s\ AÃ A-hÀ Imw-£n-ijp-¶-Xv. a-dn-¨v kz-´w \n-e-bv-iv a-säm-cp a-X-ap--m-ijm³ {i-an-ijp-l-bm-Wv. JpÀ-B³ {}-iw-kn¨ AÃm-lp-hnsâ A-\p-{K-l-§-fmb k-t´m-jhpw \À-½hpw l-ebpw C-ij«À \n-tcm-[n-ijp-l-bm-Wv sN-¿p-¶-Xv.

**\À-½hpw X-am-i-lfpw Nn-cnbpw ]qÀ-®-ambpw H-gn-hm-i-W-sa-¶ hm-Zw**

Camw kzm-Zn-Jv ]-d-ªp. D-¨-¯n-epw A-«-lmkw-t]m-ep-Å Nn-cn ]n-im-NnÂ \n-¶p-Å-Xm-Wv. (AÂ Im-^n, hm-fyw 2, t]-Pv 664, 10)

A-\_q A-ÐpÃ ]-d-ªp. A-an-X-am-b Xam-i l-fn-Nn-cn-lfpw H-gn-hm-ijp-l. Imc-Ww, A-h hn-izm-k-¯n-sâ {}-lm-i-¯nÂ \n-¶v \-s½ A-l-äpw. (AÂ Im-^n)

Camw ]-d-ªp. "Nn-cn-bnÂ \n-§-fp-sS ]Ãp-lÄ ]p-d-¯p-lm-WÂ A-\p-h-Z-\o-b-aÃ." AÂ Im-^n.

A-[n-lw Nn-cn-ijcpXv. Imc-Ww A-an-Xam-b Nn-cn \n-§-fp-sS lr-Zb-s-¯ slm-¶p-l-f-bpw. (kz-lo-lv AÂ Pm-an-Av.7312; XnÀ-ap-Zn, 2305; C-\_v-\p am-P, 4193).

C-\_v-\p ^-Z-enÂ, l-Êm³ \_n³ P-lw C-{\_mlnw \_n³ sa-lvkm-anÂ \n¶pw \n-th-Z-\w. b-lvb \_n³ k-l-cn-¿ tX-§n l-c-bp-am-bn-cp-¶p F-¶lmÂ Nn-cn-ijp-am-bn-cp-¶nÃ. aÀ-b-an-sâ ]p-{X³ Cu-km Nn-cn-ijp-lbpw tX-§n-ij-c-bp-lbpw sN-bv-Xn-cp-¶p. b-lvb- sN-bv-X-tX-ijmÄ Im-cy-§Ä \-¶mbn Cu-km \-\_n sN-bv-Xn-cp-¶p. (AÂ Im-^n).



Camw kzm-Zn-Jv ]-d-bp¶p. H-cp k-Xy-hn-izm-kn-bp-sS Nn-cn Ah-sâ ]p-  
©n-cn-bm-Wv. (AÂ Im-^n hm-fyw 2, t] 664, 5).

a-X-{'m'-cp-sS Ip-SpÊm-b tem-l-s̄ Xp-d-¶p-Im-Wn-ìp-¶-XmWv  
Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kpIÄ. a-X-{'m'-cp-sS Po-hn-X-ñÂ FÃm ta-J-e-l-fnepw A-  
Ô-Im-cw aq-Snb-Xv F'p-sIm--m-sW¶v Cu ]p-kv-X-l-ñ-sâ Xp-S-ì-ñÂ  
\\mw kq-Nn-,n̄-Xv hm-b-\\-ìj-mÀ HmÀ-ìp-¶p--m-lpw. a-\\p-jy- {}-lr-Xn-bp-  
sS `m-Kam-b AÃm-lp-hn-sâ a-l-m-b A-\\p-{K-l-§fm-b Nn-cnbpw k-t'm-  
jhpw X-am-i-lfpw hn-e-ìp-¶ a-X-{'m'-cp-sS Po-hn-Xw F-{X Zp-Ê-l-am-  
bn-cn-ìp-sa¶v Cu hymP l-Zo-kp-l-Ä A-dn-bn-ìp-¶p--v. Nn-cn-sb \\n-tcm-  
[n-ìp-¶ H-cp hy-h-Øn-Xn-bp-sS km-¶n-[yw Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ \\n-  
¶v Zo-\\n-s\\ a-\\-Ên-em-ìp-¶-hÀ {}-hm-N-l³ H-cn-ìepw Nn-cn-ñ-«n-sÃ-¶  
hn-izm-k-ñÂ A-^-cw A-Ô-hn-izm-k-ñÂ- Als,«p-t]m-lpw.

F-¶mÂ JpÀ-B-\\nÂ \\mw Im-Wp-¶Xv, Nn-cn-bÃ; Zp-Jw \\n-tcm-[n-ì-  
s,-«-Xm-bmWv. H-cp ap-kven-am-Wv `q-an-bn-se G-ähpw k-t'm-j-hm-  
\\m-b a-\\p-jy³. Imc-Ww, AÃm-lp-hn-\\v kz-bw k-aÀ-,n-ìj-m-\\pw ]-co-£-W§-  
sf k-l-n-ìj-m-\\pw AÃm-lp-hn-\\v lr-X-Ú-X sN-¿m\\pw ]Tn-ñ-h-\\m-Wh³. `m-  
hn-sb lp-dn-ñv B-i-|-bnÃm-^-h-\\m-Wh³. Po-hn-X-ñÂ F-s'-|nepw {}-bm-  
k-§Ä D--m-bmÂ X-s¶bpw A-Xv X-sâ \\--b-v-ìj-m-bn-cn-ìp-sa¶pw FÃmw  
kw-^-hn-ìp¶-Xv AÃm-lp-hn-sâ hn-[n-b-\\p-k-cn-ñm-sW-¶pw, ac-Ww Po-  
hn-X-ñ-sâ A-h-km-\\-a-sÃ¶pw hn-iz-kn-ìp-¶-h-\\m-W-h³. AÃm-lp k-Xy-  
hn-izm-kn-lÄ-ìv kzÀ-æ-s̄ lp-dn-ñv JpÀ-B-\\n-eqsS k-t'm-j-hmÀ-^- A-dn-bn-  
ñ-«p-v. ap-kvenw-lÄ-ìv C-sXÃmw k-t'm-j-ñ-\\p-Å h-l-btÃ. kzÀ-æ-ñ-se  
[mÀan-l aq-ey-§Ä C-hn-sSbpw D--m-l-W-sa-¶v AÃm-lp B-{K-l-n-ìp¶p.  
Imc-Ww B a-qey-§-fm-Wv Ah-\\v k-t'm-jw \\Â-lpl.

JpÀ-B\\n-l ho-£-W-{}-Im-cw Zp-Jhpw k-t'm-j-anÃm-^- A-h-Øbpw A-  
hn-izm-kn-l-fp-sS e-£-W-am-Wv.

"AXn\\mÂ AhÀ C-ñcn Nncnìplbpw ]ns¶ H-ñcn lcbplbpw sN¿s«.  
AhcpsS {}hÀ-\\ ^ew AÆn[-am-Wv " (kp-d-XpXu-\_: 82)

AhÀ ]dbpw: "R§fpsS \\mYm! R§fpsS `mKytZmjw R§sf logv-s]Sp-ñ.

RšÄ]ng" P\Xbmbnt,m-bn." (kq-d-XpÂ ap-Av-an-\q³ :106).

C-hn-sS hn-ip-² JpÀ-B³ kq-Nn-„n" t]m-se, k´m-]w k-Xy-\n-tj-[n-l-fp-sS kz-`m-h-am-bn-«m-Wv JpÀ-B³ ]-cn-N-b-s,-Sp-¯p-¶Xv. ]-c-teml-¯v C-iq-«À X-š-fp-sS h-gn-tl-Sn-s\ sNmÄn kz-bw-]-gn-]pw. "Rš-sf `mKy-tZm-jw lo-gv-s,-Sp-¯n-i-f-²p." `mKy-tZm-jw AÄm-lp-hn-sâ C-ã-a-sÄ-¶v C-Xn-eq-sS hy-à-ambn. JpÀ-B-\nÂ A-hn-izm-kn-l-fp-sS kz-`m-h-am-bm-Wv A-Xn-s\ ]-cn-N-b-s,-Sp-¯p-¶Xv. k-t´m-j-aml-s« hn-izm-kn-l-fp-sS {}-tXy-l-X-bpw.

sam-säm-cnS-¯v JpÀ-B³ k´m-]w \n-an-¯w JpÀB-sâ D-]-tZ-iš-sf X-Ån-i-f-bp-¶h-sc lp-dn-¯pw {}-Xn-]m-Zn-]p-¶p--v. "ssZ-h-`-b-ap-Å-h³ DZv-t\_m[-\w DÄ-sjm-Åqw. slmSn-b \nÀ-`m-Ky-hm³ A-XnÂ \n-¶v A-l-ep-lbpw sN-¿qw." (kq-d-XpÂ A-Avem: 10-11).

\nšÄ ZpÀ\_etcM ZpxJnXtcm BhcpXv. \nšÄ Xs¶bmWv AXyp¶XÄ; \nšÄ kXyhnizmknlsf-!nÂ! (B-ep-Cw-dm³: 139).

hym-P-l-Zo-kpl-sf A-h-ew-\_n-¯v a-X-{\m-`À JpÀ-B\n-l kq-àš-sf A-km-[p-hm-]m³ {i-an-]m-dp-v. A-h-cp-sS ho-£-W-¯nÂ k-Xy-\n-tj-[n-l-fp-sS kz-`m-h-am-bn AÄm-lp ]-d-² "k´m-]-am-Wv ap-kvenw-lÄ-]v tbm-Pn-]p-l. i-co-c-¯n-sâbpw a-\-Ên-sâ G-ähpw A-Sn-Øm-\-L-S-l-šfn-sem¶]m-b k-t´m-j-am-Wv A-hÀ CÄm-Xm-]m³ {i-an-]p-¶Xv. AÄm-lp A-XÄ k-Xy-¯nÂ B-{K-ln-]p-¶-Xv. a-dn-¯v, AÄm-lp kzÀ-Kw kr-än-¯n-cn-]p-¶-Xv X-s¶bpw k-t´m-j-¯n-sâbpw B-\-µ-¯n-sâbpw th-Zn-bm-bn-«m-Wv.

**kzÀ-æ-¯n-se B-\-µhpw Zp-J-¯n-sâ b-YmÄ-° hn-h-£bpw**

a-\p-jy-sâ A-\-iz-c-Po-hn-X-¯n-\v AÄm-lp kr-än-¯-Xm-Wv kzÀ-æw A-hnsS AÄm-lp-hn-sâ C-ãhpw s]m-cp-¯-hp-ap-Å Po-hn-X-co-Xn-bmWv. A-Xn-\mÂ kzÀ-K-Po-hn-X-am-Wv \-½p-sS Po-hn-X-am-Xr-l. kzÀ-K-hm-kn-lÄ k-t´m-j-¯n-em-bn-cn-]p-sa-¶v AÄm-lp sh-fn-s,-Sp-¯p-¶ kq-à-am-Wn-Xv. "kXyhnizmkw kzolcniplbpw kÄiÄašÄ {}hÀ-¯niplbpw sNbvXhÀ ]qt´m,nÂ B\µ]pflnXcmbncnipw" (kq-d-Xp dqw: 15)

hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fn-eq-sS ap-kvenw-l-fp-sS kzÀæo-b Po-hn-X-ñ-se  
 B\-\muw CÃm-Xm-ïm-\m-Wv a-X-\{m-´À B-\{K-l-n-ïp-¶Xv. Zp-J-ñ-sâ b-YmÀ-  
 ° AÀ-°w F-s-´¶p-t]mepw A-hÀ-ï-dn-bnÃ. H-cp A-Xym-l-n-X-ap--m-lp-  
 t¼m-Ä, A§-s\ kw-`-hn-ïm-Xn-cn-ïp-¶p-sh-!n-Â F-¶p-Å {}-Xn-l-c-Ww, B  
 kw-`-h-ñnÂ Zp-J-ap--m-lp-¶Xn-\p Xp-ey-amWv. H-cmÄ-ïv A-tX lp-dn-¨v  
 A-dn-ªmepw A-dn-ªn-sÃ-!nepw icn, A-Xv hn-[n-bv-si-Xn-cn-ep-Å H-cp  
 l-e-l-amWv. ZpJ-s- \n-b-a-am-bn Im-Wp-lhgn a-X-\{m-´À AÃm-lp-hn-sâ  
 lÂ-, -\-l-sfbpw hn-[n-sb-bp-am-Wv [n-ï-cn-ïp-¶Xv.

H-cp hy-àn-bv-ïv AÃm-lp {}-Zm-\w sNbvX G-ähpw a-l-ñ-camb A-  
 \p-\{l-am-Wv A-h-sâ hn-izmkw. X-sâ hn-izm-kw h-gn H-cph-\v X-sâ a-\-  
 Ên-\p--m-lp-¶ k-t´m-jhpw k-am-[m-\hp-w a-sä-´n-t\-\imfpw Ah-\v h-  
 ep-Xm-bn-cn-ïpw. C-l-tem-l-s- t\-\«-§-sf-s´-!nepw Ah-\v t\-\Sm³ l-gn-ªn-  
 sÃ-¶p l-cpXntbm l-Sp-ñ ]-co-£-W-§-fnÂ A-l-s,-«Xp-slmt-m {}-Xn-lq-eam-  
 b km-l-N-cy-§-fnÂ Po-hn-tj--n-h-cp-¶tXm Ah-\v {}-iv-\-am-bn-cn-ïnÃ.  
 kÀ-Æ-i-à³ Ah-sâ lr-Z-b-ñnÂ \n-d-ïp¶ k-am-[m-\hpw im-´n-bp-am-Wv k-  
 Xy-ñnÂ Ah-s\ ssZ-h-ñ-te-ïp Xn-cn-ïp-¶Xpw Ah-s\ k-t´m-j-hm-\m-ïp-¶-  
 Xpw. ssZ-h-ñ-te-ïp Xn-cn-bm-ñh-\v k-t´m-j-ap--mlp-l A-km-[y-am-Wv.  
 A-Xn-\v th--n A-h³ F-\{X ]-cn-\{i-an-¨mepw icn. AÃm-lp H-cmÄ-ïv C-l-  
 temi-ñv \Â-lp-¶ A-\p-\{K-l-§Ä Ah-\v H-cp ]-co-£-W-am-tb-ïmw. A-h-bnÂ  
 A-bmÄ k-t´m-jn-ïp-lbpw B-\-µn-ïp-lbpw sN-bv-tX-ïmw. B ka-bw A-h³  
 XmÂ-ïm-en-l-am-bn k-t´m-jw l-s--ñ-tb-ïmw. F-¶mÂ im-iz-Xam-b H-cp  
 k-t´m-jw F-¶mÂ Ah-\v A-Xn-eq-sS l-s--ñ-m³ l-gnªp-sl-m-Å-W-sa-¶nÃ.  
 AÃm-lp ]-d-bp¶Xp Im-Wpl.

"kXyhnizmkw kzolcniplbpw ssZhkvacWbmÂ a\ÊpiÄ im´amhplbpw  
 sNçp¶hcmWhÀ. Adnbpl: ssZhkvacWslm-v am{XamWv a\ÊpiÄ  
 im´amlp-¶Xv. " (kq-d-XpÀ-d-A-Zv: 28). A-Xn-\mÂ a-\-Ê-am-[m-\w  
 AÃm-lp-hp-am-bp-Å \_-Ô-ñnÂ \n-¶p am-\{X-ap--m-lp-¶Xm-Wv. A-Xn-  
 \mÂ ssZ-h-ñnÂ D-d-¨p-hn-iz-kn-ïp-¶ H-cmÄ k-t´m-j-h-\m-bn-cn-ïpw. a-  
 \p-jy-{}-lrXn-tbm-Sp tNÀ-¶p \nÂ-ïp-¶ c-l-ky-am-Wv k-t´mjw. k-t´mjw H-  
 cp a-\p-jy-s\ B-tcm-Ky-hm\pw A-\p-tbm-Py-\p-am-ïn-ºoÀ-ïp¶p. k-t´m-j-  
 ñn-eq-sS a-\p-jy-tlm-i-§Ä kZmB-tcmKyw \n-e-\nÀ-ñp¶p. k-t´m-j-ñ-\v C-  
 \{Xbpw t]m-kn-äo-hv ^-e-ap--m-lm³ Im-cWw, a-\p-jy-{}-lr-Xn-bp-am-bn

s]m-cp-<sup>-</sup>s,-Sp-¶ FÃm Im-cy-šfpw AÃm-lp- {}-iw-kn-<sup>-</sup>-Im-cy-š-fm-Wv F-¶-XmWv. k-t´m-jhpw Nn-cnbpw B-\-µhpw AÃm-lp \Ã Im-cy-š-fm-bn kr-ãn-<sup>-</sup>-h-bmWv. F-¶mÂ Zp-J-w, a-\p-jy-s\ am-\-kn-lhpw im-co-cn-l-hpam-b {}-bm-kšfn-te-ip \-bn-ipw.

### \À-½w D-t]-fn-i-W-sa-¶ hmZw

\À-½w \n-jn-<sup>-2</sup>-am-sW-¶ hmZ-s<sup>-</sup> lp-dn-<sup>-</sup>p lq-Sn C-hn-sS kq-Nn-,n-ip¶-Xv D-Nn-X-am-bn-cn-ipw. k-Xy-<sup>-</sup>nÂ ip-<sup>-2</sup>amb \À-½w H-cp l-e-bm-Wv. Cu l-gn-hp-ÅhÀ \À-½-hpw bp-ànbpw lq-«n-i-eÀ-<sup>-</sup>n kp-µ-cam-b kr-ãn-lÄ-iv cq-]w \Â-ln-bn-«p-v. \À-½w Nn-e k-µÀ-<sup>-</sup>š-fnÂ H-cm-fp-sS Np-äp-]m-Sn-s\ B-\-µ-l-c-am-ipw. ]-<sup>-</sup>bm-bn Xpd-¶p ]-d-bm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bm-<sup>-</sup> Nn-e Im-cy-š-Ä {}-Ý-¶am-b co-Xn-bn-eqsS kp-µ-c hn-aÀ-i-\-šÄ \-S-<sup>-</sup>mw. A-Xv B co-Xn-bnÂ A-h-X-cn-i-s,-«p l-gn-bp-t¼mÄ F-XnÀ l-En-bnÂ k-t´m-j-am-Wp--m-ip-l. B-ßmÀ-<sup>-</sup>tXm-sS-bp-Å A<sup>-</sup>-cw B-hn-jv-Im-c-šÄ lr-Z-b-t<sup>-</sup>m-Sm-Wv kw-h-Zn-ip-l. AXp-sIm--pX-s¶ \À-½w H-cp A-\p-{K-l-am-bm-Wv a-\-Ên-em-tj-Xv. atä-sXm-cp l-e-sbbpw t]m-se, \À-½hpw a-\p-jy-sâ A-]m-cam-b km-[y-X-lÄ hn-im-e-am-ip-lbpw P-\-šÄ-iv kp-Jhpw B-izm-khpw {}-Zm-\w sN-çp-lbpw sN-çp¶p. P-\m-[n-]Xy-<sup>-</sup>n-sâ H-cp \Ã h-i-am-Wv \À-½w. ku-µcy-t\_m-[-anÃm-<sup>-</sup> H-cp Po-hn-X-am-Wv a-X-{´m-´-cp-tSXv. C<sup>-</sup>-cw A-\p-{Kl-š-tfm-Sp ]p-dw-Xn-cn-äp \n-¶ A-h-cp-tSXv B-ßm-hnÃm-<sup>-</sup> ]-cp-j-{}-lr-X-am-Wv.

ap-l-fnÂ kq-Nn-,n-i-s,« k-t´m-jhpw B-\-µhpw \À-½-hp-am-bn \_-Ô-s,-« a-X-{´m-´-cp-sS ap-gp-h<sup>3</sup> hm-Z-š-sfbpw JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> \n-cm-l-cn-<sup>-</sup>n-«p-v. JpÀ-B-sâ B-ßmhn-t\m-Sp tbn-Pn-ip-¶ co-Xn-bn-em-bn-cp¶p {}-hm-N-lsâ Po-hnXw. Cu a-Xw A-\p-h-Zn-<sup>-</sup>p X-¶ k-t´m-jhpw B-\-µhpw A-t±-lw kz-Po-hn-X-<sup>-</sup>nÂ A-\p-<sup>-</sup>-hn-<sup>-</sup>p.

B-bn-i (d) ]-d-bp¶p. Nn-e bm-{X-l-fnÂ {}-hmN-l-t\m-sSm-,w Ahcpw A-\p-K-an-]m-dp--m-bn-cp¶p. \\_n P\-š-tfm-Sp \-S-im<sup>3</sup> B-h-iy-s,-Spw. A-t,mÄ A-hÀ ap-¼nÂ \-S-ipw. F-¶n-«v \\_n F-t¶m-Sp ]-d-bpw. hcq Bbn-i \-apjv Hm-«-,´-bw \-S-<sup>-</sup>mw. Bbn-i \\_n-tbn-sSm-,w Hm-Sp-lbpw \\_n-sb G-sd ]n-¶n-em-ip-lbpw sN-bv-X-vp. \\_n lp-d-<sup>-</sup>p ka-bw im-´-\m-bn-cn-ipw. th-sd ]-e bm-{X-l-fnepw \\_n-tbn-sSm-,w B-bn-ibpw

]n-¶o-Spw t]m-hplbp--mbn. A-t,mgpw A-hn-Sp-¶v Ip-sS-bp-Å A-\p-N-c³am-tcm-Sv ap-t¼ K-an¨p-slm-Åm³ ]-d-bpw. ho--pw B-bn-i-bp-ambn Hm-«-,´-bw \-S-¯m-sa-¶v B-h-iy-s,-Sp-lbpw sN-¿pw. C-{}m-hiyw \-n B-bni-sb ]-cm-P-b-s,-Sp-¯p-lbpw sN-bv-Xp. Hm-«w l-gn-³v \-n Nn-cn-¨n-«v ]-d-³p. ap¼-s¯ F-sâ ]-cm-P-b-¯n-\p-Å ]-l-cw-ho-«-em-Wn-Xv. (A-lv a-Zv, k-^v h-¯v A-Ê-^v hmlv, hm-fyw. 1, t]-Pv 68).

A-\_q Dkm-a ]-d-bp¶p. {}-hm-N-l³ A-t±-l-hp-am-bn Xam-i l-fn-im-dp--m-bn-cp-¶p. (kp\-\p A-\_q Zm-hqZv, XnÀ-ap-Zn).

A-\_q lp-dbv-d ]-d-bp-¶p. A-en-bp-sS ]p-{X³ lp-ssk-s\ \-n X-sâ \m-hv ]p-d-¯n-«p l-fn-¯n-im-dp--m-bn-cp¶p. A-Xpl--v lp-ssk³ Nn-cn-¨p Xp-Ån-¨m-Sp-am-bn-cp-¶p.

A-ÐÃm-ln \_v-\p lm-cn-kv ]-d-bp¶p. {}-hm-N-l-t\-imÄ \À-½-t\_m-[-ap-Å H-cm-sf Rm³ l--n-«nÄ.

H-cn-iÂ \-n-bp-sS Nn-e A-\p-N-c³-amÀ \-n-tbm-Sp ]-d³p. AÄtbm \-ntb, Xm-!Ä R-§-fp-am-bn X-am-i-bnÂ GÀ-s,-Sp-lbm-tWm..A-t,mÄ A-hn-Sp-¶v {}-Xn-h-Nn¨p. A-sX Rm³ A§-s\ sN-¿p-l-bm-Wv. ]-t£ F-sâ X-am-i-bnÂ Rm³ kXyw am-{X-ta ]-d-bmdp-Åq. (XnÀ-an-Zn).

A\kv ]-d-³p. \-n c-k-l-c-am-bn kw-km-cn-im-dpt-m F-¶v Btcm H-cmÄ tNm-Zn¨p. A-t,mÄ A-sX-sb-¶v C-\_v\p A-²m-kv a-dp]-Sn \Â-ln (C-\_v\p A-km-lnÀ l³-kv hmeyw IV t]-Pv 43).

A-\kv (d) ]-d-bp-¶p. P-\-§-fnÂ G-ähpw \À-½-t\_m-[-ap-Å G-ä-hpw \Ä hy-àn AÄm-lp-hn-sâ Zq-X-\m-bn-cp¶p.

### **kw-Ko-Xhpw l-hn-Xbpw \n-jn-²-am-sW-¶ hm-Zw**

C-\_v\p A-km-lnÀ \n-thZ-\w sN-¿p-¶p. \-n (k) ]-d³p. B-sc-!nepw H-cp kv{Xo Km-bn-l-bp-sS ]m-«v tl-«mÂ A-´y-\m-fnÂ Ah-sâ sN-hn-bnÂ C-¿-ap-cp-in H-gn-ijpw. (Z-Cu-^pÂ Pw-C A-Ê-KoÀ enÂ AÄ-\_m-\n 5410, 4549)

H-cp lhn-X \n-sâ a-\-Êp--m-lp-¶-Xn-t\jmÄ \Ã-Xv \n-sâ Alw NÀ-Znbpw c-àhpw slm--v \n-d-bp-¶-Xm-Wv. (an-iv-lm-XpÂ a-km-\_o-lv 4/4809)

B-cv Km-\m-em]-\w {i-hn-ijp¶phtm A-hÀjv kzÀ-æ-¯n-sâ ]-cna-fw B-kz-Zn-ijm-\m-hnÃ. (I³-kp D-½mÂ 40660, 400666, JpÀ-Xzp-\_n 14/53p54). Km-\m-em]-\w a-\-ÊnÂ Im-]Syw \n-d-bv-ijpw. (kp-\³ A-\_q Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 41, l-Zo-kv 4909).

]m-Sn-;n-ijp-¶-tXm, ]m-«n-\v ]-Ww \Â-lp-¶-tXm, A-XnÂ \n-¶lv e-`n-ijp-¶ ]-W-tam A-Xv ]Tn-;n-ijp-¶-tXm {i-hn-ijp-¶tXm \n-jn-²-am-Wv. (ap-l½-Zv AÂ K-Êmen, \\_hn kp-¶)

C¯cw hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ-iv t\À-hn-]-co-X-am-Wv JpÂB³. A-XnÂ F-hn-sSbpw kw-Ko-Xtam Um³tkm aâp hn-t\mZtam \n-tcm-[n-i-s,-«n-«nÃ. k-t´m-j-hpw B-\-µhpw B-kzm-Z-\-hp-saÃmw ap-kv enw-lÄ-iv AÃm-lp \n-b-a-am-jn-bn-cn-ijp¶p. \r-¯w Xm-f-ta-f-§Ä tN-cp-¶-XmWv. AÃm-lp ap-gp-h³ tem-l-s-¯bpw H-cp Xm-f-¯n-em-Wv kr-ãn-¯n-cn-ijp-¶Xv. ]-En-lfpw {]m-Wn-lfpw ]q-¼m-ä-lfpw \r-¯-am-Sp¶p. In-fn-lÄ kp-µ-camb kz-c-¯nepw Xm-f-¯nepw ]m-Sp¶p. Ah F-{X tl-«mepw a-Xn-h-cnÃ. A-h tlÄ-ijp¶-Xv B-\-µ-l-c-amWv. l-S-en-sâ BÀ-¯n-c-¼-epw, {]-lr-Xn-bp-sS an-Sn-;pw hr-£-§-fp-sS aÀ-½-chpw FÃmw Xm-fm-β-l-amWv. AÃm-lp Xm-fw C-ã-s-;Sp¶p. FÃm hr-£-§fpw sN-Sn-lfpw ar-K-§fpw kzÀ-æ-¯nÂ \r-¯w sN-çpw. H-cp l-Zo-knÂ C§-s\ Im-Wmw.

A-\_q ap-kÂ A-iv-A-cn-bnÂ \n-¶lv \n-th-Z-\w. A-t±-lw \_-kv-d-bn-se {]-kw-K-]oT-¯nÂ \n-¶lv ]-d-ªp. kzÀ-Km-h-lm-in-lÄ-iv AÃm-lp k-t´m-j-hmÀ-¯ A-dn-bn-¯n-«p tNm-Zn-ijpw. AÃm-lp \n-§-tfm-Sp-Å hm-KvZ-¯w \n-d-th-än-bntÃ. A-t,mÄ A-hÀ X-§-fp-sS B-`-c-W-§fpw h-kv-{X-§-fpw, lm-bv-l-\n-l-fpw \yq-\-X-l-fnÃm-¯ C-W-l-sfbpw Xm-gv hm-c-§-fn-eq-sS H-gp-lp-¶ A-cp-hn-lfpw t\m-jn-bn-«v C§-s\ ]-d-bpw. " AÃm-lp R-§-tfm-Sp-Å hm-Kv-Zm-\w \nÀ-h-ln-¯n-cn-ijp-¶p. ]n-¶lo-Sv a-e-iv aq-¶p h-«w C§-s\ tNm-Zn-ijpw. ssZ-hw \n-§-tfm-Sp sNbv-X hm-Kv-Zm-\w ]m-en-¯phtm ? B hm-Kv-Zm-\w G-ä-hpw \Ã \n-e-bnÂ ]qÀ-¯o-l-cn-¯n-cn-ijp-¶p F-¶ Im-Wp-t¼mÄ A-hÀ ]-d-bpw. XoÀ-¯-bm-bpw. A-t,mÄ ae-ijp {]-Xn-h-Nn-ijpw. 'H-cp lmcyw lq-Sn- C-\n ]qÀ-¯o-l-cn-ijm-\p-v. ssZ-hw Ah-sâ A-

Sn-bm-dp-lÄ-ijp ap-¼nÂ a-d \o-jn ]p-d-̄p- h-¶ {]-Xy-£-s,-Spw. A-hÀ Ah-s\ Im-Wp-t¼mÄ FÄm \-Zn-l-fpw \n-d-sªm-gp-lpw. a-c-§Ä B-Sn-bpeªv aÀ-½-c i-Ð-ap--m-ijpw. -c-ay-lÄ-½-§Ä A-Xn-sâ ku-µcyw A-gn-̄p-sh-bv-ijpw. A-cp-hn-lÄ hf-sc th-K-̄nÂ sX-fn-sªm-gp-lpw. a-Wn-am-fn-l-bnepw h-cm-´-l-fnepw kpK-Ôw ]-c-ijpw. l-kv-Xq-cn-bp-sSbpw lÄ-¼q-c-̄n-sâ kp-K-Ô-̄mÂ FÄm Ø-e-§fpw \n-d-bpw. ]-£n-lÄ l-f-lqP-\w \-S-̄pw. X-§-fp-sS ku-µ-cyw-slm--v l-\y-l-lÄ l-®-©n-¼n-ijpw. (As Sharani, Mukhtasar Tazkirah al-Qurtubi, p370).

C-hnsS kzÀ-æ-̄n-sâ a-t\m-lm-cn-Xbpw A-Xn-se kp-µ-cam-b kw-Ko-X-hpw B-th-i-t̄m-sS hn-h-cn-̄n-cn-ijp¶p. kzÀ-æ-̄nÂ AÄm-lp kr-än-̄Xpw A-h³ {]-iw-kn-̄-Xpam-b k-t̄m-j-§Ä F-§-s\ -bm-Wv a-\p-jy-\v \n-jn-²-am-lp-l? H-cn-ijepw A-Xv km-[y-aÄ.

XpÀ-jn-bn-se-hn-sSbpw \m-S³ l-em-cq-]-§fpw \r-̄-§-fp-ap-v. tlm-tdm-̄, lm-em-bv sk-bv-̄lv F-¶lo t]-cp-l-fnÂ \m-S³ \r-̄-§Ä A-dn-b-s,-Sp¶p. tem-l-̄n-seÄm-bn-S̄pw a-\p-jyÀ \r-̄-am-Sp¶p. kw-Ko-X-hpw \r-̄hpw hn-e-i-s,-« H-cp tem-lw a-\p-jy-{}-lr-Xn-bv-iv Xs¶ F-Xn-cmWv. A-Xv A-\p-{K-l-̄n\pw \-ã-̄n-\p-an-S-bnÂ H-cp hen-b hn-S-hm-Wp--m-ijp-¶Xv. AÄm-lp Aw-Ko-l-cn-ijp-lbpw A-\p-h-Zn-ijp-lbpw sNbv-X A-\p-{K-l-§-sf \n-tcm-[njp-l F¶Xv ssZ-h-s̄bpw Ah-sâ D-¶-Xam-b l-em-ssh-`-h-s̄-bpw Xn-cn-̄-dn-bm³ l-gn-bm-̄ h³ ]-cm-P-b-am-Wv.

**kw-Ko-Xw \n-jn-²-am-ijp-¶ a-X-{}m-´-cp-sS h©-\**

C-ijm-cy-§Ä NÀ-̄ sN-¿p-¶ th-f-bnÂ, a-X-{}m-´-cp-sS Po-hn-Xw-lq-Sn H-¶p ]-cn-tim-[n-tj-Xp-v. Jp-À-B-\nÂ F-hn-sSbpw lm-Wm-̄ H-cp \n-tcm-[am-Wv A-hÀ slm--p-h-cp¶-Xv F-¶-Xn-\mÂ, C-ijq-«-cnÂ hen-sbm-cp-hn-`m-Kw hen-sbmcp ssh-cp-[y-̄nÂ A-l-s,-«n-cn-ijp-l-bmWv. am-{XaÄ, X-§-fp-sS \n-Xy-Po-hn-X-̄nÂ AhÀ ]-cm-PnXcp-am-Wv..

1. kw-Ko-Xw l-dm-am-sW-¶v ]-d-bp-¶ C-ijq-«À k-Zm-k-a-bhpw kw-Ko-X-Nm-\-ep-lÄ Xp-d-¶v kw-Ko-Xw B-kz-Zn-̄p-slm--n-cn-ijp-¶p.
2. C-ijq-«À hnhm-l kÂ-ijm-c-§-fnÂ ]-s|-Sp-ijp-t¼mÄ B-\-µ-̄nÂ \r-̄w sN-¿p-lbpw ssa-em-©n cm-{XnlfnÂ ]-s|-Sp-ijp-lbpw sN-¿p-¶p.
3. C-ijq-«À X-§-fp-sS lm-dnÂ kw-Ko-Xw tlÄ-ijp-¶p.

k-Xy-<sup>n</sup> k-Zm-k-a-bhpw kw-Ko-X-am-kz-Zn-<sup>ip</sup>-<sup>¶</sup>Xnt\m hn-hm-l-  
k<sup>Â</sup>-<sup>im</sup>-c-<sup>§</sup>-fn<sup>Â</sup> \r-<sup>w</sup> sN-<sup>ç</sup>p-<sup>¶</sup>Xnt\m H-cp Ip-g-,hp-an<sup>Ã</sup>. Im-cWw, C-h-  
sbm-s<sup>ip</sup>bpw k-t'<sup>m</sup>-j-l-cam-b A-\p-{K-l-<sup>§</sup>-fmWv. C-hn-sS \-<sup>½</sup>Ä hn-a<sup>À</sup>-in-<sup>ip</sup>-  
<sup>¶</sup> P-\-<sup>§</sup>Ä, ]t£, X-<sup>§</sup>-fp-sS kwKoX\<sup>n</sup>-tcm-[-\-<sup>n</sup>\v sX-fn-hm-bn aXs<sup>-</sup> D-]  
tbm-Kn-<sup>ip</sup><sup>¶</sup>p. C-Xv Xo<sup>À</sup>-<sup>°</sup>-bmbpw sX-<sup>äm</sup>-b k-ao-]-\hpw hen-b Im-]-Sy-  
hp-amWv. A-Xn-\<sup>m</sup>Ä a-X-<sup>n</sup>-sâ t]-cn<sup>Â</sup> C<sup>-</sup>-cw \<sup>n</sup>-tcm-[-<sup>§</sup>-fp-am-bn h-cp-  
<sup>¶</sup> C-h-cp-sS b-Ym<sup>À</sup>-<sup>°</sup> ap-Jw Xn-cn-<sup>°</sup>-dn-bWw. C<sup>-</sup>-c-<sup>im</sup>-sc Ip-dn-<sup>v</sup> Jp<sup>À</sup>-  
B<sup>3</sup> X-s<sup>¶</sup> ]-d-bp-<sup>¶</sup>p--v.

]n<sup>¶</sup>oSv Ah<sup>À</sup>ip ]ndsl \mw \nc'cw \<sup>½</sup>psS ZqX.msc \ntbmKn<sup>°</sup>p. a<sup>À</sup>bansâ  
al<sup>3</sup> Cuksbbpw Ab<sup>°</sup>p. At±l<sup>n</sup>\p \mw C©o<sup>Â</sup> \Äln. At±ls<sup>-</sup> A\pKan<sup>°</sup>hcpsS  
lrZb<sup>§</sup>fn<sup>Â</sup> lr]bpw ImcpWyhpw hnfbn<sup>°</sup>p. F<sup>¶</sup>m<sup>Â</sup> Ah<sup>À</sup> kzbw k<sup>¶</sup>ymkw  
sl«n<sup>°</sup>a<sup>°</sup>p. \mw Ah<sup>À</sup>iXv \nbaaminbncp<sup>¶</sup>n<sup>Ã</sup>. ssZh{]oXn {}Xo£n<sup>v</sup> Ah<sup>À</sup>  
]pXpXmbn D-m<sup>in</sup>bXmWXv. F<sup>¶</sup>nt«m, AhcXv bYmhn[n ]men<sup>°</sup>Xpan<sup>Ã</sup>.  
At<sup>m</sup>Ä Ahcn<sup>Â</sup> kXyhnizmkw kzolcn<sup>°</sup>h<sup>À</sup>iv \mw AÄlamb {}Xn<sup>^</sup>ew \Äln.  
Ahcntesd t]cpw A[m<sup>À</sup>anlcmWv. (kq-d-Xp<sup>Â</sup> l-ZoZv: 27).

Cu kq-à-<sup>n</sup>Ä A<sup>Ã</sup>m-lp ]-d-bp<sup>¶</sup>-Xv C-h-cp-sS Cu hym-P-\<sup>n</sup>Ä<sup>½</sup>n-X a-  
Xw Jp<sup>À</sup>-B-\<sup>n</sup>-en-s<sup>Ã</sup>-<sup>¶</sup>v hy-à-am-<sup>ip</sup><sup>¶</sup>p. A<sup>§</sup>-s\ H-cp a-Xw l--p-]n-Sn-<sup>ip</sup>-<sup>¶</sup> C-  
iq-«<sup>À</sup> X-s<sup>¶</sup> A-Xv ]n<sup>3</sup>-]-<sup>ä</sup>p-<sup>¶</sup>n<sup>Ã</sup>. Jp<sup>À</sup>-B-\<sup>n</sup>Ä \<sup>n</sup>-<sup>¶</sup>p X-s<sup>¶</sup> C-iq-«-cp-sS Im-  
]Syw \-ap-<sup>iv</sup> Xn-cn-<sup>°</sup>-dn-bm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bp-<sup>¶</sup>p--v. C-iq-«<sup>À</sup> A-t<sup>§</sup>-bä-s<sup>-</sup> ssZ-h-  
t\_m-[-<sup>n</sup>Ä Po-hn-<sup>ip</sup>-<sup>¶</sup>h-cm-sW-<sup>¶</sup>p sX-<sup>än</sup><sup>2</sup>-cn-<sup>°</sup>n-cn-<sup>ip</sup>-<sup>¶</sup>h-cm-Wv A-[n-  
l-t]-cpw. C<sup>-</sup>-cw Im-cy-<sup>§</sup>Ä B-<sup>ß</sup>m<sup>À</sup>-<sup>°</sup>-am-bn hn-iz-kn-<sup>ip</sup>-<sup>¶</sup> Nn-e-scbpw A-  
iq-«-cn<sup>Â</sup> l-t--<sup>im</sup>w. F-<sup>¶</sup>m<sup>Â</sup> A-<sup>§</sup>-s\ -b<sup>Ã</sup> A-h-cn-<sup>Ä</sup>-s]-« a-<sup>ä</sup>p-<sup>Å</sup>-h-cp-sS Im-  
cyw. A-h-cn<sup>Â</sup> B-<sup>ß</sup>m<sup>À</sup>-<sup>°</sup>-X-bp-<sup>Å</sup>-h<sup>À</sup> ]n-<sup>¶</sup>o-Sv bm-Ym<sup>À</sup><sup>°</sup>yw a-\-<sup>Ê</sup>n-em-<sup>in</sup>-  
tb-<sup>im</sup>w. H-cm<sup>Ä</sup> kXyw a-\-<sup>Ê</sup>n-em-<sup>in</sup>-b ti-jw hym-P-a-X-a-\p-k-cn-<sup>v</sup> Po-  
hnip-l F<sup>¶</sup>-Xv A-km-[y-amWv. Imc-Ww A-Xm-Wv A<sup>Ã</sup>m-lp-hn-sâ hm-Kv-  
Zm-\w.

"hnizkn<sup>°</sup>htc, \n<sup>§</sup>Ä A<sup>Ã</sup>mlpsh kq£nipl. F<sup>¶</sup>n<sup>Â</sup> Ah<sup>3</sup> \n<sup>§</sup>Äiv  
kXymkXy<sup>§</sup>sf th<sup>À</sup>Xncn<sup>°</sup>dnbm\p<sup>Å</sup> lgnhv \Älpw. \n<sup>§</sup>fpsS Xn·IÄ  
ambv<sup>°</sup>plfbpw. \n<sup>§</sup>Äiv amt,lplbpw sN<sup>ç</sup>pw. A<sup>Ã</sup>mlp AXnal<sup>°</sup>mb  
A\p{Klap<sup>Å</sup>\<sup>m</sup>-Wv." (kq-d-Xp<sup>Â</sup> A<sup>3</sup>-<sup>^</sup>m<sup>Â</sup>: 29)



Cu kq-à-ñ kq-Nn-,n-“Xp-t]mse, H-cp k-Xy-k-Ô\m-b hy-àn-iv i-  
cn-sX-äp-lÄ thÀ-Xn-c-“dn-bm-\p-Å l-gn-hp--m-bn-cn-ijpw.

Aãm-lp kw-Ko-Xw C-ã-s,-Sp-lbpw X-sâ A-Sn-a-lÄ-iv A-Xv {}n-b-!-c-hp-  
am-ijn-bn-cn-ijp-¶p.

kzÀ-æ-ñ-se A-\p-{K-l-šfm-b kw-Ko-Xhpw \r-“hpw C-kvem-anÄ A-  
\p-h-Z\o-b-am-Wv. kw-Ko-Xw, ]m«v, kwKo-tXm-]-l-c-WšÄ, \Ä h-kv-{X-  
šÄ, \r-“w XpSšn tem-l-ñ-se Fãm kp-µ-cam-b h-kv-Xp-ifpw Aãm-lp kr-  
ãn-“XmWv. A-h-sbm-sjbpw a-\p-jy-\v Aãm-lp {}n-b-!-c-am-ijn-bn-cn-ijp-  
¶p. C-“cw A-\p-{K-l-šÄ B-kz-Zn-ijm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bp-¶ co-Xn-bn-em-Wv a-\p-  
jym-ßm-hn-s\ A-h<sup>3</sup> kr-ãn-“n-cn-ijp-¶-Xv.

ho-Wbpw X¼pw D-]-tbm-Kn“v Zm-hq-Zv \-\_n F-š-s\ k-!oÄ-“\w  
B-e-]n-“p-sh-¶pw ssZ-h-ñ-\p ap-¼nÄ Fš-s\ \r-“am-Sn F¶pw Xu-dm-Xv  
hy-à-am-ijp-¶p--v. A-t±-l-ñ-sâ \r-“ñÄ A-kq-b-sh-“p-]p-eÄ-ñ-b-hÄ  
t]mepw A-ijm-e-“p--m-bn-cp¶p. C-{}l-m-cw C¶-s-“ ap-kvenw k-aq-l-  
“nepw C-kvemw A-\p-h-Zn-“ l-m-cy-šÄ \n-jn-<sup>2</sup>-am-ijm<sup>3</sup> \-S-ijp-¶ H-cp lq-  
«-cp--v. A-ime-“v Pq-X<sup>3</sup>-am-À-ijn-S-bn-epw \r-“hpw kw-Ko-Xhpw \n-jn-<sup>2</sup>-  
am-ijm<sup>3</sup> \-S-¶-h-cp--m-bn-cp-¶p-sh-¶m-Wv Xu-dm-ñse Cu ]-cm-a-Ä-i-  
ñÄ \n¶pw a-\-Ên-em-lp-¶Xv. {}-hm-Nl-sâ sN-bv-Xnl-sf A-hÄ A-Xn-cq-£-  
am-bn hn-aÄ-in-ijp-lbpw sN-bv-Xn-cp¶p.

ZmhoZpw bn{kmtbÄKrlsamsjbpw kcfacwslm-pÅ  
klehn[hmZn{XštfmSpw ln¶cw, hoW, X,v, apcPw, ssl-“mfw  
F¶nhtbmSpwlqsS btlmhbpsS ap¼msl \r-“w sNbvXp.

**(]-g-b \nbaw, 2 im-ap-thÄ, 6:5).**

ZmhoZv ]an\qe!n [cn-“pslm-p ]qÄ®iàntbmsS btlmhbpsS ap¼msl \r-“w  
sNbvXp.

15 Ašs\ ZmhoZpw bn{kmtbÄ Krlsamsjbpw BÄt,mSpw  
lmlf\mZt-“mSpwlqsS bmtlmhbpsS s]«lw slm-ph¶p.

16 F¶mÂ btlmhbpsS s]«lw ZmhoZnsâ \Kc̄nÂ ISipt¼mÄ iuensâ alfmb  
aoJÄ InfnhmXnenÂlqSn t\mjn, ZmhoZv cmPmhp btlmhbpsS ap¼msl  
lpXn̄p \r̄w sN̄p¶Xp l-p Xsâ lrZb̄nÂ Ahs\ \nµn̄p.

]g-b \n-b-aw: i-ap-thÂ, 6:14-16)

A\cw ZmhoZv Xsâ lpSpw\_s̄ A\p{Klntj-Xn¶p aSñh¶t,mÄ iuensâ alfmb  
aoJÄ ZmhoZns\ FXntcäp sN¶p: \nÊmc·mcnÂ Hcp<sup>-3</sup> Xs¶<sup>-m</sup><sup>3</sup>  
A\mhrX\mj¶¶Xpt]mse C¶p Xsâ Zmk·mcpsS ZmknlÄ Im-si Xs¶<sup>-m</sup><sup>3</sup>  
A\mhrX\mjnb bn{kmtbÂ cmPmhp C¶p F{X alXzapÅh<sup>3</sup> F¶p ]dªp.

21 ZmhoZv aoJfnt\mSp: btlmhbpsS P\amb bn{kmtben¶p  
{]phmbn\mban,m<sup>3</sup> Xih®w \nsâ A,\nepw Ahsâ kleKrl̄nepw D]cnbmbn  
Fs¶ XncsªSp̄ncnjp¶ btlmhbpsS ap¼msl, AtX, btlmhbpsS ap¼msl Rm<sup>3</sup>  
\r̄w sN̄p̄w.

22 Rm<sup>3</sup> C\mbpw CXne[nlw lo\pw Fsâ ImgvsNip Ffnbh\pw Bbncnjpw;  
]o ]dª Zmknlfmtem F\njp alXzap-mlpw F¶p ]-dªp.

ssZ-h̄n-sâ s]«lw A-hÀ A-\_n-\m-Zm-\_n-sâ hov-«nÂ \n¶v D-Ê-bp-  
sSbpw A-ln-b-bp-sSbpw taÂ-t\m-«-nÂ H-cp ]pXn-b c-Ȳn-em-Wv slm-  
-p-h-¶-Xv.

AhÀ ssZh̄nsâ s]«lw Hcp ]pXnb h-nbnÂ lbän, lp¶Int·epÅ A\_o\mZm\_nsâ  
ho«nÂ \n¶p slm-ph¶p; A\_o\mZm\_nsâ ]p{X·mcmb DÊbpw Atlymhpw  
B ]pXnbh-n sXfn̄p.

ZmhoZpw bn{kmtbÂKrlsamsjbpw kcfacwsIm-pÅ  
klehn[hmZn{X§tfmSpw ln¶cw, hoW, X,v, apcPw, ssl̄mfw  
F¶nhtbmSpwlqsS btlmhbpsS ap¼msl \r̄w sNbvXp.

(]g-b-\n-b-aw, i-ap-th-en-sâ c-mw ]p-kv-X-lw 13.7p8).

C-{k-tbÂ a-jÄ ssZ-h̄n-sâ s]«lw BÀ-p-hn-fn̄pw hym-tZym-]l-c-

W-ŞÄ D-]t-bm-Kn-¨p-am-Wv slm--p-h-¶-Xv. ssZ-h-s]-«-l-hp-ambn Zm-  
ho-Zv ]-«-W-ñÄ {}-th-in-¨-t,mÄ `m-cybm-b km-hqÄ t]m-epw A-Xn-s\  
tam-i-am-bm-Wv l---Xv.

k-t´m-jm-[n-ly-¨mÄ \r-¨w N-hn-«p-¶ Zm-ho-Zv {}-hm-NI-s\  
`m-cy-  
b-S-a-i-ap-Å A-ime-s¨ ]-e P-\-Şfpw hn-e-lp-d¨m-Wv l--Xv. F-¶mÄ B-\-µ-  
t¨m-sS \r-¨w sN-bvXp-slm--v ssZ-h-lÄ-¨-sb kzo-l-cn¨ B Ir-Xy-s¨ Xu-dm-  
¨nÄ AÄm-lp {}-iw-kn-¨p. am-{XaÄ, \r-¨hpw kw-Ko-X-hp-am-bn ssZh-s¨  
A-\p-k-cn¨ co-Xn H-cp \Ä co-Xn-bm-bn ]-cn-K-Wn-i-s,Sp-lbpw sN-  
bvXp. F-¶mÄ Zm-ho-Zn-sâ {}-hm-N-l-Xz-¨nÄ hn-izm-k-anÄm-¨, X-Ş-fp-  
tSXmb H-cp a-Xw D--m-jm³ {i-an¨ H-cp lq-«Ä Zm-ho-Znsâ sN-bv-Xn-sb  
hn-aÄ-in¨p.

ap¼v {}-hm-N-l³-amÄ-sj-Xn-cnÄ h-¶ AtX hn-aÄ-i-\-ŞÄ, C-¶v ap-kv  
enw k-aq-l-¨nepw h-¶n-cn-]p-l-bmWv. JpÄ-B³ ap-t¶m-«p-sh-bv-]p-¶ a-  
X-hn-izm-k-t¨-jmÄ a-X-{\m´n-\v {}m-apJyw e-¨n-]p-lbpw kv-{XoIÄ, \r-¨w  
kw-Ko-Xw t]m-ep-Å-h hen-b hn-]¨m-bn hn-e-bn-cp-¨-s,Sp-lbpw sN-  
¿p-¶p.

Zm-hq-Zv \-¨nsb t]m-se, ap-l½-Zv \-¨n (k) bpw ssZ-hm-\p-{K-l-Ş-  
fmb kw-Ko-Xhpw \r-¨hpw B-kz-Zn-¨n-cp¶p. {}-hm-N-lm-\p-N-c³-amÄ  
\r-¨w l-fn-¨n-cp-¶-Xmbpw \-¨n X-s¶ \r-¨hpw X-am-i-lfpw t{}m-Öm-ln-  
¨n-¨n-cp-¶-Xm-bpw l-Zo-kp-lÄ D-v. C-h-sbÄmw JpÄ-B-\p-am-bn t-bm-  
Pn-]p-¶-h-bm-Wv F-¶-Xn-\mÄ, hn-izm-k-tbm-Kyam-b G-Xm\pw Nn-e l-  
Zo-kp-lÄ am-{X-am-Wv Xm-sg hn-hn-cn-]p-¶-Xv.

A-¨q a-kv-Du-Zv AÄ A³-kmcn, B-anÄ ¨n³ kA-Zv ]-d-bp¶p. Jdm-k  
¨n-\v l-A-¨n-s\bpw A-¨q a-kv-Du-Zv AÄ A³-km-cn-sb-bpw, kv-{Xo-lÄ  
Km-\-am-e-]n-]p-¶ H-cp hnhm-l kÄ-]m-c-¨nÄ sh-¨p-l--p-ap«n. A-t,mÄ  
A-t±-lw tNm-Zn¨p. ¨-Zv-dnÄ kw-¨-Ön¨ {}-hm-N-lm-\p-\-N-c³-amcm-b  
\n-ŞÄ c--p-t]-cp-sS km-¶n-[y-¨nÄ Cu s]--lp-«n-lÄ ]m-«p-]m-Sp-ltbm? A-  
t,mÄ A-hÄ ]-d³p. \n-ŞÄ-]v AS-Şn C-cp-¶ tIÄ-i-W-sa-¶p-s--¨nÄ R-Ş-  
tfmsSm-,w C-hn-Snbn-cp-¶p tIÄ-]pl. A-XÄm, t]m-lm-\m-Wp-t±-in-]p-¶-  
sX-¨nÄ A-Ş-s-\-bp-am-hmw. lmc-Ww IÄym-W-Znh-kw hn-t\m-Z-¨n-\p-Å  
A-\p-hm-Zw \-¨n R-ŞÄ-]v X-¶n-«p--v. (XnÄ-ap-Zn 3159).

k-e-a dn-t,mÄ-«p sN-çp¶¶p. R-ŞÄ \\_n-tbm-sSm-,w ssJ-\_-dn-te-ijp t]m-lp-l-bm-bn-cp¶¶p. A-t,mÄ H-cmÄ ]-d³p. AÄtbm A-aoÄ \-ap-iv AÄ-]-ka-bw H«l-tbm-«]m-«p-lÄ tIÄ-ijmw. AŞ-s\ A-t±-lw H-«-l-¯n-sâ t]m-jn-\- \p-k-cn-¨p-Å H-cp Km\w AÄ-]w ]m-Sn. A-t,mÄ \\_n tNm-Zn-¨p B-cm-Wv B H-«-l-¯nÄ k-hm-cn sN-çp-¶¶Xv. A-t,mÄ A-h-scÄm-hcpw lq-Sn ]-d³p. A-Xv A-ao-dmWv. A-t,mÄ \\_n CŞ-s\ {}mÄ-°n¨p. A-t±-l-¯n-sâ taÄ AÄm-lp-hn-sâ lm-cp-Wy-ap--m-l-s«. (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jm-cn, ]p-kv-X-lw 83, l-Zo-kv 29).

B-bn-i \n-thZ-\w sN-çp¶¶p. H-cp hn-hm-l-th-f-bnÄ \\_n A³-kmÄ kv-{Xo-l-sf lp-dn-¨p CŞ-s\ ]-d³p. "A-hÄ \-¶¶m-bn ]m-Sp-¶¶h-cm-W-tÄm... (kp-\³ C-\_v-\p am-P, \n-lmlv: 21, kz-lo-lp \_p-Jm-cn, \n-lm-lv: 48, AÄ a-Kmkn : 12)

dp-\_m-bv \_n³-Xv ap-A-Æn-Zv \n-th-Z-\w. R-Ş-fp-sS hn-hm-lw l-gn-ª ti-jw \\_n F-sâ A-Sp-iÄ h-¶¶n-«v C-Xp t]m-se (\n-th-Z-l³ C-cn-ijp-¶¶Xp-t]msse) F-sâ A-Sp-iÄ C-cp¶¶p. sNdn-b lp-«n-lÄ Z-^v-^v ap-«n ]m-Sp--m-bn-cp-¶¶p. (kz-lo-lv \_p-Jm-cn, ]p-kv-X-lw 59), l-Zo-kv 336.

Bbn-i \n-thZ-\w sN-çp¶¶p. A³-km-dp-l-fnÄ s]-« H-cp s]-lp-«n-bp--m-bn-cp-¶¶p F-\niv. Ah-sf hn-hm-lw sN-bv-Xv \Ä-ln-b-t,mÄ \\_n F-t¶¶m-Sp tNm-Zn¨p. \o F´p-slm--v ]m-Sp-¶¶nÄ B-bn-i. lmc-Ww A³-km-dp-l-fnÄ-s]-« C-ijq-«Ä ]m-«v C-ã-s,-Sp-¶¶p. (XnÄ-ap-Zn l-Zo-kv 3154).

A\kv \n-thZ-\w sN-çp¶¶p. \\_n a-Zo-\-bn-te-iv B-Zy-am-bn h-cp-¶¶ k-ab-¯v A³-km-dp-l-fnÄ s]-« kv-{Xo-]p-cp-j³-amÄ ho-Sn-\p sh-fn-bnÄ h-¶¶p... \_-lq \-ÖmÄ tKm-{X-¯nÄ-s]-« kv-{Xo-lÄ sN---slm-«n CŞ-s\ ]m-Sn-bm-Wv \\_n-sb F-Xn-tc-ä-Xv. "R-ŞÄ \_-lq \-Öm-dnÄ-s]-« s]-lp-«n-l-fmWv. ap-l½-Zv A-bÄ-ijm-c-\m-lp-¶¶-XnÄ k-t´mjw." \\_n ]p-d-¯p-h-¶¶p tNm-Zn¨p. \n-ŞÄ F-s¶¶ kv-t\ln-ijp¶¶pthm? A-hÄ ]-d³p. XoÄ-¨-bmbpw ssZ-h-Zq-Xm.. A-Xp-tl-«v A-hn-Sp-¶¶v ]-d³p. "Rm³ \nŞ-sf kv-t\ln-ijp¶¶-Xv AÄm-lp-hn-\v A-dn-bmw. (kp-\lp C-\_v-\p am-P, \n-lm-lv, 1889).

**Nn-{X-c-N-\bpw {}-Xn-am-\nÄ-½m-Whpw \n-jn-²-am-sW-¶¶ hm-Zw**

I-Sp<sup>-</sup> ssZ-h-in-£-bv-iv C-c-bm-lp-¶-h-cm-bn-cn-ijpw Nn-{X-w h-c-bv-ijp-¶-hÀ. (k-lo-lv \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw 72, 834).

B-cp Nn{Xw h-c-b-v-ijp¶p-thm, A´y-\m-fnÂ A-Xn-\v Po-h<sup>3</sup> slm-Sp-ijp-¶-Xph-sc A-h<sup>3</sup> AÃm-lp-hn-sâ in-£ G-äp-hm-§n-sim--n-cn-ijpw. A-h-\ml-s« A-Xn-\v Po-h<sup>3</sup> \Â-lm-\p-am-hnÃ. (kz-lo-lv \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw 34, 428).

A´y-\m-fnÂ I-Sp<sup>-</sup> in-£-bv-iv hn-t[-b-cm-lp-¶ Iq-«À Nn{Xw h-c-bv-ijm-cm-bn-cn-ijpw. (k-lo-lv ap-kv enw, ]p-kv-X-lw 24, I-Zo-kv 5270).

Nn{Xw h-c-bv-ijp-¶-h<sup>3</sup> A´y-\m-fnÂ in-£n-i-s,-Spw. A-h-tcm-Sp ]-d-b-s,-Spw. \o h-c-¨-Xn-\v Po-h<sup>3</sup> slm-S-ipl. (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw 93, I-Zo-kv 646).

Nn-{X-§Ä D-Å ho-«n-te-iv a-e-ijp-lÄ {}-th-in-ijp-l-bnÃ. (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw 34, I-Zo-kv, 318).

Nn{Xw h-c-bv-ijp-¶-hÀ FÃm-h-cpw \-cm-lm-án-bn-em-bn-cn-ijpw. A-h<sup>3</sup> h-c-¨ FÃ Nn-{X-§-fn-epw B-ßm-hv Du-X-s,-Sp-lbpw A-h Ah-s\ \-c-l-¨nÂ in-£n-ijp-lbpw sN-çpw. (kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw, ]p-kv-X-lw 24, I-Zo-kv, 5272).

Cu hym-P-I-Zo-kp-lÄ D-]-tbn-Kn-¨v a-X-Xo-{h-hm-Zn-lÄ Nn-{X-c-N-\-bpw inÂ-]-\nÀ-½m-Whpw ap-kv enw-lÄ-iv \n-jn<sup>-2</sup>-am-in-bn-cn-ijp¶p. XoÀ-¨-bm-bpw, Nn-e \nÀ½n-X I-Zo-kp-lÄ-{}-lm-cw A´y-\m-fnÂ G-ähpw ITn-\-in-£-bv-ijÀ-l-cm-Wv I-em-lm-c<sup>3</sup>-amÀ. Cu ]n-g-¨ ho-£-W-{}-lm-cw -ssZ-h-¨n-sâ Kp-W-KW§Ä A-hÀ kz-bw F-Sp<sup>-</sup>-Wn-ªn-cn-ijp-l-bmWvp ssZ-h-¨n-sâ kr-ãn-¨n-s\ A-\p-l-cn-ijp-¶-Xv A-h<sup>3</sup> \n-tcm-[n-¨n-cn-ijmw. ]-t£ H-cp Nn-{X-lm-c-sâbpw inÂ-]n-bp-sSbpw I-em-kr-ãn-lfpw ssZ-h-¨n-sâ kr-ãn-am-lm-Xv-ay-hp-am-bn F´p\_Ôw? H-cp Nn-{X-lm-ct\m inÂ]ntbm A-¨-c-sam-cp hm-Zw \-S-¨p-l-bm-sW-!nÂ X-s¶-bpw A-X-bm-fp-sS lem-ssh`-hw slm--Ã, a-dn¨v a-\-Ên-sâ ZuÀ-eyw slm--p-am-{X-amWv. A-Xml-s« FÃm a-\p-jyÀ-iv G-XpX-cw sXm-gnÂ sN-çp-¶-hÀipw \_m-[-lam-b lm-cy-a-tÃ?

{]-\_©-n-se Fãm a-t\m-lm-cn-Xbpw ssZ-h-n-sâ A-]m-camb kr-  
 ãn-ssh-`-h-nsâ \n-ZÀ-i-\-a-s{X. A-cw l-em-kr-ãn-l-Ä Im-Wp-t¼mÄ ssZ-  
 h-n-sâ kr-ãn-am-lmßyw F-{X h-ep-sX-¶ Xn-c-`-dn-hm-Wv \-ap-iv--m-  
 hp-l. H-cp \n-eb-iv tem-l-n-se Fãm \q-X-\am-b km-t|-Xn-l-hn-Zy-lfpw  
 ssZ-h kr-ãn-,n-sâ A-\p-l-c-W-amWv. D-Zm-l-c-W-n\v, a-\p-jy³ hn-am-  
 \w D--mip-l hgn, ssZ-h-n-sâ kr-ãnbm-b ]-£n-l-fp-sS kr-ãn-,n-s\ A-\p-l-  
 cn-iv-l-bm-Wv sN-çp-¶Xv. k-Xy-nÂ hf-sc lp-ä-a-ä co-Xn-bnÂ ]-d-ijm³ l-  
 gn-hp--Å ]-£n-l-fnÂ \n-¶v {}-tNmZ-\w DÄ-sim--m-Wv hn-am-\w \nÀ-  
 ½n-`-n-cn-iv-¶Xv. {}-lr-Xn-bnÂ lp-ä-a-ä \Ä am-Xr-l-lÄ D-s--¶pÅ-Xv k-Xy-  
 -nÂ F-{X-am{Xw Kp-W-l-c-amWv. Fãm F³-Pn-\o-bÀ-amÀipw ssZ-h-n-sâ  
 ssl-sçm-,p-NmÀ-n-b H-cp A-\p-{K-l-am-WnXv. C-¶p \-½p-sS Po-hn-Xw  
 kp-J-l-c-am-iv-bn-cn-iv-¶ Fãm hn-[ ku-l-cy-§fpw im-kv-{X-ap-t¶-ä-§fpw  
 {}-lr-Xn-bp-sS l-em-hn-iv-lm-c-n-sâ shdpw am-Xrlm]-lÄ-,p-lÄ am-{X-  
 amWv. {}-lr-Xn-bnÂ ssZ-hw kr-ãn-` am-Xr-l-l-fp-sS km-t|Xn-l ]-lÄ-,p-lÄ  
 k-Xy-nÂ \-ap-iv A-\p-{K-l-am-Wv.

a-X-{m-`À inÂ-]-\nÀ-½mW-s- D-¶-an-Sm-\p-Å {}[m-\ lmc-Ww \-  
 ½p-sS `q-Xlme-]m-c-¼-cy-nÂ ln-S-,p-v. \_nw\_- \nÀ½m-Ww hym-]-l-am-  
 bn-cp-¶ ap³-lm-e-§-fnÂ, P-\-§Ä {}-Xn-al-sf B-cm-[n-ijm-Xn-cn-ijm³ Nn-e  
 `-c-Wm-[n-lm-cn-lÄ {}-Xn-am-\nÀ-½mWw \n-tcm-[n-`-n-«p-v. k-aq-l-nÂ  
 D--m-tb-ijm-hp-¶ A-]-l-S-lc-ab A-hØ-sb ap-¶nÂ l--p-Å \-S-]-Sn-lÄ B-bn-  
 cp-¶p A-h. JpÀ-B-³ A-Xn-s\ hn-e-iv-bn-«n-sÄ-|nÂ lqSn, A-Xv ]n-¶o-Sv a-  
 X-lÄ-, \-bmbn {}-N-cn-,n-i-,«p. JpÀ-B-\n-t-\-ijmÄ ]m-c-¼-cy-s- ap-dp-sl-  
 ]n-Sn-ijm³ sa-\-si-Sp-¶ Nn-eÀ D--m-iv-b tam-iw {}-h-W-X-lfn-sem-¶m-  
 Wn-Xv.

a-Pq-knlÄ A-án-sb B-cm-[n-iv-¶p F-¶ l-m-c-W-`mÂ \m-amcpw Xo  
 D-]-tbm-Kntj-s--¶p sh-bv-iv-dnÄ. ln-µp-ijÄ-iv ]-iv hn-ip-²-bm-sW-¶p l-  
 cp-Xn \m-amcpw ]-iv-hnd-`n `-£n-ijm-Xn-cn-ijm-dp-anÄ. A-Xn-\mÂ \_lp-  
 ssZ-hm-cm-[l-cnÂ Nn-eÀ \_nw-\_m-cm-[l-cm-bn-cp-¶p F-¶ l-m-c-W-`mÂ  
 Fãm inÂ-, -§-sfbpw \n-tcm-[n-iv-¶-Xv {}m-lr-X-\-S-]-Sn-bm-Wv. \n-jn-²-  
 lm-cy-§Ä sN-çp-¶ B-fp-lÄ ]e h-kv-Xp-i-sfbpw a-äp ]-e k-Xz-§-sfbpw ssZ-  
 h-]-Z-hn-bn-te-iv-bÀ-`p-¶-XnÂ A-Ûp-X-anÄ. C-cw kr-ãn-lÄ kz-bw X-s¶  
 ssZ-h-]-Z-hn-bn-te-iv-bÀ-¶-XÄ. P-\-§-fm-Wv Ah-sb ssZ-h-]-Z-hn-bn-te-

ip-bÀ-<sup>-</sup>n-b-Xv.

a-X-{'m-´À ap-kv enw-lÄ-<sup>-</sup>ip-taÂ \n-tcm-[-taÀ-s,-Sp<sup>-</sup>p-¶ Nn-{Xw-h-cbpw {}-Xn-am-\nÀ-½m-Whpw G-hÀipw amÀ-æ-ZmÀ-i-\amb JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> H-cn-S<sup>-</sup>pw hn-e-jn-bn-«nÃ. ssZ-hw le-sb C-ã-s,-Sp-lbpw a-\p-jy-s\ AXn-t\m-Sp {}n-b-ap-Å-h-\p-am-jn-bn-cn-<sup>-</sup>ip¶p. ssZhw Cu {}\_-©w Ah-sâ lem-ssh-`-h-<sup>-</sup>mÂ kr-ãn-<sup>-</sup>-Xm-Wv. Nn-{X-l-ebpw inÂ-]-l-ebpw \n-tcm-[n<sup>-</sup>p-slm--p-Å H-cp kq-àhpw hn-ip-<sup>2</sup> JpÀ-B-\nÂ ImWp-l km-[yaÃ. F-¶Ã JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> le-sb {}-iw-kn-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶-Xmbpw Im-Wmw. -

kp-sse-am<sup>3</sup> \-<sup>-</sup>n-bp-sS slm-«m-c-<sup>-</sup>n-se inÂ-]-§fpw l-em-hn-cp-Xp-l-fpw A-t±-l-<sup>-</sup>n-sâ {}-Xm-]-<sup>-</sup>n-sâ A-S-bm-f-§-fm-bn JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> hn-e-bn-cp-<sup>-</sup>p-¶p. "AhÀ At±lapt±inip¶sXmsi D-mjnsjmSp<sup>-</sup>p. Iqä<sup>3</sup> sl«nS§Ä, luXpIlcamb {}XnalÄ, XSmi§Ä t]mepÅ XfnIIÄ, sh<sup>-</sup>nS<sup>-</sup>p\n¶nflm<sup>-</sup> l\ ]mNI,m{X§Ä; FÃmw. ZmhqZv IpSpw\_ta! \n§Ä \m]qÀhw {}hÀ<sup>-</sup>nip. Fsâ Zmk·mcnÂ \mnbpÅhÀ hfsc hncfamWv. " (kq-d-Xp k\_Av : 13).

C<sup>-</sup>-cw l-el-sf \n-tcm-[n-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶ a-X-{'m-´À, kp-sse-am<sup>3</sup> \-<sup>-</sup>n-bp-sS slm-«m-c-<sup>-</sup>nÂ D--m-bn-cp-¶-Xm-bn JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> ]-d-bp-¶ {}-Xn-al-sf Ip-dn-<sup>-</sup>p F-´p ]-d-bp¶p.?

Cu A-Ô-hn-izm-k-<sup>-</sup>n-sâ B-fp-lÄ C-kveman-l k-aq-l-<sup>-</sup>n-\v hen-b A-]-l-S-am-Wv h-cp-<sup>-</sup>n-sh-bv-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶-Xv. Nn-{XpinÂ-] le-sb kw\_-Ôn-<sup>-</sup>v C<sup>-</sup>-cw A-Ô-hn-izm-k-§Ä ]-c-<sup>-</sup>jm<sup>3</sup> C-kveman-l k-aq-lw A-\p-h-Zn-<sup>-</sup>i-cp-Xm-bn-cp¶p. le-sb t{}m-Ôm-l-<sup>-</sup>n-<sup>-</sup>jm<sup>-</sup> k-aq-lw B-ßm-hnÃm<sup>-</sup> ap-c-Sn-<sup>-</sup> k-aq-l-am-bn-cn-<sup>-</sup>ipw. ]p-Xp-a-lÄ-sj-Xn-sc A-hÀ ap-Jw Xn-cn-bv-<sup>-</sup>ipw. {Ita-W A-h-cp-sS k-À-æ-ssh-`-hhpw Nn-´m-ti-jnbpw Im-cy§-sf a-\-Ên-em-<sup>-</sup>jm-\p-Å l-gn-hpw \-ã-s,-Spw. A-hÀ Po-hn-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶ A-´-co-£w h-c---Xm-hp-lbpw A-h-cp-sS s]-cp-am-ä-§-fnÂ Du-jva-f-X \-ã-s,-Sp-lbpw sN-¿pw. l-e-tbm-Sp-Å Cu hn-ap-J-Xaq-ew, a-X-{'m-´-cp-sS C-cp-temlw Du-j-chpw G-l-in-em-ß-l-hp-am-bn-cn-<sup>-</sup>ipw.

**kzÀ-®hpw ]-«pw \n-jn-<sup>2</sup>-am-sW-¶ hm-Zw**

\-<sup>-</sup>n X-sâ he-Xp ssl-¿nÂ ]«pw C-SXp-ssl-¿nÂ kzÀ-®-hp-sa-Sp-<sup>-</sup>v ]-d<sup>q</sup>p. C-

h c-pw F-sâ D-½-Xn-se ]p-cp-j³-amÀ-iv \n-jn-²-am-Wv. (kp\-\p A- q Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-X-lw, 32, l-Zo-kv 4046).

A- q ap-k AÂ A-ivA-cn \n-thZ-\w sN-çp¶p. ssZ-h-Zq-X³ ]-d³p. ]«pw kzÀ-®hpw [-cn-îÂ F-sâ k-ap-Zm-b-ñ-se ]p-cp-j³-amÀ-iv \n-jn-²-hpw kv-{Xo-lÄ-iv A-\p-h-Z-\obhpam-in-bn-cn-îp-¶p. (XnÀ-ap-Zn).

]«pw kzÀ-®hpw \n-jn-²-am-îp-¶ a-X-{'m-´À, A-Xn-\p th--n H-cp-]m-Sv hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lfpw slm--p-h-cp¶p. F-¶mÂ ]«pw kzÀ-®hpw \n-jn-²-am-îp-¶ H-cp kq-àhbw JpÀ-B-\n-enÃ. t\-\sc-a-dn-¨v, JpÀ-B-\nÂ kzÀx-s- kw-\_-Ôn-¨v hn-i-Zo-l-cn-îp-¶ kq-à-§-fnÂ ]«pw kzÀ-®hpw A-\p-{K-l-am-bm-Wv hn-ti-jn-,n-îp-¶-Xv.

"AhÀiv Ønchmk-ñ\pÅ kzÀKobmcma§fp-v. AhcpsS Xmgv`mK-qsS Bdplsfmgplnsim-ncnîpw. AhnsSbhÀ kzÀWhflfWnbnis,Spw. t\À-Xpw l\Xpamb ]",«plfmWv AhnsSbhÀ [cnipl. l«nepIfnÂ Nmcnbncp¶mWv AhÀ hn{ianipl. F{X al-mb }]Xn^ew! F{X \Ã kt!Xw!" (kq-d-XpÂ l-lv ^v: 31).

"kXyhnizmkw kzolcniplbpw kÂiÀa§Ä {}hÀ-ñi plbpw sNbvXhsc AÃmlp Xmgv`mK-qsS Bdplsfmgplp¶ kzÀKobmcma§fnÂ {}thin,niplXs¶ sNçpw. AhscbhnsS kzÀWhflfpw ap-pw AWnbnis,Spw. AhcpsS hkv{X§Ä an\p- ]«psIm-pÅhbmbncnîpw.

" (kq-d-XpÂ l-Öv: 23)

"AhÀ \nXyPohnX-ñ\pÅ kzÀKobmcma§fnÂ {}thinîpw. AhchnsS kzÀWhflfpw ap-pw AWnbnis,Spw. AhnsS AhÀ [cnipl ]«phkv{Xambncn-îpw." (kq-d-XpÂ ^m-XnÀ: 33).

\-n-bp-sS lme-¨v ]-«v h-kv{Xw D-]-tbm-Kn-¨n-cp-¶-Xm-bn Im-Wn-îp-¶ l-Zo-kp-l-fp-ap--v.

kA-Zv \n-thZ-\w sN-çp-¶ H-cp l-Zo-knÂ C§-s\ Im-Wmw. H-cp sh-fp- tIm-hÀ l-gp-X-,pd-¨v H-cp l-dp- ]-«p-X-e-,m-hv [-cn-¨ H-cm-sf Rm³ l-p. A-t±-lw ]-d³p. AÃm-lp-hn-sâ Zq-X-\m-Wv X-sâ taÂ Cu X-e-,m-hv h-¨p X-¶-Xv. (kp-\³ A- q Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 32, l-Zo-kv 4027).

A- q Zm-hq-Zv ]-d-bp-¶p. {}-hm-N-l A-\p-N-c³-am-cnÂ C-cp-]tXm A-Xn-



e-[n-Itam t]À ]-«v [-cn-''n-cp-¶p. A-\kpw AÂ \_dm-A \_n³ A-ko\_pw A-h-  
cnÂ-s]-Spw. (kp-\³ A-\_q-Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 27, l-Zo-kv 4028).

\mw t\c-s̄ a-\-Ên-em-jn-bXp-t]mse, {}-hm-N-l N-cy-bn-se-¶-  
t]mse ap-Énw-lÄ A-e-!m-c-§Ä kzo-l-cn-ijp-¶-hcpw \Ã h-kv-{X-[m-c-W-  
co-Xn kzo-l-cn-''-h-cp-am-bn-cp-¶p.

XoÀ-''-bmbpw C̄-cw Im-cy-§Ä {}-hm-N-l N-cy-bp-sS `m-Kambn-  
cp¶p. Jp-À-B³ {}-iw-kn-'' A-\p-{K-l§-sf A-hn-Sp-¶v C-ã-s,-Sp-l-bpw t{}m-  
Õm-ln-,\_n-ijp-lbpw sN-bvXp. C-hn-sS Cu l-Zo-kp-lÄ hym-P-am-sW-¶-Xn-  
\p-Å {}[m-\ sX-fn-hv A-h \n-jn-²-am-ijp-¶-Xn-sâ co-Xn X-s¶-bm-Wv. Imc-  
Ww Jp-À-B³ H-cn-iejpw ]-d-bm-'' Im-cy-am-Wv C-hn-sS \-\_n lÄ-,\_n-''n-cn-  
ijp-¶Xv. Ā-cw H-cp Imcyw A-Nn-´n-\o-b-am-Wv.

kzÀ-®w H-cp i-co-c-''nÂ A-Wn-bp-¶ H-cp B-`-c-W-amWv. A-h A-Wn-bp-  
¶-Xn-sâ `w-Kn Jp-À-B-\nÂ AÃm-lp hn-h-cn-''n-«p--v. "  
BZw k'Xnltf, FÃm Bcm[\lfnepw \n§Ä \n§fpsS Ae!mc§fWnbp-l. " (kq-d-  
XpÂ A-Av-dm-^v :31). ap-kvenw-lÄ \Ã h-kv{Xw D-]-tbm-Kn-ijm-\pw A-e-  
!m-c-§Ä A-Wn-bm\pw Cu kq-à-''nÂ t{}m-Õm-ln-i-s,-Sp-¶p.

FÃm-hÀipw C̄-cw A-e-!m-c-§Ä kzo-l-cn-ijp¶-Xv A-\p-h-Z-\o-b-  
amWv. kv-{Xo-bml-s« ]p-cp-j-\ml-s« C-ijm-cy-''nÂ hy-Xym-k-sam-¶p-  
anÃ.

"tNmZnipl: AÃmlp Xsâ Zmk-mÀimbp-mjnb Ae!mc§fpw D̄aamb  
Blmc]ZmAY§fpw \njn²amjnbXmcmWv? ]dbpl: Ah sFlnl PohnX''nÂ  
kXyhnizmknIÄipÅXmWv. DbnÀs-gpt¶IÄ]p \mfntem AhÀip am{Xhpw.  
Imcyw {Klnip¶hÀimbn \mw CÆn[w sXfnhplÄ hniZolcniip¶p." (kq-d-  
XpÂ A-Av-dm-^v: 32)

### **ta-lv A]pw ku-µ-cy-kw-c-£-Whpw \n-jn²am-sW-¶ hm-Zw**

kpK-Ôw \n-tcm-[n-ijp-¶ hym-P-l-Zo-kplÄ

kpK-Ôw ]qin Cu ]-Ån-bnÂ h-¶v \-a-kv-i-cn-ijp-¶- kv-{Xobp-sS \-a-kv-ijm-  
cw, A-hÄ Xn-cn-sl t]mbn hen-b A-ip-²n-bpsS lp-fn \nÂ-h-ln''p -ip-²n-

bm-lp-¶-Xp-hsc kzo-l-cn-i-s,-Sp-l-bnÄ. (kp-³ A-q-Zm-hp-Zv, ]p-kv-X-lw 33, l-Zo-kv 4162)

H-cp kv-{Xo kpK-Ôw D-]-tbm-Kn-]p-lbpw B kpK-Ôw P-]-§-fn-te-]v ]-l-cp-lbpw sN-bv-XmÄ A-hÄ C-¶-bn¶ t]m-se B-bn-°o-cpw (hf-sc l-Sp-° A-`n-{}m-bw). (kp-³ A-q-Zm-hpZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 33, l-Zo-kv 4161).

H-cp kv-{Xo X-sâ `À-°m-hn-]Äm-° a-ämÀ-si-!nepw th--n kpK-Ôw D-]-tbm-Kn-°mÄ, im-co-cn-l-\_-Ô-°n-]v ti-jw lp-fn-]p-¶Xp-t]m-se lp-fn-°v B B kpK-Ôw l-gp-ln-]f-°m-eÄmsX, A-h-fp-sS \-a-kv-lm-cw kzo-l-cn-i-s,-Sp-l-bnÄ. (a³ em b-lv-km-dp-lpÄ ^-Jn-lv. hm-fyw 3, 440).

X-sâ `À-°m-hn-]Äm-sX a-ämÀ-si-!nepw th--n kpK-Ôw D-]-tbm-Kn-]p-l F¶-Xv H-cp kv-{Xo-sb kw-\_-Ôn-°n-S-t°m-fw A-]-lm-kyhpw \-c-l-]-th-i-°n-]v lm-c-W-hp-am-lpw. (\-lv-PpÄ ^-km-l, 2382).

**hmÀ-apSn, ]p-cn-lw sh«Ä, ]-°-lp-°Ä F-¶nhsb hn-e-]p-¶ hymPl-Zo-kp-IÄ**

lr-Xn-a-ap-Sn D-]-tbm-Kn-]p-¶ kv-{Xo-l-Ä, kzbw ]-°-lp-°p-lbpw a-äp-Å-hÀ-]v ]°lp-°n \Ä-lp-lbpw sN-çp-¶ kv-{Xo-l-sfbpw AÄm-lp i-]n-°n-cn-]p¶p.

(kz-lo-lv \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw 72, l-Zo-kv 820)  
]-°-lp-°n \Ä-lp-lbpw kz-bw ]-°-lp-°p-lbpw ]p-cn-lw sh-«p-lbpw sN-çp-¶ kv-{Xol-sf ap-l½-Zv \-n i-]n-°n-cn-]p-¶p. (kp-³ C-v-]p am-P, A-[ym-bw 11, l-Zo-kv 1989).

**tam-Sn-bnÄ h-kv{Xw [-cn-°v kv-{Xo-IÄ ]p-d-°nd§p-¶-Xn-s\ hn-e-]p-¶ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-IÄ**

\-n (k) ]-d°p. AÄtbm ^m-Xn-a, A-]y-]p-cp-j³-amÀ]v ku-µcyw B-kz-Zn-]m³ l-gn-bp-amdv kz-bw A-Wn-s°m-cp-§n ]pd-°p t]m-lp-¶ kv-{Xol-sf AÄm-lp i-]n-°n-cn-]p¶p. A-hÄ Po-hn-°n-cn-siX-s¶ AÄm-lp-hn-sâ tlm-]-°n-]n-c-bm-lpw. A-hÄ a-cn-]p-t¼mÄ A-hÄ \-c-l-°nÄ F-dn-b-s,-Spw. (i-l-

\_pÂ A-Jv-\_mÀ, Zm-kv-Xm-s\ k-\w, 11).

Camw kzm-ZnJv: H-cmÄ A-[-a\pw A-`n-j-]v-X-\p-am-bn-`o-cm³, X-sâ bi-  
Êv hÀ-[n-,n-]p-¶ h-kv{Xw [-cn-`mÂ a-Xn (P-\-§-fp-sS {i-² B-lÀ-jnipw hn-  
[w) (\_n-lmÀ AÂ A³hÀ, hm-fyw. 78, 252).

l-kvd-Xv Aen: l-«n-bp-Å h-kv{Xw [-cn-]p-l (A-Xp i-co-cw ]p-d-`p-lm-Wn-  
jnÄ) Im-cWw, t\cn-b h-kv{Xw [-cn-]p-¶-hÀ-]v t\cn-b Cu-am-t\ D-Åq.  
(\_n-lmÀ A³hÀ, hm-fyw. 79, 298).

kv-{Xo-lÄ ]p-cp-j³-am-sc B-lÀ-jn-]p-¶ h-kv{Xw [-cn-]p-¶Xpw i-Ð-ap--m-  
]p-¶ B-`-c-W-§Ä [-cn-]p-¶Xpw AÄm-lp-hn-sâ Zq-X³ \n-tcm-[n-`n-cn-]p-  
¶p. (ap-kv-X-Zv-d-lpÂ h-kmCÂ, hm-fyw. 14. t]-Pv 280)

kzÀ-®-t-`mSpw h-kv-{X-§-tfm-Sp-ap-Å A-an-X-{`-a-`mÂ kzÀ-æw \-ã-am-  
lp-¶ kv-{Xol-sf lp-dn-`p-Å hym-P-l-Zo-kv

Rm³ kzÀ-æ-`nÂ t\m-]n-b-t,mÂ A-Xn-Â A-[n-l-t]-cpw kv-{Xo-l-fm-bn-  
cp¶p. A-t,mÄ Rm³ tNm-Zn`p. F-hn-sS-bm-Wv kv-{XolÄ? A-t,mÄ F-\n-]v  
D-`-cw ln«n. c--p Nph-,p Im-cy-§-fnÂ hym-]r-X-cm-bn-cp-¶-h-cm-WhÀ.  
kzÀ-®hpw sh-Ån-bpw. AY-hm B-`-c-W-§fpw h-kv-{Xm-e-|m-c-§fpw

### **kv-{Xo-lÄ- \Ä h-kv{Xw \Ä-l-cp-sX-¶ hym-P-l-Zokv**

kv-{Xo-lÄ-]v \Ä h-kv{Xw [-cn-]m³ \Ä-lm-sX Ah-sc kw-c-£n]p

A-Ô-hn-izm-k-l-cp-sS a-X-`nÂ kv-{Xo-lÄ F-{X-am{Xw A-h-a-Xn-]s,-  
Sp-¶p F-¶p Im-Wn-]m-\m-Wv Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ C-hn-sS D-²-cn-`Xv.  
Cu hym-P-a-X-`nÂ kv-{Xo-lÄ F-{X-am{Xw hn-Uv-Vn-l-fm-bpw Zp-kz-`m-  
h-]m-cn-bmbpw Nn-{Xo-l-cn-]s,-«n-cn-]p-¶p F-¶Xpw hyv-l-v-X-amWv.  
Cu lÄ-, \-lÄ F-¶mÂ JpÀ-B-\nÂ F-hn-sSbpw ImWp-l km-[y-aÄ. F-¶mÂ hn-  
izm-k-`n-sâ `m-K-sa-¶ co-Xn-bnÂ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fn-ep-sS-bm-Wv C-  
]m-cy-§Ä B-hn-]v-]cn-]s,-«Xv. Cu \n-e]v, kv-{Xo-ku-µcyw am-{XaÄ, H-  
cp k-aq-l-`n-sâ bpàn-t\_m-[hpw kz-`m-h-ip-²nbp-sam-s] A-h-a-Xn-]s,-

«p. A-Xp-ap-XÂ-ïmWv, t\c-s<sup>-</sup> X-s¶ Po-hn-Xw ap-c-Sn<sup>-</sup> B-ßm-hnÃm<sup>-</sup> C-  
 iq-«-cp-sS P<sup>3</sup>-a-šÄ £-tbm<sup>3</sup>-ap-J-am-bXv. tem-l<sup>-</sup>n-se G-ähpw a-l<sup>-</sup>m-b A-  
 \p-{K-l-šfn-sem¶m-b kv{Xo ku-µ-cyw -A-l-än-\nÀ<sup>-</sup>-s,-«-t,mÄ, A<sup>-</sup>-c-  
 sam-cp k-aq-l<sup>-</sup>nsâ B-ßmhpw B-i-b-š-fp-am-Wv A-[a-am-bn<sup>-</sup>oÀ-¶Xv.  
 t\c-s<sup>-</sup> k-hn-kvX-cw {}-Xn-]m-Zn<sup>-</sup>Xp-t]m-se, kv{Xo-a\Êv A-h-K-Wn-ïp-  
 lbpw kv{Xo-lÄ kq-£v-a-am-bn Nn<sup>-</sup>n-ïm\pw ]-e-lm-cy-š-fnepw ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-  
 am-tc-ïmÄ an-Sp-ïn-l-fp-am-sW¶ Imcyw A-h-K-Wn-ïp-¶- k-aq-l<sup>-</sup>n-\v ]-  
 e \-lfpw \-ã-am-lpw. G-ähpw k-!-S-l-cam-b Imcyw C<sup>-</sup>-cw k-aq-l-š-fn-  
 se kv{Xo-l-fpw C-š-s\ hn-iz-kn<sup>-</sup>p-t]m-lp-¶p-sh-¶XmWv. X-šÄ tam-i-s,-  
 «-h-cm-sW-¶v kz-bw hn-iz-kn-ïm<sup>3</sup> A-hÀ-ïv H-cp a-Sn-bp-anÄ. A-š-s\-  
 bp-Ä kv{Xo-lÄ- ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-am-tc-ïmÄ X-šÄ-ïv F-s<sup>-</sup>-!nepw ta<sup>3</sup>-a-lÄ D-Å-  
 Xm-bn hn-iz-kn-ïp-¶-nÄ. am-{XaÄ, kz<sup>-</sup>-am-bn H-c<sup>-</sup>n-]m-b-hp-anÄm<sup>-</sup>  
 A-hÀ, FÄm Xo-cp-am-\-š-sf-Sp-ïm\pw ]p-cp-j<sup>3</sup>-am-sc GÄ<sup>-</sup>,n-ïp-l-bm-Wv  
 ]-Xnhv.

t\c-s<sup>-</sup> kq-Nn<sup>-</sup>,n<sup>-</sup> t]mse, B<sup>-</sup>-c-W-š-Ä A-Wn-bp-¶-Xn-\pw ip<sup>-2</sup>-am-  
 b-h-kv-Xp-ïÄ D-]-tbm-Kn-ïp-¶-Xn-\pw hn-e-tjÀ-s,-Sp<sup>-</sup>p-¶-hÀ k-Xy<sup>-</sup>nÄ  
 JpÀ-B-s\Xn-cm-Wv {}-hÀ<sup>-</sup>n-ïp-¶-Xv.

t\c-s<sup>-</sup> kq-Nn<sup>-</sup>,n<sup>-</sup>-t]m-se kv{Xo-lÄ k-t<sup>-</sup>m-j-h-Xn-lfpw A-aq-ey-l-fp-  
 am-Wv JpÀB-sâ ho-£-W<sup>-</sup>nÄ. kv{Xo ku-µcyw H-c-\p-{K-l-am-Wv JpÀ-  
 B\ñ-l ho-£-W<sup>-</sup>nÄ. kv{Xo<sub>p</sub><sup>-2</sup>n k-aq-lš-sf ]pXn-b hn-im-eam-b N-{l-hm-  
 f-š-fn-te-ïv \-bn-ïpw. Cu k-hn-ti-jam-b FÄm Kp-W-šfpw AÄm-lp kv{Xo-  
 lÄ-ïm-Wv NmÀ<sup>-</sup>n-slm-Sp<sup>-</sup>n-cn-ïp-¶-Xv. AÄm-lp Ah-sc {}w-i-kn-ïp-lbpw  
 kw-c-£n-ïp-lbpw sN-çp-¶p. ap-¼v kq-Nn<sup>-</sup>,n-ï-s,-« hym-P-l-Zo-kn-se B-i-  
 b-šÄ ]qÀ<sup>®</sup>-ambpw JpÀ-B\ñ-l ho-£-W<sup>-</sup>n-\v F-Xn-cm-Wv.

AÄm-lp-hn-\v {}n-b-s,« ku-µ-cy-s<sup>-</sup>-bpw A-h-sâ A-\p-{K-l-s<sup>-</sup>bpw X-  
 Ån<sup>-</sup>,d-bp-¶-h-cm-Wv a-X-{<sup>-</sup>m<sup>-</sup>Ä. A-Xn-\mÄ a-X-{<sup>-</sup>m<sup>-</sup>-cp-sS tem-lw i-cn-  
 bm-sW-¶p [-cn-ïp-lbpw F-¶n-«v b-YmÀ<sup>°</sup> C-kv em-an-s\ A-]-e-]n-ïp-  
 lbpw sNçp-¶h-sc A-]-e-]n-ïp-¶-XnÄ Im-cy-anÄ. k-Xy<sup>-</sup>nÄ JpÀB-sâ lÄ<sup>-</sup>,-\l-  
 sf ]<sup>3</sup>-]-äp-¶-hÀ ku-µ-cy-s<sup>-</sup> A-dn-bp-lbpw A-e-!m-c-šfpw A-Wn-bp-¶-h-  
 cp-am-Wv AÄm-sX A-Xn-s\ X-S-bp-¶-hcÄ.

**a-X-{<sup>-</sup>m<sup>-</sup>-cp-sS B-th-iw A-Xn-cp-l-S-¶mÄ**

a-X-Xo-{hhm-Z Nn'-IÄ k-aq-l-nÂ th-cq-¶n-bmÂ F'm kw-`-hnpj-l F-¶ H-  
cp hn-i-le-\w lq-Sn C-hn-sS D-Nn-X-am-bn-cn-ijpw. Cu A-Ô-hn-izm-kn-l-  
fp-sS hm-Zw Aw-Ko-l-cn-¨mÂ Nn-{Xc-N-\bpw inÂ-,l-ebpw \n-tcm-[n-i-  
s,-Spw. ]-c-kym-h-iy-n-\p th--n t]mepw t]m-kv-äp-IÄ ]-Xn-ijm³ ]-äm-  
Xm-lpw. F-gp-X-s,-« {}-t\_m-[-\ {K-Ù-§fn-sem¶pw Nn-{X-§Ä D--m-hp-l-  
bnÄ. kv-lqÄ sS-lv-lv ]p-kv-X-l-§-fnÂ Nn-{X-c-N-\-IÄ D--m-lnÄ.

l-d³-kn t\m-«nÂ km-[m-c-W A-Sn-ijmdp-Å Nn-{X-§Ä {}-kn-²o-l-cn-ijm³ l-  
gn-bm-sX h-cpw.

Ah-nsS a-l-m-b s]-bn-sâp§-pltfm Np-aÀ Nn-{X-§tfm Im-WnÄ.

a-\p-jy i-coc-s- Ip-dn-¨p ]Tn-tj-- çm-ÊnÂ a-\p-jy-i-co-c-n-sâ A-\m«-an  
]Tn-ijm³ l-gn-bnÄ.

ss^3 BÀ-Sv-kv kv-lq-fplÄ F-¶ H-cp l-em ta-J-eX-s¶ CÄm-Xm-bn-t,m-lpw.

Nn-{X-§Ä D-Å ]-{Xw, am-K-kn³, ]p-kv-X-l-§Ä, sh-\_v ssk-äv F¶nh {}-kn-²o-  
l-cn-ijm³ l-gn-bm-sX h-cpw. Sn hn Im-Wp¶-Xv \n-b-a-hn-cp-²-am-lpw.

am-[y-a-Øm]-\-§Ä \n-tcm-[n-i-s,S-¶-tXm-sS am-[y-a-§-fnÂ \n-¶v \-ap-  
jv e-`y-am-lp-¶ A-t\lw Im-cy-§Ä A-tXm-sS \n-e-bvijpw. JpÀ-B³ ]-d-³ co-  
Xn-bnÄ \- D-]-tZ-in-ijm\pw l-gn-bm-sX h-cpw.

ta-lv A-]v, N-abw, hr-n, B-[p-\n-l-X, kw-kv-lmcw, Kp-W-§Ä FÄmw C-k  
em-an-sâ B-h-iy-§-fm-Wv.

XoÀ-¨-bmbpw H-cp ap-kvenw hr-n-bm-bpw B-lÀ-j-Wo-bam-bpw Na-  
³p \-S-tj---h-\mWv. Im-cWw, ku-µ-cy-hpw, A-Wn-s³m-cp-§-epw k-t'm-  
jw ]-!n-S-ep-saÄmw t\c-s- kq-Nn-,n-¨ kq-à-nÂ {}-Xn-]m-Zn-¨-XmWv.  
kv-{Xo-lÄ ta-lv A-]v D-]-tbm-Kn-i-cp-sX-t¶m A-Wn-s³m-cp-§m³ ]m-Sn-  
sÄt¶m ]-d-bp-¶ H¶pw JpÀ-B-\n-enÄ. XoÀ-¨-bmbpw kv-{Xo-lÄ {}-hm-N-l  
Im-e-v, `w-Kn-bm-bn h-kv{Xw [-cn-¨v ]pd-v t]m-bn-cp¶p. kv{Xo ]p-cp-  
j³-amÀ A-ijme-v ta-lv A-]v D-]-tbm-Kn-¨n-cp¶p. {}-tXy-ln-¨v {}-hm-N-l³

X-s¶-bpw X-sâ I-®p-I-fnÂ kpdp-a F-gp-Xn-bn-cp-¶p. H-cp I-Zo-knÂ A-  
imcyw hy-à-am-bn kq-Nn-,n-ïp-¶p.

Bbn-i \n-thZ-\w sN-çp¶p. t\m-¼p-lm-c-\m-bn-cn-sj \\_n X-sâ I-®p-I-fnÂ  
kpdp-a F-gp-Xp-am-bn-cp-¶p. (kp\-\p C-\_v-\p am-P, A-[ymbw 9, I-Zo-  
kv, 1678)

A-ime-s<sup>-</sup> kv-{Xo-lÄ en-]v-Ìn-lpw. Nm-bhpw kp-dp-abpw D-]tbn-Kn-<sup>-</sup>n-  
cn-¶p. I-çn-epw \-J-§-fnepw A-hÀ ssa-em-©n ]q-in-bn-cp-¶p. ap-Sn-  
bnÂ ]-eX-cw \n-d-§-fpw ]p-cp-j<sup>-</sup>amcpw kv-{Xo-lfpw H-c-pt]m-se D-]  
tbn-Kn-<sup>-</sup>n-cp¶p. ap-Sn-l-dp-,n-ïm<sup>3</sup> \\_n kz-lm-\_nl-sf t{]m-Öm-ln-,n-<sup>-</sup>n-  
cp¶p. A-hn-Sp-¶v X-s¶bpw ap-Sn-l-dp-,n-<sup>-</sup>n-cp-¶p.

ssk\-\\_v ]-d-bp-¶p. {}-hm-N-l ]-Xv\ n D-½p I-\_o-\_bp-sS ]n-Xm-hv A-\_q  
kp-^vbm<sup>3</sup> \_nn<sup>3</sup> slÀ-\_v a-c-W-s,-«-t,mÄ Rm<sup>3</sup> A-h-cpsS A-Sp-jÂ t]m-bn. A-  
t,mÄ D-½p I-\_o-\_ H-cp a-<sup>a</sup> \n-d-<sup>-</sup>n-ep-Å H-cp kp-K-Ôw (J-eqJv) slm--p-  
h-cm<sup>3</sup> ]-d<sup>a</sup>p. A§-s\ A-Xv A-hÄ A-hn-sS D--m-bn-cp-¶ s]--lp-«n-l-fp-sS  
taÂ ]q-ïp-lbpw ]n-¶o-Sv A-X-h-fp-sS I-hn-fp-l-fnÂ ]p-c-«p-lbpw sN-bv-  
Xp. (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw 63, I-Zo-kv 251)  
(kn-µq-cw t]m-se D-]tbn-Kn-ïp¶ ]n-|v I-eÀ-¶ a-<sup>a</sup> \n-d-<sup>-</sup>n-ep-Å H-cp  
kp-KÔw)

### **C-Æn-j-b-l-am-bn-«p-Å a-äp I-Zo-kp-l-fm-Wv Np-h-sS**

Xz-\_dm-\n-bp-sS H-cp \n-th-Z-\-nÂ hn-tZ-inl-sf F-XnÀ-ïm<sup>3</sup> ap-Sn-bnÂ  
Nm-bw ]q-ïm<sup>3</sup> lÂ-,n-ïp-¶p. (2111)

A-\_q lp-ssd-d dn-t]mÀ-«p sN-çp¶p. AÄm-lp-hn-sâ Zq-X<sup>3</sup> ]-d<sup>a</sup>p. Pq-Xcpw  
{ln-kv-Xym-\n-l-fpw X-e-ap-Sn l-dp-,n-ïm-dnÄ, A-Xn-\mÂ \n-§Ä A-Xn-sâ  
hn-]co-Xw {}-hÀ-<sup>-</sup>n-ïp-l. (\n-§Ä \n-§-fp-sS \-c-<sup>-</sup> ap-Snbpw Xm-Snbpw l-  
dp-,n-ïp-l) (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw 56, I-Zo-kv 668: kz-lo-lp ap-  
kvenw, ]p-kv-X-lw 24, I-Zo-kv 5245).

A\kv \_n<sup>3</sup> am-en-lv ]-d-bp-¶p. A-\_q-\_lÀ X-e-ap-Sn ssa-em-©n D-]tbn-  
Kn-<sup>-</sup>pw I-Xw (ap-Sn-l-dp-,n-ïm<sup>3</sup> A-ïm-e-<sup>-</sup>v D-]tbn-Kn-<sup>-</sup>n-cp-¶ H-cp

sNSn) D-]-tbm-Kn"pw ssU sN-bv-Xn-cp-¶p. (kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw, ]p-kv-X-lw 30, l-Zo-kv 5779).

kp-ssl-\_v AÂ ssJ-dn-sâ \n-th-Z-\w. \-\_n (k) ]-dªp. \n-§Ä \n-§-fp-sS ap-Sn-  
ip-th--n D-]-tbm-Kn-ip-¶ G-ähpw \Ã Nm-bw l-dp-,mWv. A-Xm-lp-t¼mÄ  
\n-§-fp-sS kv-{Xo-lÄ-ip \-¶m-bn C-ã-s,-Spw. am-{X-aÃ \n-§-fp-sS i-{Xp-i-  
sf XS-ªp \nÀ-¯m³ l-gn-bp-¶ {]u-Vam-b H-cp B-lm-chpw ln-«pw. (kz-lo-lp  
ap-kv enw).

**\-\_n-bv-iv C-ã-ap--m-bn-cp-¶ G-ähpw \Ã \n-dw a-ª-bm-bn-cp-¶p.**

A-ÐpÃm-lv \_n³ A-ªm-kv \n-thZ-\w sN-¿p¶p. ssa-em-©n slm-v ap-Sn-  
Nm-bw ]p-c-«n-b HcmÄ H-cn-iÂ \-\_n-bpsS ap-¼n-eq-sS IS-¶p t]mbn. A-  
t,mÄ \-\_n (k) ]-dªp. F-{X a-t\m-l-c-am-WnXv. ssa-em©n-slm-pw l-Xw  
(ap-Sn-l-dp-,n-ijm³ A-ijm-e-¯v D-]-tbm-Kn-¯n-cp-¶ H-cp sNSn) slm--p ap-  
Sn -l-dp-,n-¯ a-säm-cmfpw \-\_n-bp-sS ap-¶n-eq-sS t]m-bn. A-t,mÄ \-  
\_n (k) ]-dªp. C-Xv ap-¼v l---Xn-t\-ijmÄ a-t\m-l-c-am-Wv. ap-Sn-bnÂ a-ª-  
\n-dw ]qin-b a-säm-cmfpw \-\_n-bp-sS ap-¼n-eq-sS IS-¶p t]mbn. A-  
t,mÄ \-\_n ]-dªp. C-Xv FÃm-¯n-t\-imfpw \Ã-Xm-Wv. (kp\-\p A-\_q Zm-  
hpZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 33, l-Zo-kv 4199).

AÃtbm A³-km-dp-ltf, \n-§Ä \n-§-fp-sS ap-Sn-l-fnÂ Np-ht,m a-ªtbm Nm-  
bw ]qiq. F-¶n-«v \n-§Ä t]Ä-jy-ijm-cnÂ \n¶pw hy-Xy-kv-X-cm-lq. (A-lv a-  
Zv, 21780).

kz-lm-\_n-lÄ X-§-fp-sS ap-Sn a-ª Nm-bw ]p-cp-«m³ C-ã-s,-«p. l-  
kvd-Xv Aen, C-\_v-\p DaÀ, A-\_q lp-ssd-d-sbm-si A-XnÂ-s]-Spw. Nn-eÀ  
ssa-em©ntbm a-äp Nn-eÀ l-dp-¯\n-d-tam D-]-tbm-Kn-¯n-cp-¶p. l-dp-  
,v \n-dw C-ã-s,-«-h-cnÂ D-kv am-\pw, l-Ê-\pw, lp-ssk-\pw, D-Jv\_ C-\_v-\p  
B-anÀ, C-\_v-\p ko-co³ A-\_q \_qÀ-Z Xp-S-§n-b-hÀ DÄ-s,-«n-cp-¶p.

A-ÐpÃm-lv \_n³ D-aÀ \n-thZ-\w sN-¿p¶p. \-\_n a-ª \n-dw slm--v  
ap-Sn-bnÂ Nm-bw ]q-ip-¶-Xm-bn Rm³ l-p. \-\_n-iv A-Xm-bn-cp-¶p G-  
ähpw {]n-b-s,-«Xv. X-sâ h-kv-{X-§-fpw X-e-,mhpw A-Xv h-¯v ssU sN-bv-  
Xn-cp-¶p. (A-\_q Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 32, l-Zo-kv 4053).

A-<sub>q</sub> JXm-Z H-cn-i<sup>Â</sup> \\_n-tbm-Sp tNm-Zn<sup>°</sup>p. \\_n-tb F-\n-iv \o--ap-Sn-bp-v. Rm<sup>3</sup> A-Xv No-In-h-bv-i-tWm ? \\_n ]-d<sup>a</sup>p. Xo<sup>À</sup>-<sup>°</sup>-bm-bpw. \o A-Xn-s\ ]-cn-N-cn-<sub>ip</sub>-lbpw thWw. A-Xn-\m<sup>Â</sup> A-<sub>q</sub> JXm-Z Zn-h-k<sup>-</sup>n<sup>Â</sup> c--v {]-hmiyw F-<sup>®</sup> D-]-tbm-Kn-<sub>im</sub>-dp--m-bn-cp-¶p. (BZyw F-<sup>®</sup> ]p-c-«n-b-Xn-\v ti-jw aq-Sn-hm-cpw.) Imc-Ww A-Xm-bn-cp-¶p \\_n-bp-sS ]-Xn-hv. (Camw am-enlv Cu l-Zo-kv X-sâ an-ilm-Xn<sup>Â</sup> dn-t]m<sup>À</sup>-«v sN-<sub>ç</sub>p¶p. t]. 384).

A-<sub>q</sub> Z<sup>À</sup>-dv \n-thZ-\w sN-<sub>ç</sub>p¶p. \\_n ]-d<sup>a</sup>p. \-c<sup>°</sup> ap-Sn l-dp-,n-<sub>im</sub><sup>3</sup> G-ähpw \Ä-Xv ssa-em-©n-bpw Im-X-hp-amWv. (kp\-\p A-<sub>q</sub> Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-X-lw, 33, l-Zo-kv 4193).

\\_n-bp-sS Im-e<sup>-</sup>v, ss<sup>Â</sup> t]m-fn-jn-\p ]-lcw, ssa-em©n-slm--v B kv-{Xo-l<sup>Ä</sup> X-<sub>ç</sub>-fp-sS \-J-<sub>ç</sub>Ä an-\p-in-bn-cp-¶-Xm-bn \n-ch-[n sX-fn-hp-l-fp-v. {]-hm-N-l<sup>3</sup> X-sâ `m-cy-am-tcm-Sv A<sub>ç</sub>-s\ sN-<sub>ç</sub>m<sup>3</sup> ]-d-bp-am-bn-cp-¶p.

Bbn-i \n-thZ-\w sN-<sub>ç</sub>p-¶p. \\_n-bv-iv ssl-am-dm<sup>3</sup> kv-{Xo-l-fpsS l-<sup>-</sup>p-l<sup>Ä</sup> D--m-lp-t<sup>¼</sup>m<sup>Ä</sup>, kv-{Xo-l<sup>Ä</sup> a-d-bv-iv ]n-¶n<sup>Â</sup> \n-¶lv A-h<sup>À</sup> H-cp A-S-bm-fw \Ä-lpw. \\_n X-sâ ssl-l<sup>Ä</sup> A-S<sup>-</sup>n-«p ]-d<sup>a</sup>p. C-Xp ]p-cpj-sâ ssl<sub>ç</sub>m-tWm kv-{Xo-bp-sS l<sub>ç</sub>mtWm F-s¶-\n-i-dn-bn<sup>Ä</sup>. A-t,<sub>m</sub>Ä A-h<sup>Ä</sup> ]-d-bpw. A<sup>Ä</sup>, kv-{Xo-bp-sS ssl-<sub>ç</sub>m-Wv. A-t,<sub>m</sub>Ä \\_n ]-d-bpw. C-Xv kv-{Xo-l-fp-sS ssl-l-fm-sW-!n<sup>Â</sup> \n-<sub>ç</sub>Ä \-Jw ssa-em-©n C-«v hy-Xy-kv-X-s,-Sp<sup>-</sup>q. (kp\-\p A-<sub>q</sub> Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 33, l-Zo-kv 4154).

Bbn-i \n-thZ-\w sN-<sub>ç</sub>p¶p. D-Xv\_-bp-sS a-l<sup>Ä</sup> ln-<sub>μ</sub>v, F-sâ hn-izm-k-{]-Jym-]-\-l-cm<sup>À</sup> kzo-l-cn-iq F-¶lv \\_n-tbm-Sp ]-d-<sup>a</sup>-t,<sub>m</sub>Ä \\_n ]-d-<sup>a</sup>p. \n-sâ ssl-l-fn<sup>Â</sup> ssa-em-©n C-«v \o hy-Xym-k-s,-Sp<sup>-</sup>p-¶-Xph-sc \n-sâ l-cm<sup>À</sup> Rm<sup>3</sup> kzo-l-cn-<sub>ip</sub>-l-bn<sup>Ä</sup>. (kp\-\p A-<sub>q</sub> Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 33, l-Zo-kv 4153).

**kv-{Xo-l<sup>Ä</sup> A-g-In-sâ A-S-bm-f<sub>ç</sub>Ä, A-h<sup>À</sup> \-¶lm-bn A-Wn-s<sup>a</sup>m-cplp-l X-s¶ th-Ww.**

Xo<sup>À</sup>-<sup>°</sup>-bmbpw kv-{Xo-l<sup>Ä</sup> kz-bw A-Wn-s<sup>a</sup>m-cp-<sub>ç</sub>n B-l<sup>Ä</sup>-j-Wo-b-am-bn \-S-



iWw. A-h-cp-sS s]-cp-am-ähpw \-¶m-th---Xp-v. C-Xn-\À-°w A-h-À B-ßm-  
 `n-am-\hpw Hu-¶Xy-ap-Å hy-àn-Xz-aml-Ww F-¶m-Wv. Hu-¶n-Xy-am-  
 Wv H-cmÄ-iv B-Zc-hv t\Sn-sim-Sp-ij-¶Xv. C-Xn-\À-°w kp-µ-cnbpw [-  
 \n-lbp-am-l-W-sa¶Ä. a-dn-¨v JpÀ-B³ D-bÀ-¨n,n-Sn-ij-¶ ip-²n F-¶ Kp-  
 Ww Po-hn-X-¨nÂ ]m-en-tj---Xp--v. hf-sc \-¶m-bn B-lÀ-j-l-am-bn h-  
 kv{Xw [-cn-¨v ap-kv enw-lÄ a-äp-Å-h-cp-sS B-Zc-hv t\Sn-sb-Sp-i-Ww.  
 kw-kvIm-c k-¼-¶bpw B-ß hn-izm-k-hp-ap-Å ap-kv enw kv-{Xo-lÄ tem-l-  
 ¨n-se FÄm-h-cmepw \_-lp-am-\n-i-s,-SWw. A-Xm-Wv AÄm-lp B-{K-l-n-ij-  
 ¶Xpw Aw-Ko-l-cn-¨-Xpw.

H-cmÄ-iv \-¶m-bn A-Wn-sªm-cp-§m\pw B-lÀ-j-l-am-bn \-S-ijm-  
 \pw ku-µ-cy-hÀ-²-l km-[-\-\§Ä B-h-iy-amWv. A-hÀ ssZ-h-¨n-sâ A-\p-{K-l-  
 §-fmWv. AÄm-lp FÄmX-cw ku-µ-cyhpw C-ã-s,-Sp-¶p. kv-{Xo-lfpw ]qj-  
 fpw, a-c-§fpw ]q-¼m-ä-lfpw ]-£n-l-fp-saÄmw a-t\mlchpw B-lÀ-j-l-  
 hpam-b co-Xn-bnÂ kr-ã-n-j-s,-Sm³ Imc-Ww A-XmWv. Nn-{X-i-e-¨-¨n-sâ  
 Nn-d-lp-l-fn-se ssh-hn-[y-§-fm-b \n-d-§fpw A-Xn-sâ L-S-\bpw F-{X a-  
 t\m-l-c-§-fmWv. kv-{Xo-lfpw Cu tem-l-¨n-se A-e-|m-c-§-fmWv. F¶Ä,  
 teml-s¯ G-ähpw B-lÀ-j-l-§-fm-Wv AhÀ. H-cp Nn-{X-ie-¨w kr-ã-n-j-s,-«n-  
 cn-ij-¶Xpw C§-s\ Xs¶. ssZ-h-¨n-sâ kr-ã-n,n-sâ ku-µy-c-am-Wv kv-{Xo-lÄ.  
 H-cp Nn-{X-i-e-¨-¨n-sâ kr-ã-n F-{X kp-µ-chpw a-l-¨-c-hpamtWm AXp-t]m-  
 se kp-µ-chpw a-l-¨-c-hp-am-Wv kv-{Xo-bp-sS kr-ã-n,pw. X-§Ä-iv A-\p-  
 {K-l-am-bn \Ä-l-s,-«h-sb hf-sc \-¶m-bn A-Wn-bn-s¨m-cp-ij-t¼m-gm-  
 Wv A-Xv lq-Sp-XÄ a-t\m-l-c-am-lp-¶Xv. X-sâ ku-µ-cy-s-¨-lp-dn-¨pw A-  
 Xnâ-sd aq-ey-s-¨-lp-dn¨pw {i-²n-ijm-¨ GsXmcp kv-{Xo-bp-w kzbw hn-e-  
 lp-d-ª-h-tf Bbn-¨o-cq.

k-t´m-jw \-ã-s,-«-h-cm-Wv b-YmÀ-°-¨nÂ ku-µ-cy-hÀ-²-l h-kv-Xpi-sf  
 \n-tcm-[n-ijm³ \-S-ij-¶Xv. A-h-cpsS hn-Nn-{X teml-¨v l-e-bpw, k-t´m-j-  
 hpw, ku-µ-cy-hpw CÄ. Imc-Ww kv-{Xo-lÄ \_-Ôn-i-s,-tS---hcpw XpS-¨p \o-  
 i-s,-tS---h-cp-am-Wv A-hÀiv. A-hÀ ku-µ-cy-h-Xn-l-fm-bn Im-Wp-¶Xn-  
 t\ijmÄ A-hÀ-jn-ãw Ah-sc hn-cq-]-l-fm-bn Im-Wm-\mWv. kv-{Xo-sb hn-  
 e-lp-d-ª-h-fm-bn Im-Wp-¶ H-cp k-aq-l-¨n-sâ aX-s¯ G-sX-|n-epw B-[p\n-l  
 ]p-tcmK-a-\ k-aq-lw kzo-l-cniptam F-¶p \mw kz-´-t-¨m-Sp tNm-Zn--ip-l.  
 B aX-s¯ {}-Xn-\n-[o-l-cn-ijm³ B-cm-Wm-{K-l-nipl? A-§s\sbm-cp aX-s¯  
 ]pÄ-lm³ B-cm-Wv ap-t¶m-«p-h-cnI?

C-ijm-c-WŞÄ sIm--m-Wv Nn-e ]-Sn-â-m-d³ k-aq-lw a-X-{'m'-sc F-Xn-Àip-¶Xv? ]-t£ Cu a-X-{'m'-cp-sS a-Xw l--v C-Xm-Wv b-YmÀ-° C-kvem-sa-¶v C-hcpw sX-än-[-cn-''n-cn-ijp-l-bmWv.

**ap-kvenw-lÄ-iv B-lÄ-j-lam-b A-e-!m-ch-kv{Xw [-cn-ijp-l-bpw ta-cw Im-dp-lfpw hoSpw kz'-am-ijmw.**

Aime-s- G-ähpw ]p-tcm-K-\-]-c-hpw hr-n-bp-ap-Å P\§-fp-sS D-Z-lr-ã-Kp-W-§fpw h-kv-{X-[m-c-W-co-Xn-bp-am-bn-cp¶p {}-hm-N-l\pw A-\p-N-c³-amcpw kzo-l-cn-''Xv. C-¶v {}-hm-N-l³ Po-hn-''n-cp-s¶-!nÂ, C-ime-s- G-ä-hpw k-Zv-Kp-W-k¼-¶-\mbn hy-àn A-t±-l-am-lp-am-bn-cp¶p. C¶-s- G-ä-hpw B-lÄ-j-l-hpw B-[p-\n-l-hpam-b h-kv-{X-am-bn-cnijpw A-t±-lw A-Wn-bp-l. C-ijm-e-L-«-n-se G-ä-hpw B-[p-\n-lam-b hoSpw lmdpw A-t±-lw kz'-am-ijp-am-bn-cp¶p. A-t±-l-n-sâ ta³-a-lÄ sIm--v A-t±-lw G-h-cmepw A-dn-b-s,-Spw. A-imes- G-ähpw \Ä h-kv-{X-am-bn-cp-¶p \-n [-cn-''-sX¶pw kzÀ®w-sIm--v Nn-{X,-Wn sNbv-X lp-,m-bw A-hn-Sp-¶v [-cn-''n-cp-¶-Xmbpw l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ Im-Wmw.

"A-hn-Sp-¶v kzÀ®w-sIm--v Nn-{X,-Wn sNbv-X ta-e-!nbpw [-cn-''p ]p-d-¶p-h-¶n-«p ]d-âp: AÄtbm a-l-d-am C-Xv Rm³ \n-\bv-iv th--n l-cp-Xn-sh-''-Xm-Wv" (great hadith collection, Jam al-fawaid, min Jami al-Usul and Majma az-Zawaid, Imam Muhammad Ibn Muhammad ibn Sulayman, Ar-Rudani, Iz Publication, 2nd ediion, Istanbul 2009, 257-273)

X-§-fp-sS A-Ô-hn-izm-k-§-f-e-[n-än-Xam-b ]m-c-¼-cy-ŞÄ-j-\p-k-cn-''v aX-s- am-äm³ {i-an-ijp-¶-hÀ, kz'-s-X-s¶ hn-e-lp-d-â-h-cm-bn Im-Wp-¶-h-cmWv. X-§-fp-sS A-]-lÄ-jXm-t\_m-[-am-Wv FÄm \Ä Im-cy-ŞÄ-sj-Xnsc cw-K-¶p-h-cm³ C-ijq«sc t{}-cn-,n-ijp-¶Xv. B-lÄ-j-lam-b h-kv-{X-§fpw \Ä hoSpw hm-l-\hpw D--m-lp-¶-Xn\v X-ŞÄ AÀ-l-c-sÄ-¶v A-hÀ [-cn-''p-h-im-bncnijp-¶p. k-Xy-nÂ B-Uw-`-c ho-SnÂ Xm-a-kn-ijp-¶Xn-t\m, \Ä hm-l-\-ap--m-lp-¶Xn-t\m ta-cw h-kv{Xw [-cn-ijp-¶Xnt\m H-cp lp-g-,hp-anÄ. ]-t£, ap-kvenw-lÄ AŞ-s\ sN-bv-Xp-Im-Wp-t¼m-tgijv C-¯-c-ijmÀ-iv A-h-cp-sS km-am-\y-\_p-²nbpw t\_m-[hpw \-ã-s,-Sp¶p. A-h-cp-sS A-]-lÄ-jXm-t\_m-[w A-h-cnÂ tIm-]w C-c-«n-,n-bv-ijp¶p. A-hÀ ]p-d-¶p-Åh-sc am-

{XaÃ, ap-kvenw-l-sf-bpw tlm-]t̄m-sS ho-£n-ìp-¶p.

{]-bm-k-ap-Åh-sc ap-kvenwIÄ XoÀ-¨-bm-bpw k-lm-bn-tj---Xp-v. B  
AÀ-°-nÂ ssZ-h-{}o-Xn l-c-∅-am-ì³ {}-b-Xv-ìn-ìp-l-bm-Wv A-hÀ sN-t¿-  
--Xpw. F-¶mÂ C-Xn-À-°w A-hÀ A-gp-ìp-lfpw hn-e-lp-d-ª-h-cp-am-Wv  
F¶Ã. B-lÀ-j-lam-b co-Xn-bnÂ a-äp-Å-h-cp-sS ap-¶nÂ {}-Xy-£-s,-Sp-¶-Xp  
X-s¶ \-sÃm-cp {}-t\_m[-\ D-]m-[n-bmWv. A-h³ F-{X hr-ìn-bp-Å-h\pw D-  
bÀ-¶ \n-e-hm-c-ap-Å-h\pw am-\y\pw B-[p-ìn-l-\p-am-lp¶pthm Ah-\v  
A-{Xbpw B-fpl-sf lq-SpXÂ B-lÀ-jn-ì³ l-gn-bpw. A-h³ F-{X k-t´m-j-hm\pw  
]pXn-b B-i-b-§-tfm-Sp Xp-d-¶ k-ao]-\w kzo-l-cn-ìp¶p-thm, A-{Xbpw Ah-  
sâ {}-t\_m[-\w lp-ä-a-ä-Xm-bn-°-cp¶p. H-cm-fp-sS Po-hn-X-co-Xn {}-  
t\_m[-\s̄ am-{XaÃ, ap-gp-h³ Po-hn-X-s̄-bpw Nq-gv-¶p \nÂ-ìp¶p. JpÀ-  
B\ìn-l ho-£-W-{}-lmcw, A-°-c-sam-cp Po-hn-X-co-Xn sl-«n-,-Sp-ì³ ap-kv  
enw-lÄ \nÀ-\_-Ôn-X-cmWv. A-°-c-sam-cp Po-hn-X-ssi-en A-hÀ-ìp k-t´m-  
jw k-½m-ìn-ìpw F-¶ l-m-cy-°nepw X-À-ì-anÃ.

a-\w-]n-c-«Â D--m-ìp-¶ A-°-cw tam-iw Po-hn-X-co-Xn-tb-ìj-mÄ k-  
am-[m-\-]qÀ-®am-b C-kvem-an-sâ co-Xn-bm-Wv kv-{Xolsf B-lÀ-jn-ìp-l.  
`o-Xn-bv-ìpw am-\kn-l-k-½À-±-§Äìpw]-l-cw C-kvem-an-em-Wv Hu-¶n-  
Xyhpw kv-t\ì-hn-lm-c-§fpw lpSn-slm-Åp-¶-Xv. JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn tN-cp-  
¶Xpw A-XmWv. {}-hm-N-l Im-ēv, \-n-bp-sS k-t´m-j-]qÀ-®hpw ]-cn-jv-  
lr-Xhpam-b s]-cp-am-ä-co-Xn-lfpw D-]Nm-c a-cym-Z-lfpw l---hÀ XoÀ-¨-  
bmbpw A-XnÂ kzm-[o-ìn-ì-s,-«n-«p-v. hn-tZ-i-{}-Xn-ìn-[nl-sf A-`n-ap-Jo-  
l-cn-ìp-¶ th-f-bnÂ {}-hm-N-l³ (k) ss\_-kâo-ìn-b³ ta-e-!nbpw ta-°-cw h-kv-  
{X-§fpw A-Wn-ªn-cp-¶-p. C-X-c P-\-X-l-fn-te-ìv C-kv em-an-s\ ]-cn-N-b-  
s,-Sp-°m³ \-n ]-e bm-{X-l-fnepw Zn-lv bm AÂ IÂ-°n-sb GÀ-s,-Sp-°n-bn-  
cp-¶-Xm-bn l-m-Wmw. Zn-lvbm AÂ IÂ-°n A-hÀ-jn-S-bn-se G-ähpw kp-µ-  
c-\m-bn-cp¶p. Xm³ {}-t\_m[-\w sN-¿m³ t]m-lp-¶ C-S-§-fnÂ G-ähpw hn-  
e-ìq-Sn-b ta-°-cw h-kv-{X-§Ä [-cn-¨m-Wv A-t±-lw t]m-bn-cp-¶Xv. A-t±-l-  
°n-sâ B-lm-c-`w-Knbpw ku-µ-cyhpw aqew A-t±-lw k-©-cn-¨ cm-Py-§-  
fnÂ A-t±-l-s̄ l-m-Wp-¶ am-{X-bnÂ P-\-§Ä sX-cp-hn-te-ìn-d-§p-am-bn-  
cp¶p. A-t±-l-°n-sâ cq-]-em-h-Wy-°n-epw h-kv-{X-°nepw P-\§Ä B-g-°nÂ  
kzm-[o-ìn-ì-s,-«n-cp¶p. C-kvemw ku-µy-cys̄bpw D-¶-X-Kp-W-§-sfbpw  
hn-e-a-Xn-ìp-¶ a-X-am-sW-¶v P-\-§Ä l-m-Wp-l F-¶-Xm-bn-cp-¶p C-hn-sS  
D-tZy-iyw.

ap-kv enw-l-fp-sS am-\yam-b h-kv-{X-[m-c-W-s^-lp-dn-ip-¶ Nn-e  
{]-hm-N-l-h-N-\-§fpw \-ap-iv Im-Wmw.

A-\_pÂ A-lvhm-kv A-t±-l^-n-sâ ]n-Xm-hv am-en-lv \_n³ \-ZvebnÂ  
\n-¶v \n-thZ-\w sN-¿p¶p. A-t±-lw ]-d-bp¶p. " Rm³ {]-hm-NI-sâ A-Sp-jÂ  
F-sâ ]-g-b h-kv{Xw [-cn-¨p sN¶p. A-t,mÄ \-\_n tNm-Zn¨p. "\n\-iv k¼-  
s^-m-¶p-antÃ? Rm³ ]-dªp. D-v. A-t,mÄ A-hn-Sp-¶v tNm-Zn-¨p. F-s´m-si-  
bm DÂXv ? Rm³ ]-dªp. FÃmX-cw kz-¨p-i-fp-ap-v. H-«lw, Im-enIÄ, Ip-Xn-  
c-IÄ B-Sv FÃm-ap-v. A-t,mÄ \-\_n ]-dªp. AÃm-lp \n\-iv k¼-¨p X-¶n-«p-s--  
!nÂ A-Xv \n-¶nÂ {]-Xn-^en-i-s«. (Camw A-lv aZv Cu l-Zo-kv kp-^v bm³  
\_n³ D-b-bv-\-, A-\_p AÊm-d Aw-dv \_n³ Awdv, A-t±-l^-n-sâ A-½m-h³ A-\_q  
A-lv hm-kv Hu-^v \_n³ am-en-lv \_n³ \-Zv em, A-t±-l^-n-sâ ]n-Xm-hv am-  
en-lv \_n³ \-Zv e-lv F-¶n-h-cnÂ \n-¶v \n-thZ-\w sN-bv-X-Xm-Wv.)

Pm-\_nÂ (d) \n-thZ-\w sN-¿p¶p. A³-amÂ bp-²-¨nÂ R-§Ä {]-hmN-l-  
t\m-sSm-,w t]m-hp-l-bm-bn-cp¶p. R-§-sfm-sSm-,w a-Zo-\-bnÂ \n-¶p-Â  
H-cp kp-lr-¨p-ap--m-bn-cp¶p. A-h-\p-th-- ku-l-cy-§fpw R-§Ä sN-bvXp-  
slm-Sp-¨p. A-h³ R-§Ä-ijp ]n-¶nÂ R§-sf kw-c-£n¨p-slm--p ]n-´p-SÂ¶p. c--v  
lodn-b Xp-Wn-IÄ sh-¨p-sl«n-b A-t±-l^-n-sâ h-kv{Xw l--v \-\_n tNm-Zn¨p.  
"lo-dn-b Cu c--p-lj-Ww Xp-Wn-bÃm-sX H-¶pw C-bmÄ-iv [-cn-ijm-\n-tÃ?  
A-t,mÄ Rm³ ]-dªp. Rm³ \ÂIn-b c--p tPm-Un h-kv-{Xhpw A-t±-l^-n-sâ k-  
©n-bn-ep--v. At,m \-\_n ]-dªp. "Ah-s\ hn-fn-¨v B h-kv-{X-§Ä [-cn-ijm³  
]dbq" Ah-s\ hn-fn-¨p Rm³ Imcyw ]-d-ª-t,mÄ A-bmÄ ]pXn-b h-kv{Xw [-  
cn¨p. A-bmÄ t]m-lm³ Xp-\n-ª-t,mÄ \-\_n ]-dªp. " CX-tÃ C-t±-l^-n-\v lq-  
Sp-XÂ \Ã-Xv? (]-g-b h-kv{Xw [-cn-ip-¶-Xn-t\-imfpw). C-Xp-tl-« A-bmÄ ]-  
d-ªp. AÃtbm Xn-cp-Zq-Xtc, AÃm-lp-hn-sâ amÀ-¤-¨nÂ Pn-lm-Zn-\p t]m-  
lp-t¼mgpw Rm³ C-Xp t]m-se ]pXn-b h-kv-{Xw [-cni-Wtam? (Great  
Hadith Collection, Jam al-Fawaid, min Jami al-Usul and Majma az-  
Zawaid, Imam Muhammad bin Muhammad bin Sulayman, Ar-Rudani,  
Iz Publications, 2nd edition, Istanbul 2009, pp. 257-273).

### **Pq-Xcpw {In-k-Xym-\n-lfpw a-X-{`m´-cp-sS ho-£-W-¨nÂ**

a-X-{`m´-cp-sS hn-le-[m-c-W-IÄ lq-Sp-XÂ {]-l-S-amlp-l kv-{Xobbp-² kw-

\_Ônbmb Im-cy-š-fn-emWv. th-Z-ijmcm-b Pq-X-tcmSpw {In-kv-Xym-\n-l-tfm-Sp-ap-Å A-h-cp-sS k-ao]-\w C^-cw k-μÀ-`-š-fnÂ sX-fn-²p-Im-Wmw. {In-kv-Xym-\n-l-tfmSpw Pq-X³am-tcmSpw A-S-šm- i-{Xp-X sh-¨p-]p-eÀ- m³ Imc-Ww Im-e-š-fmbn ap-kv enw a-\-Êpl-sf hn-j-a-b-am-ijn-sim--n-cn-ijp-¶ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ X-s¶-bmWv. Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fp-sS ]n³-\_-e- nÂ, A-h \-\_n IÂ-,n-¨-Xm-sW-¶ [m-c-W-bnÂ, JpÀ-B³ {}-iw-k-sNm-cn-²n- «pÅ k-Xy-k-Ôcm-b Pq-X-scbpw {In-kv-Xym-\n-l-sfbpw ap-kvenw k-aq-lw ]m-sS A-h-K-Wn¨p. Pq-Xcpw {In-kv-Xym-\n-lfpw ap-kvenw-lÄ-iv lo-gnÂ Po-hn¨p-sIm-Å-W-sa-¶p-Å A-Ú-Xbpw AhÀ sh-¨p-]p-eÀ-¨p¶p. Cu sX-äp- [m-c-W-bp-sS A-Sn-Øm-\-nÂ, k-Xy-k-Ôcm-b Pq-Xp{In-kv-Xym-\nl-sf lp-dn-¨v JpÀ-B³ ]-d-² Im-cy-š-sf ap-kvenw-lÄ ]m-sS \n-cmlcn¨p. JpÀ-B-\n-se G-sX-|nepw kq-àš-sf \n-tj-[n-ijp¶Xv C-kvem-anÂ hn-izmk-s¨ X-Ån-, -d-bp-¶-Xn-\p Xp-ey-amWv.

th-Zim-tcm-Sp-Å ap-kv enw-l-fp-sS l-Sp¨ i-{Xp-X-bv-iv sX-fn-hmbn a-X-{m-´cpw C-kvem-an-sâ Nn-e i-{Xp-ijfw F-Sp-¨p-Im-Wn-ijp-¶ Nne kq-à-š-fp-sS b-YmÀ-° A-À-°hpw hn-h-Ébp-amWv Cu `mK-¨v \mw hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ijp-¶-Xv. Pq-X-tcmSpw {In-kv-Xym-\n-l-tfm-Sp-ap-Å i-{Xp-X hÀ-[n-ijm³ Imc-Ww k-Xy-¨nÂ C^-cw hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fmWv. A-Xml-s« hÀ-j-š-fm-bn t{]m-Õm-ln-,n-i-s,«p-sIm--n-cn-ijp¶p. C-kv em-an-\p ap-¼v A-h-XoÀ-®amb k-Xy-a-X-š-fm-bn-cp-¶p Pq-X-a-Xhpw {In-kv-Xy³-a-Xhpw F-¶ bm-YmÀ°yw \mw hn-kv-a-cn-¨p-lqSm. JpÀ-B\n-l IÂ-, -\{-]Im-cw AÃm-lp-hnÂ \n-¶v A-h-XoÀ-®am-b FÃm a-X-š-sfbpw {}-hm-N-l³-am-scbpw Aw-Ko-l-cn-ijp-l F¶-Xv ap-kv enw-l-fp-sS Np-a-X-e-bmWv. AÃm-lp ]-d-bp-¶p.

\nšÄ {}Jym]nipl: RšÄ AÃmlphnepw Ah\nÂ\n¶v RšÄiv Cdijnin«nbXnepw C\_v-dmlow, CkvamCuÂ, CkvlmJv, bAvJq\_v, AhcpsS k´m\]c¼clÄ F¶nhÀiv CdijnsimSp¨Xnepw aqkmipw Cukmipw \ÂlnbXnepw aäp {}hmNI·mÀiv XšfpsS \mY\nÂ\n¶v AhXcn¨hbnepw hnizkn¨ncnip¶p. AhcnemÀipanSbnÂ Ršsfmcphn[ hnthN\hpw IÂ]nip¶nÃ. RšÄ AÃmlphn\v logv-s,«v lgnbp¶lhcs{X. (kq-d-XpÂ \_-J-d, 136).

Cu kq-à-ñ kq-Nn-ñ-ìp-¶ i-cnbm-b hn-iz-mk-šÄ Im-e-{l-ta-W a-X-{m-  
´-cmÂ ZpÀ-hym-Jm-\n-i-s,-Sp-lbpw th-Z-{K-Ù-šÄ am-än-a-dn-ìs,-Sp-l-  
bpw sN-bv-Xn-«p--v F-¶ Im-cy-ñ kw-i-b-anÄ. A-´y-\mÄ h-tcipw H-cp  
am-ä-ñ\pw hn-t[-b-am-Im-sX \n-e-\nÂ-ìp-¶ JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n¶v \-ap-ìv a-  
\-Ên-em-lp-¶ Im-cyw, Pq-Xpss{l-kv-X-h a-X-š-fp-sS {}m-Kv cq-]-šfnÂ  
\mw XoÀ-¨-bm-bpw hn-iz-kn-ì-W-sa-¶m-Wv.

Pq-X-scbpw {ln-kv-Xy-\n-l-sfbpw {}-iw-kn-ìp-¶ h-N-\-šÄ JpÀ-B-  
\nÂ [m-cmfw D-s--!n-epw ap-kvenw k-aq-l-ñ-se Nn-eÀ-ìv {ln-kv-Xym-  
\n-l-tfmSpw Pq-X-tcmSpw i-{Xp-X-\n-e-\nÀ-ñ-m-\m-Wv XmÂ-{-cyw. A-  
hÀ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fp-sS {}-Xn-\n-[n-l-fmWv. JpÀ-B-sâbpw C-kv em-an<sup>3</sup>-  
sdbpw {}-Xn-\n-[n-l-fÄ.

Nn-eÀ Cu ]n-g-hnÂ A-dn-bm-sX ho-gp-¶-h-cm-sW-!nÂ aäpNn-eÀ  
a-\-qÀ-h-amWv. Cu ]p-kv-X-l-ñ-sâ ap-Jy D-tZyiyw Cš-s\ t\_m-[-]qÀ-h-  
aÄmsX Cu sX-änÂ hoWp-t]m-bh-sc Xm-ìo-Xp sN-ìm\pw C-kvem-an-s\  
F-XnÀ-ìp-¶ Nn-eÀ-ìp ap-¼nÂ, C-XÄ b-YmÀ-° C-kv em-sa-¶v Xp-d-¶p-Im-  
Wn-ìm-\p-am-Wv.

a-X-{m-´À D-bÀ-ñ-p-¶ FÄmX-cw hm-Z-šÄ-ìp-sa-Xn-cm-bn {ln-kv-  
Xym-\n-l-tfmSpw Pq-X-tcmSpw sh-¨p-]p-eÀ-ñ-p-¶ i-{XpX-sb C-kvemw A-  
]-e-]n-ìp¶p. A-Xn-sâ sX-fn-hp-l-fm-Wv C-\n hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ìp-¶-Xv.

**Pq-Xpss{l-kv-X-h hn-`m-Kš-sf i-{Xp-X-tbm-sS Im-Wp¶-h-tcm-Sp-Å  
JpÀB-sâ a-dp-]-Sn**

Nn-e ap-kvenw-lÄ-ìv X-š-tfm-Sp hn-tZz-j-ap-s--¶v a-\-Ên-em-ìp-  
¶-XnÂ Pq-XÀ Im-e-š-fm-bn ]-cm-P-b-s,-«n-cn-ìp¶p. JpÀ-B-\n-se Nn-e ]-  
cm-aÀ-ìš-sf ap<sup>3</sup>-\nÀ-ñ, B JpÀ-B-\n-l-kq-à-ñ-sâ sh-fn-¨-ñnÂ {}-hÀ-ñ-ìp-  
¶-h-cm-lpw ap-kv enw-lÄ F-¶p [-cn-¨p-h-im-bn-cn-ìp-lbmW-hÀ. Nn-eÀ  
C-kv em-an-s\ A-]-e-]n-ìp-¶-h-cmWv. Pq-X-tcm-Sp hn-tZz-jw sh-¨p-]p-  
eÀ-ñ-p-¶h-sc JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> i-]n-¨n-cn-ìp-¶p F-¶ Imcyw k-Xy-ñnÂ A-hÀ-ì-dn-  
bnÄ.

Pq-X<sup>3</sup>-amÀ-ìv taÂ c--v B-tcm-]-W-š-fm-Wv {}-[m-\-ambpw D-ÅXv.

Pq-XÀ i-]n-i-s,-«-hcpw lp-c-§³-amÀ, ]-¶n-lo arK-§-tfm-Sp k-ao-a-l-cn-i-s,-Sp-lbpw sN-bv-Xn-cn-ijp¶p. k-Xy- nÂ \-½p-sS Pq-X k-tlm-Z-c³-amÀ A- c-ijmÃ. F-¶mÂ a-X-{`m'À Cu JpÀ-B\n-l h-N\s- A-hÀ-si-Xn-cnÂ sX-fn-hmbn kzo-l-cn-ijp¶p. -

**lp-c-§p-lfpw ]-¶n-l-fp-am-ij-n-bp-Â JpÀ-B³ k-aolcW- n-sâ b-YmÀ-° hn-h£**

th-Z-ijmÀ-iv JpÀ-B-\nÂ {}-tXy-l Øm-\-ap-v. B-ßmÀ-°cm-b \Ã Pq-Xpss{I-kv-X-h k-tlm-Z-c³-am-sc AÃm-lp {}-iw-kn-ij-lbpw A-hÀ-iv ]-c-teml- v X-ij-Xm-bn {}-Xn-^ew \Â-lp-sa¶pw JpÀ-B³. th-Z-ijmÀ ap-kv enw-l-tfm-Sp l-S-s,-«n-cn-ijp¶p. ]-c-kv-]-c-ap-Â l-S-,m-Sv F-¶mÂ kv-t\l \_lp-am-\-§Ä ]-c-kv]-cw ]-!p-sh-bv-ij-l-bmWv. C-Xn-\À-°w th-Z-ijmÀ-iv ap-kvenw-l-fsp-S kw-c£-Ww th-Ww F-¶ AÀ-°- n-eÃ.

F-¶mÂ Nn-e a-X-{`m'À Pq-X-ss{I-kvX-h-tcm-Sp hn-tZz-jw h- p-]p-eÀ- m³ B-h-iyamb kq-à-§-fm-Wv sX-c-sª-Sp-ij-l. C-kvemw hn-cp-²cm-b Nn-e ]m-Ým-Xy i-àn-l-fp-sS ssl-l-fnse ]m-h-bm-Wv C-ijq«À. C- c-ijmÀ JpÀ-B-\n-se Nne kq-à-§Ä D-bÀ- n-ijm-Wn v, JpÀ-B³ PqX-sc lp-c§n-t\mSpw ]-¶-n-tbm-Spw D-]-an- n-cn-ijp-¶p F-¶v hm-Zn-ij-lbpw \_p-²n- iq-\y-am-bn Pq-X-tcm-Sp-Â hn-tZz-jw hÀ-[n-,n-ij-lbpw sN-çp¶p. F-¶mÂ JpÀ-B³ hm-bnijp-t¼mÄ \-ap-iv a-\-Ên-em-lp-¶ Im-cyw, AÃm-lp i-]n- Xpw taÂ-]-d-ª-]-l-m-cw D-]-an- Xpw Pq-X-cnÂ \n-¶p-mb \_lp-ssZ-hm-cm-[l-m-sc-bm-bn-cp-¶p-sh-¶mWv. A-h-cml-s« A-[l-ahpw l-m-]-Sy-hp-ap-Â lq-«-cm-bn-cp-¶p.

C-Æn-j-b-l-am-bn JpÀ-B-\nÂ h-¶n-«p-Â kq-àw ]cn-tim-[n-ijmw.

kq-d-XpÂ am-C-Z-bn-se A-dp-]Xmw kq-àw lp-c-§p-lfpw ]-¶n-l-fp-am-bn hn-ti-jn-,n- H-cp k-aql-s- lp-dn- v ]-cm-aÀ-in-ijp-¶-Xm-Wv. taÂ kq-à- n-\p ap-t¶m-Sn-bm-bn-«p-Â kq-à-§Ä lq-Sn ]cn-tim-[n-ijp-t¼mtg C-ijq«À {ln-kv-Xym-\n-l-fn-epw Pq-X-cn-epw-s]-« th-Z-ijm-cm-bn-cp-¶p-sh-¶v a-\-Ên-emlq.

hnizkn htc, \n§fpsS aXs- ]cnlknijlbpw lfnbmiplbpw sNbvXpt]m¶, \n§Äipaps¼ thZw \Âls,«hscbpw kXy\ntj[nlsfbpw

ssllmcyIÀ<sup>-</sup>mifmijcpXv. \nŞÄ kXyhnizmknlsf!nÂ AÃmlpsh kq£n-<sup>ip</sup>-l. (AÂ am-C-Z: 57)

\nŞÄ \akv-lmc<sup>-</sup>n\v hfn<sup>-</sup>mÂ AhcXns\ ]cnlmkhpw lfnbpamijp. AhÀ BtemNn<sup>-</sup>dnbm<sup>-</sup> P\ambXn\memW-Xv. (AÂ am-C-Z: 58)

tNmZnijl: AÃmlphn!Â AXns\imÄ lo\amb {]Xn<sup>^</sup>eapÅhsc,än Rm<sup>3</sup> \nŞÄjv ]d<sup>a</sup>pXcs«tbm? AÃmlp ijn<sup>-</sup>hÀ; AÃmlp tlm]n<sup>-</sup>hÀ; AÃmlp lpcŞ·mcpw ]¶nlfpaminbhÀ; hymP ssZhŞÄjv ASns,«hÀ- ChscmsjbmWv Gäw \oNamb Øm\imÄ. t\ÀhgncbnÂ\n¶lv XoÀ<sup>-</sup>pw sXänt,mbhcpw AhÀ Xs¶. (AÂ am-C-Z: 60)

Cu kq-à-Ş-fnÂ ]-c-m-aÀ-in-<sup>ip</sup>-¶ lq-«À th-Z-<sup>im</sup>-cnÂ \n-¶p-Å-h-cmWv. F-¶mÂ C-<sup>iq</sup>-«À hym-P-ssZ-h-Ş-sf B-cm-[n<sup>-</sup>n-cp-¶-h-cm-Wv. hn-izm-k-s<sup>-</sup> ]-cn-l-kn-<sup>ip</sup>-l-bpw \n-jn-<sup>2</sup>am-b lm-cy-ŞÄ sN-<sup>ç</sup>p-lbpw sNbv-X ZpÀ-amÀ-æn-l-fm-WhÀ. C-hn-sS th-Z-<sup>im</sup>À F-¶ {]-tbm-Kw th-Z-<sup>im</sup>-sc sam<sup>-</sup>w D-tZy-in<sup>-</sup>Ä. a-dn<sup>-</sup>v C-,d-b-s,-« c--v kz<sup>-</sup>m-h-Kp-W-Ş-fp-Å th-Z-<sup>im</sup>-cnÂ-s,-« H-cp hn<sup>-</sup>mK-s<sup>-</sup> lp-dn<sup>-</sup>m-Wv. 60pmw kq-àw hm-bn-<sup>ip</sup>-¶-Xn-\p ap-t¼ 57pmw kq-à-w hm-b-n-<sup>ip</sup>-¶ ]-£w C-<sup>im</sup>cyw t<sub>m</sub>-[y-s,-Spw. A-XnÂ AÃm-lp ]-d-bp¶p. "hnizkn<sup>-</sup>htc, \nŞfpsS aXs<sup>-</sup> ]cnlknijlbpw lfnbmijlbpw sNbvXpt]m¶, \nŞÄipaps¼ thZw \Âls,«hscbpw kXy\ntj[nlsfbpw ssllmcyIÀ<sup>-</sup>mifmijcpXv. \nŞÄ kXyhnizmknlsf!nÂ AÃmlpsh kq£n-<sup>ip</sup>-l. (AÂ am-C-Z: 57) C-hn-sS \n-ŞÄ-<sup>ip</sup>-ap-¼v F-¶ ]-Z{]-tbm-Kw {i-t<sup>2</sup>-b-amWv. ap-kvenw-lÄ-<sup>iv</sup> ap-¼v th-Zw \Â-l-s,-«-hÀ F-¶À<sup>-</sup>°w. th-Z-{K-Ùw \Â-l-s,-«-hÀ F-¶mÂ {ln-kv-Xym-\n-lfpw Pq-X-cp-amWv. C-hn-sS ]-cm-ar-ã hn<sup>-</sup>m-Kw aX-s<sup>-</sup> ]-c-l-kn-<sup>ip</sup>-lbpw X-Ån,-d-bp-lbpw sN-<sup>ç</sup>p-¶ A-hn-izm-kn-l-fmWv. C-Xv PqX-scbpw {ln-kv-Xym-\n-l-sfbpw s]m-Xp-hm-bn D-tZy-in<sup>-</sup>Ä F-¶ lmcyw Du-¶n,-d-tb---Xp-v. a-dn<sup>-</sup>v A-{l-am-cn-l-fpw a-X-hn-cp-<sup>2</sup>cpw a-X-s<sup>-</sup> ]-cn-l-kn-<sup>ip</sup>-¶-h-scbpw lp-dn<sup>-</sup>mWv. A-h-cml-s«, Pq-X- ss{l-kv-X-h hn<sup>-</sup>m-K-Ş-fnÂ \n¶pw D-S-se-Sp<sup>-</sup>p-h-cmWv. A<sup>-</sup>-c-<sup>im</sup>À ap-kvenw-lÄ-<sup>ip</sup> am-{XaÃ, Pq-X ss{l-kv-X-h k-aq-l-ŞÄjpw hen-b`o-j-Wn-bm-Wv.

C-hn-sS A-hn-izm-kn-lÄ F-¶ ]-Z{]-tbm-Kw sX-än-<sup>2</sup>m-c-W h-cp<sup>-</sup>m<sup>3</sup> C-S-bm-bn-<sup>iq</sup>Sm. Cu hnj-bw hy-à-am-<sup>i</sup>-s,-tS---Xp--v. H-cmÄ H-cp a-X-



ˆnÂ hn-iz-kn-ijp-l-tbm hn-iz-kn-ijm-Xn-cn-ijp-ltbn sN-bv-tX-ijmw. Ah-\v G-Xp a-Xhpw sX-c-s<sup>a</sup>-Sp-ijm-\p-Å kzm-X-{y-ap-v. kz-´w a-\-Êm-£n-b-\p-k-cn-ˆm-Wv A-h<sup>3</sup> Cu hn-j-b-ˆnÂ Xo-cp-am-\sa-Sp-ijp-¶Xv. H-cp hn-izm-kn X-sâ hn-izm-kw H-cp A-hn-izm-kn-ijp-taÂ H-cn-ijepw A-Sn-tˆAv, n-tj--XÃ. Aˆ-cw \_-emÂ-ijm-cw JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> kv-]-ã-am-bn \n-tcm-[n-ˆ-Im-cy-amWv. ap-¼v kq-Nn-, n-ˆXp-t]mse, H-cp ap-kven-an-\v H-cp A-hn-izm-kn-sb X-sâ Po-h<sup>3</sup> \Â-In-bm-sW-! nepw kw-c-£n-tj---Xp--v.

Hcp A-h-nizm-kn aX-sˆ ]-cn-l-kn-ijp-lbpw hn-izm-k-sˆ X-Ån-, d-bp-lbpw hn-izm-kn-lÄ-iv Im-\n-bp--m-ijm<sup>3</sup> {i-an-ijp-lbpw sN-bv-XmÂ t]mepw Ah-s\ kw-c-£n-ijp-l-bm-Wv -H-cp b-YmÀ° hn-izm-kn-bp-sS \_m-[y-X. kv-t\ -l-anÃm-sX hn-tZz-j-tˆm-Sp-lqSnbm-Wv A-h<sup>3</sup> {}-Xn-l-cn-ijp-¶-sX-! nÂ, A-h<sup>3</sup> ssZ-h-ˆn-\v F-Xn-cnÂ H-cp sX-ãm-Wv sN-¿p-¶-Xv. Cu kq-à-ˆnÂ ]-cm-aÀ-in-ij-s, -«n-«p-Å A-hn-izm-kn-lÄ C-, -d-b-s, « tam-iw kz-`m-h-k-hn-ti-j-X-lÄ D-Å-h-cmWv. AÃm-lp C-ijq-«-sc-bm-Wv ]¶n-tbmSpw lp-c§n-t\mSpw D-]-an-ˆXv. Imc-Ww A-hÀ l-]-S-cpw hn-izm-kn-lÄ-iv Im-\n-bp--m-ijp-¶-h-cp-am-Wv.

**{]-iw-k-n-ij-s, « Pq-XÀ**

t\c-sˆ kq-Nn-, nˆ t]mse, kq-d-XpÂ am-C-Z-bn-se 60pmw kq-à-ˆn-\p ap-¼p-Å kq-à-§Ä ]cn-tim-[n-ˆmÂ Pq-X-k-aq-l-ˆn-sâ \-lÄ Im-Wm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bpw. b-YmÀ-° Pq-Xpss{l-kv-X-h-cp-sS k-Zv-Kp-W-§-sf-lp-dn-ˆm-Wv B kq-à-§-fnÂ ]-cm-aÀ-in-ijp-¶Xv.

ˆkXyhnizmknlftm blqZtcm km\_nlftm {lnkvXym\nlftm Bcmhs«; AÃmlphnepw A´yZn\ˆnepw hnizknijlbpw kÂjÀa§Ä {}hÀˆnijlbpw sN¿p¶hÀ H¶pw t]Sntj-XnÃ. AhÀ ZpxJntj-nhcnlbpnÃ." (kq-d-XpÂ am-CZ: 69)

C-hnsS Cu kq-à-ˆnÂ kp-hmÀ-ˆ A-dn-bn-ij-s, -«n-cn-ijp-¶-Xv AÃm-lp-hnÂ hn-iz-kn-ijp-lbpw kÂ-jÀ-½-§Ä A-\p-ãnijp-lbpw sN-¿p¶ Pq-Xpss{l-kv-X-h hn-`m-K-ˆnÂ-s, -«h-sc-ijp-dn-ˆm-Wv. AÃm-lp-hnÂ B-ßmÀ-°-am-bn hn-iz-kn-ijp-¶ PqX-ss{l-kv-X-h k-tlm-Z-c<sup>3</sup>-amÀ-iv H¶pw t]-Sn-ijm-\n-sÃ-¶v AÃm-lp ap-t¼ {}-Jym-]n-ˆn-cn-ijp-l-bmWv. C-X-hÀ-iv kzÀ-æ-ap-s--¶lp-Å kp-hmÀ-ˆ-bmWv. Imc-Ww A-hÀ-iv Zp-Jn-tj--n-h-cn-sÃ-¶v AÃm-lp X-

s¶ hm-Kv-Zm-\w sN-¿p¶p. A-hÀ-iv D-¶-X Øm-\-am-Wv AÃm-lp H-cp-  
in-sh-¨n-cn-ìp-¶Xv. AÃm-lp Ah-sc C-ã-s,-Sp-lbpw sN-¿p-¶p.

**kq-d-XpÂ A-Av-dm-^n-se 166pmw kq-à-¨n-sâ hn-i-Zo-l-c-Ww.**

"kap{Z Xoc¯v ØnXnsNbvXncp¶ B ]«Ws¯,än \o ChtcmsSm¶p  
tNmZn¨pt\miq. km¯v Zn\mNcW¯nÂ AhÀ AXn{law ImWn¨ Imcyw.  
km¯v Zn\¯nÂ AhÀimhiyamb aÖy§Ä Pe,c,nÂ AhcpsSbSp¯v Iq«ambn  
h¶Xpw km¯v BNcntj-m¯ Zn\§fnÂ Ah AhcpsS ASp¯v hcmXncp¶Xpamb  
Imcyw. AhÀ A[Àaw {}hÀ-¨n¨ncp¶Xn\mÂ \mw Ahsc AÆn[w  
]co£nìlbmbncp-¶p." 163

AhcnÂ Hcp hn`mKw C§s\ ]dªtXmÀipl: "AÃmlp \ntÈjw \in,nìpltbm  
AsÄ;nÂ ITn\ambn in£nìpltbm sN¿m\ncnìp¶ P\s¯ \n§sf´n\v  
D]tZinìp¶p?" AhÀ adp]Sn ]dªp: "\n§fpsS \mYsâ ASp¯v R§Ä \_m[yX  
\ndthänbn«ps-¶v \ymbw t\_m[n,nim³. Hcpthf AhÀ  
kq£vaXbpÂhcmtbjmatÃm." 164

A§s\ Ahsc HmÀan,n¨ncp¶ D]tZiw AhÀ ]qÀWambpw ad¶t,mÄ, Xn·IÄ  
XSªncp¶hsc \mw c£s,Sp¯n. AXn{law ImWn¨hscsbÃmw AhcpsS  
]m]hr¯nìfpsS t]cnÂ slmSpw in£bmÂ ]nSnìqSpìbpw sNbvXp.  
165

"AhtcmSv hnejbnncp¶ Imcy§fnseÃmw AhÀ [nìmcw ImWn¨t,mÄ \mw  
AhtcmSv ]dªp: "\n§Ä \nµycmb lpc§·mcmbn¯ocs«." 166

kq-d-XpÂ A-Av-dm-^n-se 166 mw kq-à-¨n-\p ap-¼p-Å G-Xm\pw  
B-b-Xp-lÄ t\m-ìj-bm-e-dn-bmw, C-{k-tbÂ k´-Xn-l-fm-Wv A-Xn-se {}-Xn-  
]m-Zy-hn-j-b-sa-¶v. kmº-Xv \mÄ A-\p-ãn-ìm-¯ Pq-X-cnÂ-s]-« H-cp hn-  
`m-K-s¯-lp-dn-¨m-Wv C-hn-sS ]-cm-aÀiw. A-hÀ-iv \Â-l-s,-« F-Ãm HmÀ-  
½-s,-Sp¯-ep-l-fw A-hÀ t\_m-[-]qÀ-Æw hn-kv-a-cn-ìp-ltbm A-h-bv-sì-Xn-  
sc l-em-]-ap-bÀ-¯p-ltbm sN-bvXp. F´mtWm sN-¿-cp-sX-¶v IÂ-,n-ì-s,-«Xv  
A-Xp sN-¿p-¶-Xn-em-bn-cp-¶p A-hÀ-iv XmÂ-,v-cyw. AXp-slm--pX-s¶ A-  
ìq-«À A-h-cp-sS a-X-¨n-s-\Xn-sc X-s¶-bp-Å \-á-am-b \n-tj-[-am-bn-cp¶p.  
Pq-X-cnÂ \n-¶p-X-s¶-bp-m-b Xm-t´m-¶n-l-fm-bn-cp-¶p A-hÀ.

Cu kq-àw ]cn-tim-[n-ìp-t¼mÄ a-säm-cp Im-cyw Iq-Sn t\_m-[y-am-hpw. k-Xy-k-Ôcpw \n-jv-l-f-| -cpam-b Hcp hn-`m-K-hpw A-{i-²cpw Xm-t´m-¶n-l-fpam-b a-säm-cp Iq«cp-ap--v Pq-X-cp-sS Iq-«-`nÂ. D-Zm-l-c-W-`n-\v 164 mw kqà-`nÂ A-[Ä-½-Im-cnIsf k-Zm k-Xy-amÀ-æ-`n-te-ìp hn-fn`p-slm--n-cn-ìp-¶ H-cp Iq«-sc ]-cn-N-b-s,-Sp-`p¶p. C-ìq«À ssZ-h-`-b-ap-Å-h-cm-bn am-dn-tb-ìmw F-¶m-W-h-cp-sS {}-Xn-£. 165 mw kq-à-`nÂ C-`cw Xn³-al-sf sN-dp-ìp-¶ k-Xy-k-Ôcm-b k-aq-l-s-`-lp-dn-`pw ]-cm-aÀ-in-ìp¶p. k-Xy-k-Ôcm-b a-äp Pq-X³-amÀ-ìv {}-bm-k-§Ä kr-än-ìp-lbpw ssZ-hn-l-k-tµi-§Ä sN-hn-sim-Åm-Xn-cn-ìp-lbpw sN-çp-¶ k-Xy-\n-tj-[n-l-fm-Wv C-hn-sS i-]n-ì-s,-«n-cn-ìp-¶Xv.

Cu kq-à-`n-\p sXm-«p-ap-¼v AÃm-lp k-Xy-k-Ôcm-b Pq-X-À-ìp-taÂ {}iwk sNm-cn-ª-Xm-bn Im-Wmw. "aqkmbpsS P\XbnÂXs¶ kXya\pkcn`v t\Àhgn Im«plbpw AXn\`pkcn`v \oXn \S-`plbpw sNçp¶ Hcp kapZmbap-v." kq-d-XpÂ A-Av-dm-^v 159 aq-km \-`n-bp-sS k-aq-l-`n-se H-cp Iq«-sc AÃm-lp C-hn-sS {}-iw-kn-`n-cn-ìp¶p. A-ìq-«À \o-Xn-]qÀ-Æw {}-hÀ-`n-`-hcpw k-Xy-`n-\p-th--n \n-e-slm---h-cp-amWv. Cu kq-à-`n-sâ A-h-X-c-W-`nÂ AÃm-lp-hn-sâ A-]m-cam-b bp-àn-bp-ap-v. ap-kvenw-lfpw Pq-X-tcmSv Cu-sbm-cp a-t\m-`m-h-am-Wv sh-`p-]p-eÀ-t-`-Xv F-¶ k-tµ-iw \Â-lp-l-bm-Wv AÃm-lp Cu kq-à-`n-eq-sS.

**kq-d-XpÂ -J-d-bn-se 65pmw kqàw**

"HmÀìpl: \n§tfmSp \mw lcmÀ hm§n. \n§ÄìpaosX XzqÀ aese DbÀ-`plbpw sNbvXp. \mw \n§Äìp \ÂInb thZs-`\_eambn apdpsl,nSnim³ \nÀtZin`p. AXnse \nÀtZi§Ä HmÀìm\pw. \n§Ä kq£vaXbpÅhcmlm³." (kq-d-XpÂ -J-d :163)

"F¶mÂ ]ns¶bpw \n§Ä ]pdwXncnªp. \n§Äìv AÃmlphnsâ A\p{Klhpw ImcpWyhpw CÃmbncps¶;nÂ \n§Ä \ãw ]änbhcmIpmambncp¶p." AÂ-\_-J-d :164

km-`v-\mfñÂ \n§fnse AXn{law ImWn`hsc \n§Äìv \¶m bdnbmatÃm. AhÀìv \mw hn[n`p: "\n§Ä \nµycmb lpc§plfmhp-l." (AÂ-\_-J-d: 165).

km<sup>o</sup>-Xv Pq-XÀ-iv {}-tXy-l-am-bn \n-tcm-[n- Zn-h-k-am-bn-cp-¶p. C-hnsS Cu kq-à- nÂ ]-cm-aÀ-jn-i-s,-« k-aq-lw XoÀ- bmbpw Pq-X-cnÂ-s,-«-Xm-bn-cp-¶p-sh-¶v \-ap-iv A-Xn-\mÂ a-\-Ên-em-ijmw. A-Xn-\p-ap-¼p-Å kq-à-ŞÄ aq-km \-n-iv {}-bm-k-ŞÄ kr-ãn- Pq-X-sc-lp-dn- m-Wv kw-km-cn-ijp-¶-Xv. C-hn-sS JpÀB-sâ C-ijq-«-sc-lp-dn- p-Å hn-hc-Ww Xu-dm- n-te-Xn-\p k-am-\-amWv. {}-hm-N-l<sup>3</sup> aq-km \-n-bv-iv A-\h-[n {}-iv-\-ŞÄ D--mjin-b \n-tj-[n-lfmb B PqX-sc lp-dn- p-Å hn-h-c-W- n-\p tijw, "\n-ŞÄ AÃm-lp-hn-sâ IÂ-, \ HmÀ-ijp-lbpw A-Xn-\-\p-k-cn- p {}-hÀ- n-ijp-l-b-pw sNçp-l" F-¶v Ah-sc DZv-t\_m-[n-,n-ijp¶p. F-¶mÂ A-hÀ B D- ]-tZ-i- n\ v ]p-dw-Xn-cn- ap-l-f- ap. Xu-dm- n-s\ F-XnÀ- AÃm-lp-hn-sâ IÂ-, \-IÄ sN-hn-sjm-Åm-Xn-cp-¶ H-cp lq-«-sc-bm-Wv AÃm-lp A-`n-i-]v-X-cm-bn C-hn-sS F-®p-¶-Xv.

t\c-s<sup>-</sup> kq-Nn-,n- t]mse, C-ijq-«À AÃm-lp-hp-am-bn H-cp {}-tXy-l l-cmÀ D--m-bn-cp-¶¶n«pw Xu-dm- n-se IÂ-, \-l-sf [n-i-cn- h-cmWv. a-säm-cp `m-j-bnÂ ]-d- amÂ A-hÀ Pq-XcÃ, \n-tj-[n-l-fmWv. km<sup>o</sup>-Xv hn-j-b- n-ep-Å A-h-cp-sS \n-tj-[w A-Xn-sâ kq-N-\-bmWv. C-ijq-«-cp-sS H-cp {}[m-\ kz-`mhw, \n-tj-[n-l-fm-Wv F-¶-Xn-\p-]cn, A-hÀ aq-km-\-n-b-ijpw k-Xy-k-Ôcm-b a-äp Pq-X<sup>3</sup>-amÀijpw {}-Xn-\_-Ô-ŞÄ k-Zm kr-ãn- p-slm--n-cp-¶-h-cm-bn-cp¶p. A-ijm-c-W- m-em-Wv A-hÀ \n-µn-i-s,-«-Xv.

a-säm-cp {}[m-\ lm-cyw, C-ijm-cy-ŞÄ ]-cm-aÀ-in-ijp-¶-Xn-\p ap-¼v Pq-X-sc-bpw {ln-kv-Xym-\n-l-sfbpw {}-iw-kn-ijp-lbpw A-hÀ-iv ]-c-teml- v kp-hmÀ- A-dn-bn-ijp-lbpw sN-çp¶ a-säm-cp kq-à-ap--v F-¶-XmWv. "kXyhnizmkw kzolcn`htcm blqZtcm ss{lkvXhtcm km\_nDltfm 19 Bcpamhs«, AÃmlphnepw A´yZn\`nepw hnizknijlbpw kÂjÀaŞÄ {}hÀ- nijlbpw sNçp¶hÀiv AhcpsS \mYsâ ASpiÂ AÀlamb {}Xn^eap-v. AhÀ `bs,tS-XnÃ. ZpxJntj-XpanÃ." (kq-d-XpÂ -J-d 62)

\mw t\c-s<sup>-</sup> l--Xp t]mse, k-Xy-k-Ôcm-b Pq-X<sup>3</sup>-amcpw {ln-kv-Xym-\n-lfpw JpÀ-B-\nÂ AÃm-lp-hn-sâ {}-iw-k-bv-iv ]m-{X-am-bn-«p-v. AÃm-lp kv-t\-ln-ijp-¶h-sc B AÀ-°- nÂ ap-kvenw-lfpw kv-t\-ln-ijp¶p. A-Xn-ep]-cn H-cp IÀ-`hyw F-¶ \n-e-bnÂ a-\-Êm-£n-bp-sS XmÂ-, cyw lq-Sn-bm-Wv Ah-sc kv-t\-ln-ijp l F-¶Xv. C-ijm-c-W- mÂ, JpÀ-B-\nÂ ]-e-bn-S- pw B-hÀ-

ṽn-ṽp B-h-iy-s,-Sp¶Xp-t]mse, ap-kvenw-lÄ PqX-ss{I-kv-X-h hn-ṽm-K-ṽ-  
 tfm-Sp kv-t\l-ṽnÄ hÄ-ṽn-ṽp-lbpw A-h-Ä-ṽv kw-c£-Ww \Ä-lp-lbpw  
 thWw. Cu kq-à-ṽnÄ Im-Wp-¶Xp-t]m-se, k-Xy-k-Ôcm-b {In-kv-Xym-\n-  
 lÄjpw Pq-XÄjpw ap-kvenw-lÄ-ṽp-an-S-bnÄ AÄm-lp H-cp hn-th-N-\hpw  
 Im-Wn-ṽn-«nÄ. th-Zjm-tcm-Sv Im-Wn-ṽp-¶ i-{Xp-X A-h-km-\n-ṽn-jm³ Cu  
 kq-àw X-s¶ [m-cm-fw a-Xn.

**Pq-XÄ i-]n-i-s,-«-h-cm-sW-¶ sX-äp-[m-cW**

FÄm Pq-X-cpw i-]n-i-s,-«-h-cm-sW-¶ [m-c-W AÄm-lp-hn-sâ \o-Xnbpw  
 A-h-\n-ep-Ä hn-izm-k-hp-am-bn H«pw tNÄ-¶p t]m-lp-¶ ho-£-W-a-sÄ-  
 ¶v B-Zy-ta ]-d-tb---Xp-v. Im-cWw, Pp-Xm-bn-kw AÄm-lp-hn-sâ {}-hm-N-  
 l³ aq-km \\_nb-ṽv A-h-X-cn-ṽn-ṽ k-Xy-a-X-amWv. aq-km \\_n ap-kvenw-l-  
 fp-sS lq-Sn {}-hm-N-l-\mWv. PqX-sc lp-dn-ṽpw Pq-X-a-X-s-ṽ-lp-dn-ṽpw  
 AÄmlp JpÄ-B-\nÄ hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ṽp-lbpw \Ä PqX-sc {}-loÄ-ṽn-ṽp-lbpw sN-  
 çp¶p. JpÄB-sâ lÄ-ṽ-\{-]lmcw, ap-kvenw-lÄ PqX-sc B-Z-cn-ṽp-lbpw Ah-sc  
 kw-c-£n-ṽp-lbpw thWw. Nn-e JpÄ-B³ kq-à-ṽÄ C-{k-tbÄ k'-Xnl-sfbpw th-  
 Z-jm-scbpw t\Ä-ṽp t\sc A-ṽkw-t\_m-[-\ sN-çp-¶-Xm-Wv. A-Xn-\Ä-°w  
 JpÄ-B³ hm-bn-ṽp-¶-h-cnÄ Pq-Xcpw {In-kv-Xym-\n-l-fp-ap-v. F-¶mÄ a-X-  
 {\m'-sc kw-\_-Ôn-ṽn-S-t-ṽmfw, A-hÄ-ṽv Pq-X-cp-sS ssl-çnÄ JpÄ-B³ C-cn-  
 ṽp-¶-Xp t]m-epw A-kzo-lm-cy-am-Wv.

c--m-a-Xm-bn temi-ṽv ]n-d-¶p-ho-gp-¶ Hm-tcm a-\jy\pw ]-co-£-  
 W-ṽn-\v hn-t[-b\mWv. Cu ]-co-£-W-ṽn-sâ ^-e-a-\p-k-cn-ṽm-Wv ]-c-teml-  
 ṽv A-h-cp-sS Øm\w.

"acWHPw PohnXhpw krän"ḥ³. lÄa \nÄhlW-ṽnÄ \nṽfnteäw anl"hcmsc¶v  
 ]co£n]m\mWXv. Ah³ APç\mWv. Gsd amt,lp¶h\pw." (kq-d-XpÄ apÄlv :  
 2)

A-Xn-\mÄ, H-cp Pq-X-\p-Ä A-tX ]-co£-Ww X-s¶-bm-Wv H-cp ap-  
 kven-an-\pw. H-cp Pq-X-lp-Spw-\_-ṽnÄ P-\n-ṽ-Xp aq-ew H-cp lp-«n A-]e-  
 ]n-i-s,-Sp-l F¶-Xv AÄm-lp-hn-sâ \o-Xn-bp-am-bn tN-cp-¶ H-¶Ä. AÄm-  
 lp-hn-sâ ]-co-£-W-ṽn-\v C-\nbpw hn-t[-b-am-bn-«nÄm-ṽ H-cp lp-«n A-  
 h-\mÄ i-]n-i-s,-«p-sh-¶p l-cp-Xp-¶-Xpw AÄm-lp-hn-sâ ṽmK-ṽp \n¶pw A-  
 \o-Xn D--m-bn F-¶p l-cp-Xp-¶Xpw (AÄm-lp XoÄ-ṽ-bmbpw A-ṽ-cw lp-d-

hp-l-fnÂ \n-¶v kp-c-En-X-\mWv) k-Xy-ñÂ AÃm-lp-hn-sâ \o-Xn-sbbpw  
Im-cp-Wy-s-̄bpw-lp-dn-̄p-Å A-Ú-X-bmWv. Pq-XÀ i-]n-i-s,-«-h-cm-sW-  
¶v hm-Z-ip-¶-hÀ Pq-XÀ-si-Xn-sc G-ähpw tam-i-s,-« [m-c-W-bm-Wv sh-  
̄p-]p-eÀ-̄p-¶Xv. Ip-«n-l-fm-tWm {}m-b-]qÀ-̄n-sb-̄n-h-cm-tWm F-¶  
hn-th-N-\-sam¶pw A-hÀ-jnÃ. Im-cy-§Ä C-§s\ -sbm-si-bm-sW-!nepw  
Pq-XÀ i-]n-i-s,-«-h-cm-sW-¶ [m-c-W-bv-iv a-X-{`m-`À-iv JpÀ-B-\nÂ  
\n¶pw F-§-s\ sX-fn-hp-2-cn-ijm³ l-gn-bp-sa-¶v a-\-Ên-em-lp-¶nÃ.

**kq-d-XpÂ \_J-d-bn-se 88pmw kq-à-ñ-sâ hnh£**

"AhÀ ]dªp: "R§fpsS a\ÊplÄ ASªpInSiplbmWv." AÃ; kXy\ntj[w lmcWw  
AÃmlp Ahsc i]n̄ncnjbmw. AXn\mÂ hfscipdt̄ AhÀ hnizknip¶pÅq." kq-  
d-XpÂ \_J-d : 88

Cu kq-à-ñ-\p ap-¼p-Å kq-à-§Ä ]cn-tim-[n-ip-l-bm-sW-!nÂ C-hn-  
sS ]-cm-aÀ-jn-i-s,-«-Xv aq-km \\_n-bp-sS k-aq-l-ñ-se Pq-X-cnÂ-s)« H-cp  
hn-`mK-s- Ip-dn-̄m-sW-¶v a-\-Ên-em-lpw. B k-aq-lw im-]-ñ-\n-c-bm-  
Im-\p-Å lmc-Ww "A-h-cp-sS k-Xy-\n-tj-[-am-sW-¶v JpÀ-B³ hy-à-am-bn  
]-d-ªn-«p-v. k-Xy-\n-tj-[n-l-fmb B k-aq-lw Pp-Xa-s- N-Xn-̄-h-cm-Wv. ap-  
l-fnÂ kq-à-§-fnÂ kq-Nn-,n̄ t]m-se {}-hm-N-l³-am-sc slmÃp-¶n-S-t̄m-fw  
A-h-sc-ñ. C-Xp-{}-lm-c-ap-Å A-{l-am-k-àcm-b ap-kv enw-l-fnÂ-s,-« k-Xy-  
\n-tj-[n-lfpw AÃm-lp-hn-sâ tlm-]-ñ-\n-c-bm-lp-¶-h-cmWv. A-t,mÄ C-  
hn-sS i-]n-i-s,-«-hÀ b-YmÀ-°-ñÂ k-Xy-\n-tj-[n-l-fmWv. AÃm-sX ap-kv  
enw-ltfm Pq-Xtcm AÃ.

**kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-Av 155 mw hm-ly-ñ-sâ hnh£**

"AhtcmSv Dd,v hm§m\mbn ]ÀhXs- \mw AhÀipaosX DbÀ-ñjm«n.  
\KclhmSw ISip¶Xv {}WmaaÀ,n̄pslm-mhWsa¶v \mahtcmSv lÂ]n̄p;  
km\_v \mfñÂ AXn{law lm«cpsX¶pw. Aimcy-ñÂ \mw AhtcmSv  
kpZrVamb lcmÀ hm§plbpw sNbvXp." kq-d-Xp-¶n-kmAv : 154  
"F¶n«pw AhÀ lcmÀ ewLn̄p. ssZhnl hN\§sf [n]cn̄p. A\ymbambn  
{]hmNI·msc slm¶p. X§fpsS lrZb§Ä aqSnipÅnÂ \{ZamsW¶v ho¼p]dªp.  
A§s\ AhcpsS \ntj[^eambn AÃmlp AhcpsS a\ÊplÄ AS̄p]q«n ap{Zsh̄p.  
AXn\mÂ AhÀ hfsc lpd̄t̄ hnizknip¶pÅq." kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-Av :155)

ap-l-fnÂ kq-Nn-,n-¨n-«p-Å kq-à-§-fnÂ th-Z-ijm-cnÂ-s,-« k-Xy-\n-tj-  
 [n-l-sfbm-Wv D-tZy-iyw. X-§-fp-sS F-´p A-Xn-{l-a-§fpw s]m-dp-̄p-slm-Sp-  
 i-s,Spw F-s¶m-cp l-cmÀ A-hÀ t\Sn-bn-cp-¶-Xm-bn 154 mw kq-àw kq-  
 Nn-,n-ijp¶p. F-¶mÂ 155 mw kq-à-¨nÂ C-ijq-«À X-§-fp-sS l-cm-dn-\v ]p-  
 dw Xn-cn-ª-Xmbpw \n-tj-[n-l-fm-bn X-§-fp-sS {}-hm-N-l³-am-sc slm-¶-  
 Xmbpw kq-Nn-,n-ijp¶p. C-ijq-«À AÃm-lp-hn-sâ im-]-¨n-\v ]m-{X-am-lm-  
 \p-Å lmc-Ww C-XmWv.

Xp-SÀ-¶p-Å hm-ly-§fpw PqX-sc lp-dn-¨p-Xs¶. F-¶mÂ k-Xy-\n-tj-  
 [n-l-fm-b Pq-X-scbpw k-Xy-hn-izm-kn-lfm-b Pq-X-sc-bpw {}-tXy-lw thÀ-  
 Xn-cn-¨m-Wv JpÀBsâ ]-cm-aÀ-iw.

"F¶mÂ Ahcse AKm[Úm\apÅhcpw kXyhnizmknlfpw \n\iv  
 Cdjn-¶Xnepw \n\iv aps¼ CdinsjmSp-Xnepw hnizknijp¶p. \akv-lmcw  
 \njvTtbmsS \nÀhlnijp¶hcmWhÀ. klm-̄v \Âlp¶hcpw AÃmlphnepw  
 A´yZn\̄nepw hnizknijp¶hcpamWv. AhÀiv \mw al-̄mb {}Xn^ew \Âlpw."  
 (kq-d-Xp-¶n-km-Av :162)

k-Xy-\n-tj-[n-lfpw A-Xn-{l-a-lm-cn-l-fpam-b Pq-X-tcmSpw AÃm-  
 h-tcmSpw hy-Xy-kv-X- k-ao-]-\am-Wn-hnsS. ap-kv enw-l-fnÂ s]-« A-Xn-  
 {l-a-lm-cn-lfpw k-Xy-\n-tj-[n-l-fm-sW-!nepw JpÀB-sâ k-ao-]-\w C-Xp-X-  
 s¶-bm-Wv. F-¶mÂ k-Xy-k-Ôcm-b PqX-sc AÃm-lp thÀ-Xn-cn-¨n-cn-ijp-l-  
 bpw A-h-À-iv X-ij-Xm-b {}-Xn^ew \Â-lm A-\p-{K-lm-ijp-sa¶pw hy-à-am-  
 ip-¶p. AÃm-lp A-\p-{K-lm-ijp-lbpw X-ij-Xm-b {}-Xn^ew \Â-lp-lbpw sN-  
 çp-sa-¶v JpÀ-B³ hm-Kv-Zm-\w sN-bv-Xn-«p-Å Pq-XÀ F-§-s\bm-Wv  
 AÃm-lp-hn-sâ im-]-ta-ä-h-cmhp-l? C-hnsS, {}i-\w a-X-{'m-´À AÃm-lp-hn-  
 s\bpw A-h-sâ th-Z-{K-Ù-s-̄bpw \-¶m-bn a-\-Ên-em-ijn-bn-«nÃ F-¶p-Å-  
 Xm-Wv. hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ XoÀ-¨ A-\_-²-[m-c-W-l-fnÂs]«p-t]m-b-Xm-Wv  
 A-h-cpsS b-YmÀ-° {}-iv\w. A-̄cw Nn-e l-Zo-kp-l-fm-Wv Np-hsS.

hf-sc {}-[m-\-s,-« asäm-cp lm-cyw C-hn-sS kq-Nn-,n-tj---Xp-v. H-  
 cmÄ l-]-S-hn-izm-kn-bm-hmsX, k-Xy-\n-tj-[n-bmhp-l F¶-Xv k-Xy-hn-izm-  
 knl-sf kw-\_-Ôn-¨n-S-t-̄m-fw H-cp {}-iv-\-aÃ. k-Xy-\n-tj-[n-bm-sW-!n-  
 epw X-sâ lmcyw t\m-ijn a-cym-Zb-ijp Po-hn-ijp-¶-h-\m-sW-!nÂ Ah-s\  
 kw-c-£n-ijÂ ap-kvenw-l-fp-sS \_m-[y-X-bmWv. JpÀ-B³ ap-Énw-lÄ-ijp-taÂ  
 Np-a-̄n-b \_m-[y-X-bm-WnXv. C-hn-sS i-]n-ij-s,-«-hÀ hn-izm-kn-k-aql-s-̄

h-©n--h-cpw {}-hm-N-l<sup>3</sup>-am-sc h-[n--h-cpw l-]-S<sup>3</sup>-am-cm-bn Po-hn--  
h-cp-amWv. A-h-À-ìp ta-ep<sup>À</sup> ssZ-h-im-]-<sup>-</sup>n-sâ H-cp {}[m-\ Imc-Ww A-hÀ  
{}-hm-N-l<sup>3</sup>-am-sc slm-¶p F-¶-XmWv. A<sup>À</sup>m-lp C-ìq«-sc hn-ti-jn-<sub>n</sub>--n-cn-  
ìp¶-Xv hn-izm-kn k-aql-s<sup>-</sup> ]n-¶n<sup>À</sup> \n-¶v lp<sup>-</sup>n, l-cm<sup>À</sup> ew-Ln--hÀ F-  
¶mWv. aq-km \-<sub>n</sub>-bvìpw A-t±-l<sup>-</sup>n-sâ in-jy<sup>3</sup>-am<sup>À</sup>ìpw l-Sp<sup>-</sup> `o-j-Wn-  
bm-bn-cp-¶p Ch<sup>À</sup>. C-hn-sS A-hÀ im-]-<sup>-</sup>n-\n-cbm-lm-\p-<sup>À</sup> Im-cWw, A-hÀ  
Pq-X k-ap-Zm-b<sup>-</sup>n<sup>À</sup> ]n-d¶p-t]m-bX<sup>À</sup>, a-dn-- A-hÀ sN-bv-Xp-lq«n-b sX-  
äp-lp-ä-§-fmWv. Cu hy-Xym-kw i-cn-bmwh-<sup>®</sup>w a-\-Ên-em-tj---Xp--v.

**Pq-Xpss{l-kv-Xhsc lq-«p-lm-cm-bn kzo-l-cn-i-cp-sX-¶ hm-Zw**

Pq-X<sup>3</sup>am-tcmSpw {ln-kv-Xym-\n-l-tfm-Sp-ap-<sup>À</sup> ap-kv enw-l-fp-sS i-{Xp-  
Xb-ìv Im-c-W-ambn a-X-{<sup>-</sup>m-<sup>-</sup>cpw Nn-e ]-Sn-<sup>a</sup>m-d<sup>3</sup> hn-a<sup>À</sup>-i-lcpw D-b<sup>À</sup>-  
<sup>-</sup>n-ìm-Wn-ìp-¶ sX-fn-hmWv kq-d-<sup>-</sup>p<sup>À</sup> am-C-Z-bn-se 51 mw kq-àw.

"hnizkn"htc, PqX·mscbpw {lnkvXym\nlsfbpw \n§<sup>À</sup>  
ssllmcyI<sup>À</sup>-mìfmìcpXv. 11 Ahct\ym\yw ssllmcyI<sup>À</sup>-mìfmWv.  
\n§fnemscìnepw Ahsc ssllmcyI<sup>À</sup>-mìfmìp¶pshì<sup>n</sup>À Ah\pw  
Ahcn<sup>À</sup>s]«h\mbn<sup>-</sup>ocpw. A{lanlfmb Bfplsf A<sup>À</sup>mlp t\Àhggnbnemìplbn<sup>À</sup>;  
Xo<sup>À</sup>." (kq-d-Xp<sup>À</sup> amCZ: 51)

C-hn-sS "lq-«p-lm<sup>À</sup>" A-s<sup>À</sup>-ì<sup>n</sup>À ssl-lm-cy-l<sup>À</sup>-<sup>-</sup>m-ì<sup>À</sup> F-¶ hm-ìv c--p  
{}m-hiyw D-]-tbn-Kn--n-«p-v. "A-hv en-bm-Av" F-¶ Ad-<sub>n</sub> ]-Z-am-Wv C-  
hn-sS Pq-X-scbpw {ln-kv-Xy-m-\n-l-sfbpw \n-§-fp-sS A-hven-bm-ì-fm-ì-  
cp-Xv F-¶ kq-à-<sup>-</sup>n<sup>À</sup> D-]-tbn-Kn--n-cn-ìp-¶Xv. A-hv-en-bm-Av F-¶m<sup>À</sup> ssl-  
lm-cy-l<sup>À</sup>-ì<sup>À</sup>-<sup>-</sup>m-ì<sup>À</sup>, c-£n-Xm-ì<sup>À</sup>, k-\ymkn, D-S-a<sup>Ø</sup>À, {}-<sup>-</sup>pi<sup>À</sup> F-s¶<sup>À</sup>m-am-  
Wv A<sup>À</sup>°w. C-hn-sS "b-X-h<sup>À</sup>mlpw" F-¶ Ad-<sub>n</sub> hm-ìm-Wv "\n-§-fm-sc-  
ìnepw Ah-sc ssl-lm-cy-l<sup>À</sup>-<sup>-</sup>m-ì-fm-ìp-¶p-sh-ì<sup>n</sup>À" F-¶ B-ì-b<sup>-</sup>n<sup>À</sup> {}-tbn-  
Kn--n-cn-ìp-¶Xv. A-h-cp-sS lm-cy-§<sup>À</sup> t\m-ìp-¶-h<sup>À</sup>, A-h-cp-sS lm-cy-§<sup>À</sup>  
G<sup>À</sup>-<sub>n</sub>-ì-s,-«-h<sup>À</sup> F-¶ A<sup>À</sup>-°-<sup>-</sup>n-emWv. lq-«p-lm<sup>À</sup> F-¶ A<sup>À</sup>-°-<sup>-</sup>ne<sup>À</sup>, a-dn--v `-  
c-Wm-[n-lm-cn-l<sup>À</sup> F-¶ A<sup>À</sup>-°-<sup>-</sup>n-em-Wv C-hnsS Cu ]-Zw D-]-tbn-Kn--n-  
cn-ìp¶-Xv F-¶v am-\-Ên-em-lpw. C-hn-sS A<sup>À</sup>m-lp A-Xn-\m<sup>À</sup> hn-e-ìn-bn-  
cn-ìp-¶Xv, \n-§<sup>À</sup> Pq-X<sup>3</sup>-am-cp-sSbpw {ln-kv-Xym-\n-l-fp-sSbpw A-[n-lm-  
c-<sup>-</sup>n\p lo-gn<sup>À</sup> h-c-cp-Xv F-¶m-Wv. (s{}m. ss<sub>-</sub>-bv-d-à<sup>À</sup> ss<sub>-</sub>-dlv, sS-lv-ìv  
Hm-<sup>^</sup>v Zn Jp<sup>À</sup>-B<sup>3</sup>).

C-hn-sS A<sup>À</sup>m-lp D-tZy-in-- b-Ym<sup>À</sup>-° A<sup>À</sup>-°w a-\-Ên-em-ìm<sup>3</sup> {}-bm-k-an<sup>À</sup>.



FĂm a-X-şfpw G-l-ssZ-h-hn-izm-k̄n-e-[n-ă-am-sW-!nepw A-h-bp-sS  
t{k̄mX-Êv H-¶m-sW-!n-epw FĂm-hÀipw hy-Xy-kv-Xam-b B-cm[-\m-co-  
Xn-lfpw a-X-\nÀ-tZ-i-ş-fp-ap-v. AXp-sIm--p X-s¶ Pq-X-cp-sSbpw {In-kv-  
Xym-\n-l-fp-sS-bpw `c-W-̄n-\p lo-gnÂ X-ş-fp-sS B-cm[-\m A-\p-ãm-\-  
şÄ-iv {}-bm-k-şÄ kr-ãn-i-s,-Sm-\p-Å km-[y-X-bp--v. taÂ kqNn-X h-N-\-  
-̄nÂ {In-kv-Xym-\n-l-tfmSpw Pq-X-scbpw ssl-Im-cy-lÀ-̄-j-fm-i-cp-Xv F-  
¶p ]-d-a-Xn-sâ XmÂ-,-cy-a-Xm-Wv.

**X-Jn-ç: sX-än-²-cn-i-s,-« a-säm-cmi-bw**

"X-Jvb" F-¶mÂ H-fn-̄p-sh-bv-ip-l, a-d-̄p-sh-bv-ip-l, kw-c-£nip-l F-  
s¶Ăm-am-Wv AÀ°w.

k-Xy-hn-izm-kw h-cn-̄-Xn-\p ti-jw AĂm-lp-hn-s\ B-cp \n-tj-[n̄p-thm,  
hn-izm-k̄nÂ k-am-[m-\-a-\-kv-i-\m-bn-cn-sj A-Sn-t̄Â-,n-i-s,-«-h³ C-  
XnÂ-s,-SnĂ. a-dn-̄v kw-Xr]v-X a-\-tÊm-sS BÀ A-h-iz-kn̄pthm A-h-cp-sS  
taÂ AĂm-lp-hn-!Â \n-¶p-Å t{Im-[-ap--m-bn-cn-ipw. (kq-d-XpÂ ¶-lv Â,  
106)

H-cp {}-tXy-l Im-cy-s̄-lp-dn-̄mWv Cu hm-ly-̄n-se kqN-\. H-cmÄ-  
iv Nn-e \nYnX k-a-b-ş-fnÂ AĂm-lp-hn-s\ \n-tj-[n-ip-¶p F-¶ hm-ip-lÄ ]-  
d-bm³ A-\p-hm-Z-ap--v. Imc-Ww k-Xy-̄nÂ Ah-sâ lr-Z-b-̄nÂ hn-izm-kw  
a-d-̄p-sh-̄m-Wv k-Xy-\n-tj-[w ]pd-̄p ]-d-bp-¶Xv. ]o-V-\-ş-fnÂ \n-¶v c-  
£-s,-Sm-\p-Å H-cp AS-hv am-{X-am-W-Xv. Cu "X-Jv b-"iv JpÀ-B-\nÂ C-  
XĂm-̄ H-cÀ-°-hp-anĂ.

F-!nepw Nn-eÀ "X-Jv-b"sb a-säm-cp co-Xn-bn-em-Wv a-\-Ên-em-  
ip-¶-Xv. Nn-e C-kvemw hn-aÀ-i-lcpw C-Xn-s\ sX-äm-bn a-\-Ên-em-ip¶p.  
C-kvem-an-s\ A-Ô-hn-im-k-]-c-am-bn a-\-Ên-em-ip-¶ Nn-eÀ X-ş-fp-sS  
Po-hn-X--̄nÂ ap-gp-k-a-bhpw {}-tbmKn-tj-- H-¶m-Wv X-Jvb F-¶p l-cp-  
Xp¶p. am-{XaĂ, A-Xn-eq-sS X-ş-fp-sS C-\n-kveman-l sN-bv-Xn-l-fn-Â A-  
hÀ hn-l-cn-ip-¶p. A-]-l-S-l-cam-b H-cp km-l-N-cy-an-sĂ-!nepw A-hÀ X-  
Jv b-bnÂ A-̄bw tX-Sp¶p. A-̄-c-sam-cp \n-e-]m-SnÂ F-̄n-t̄-cm³ Im-cWw,  
hym-P l-Zo-kpl-sf A-h-ew-̄n-ip-¶-Xm-Wv.

Nn-e C-kvemw hn-aÀ-i-lÀ C-kv em-an-s\ hn-aÀ-in-ĵm³ Imc-Ww

C̄-cw au-en-l-hm-Z-am-Wv. k-am-[m\̄-s̄ Ip-dn̄pw kv-t\̄l-s̄ Ip-dn̄pw ap-kv enwIÄ ]-d-bp-¶-Xv hn-iz-kn-i-cp-sX-¶pw A-hÀ k-Xy-̄nÂ kw-LÀ-j-̄n-\v th--n X-çm-sd-Sp-ijp-¶p-h-cm-sW-¶p-amWv C-ijq-«-cpsS hm-Zw. A-h-cp-sS A-̄n-{}m-b-̄nÂ C-hn-sS ]-d-b-s,« ap-kv enw-lÄ JpÀ-B³ hn-h-cn-̄ X-Jvb Po-hn-X-̄nÂ ]m-en-ijp¶p. A-Xn-\mÂ k-am-[m-\̄-n\pw kv-t\̄l-̄n\pw th--n {}-b-Xv-\n-ijp-¶p-sh-¶v \-Sn-ijp-l-bmWv- ap-kvenw-lÄ. AÄmsX b-YmÀ-°-̄nÂ A-Xn-\p th--n {}-b-Xv-\n-ijp-lbÄ, F-¶p am-{XaÄ, A-hÀ-iv bp-²hpw kw-LÀ-j-hp-am-Wv lq-Sp-XÄ ]-Yyw. C-ijq-«-cp-sS l-®nÂ k-am-[m-\̄-n-\p th--n kw-km-cn-ijp-¶ FÄm ap-kvenw-lfpw l-f-hp-]-d-bp-¶-h-cm-Wv.

**taÂ-]-d-ª C-cp-lq-«-Äipw JpÀB-sâ b-YmÀ-° k-tµ-iw A-dn-bn-sÄ-¶p-ÅXm-Wv {}-iv-\w.**

X-Jv b D--m-lm-\p-Å {}[m-\ D-]m-[n-bm-bn JpÀ-B³ \nÀ-tZ-in-ijp¶-Xv AXv \nÀ-Ôn-X km-l-N-cy-̄n-em-bn-cn-i-W-sa-¶p-Å-XmWv. am-{X-hp-aÄ, A-h-cp-sS lr-Z-b-̄nÂ hn-izm-kw D--m-bn-cn-ijp-l-bpw th-Ww. C-hn-sS JpÀ-B³ ]-d-bp-¶ X-Jvb, {}-bm-k-l-cam-b H-cp Np-äp-]mSn-tem, A-]-l-S-l-cam-b H-c-h-Øbntem BWv. i-{Xp-ijp-sS D-]-{Z-h-̄nÂ \n-¶v c-£-t\̄-Sm-\p-Å H-cp amÀ-æw am-{X-am-Wv A-hÀ-iv H-fn-̄p-l-fn. AÄm-sX A-h-cp-sS i-{Xp-X H-fn-̄p-sh-bv-i\Ä. ^-tdm-h-bp-sS lp-Spw-\_-̄n-se H-cmÄ X-sâ hn-izm-kw kw-c-£n-̄p ]p-d-̄m-cpw A-dn-bm-sX F§-s\ Po-hn̄p-sh-¶v JpÀ-B³ hy-à-am-ijp-¶p--v. X-sâ hn-izm-kw H-fn-̄p-sh-bv-ijp-l-bm-bn-cp-¶ ^nÀ-Hu-sâ B-fp-l-fnÄs,« k-Xy-hn-izm-knbm-b H-cp hy-àn C-S-s]-«p tNm-Zn-̄p. (kq-d-XpÄ Km-^nÀ: 28)

C-hn-sS hn-izm-kw a-d-̄p-sh-̄p Po-hn-̄ hy-àn A-]-l-Sm-h-Ø-bn-em-bn-cp¶p. A-ime-s̄ G-ähpw {lq-c\m-b tk-Ñm-[n]Xn ^-tdm-h-tbm-sSm-,\_am-Wv A-bmÄ Po-hn-̄Xv. X-sâ Poh-\v `oj-Wn D-Å-Xn-\mÂ A-t±lw X-sâ hn-izm-kw a-d-̄p-sh-̄m-Wv Po-hn-̄Xv. JpÀ-B³ X-Jv bsb Ip-dn-̄p ]-d-bp-¶ A-h-Ø C-XmWv. hn-izm-kn-bm-bn-cp-¶n«pw A-t±-l-̄n-\v A-Xp ]pd-̄p lm-Wn-ijm³ l-gn-ªnÄ. JpÀ-B³ A-\p-h-Zn-̄ X-Jv b C-XmWv.

X-Jvb bp-sS t]-cnÂ Nn-e A-Ô-hn-izm-kn-lÄ \-S-̄n-sjm--n-cn-ijp-¶

\-S-]-Sn-IÄ XoÀpw A-kw-\_-Ô-amWv. C-kvemw hn-aÀ-i-IÀ I-cp-Xp¶-Xv C-sXÄmw C-kvem-an-sâ `m-K-am-sW-¶mWv. JpÀ-B\n-l k-tµ-i-nÂ \n-¶v C-iq-«À G-sd A-l-se-bm-sW-¶-Xn-\mÂ A-hÀ k-am-[m-\-i-a§-sf Xpc-!w sh-bv-ijm³ {i-an-ijp-l-bmWv. bp²-ap-Jpw A-{l-a-th-f-l-fnepw D-]-tbm-Kn-ijm-hp-¶ X-mÂ-ijm-en-lam-b H-cp co-Xn F¶ X-Jv b-bp-sS JpÀ-B\nl D-tZy-iy-n-\v hn-cp²-am-bm-Wv C-¶v X-Jvb -sb ]-ecpw ho-£n-ijp-¶Xpw {}-tbm-K-hÂ-ij-cn-ijp-¶-Xpw. k-am-[m-\w H-cn-iejpw ]p-e-cp-l-bn-sÄ¶pw A-{l-a-aÀ±-\-§Ä F-ijm-ehpw Xp-SÄ¶p-slm--n-cn-ijp-sa-¶ H-cp [m-c-W h-fÀ-m-t\ C-Xp-]-l-cn-ijq.

JpÀ-B\n-sâ bp-ànb-viv \n-c-ijm-^-XmWv C-cw Nn'-IÄ. k-am-[m-\-n\pw km-tlm-Z-cy-n\pw th--n Po-hn-Xw D-gn-²p-sh- H-cp ap-kvenw, A-{l-am-k-àcpw bp-t²m-Öp-l-cpam-b H-cp hn-`m-K-n-sâ `o-j-Wn-bv-iv hn-t[-b-\mhp-lbpw Poh-\v A-]-S-l-ap--m-hp-lbpw sN-çp¶p. C-kvem-tam-^m\_n-b kr-ãn- {}Xn-tem-a-l-cam-b km-l-N-cy-nsâ ^-e-am-bn Pp-X-scbpw {ln-kv-Xym-\n-l-sfbpw Ah³ an-{X-§-fm-bn kzo-l-cn-ijp-lbpw B ku-lr-Z-n-\p th--n X-sâ k-¼pw ku-l-cy-§fpw Xy-Pn-ijp-lbpw sN-bv-Xp F-¶p k-!Â-,n-ijp-l. F-¶n-«v A-h-tcm-Sp s]m-Sp¶-s\ i-{Xp-X-bn-em-hp-lbpw ZoÀ-L-lm-ew N-§m-w lqSn-b A-h-sc h-[n-ijm-\m-bn ]-cn-{i-an-ijp-lbpw sNçp-l. C-Xp XoÀpw A-Nn'-\o-b-amWv. C-cw ZpÀ-hn-Nm-c-§Ä BÀ-si-!n-ep-ap-s--!nÂ, Nn-eÄiv a-\p-jy-sc h-[n-ijm³ B-{K-l-ap-s--!nÂ A§-s\ sN-çm-\p-Å FÄm km-l-N-cy-§-fpw C-hn-sS-bp-v. F-hn-sS sh"pw G-Xp k-a-bpw A-Xh-\v \nÀ-h-lm-ijmw. a-X-n-sâ t]-cnÂ H-cmÄ A§-s\ sN-çp-l-bm-sW-!nÂ A-bmÄ k-Xy-nÂ a-äp-Åh-sc h-[n-ijm³ aX-s^-Zp-cp-]-tbm-Kw sN-çp-l am-{X-am-W-h³ sN-çp-¶Xv.

H-cp ap-kven-an-\v l-f-hp ]-d-bp¶h-\m-bn Po-hn-ijm³ l-gn-bnÄ. lmc-Ww A-Xv C-kvem-an-s¶-Xn-cmWv. H-cp b-YmÀ-° ap-kvenw F-t,mgpw JpÀ-B\n-sâ B-i-b-{}-lm-cw Po-hn-ijp-¶-h-\mWv. JpÀ-B\n-lm-i-b-{}-lm-cw tem-l-t-m-Sp kv-t\l-nÂ hÀ-n-ijp-l F¶Xv H-cp ap-kven-an-sâ D^-c-hm-Zn^-amWv. (kqd-Xp aÀbw) tem-l k-am[-\w Øm-]n-ijm³ A-Xv A-Xy-'m-t]-£n-X-am-Wv. (kq-d-XpÂ \_Jd: 208) sF-lyhpw k-l-l-c-Whpw slm--p-h-cm³ AXv A-Xm-h-iy-am-Wv. (kq-d-XpÂ A³-^mÂ, 73). A-hn-izm-kn-lsf-t]mepw kw-c-£n-ijm³ A-hÀ \_m-[y-Ø-cm-Wv. B-h-iy-sa-!nÂ X-§-fp-sS Po-h³ \Â-lm-bm-sW-!n-epw (kq-d-Xp-Xu\_ 6). th-Zw \Â-l-s,-«-h-cp-

am-bn ku-lr-Z<sup>-</sup>nÂ I-gn-bm<sup>3</sup> A-hÀ A-\p-im-kn-i-s,-«n-cn-ìp-¶p. th-Z-  
 imÀ-ìv JpÀ-B\ñÂ H-cp {}-tXy-l Øm-\-ap--v. A-h-tcmSpw IÂ-,n-i-s,-«n-  
 cn-ìp-¶-Xv G-l\m-b H-cp ssZh-s<sup>-</sup> B-cm-[n-ìm-\m-Wv. A-Xn-\mÂ Ah-  
 scbpw X-§-tfm-Sp tNÀ-<sup>-</sup>p-\nÀ-<sup>-</sup>m<sup>3</sup> ap-Énw-lÄ IÂ-,n-i-s,-«n-cn-ìp-¶p. Ah-  
 sc h-[nìmt\m Ah-sc \nÀ-<sup>-</sup>Ôn-<sup>-</sup>v ap-kvenw-l-fmìmt\m AÃ, ap-kvenw-lÄ  
 IÂ-,n-i-s,-«n-cn-ìp-¶Xv. C-kvem-an-s\ H-cp A-{l-a-<sup>-</sup>n-sâ a-X-am-bn Nn-  
 {Xo-l-cn-ìm<sup>3</sup>-th--n X-Jvb F-¶ k-!Â-,s<sup>-</sup> Zp-cp-]-tbm-Kw sN-ìp-¶-h-cp-sS  
 Kq-V-X-{<sup>-</sup>§Ä ]-cm-P-b-s,-Sp-lX-s¶ sN-ìpw. Im-c-Ww, lp-X-{<sup>-</sup>§Ä A-<sup>-</sup>n-a-  
 am-bn ]-cm-P-b-s,-Sm-\p-Å-XmWv. C<sup>-</sup>-cw \nÀ-<sup>-</sup>m-Ky-l-cam-b Im-cy-§Ä-  
 ìn-S-bnepw Cu aq-¶v a-X-§-fp-sSbpw {}-Xn-\n-[n-lÄ tem-l-k-am-[m-\-  
<sup>-</sup>n-\p th--n {i-an<sup>-</sup>p-slm--n-cn-ìp-¶p. k-am-[m-\hpw \-bpw Imw-£n-ìp-¶  
 k-Xy-<sup>-</sup>n-sâ B-fp-lÄ-ìm-Wv ssZ-hw A-<sup>-</sup>n-a-am-bn hnP-bw k-½m-\n-ìpl.

Pq-X-tcmSpw {ln-kv-Xym-\n-l-tfm-Sp-ap-Å ap-kv enw-hn-tcm[w  
 Øm-]n-ìm<sup>3</sup> a-X-{<sup>-</sup>m-<sup>-</sup>cpw C-kvemw hn-aÀ-l-ìcpw D-]-tbm-Kn-ìp-¶ JpÀ-  
 B<sup>3</sup> kq-à-§-fp-sS b-YmÀ-° hn-h-£ \mw a-\-Ên-emìn. Pq-X ss{l-kv-X-h hn-  
<sup>-</sup>m-K-§Ä-sì-Xn-cnÂ hn-tZz-jw h-fÀ-<sup>-</sup>m<sup>3</sup> D-]-tbm-K-s,-Sp-<sup>-</sup>p-¶ hym-P-l-  
 Zo-kp-l-fm-Wv C-\n C-hn-sS ]cn-tim-[n-ìp-¶-Xv.

**Pq-X ss{l-kv-X-h hn-<sup>-</sup>m-K-§Ä-sì-Xn-cnÂ D-]-tbm-Kn-ìp-¶ hym-P-l-Zo-  
 kp-lfpw A-Xn-sâ Jp-À-B\ñ-l hn-h-£bpw**

{]m-b-]qÀ-<sup>-</sup>n-sb-<sup>-</sup>n-b PqX-sc slmÃ-W-sa-¶ Bibw  
 A-Xn-ì AÂ Jp-dm-kn-bnÂ \n-¶v \n-th-Z\w. Rm<sup>3</sup> \_-ìq Jp-ssd-f-bnÂ X-S-  
 hp-lm-cnÂ H-cm-fm-bn-cp¶p. kz-lm-\_m-ìÄ R§-sf ]cn-tim-[n<sup>-</sup>p. R-§-fnÂ  
 {]m-b-]qÀ-<sup>-</sup>n-sb-<sup>-</sup>n-bh-sc A-hÀ h-[n-<sup>-</sup>p. {]m-b-]qÀ-<sup>-</sup>n-sb-<sup>-</sup>m-<sup>-</sup> Rm-\pÄ-  
 s,-«-hÀ h-[n-i-s,-«nÂ. (kp-\-ìp A-<sup>-</sup>q-Zm-hqZv, ]p-kv-X-lw 38, l-Zo-kv  
 4390).

Cu \nÀ½n-X l-Zo-kp {}-lmcw, {]m-b-]qÀ-<sup>-</sup>n-sb-<sup>-</sup>n-b FÃm Pq-Xcpw  
 slmÃ-s,-SWw. A-lm-c-W-am-b h[w, a-lm-]m-X-l-am-bn Im-Wp-¶ a-X-  
 am-Wv C-kvemw. \n-jv-l-f-!cm-b Pq-XÀ-ìv AÃm-lp-hn-sâ A-SpìÂ hen-b  
 {}-Xn-^e-ap-s--¶v hm-Kv-Zm-\w sN-ìp-¶ a-X-am-Wn-Xv. H-cp sXäpw  
 sN-ìm-<sup>-</sup> H-cmÃ Pq-X-\m-sW-¶ H-ä-ìm-c-W-<sup>-</sup>mÂ h-[n-i-s,-Sp-l F¶-Xv H-  
 cn-ìepw C-kvem-an-sâ B-i-b-aÃ.

Ip-ä-Ir-Xy-šÄ D--m-lp-¶-Xn-s\ h-sc DÄ-sim-Åp-lbpw A-Xvv s]m-  
 dp̄p-slm-Sp-ijp-lbpw sN-çp-¶ H-cp a-X-am-Wn-Xv. Cš-s\ H-cmi-bw F-  
 ´m-bmepw JpÀ-B-\n-enÄ. JpÀ-B-\nepw AÄm-lp-hn-ep-ap-Å hn-izm-k-  
 -n-\v \n-c-]m-¯-XmWv Cu hn-izmkw. JpÀ-B³ hn-ejnb slm-e-]m-X-l-am-  
 Wv AXv. C¯-cw A-\_-² P-Sn-eam-b hn-izm-k-šÄ sh-¨p-]p-eÀ-¯n A-Xv {}-  
 tbm-K-¯nÂ h-cp-¯p-¶-h³ k-Xy-¯nÂ ap-kv enaÄ, a-dn-¨v H-cp slm-e-bm-  
 fn-bmWv. a-X-{}m-´À hn-iz-kn-]p-¶-Xv PqX-sc \n-cp-]m-[n-lw h-[n-i-W-  
 sa-¶mWv. PqX-sc AÄm-lp X-¶ {}-iw-kn-¨n-cn-sj A-hÀ Aš-s\ hn-iz-kn-]p-¶-  
 Xv A-h-cp-sS A-ÚX-sb kq-Nn-,n-]p-¶p.

**a-p-kvenw-l-fp-sS sX-äp-lÄ-iv PqX-sc ]-gn-NmcÄ**

A-´y-\m-fnÂ F-sâ k-ap-Zm-bw aq-¶v hn-`m-K-š-fm-bn H-cp-an-¨p-lq-«-  
 s,-Spw. H-cp lq-«À X-š-fp-sS ap-Xp-lnÂ H-cp a-e-t]m-se hen-b ]m-]-šÄ  
 h-ln-¨p-slm-ph-cpw. A-t,mÄ AÄm-lp ]-d-bpw. A-h-cnÂ \n-¶v ]m-]-`m-c-  
 šÄ Cd-]n Pq-X-cp-sSbpw {ln-kv-Xym-\n-l-fp-sSbpw taÄ h-ln-,n-iq. (110  
 l-Zo-kv Jp-Zv kn, ap-kv-X-Zvd-lv lm-lnw. )

Cu l-Zo-kn-sâ hn-izmkv-X \-ap-iv JpÀ-B³ ap-¼nÂ sh-¨v ]cn-tim-[n-]mw.  
 ]m-]-š-fp-sS lq-¼m-c-hp-am-bn h-cp-¶ FÄm ap-kv enw-lfpw A-h-chcp-  
 sS ]m-]-¯n-\p-k-cn-¨m-Wv hn-[n-i-s,-Sp-¶Xv. Pq-X³-amÀ A-h-cp-sS ]m-  
 ]-šÄ-i-\p-k-cn¨pw hn-[n-i-s,-Spw. X-sâ ]m-]-`m-cw a-äm-sc-!nte-  
 sim-pw h-ln-,n-]m³ l-gn-bn-sÄ-¶m-Wv JpÀ-B³ ]Tn-,n-]p-¶-Xv.  
 JpÀ-B³ A-Xv kp-hy-àam-b `m-j-bnÂ hn-h-cn-]p-¶-Xn-š-s\bmWv. "H-  
 cmÄ t\Àh-gn {}m-]n-¨-h-\m-bmÂ kz-´-¯n-\v th--n-X-s¶-bm-W-h³ k³-  
 amÀ-æ-{}m-]v-X-\m-bXv. H-cmÄ h-gn-sX-än-t,m-lp-¶p-sh-!nÂ X-\n-]p {}-  
 Xn-lq-e-am-bn-¯-s¶-bm-Wv B a-mÀ-æ-{}w-iw kw-`-hn-]p-l. H-cp ]m-]-  
 hm-lnbpw a-säm-cm-fp-sS Ip-ä-taÄ-]p-l-bnÄ." (kq-d-XpÄ C-kv dmAv :  
 15).

kz-´w-`m-cw a-äp-Å-h-cp-sS taÄ sl-«-sh-bv-]m-\p-Å {ia-s¯ A-]-e-]n-]p-¶  
 {}-kv-Xm-h-\bpw JpÀ-B-\n-ep--v.

" H-cmÄ H-cp sXtäm ]mX-ltam sN-bv-Xn-«v A-Xv H-cp \n-c-]-cm-[n-bp-  
 sS taÄ sh-¨p-sl-«p-¶-]-£w- A-h³ H-cp-hymPm-tcm-]-Whpw kv-]-ã-]m-X-

lhpw h-lnip-l X-s¶-bm-Wv sN-bv-Xn-cn-ijp-¶-Xv. (kq-d-Xp-¶n-kmAv : 112).

A-h-c-h-cp-sS IÀ-½-§Ä-iv ]-c-teml-̄v FÄm-hcpw hn-Nm-c-W-sN-ç-s,-Spw. " AÄm-lp-hn-!-te-iv Xn-cn-̄-b-i-s,-Sp-¶ H-cp Znh-kw \n-§Ä kq-£n-ijp-l. F-¶n«v Hmtcm hy-àn-bvjpw Xm-\-lp-h-À-̄n-̄-Xn-lp-Å {}-Xn^ew ]qÀ-®-am-bn \Â-l-s,-Spw. A-h-tcm-Sv A-{l-aw {}-hÀ-̄n-i-s,-SnÄ. (kq-d-XpÄ \_-J-d : 281).

]c-teml-̄v H-cmÄ-si-Xn-cn-epw A-\o-Xn sN-ç-s,-SnÄ. "F-sâ ]m-]-§Ä a-säm-cp-h-\n-tÄ-iv amän. A-Xn-\mÄ F-\n-iv ]m-]-§-fnÄ", F-s¶m¶pw H-cmÄjpw AÄm-lp-hn-sâ ap-¼nÄ ]-d-bm³ l-gn-bnÄ. Imc-Ww A-̄-c-sam-cp Bi-bw X-s¶ hn-Uv-Vn-̄-c-am-sW-¶v Ah-\v A-¶v t\_m-[y-s,-Spw.

### **`£-Ww \-ã-s,-Sp¶-Xv Pq-XÄ Im-c-W-am-sW-¶ hn-izm-kw**

C-{k-tbÄ a-iÄ CÄm-bn-cp-¶p-sh-!nÄ, `£-Ww ]m-gmbn-t]m-lp-am-bn-cp-¶nÄ. Cd-̄n No³p-t]m-hp-l-bp-anÄm-bn-cp-¶p. (kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw, ]p-kv-Xlw 8, l-Zo-kv 3472).

a-X-{`m-´-cp-sS A-kw-\_-Ô-P-Sn-eamb am-\-kn-lm-h-Ø Xpd-¶p Im-Wn-ijm³ Cu hym-P l-Zo-kv [m-cm-fw-aXn. C-̄-cw am-\-kn-lm-h-Ø-bp-sS A-\-´-c-^e-amWv Cu ]p-kv-X-l-̄nÄ D-S-\o-fw \mw Xpd-¶p Im-Wn-̄n-«pÅ l-Ål-Zo-kpIÄ. kv-{Xo-l-sfbpw ar-K-§-sfbpw aäpw t\m-in Im-Wp-¶ X-cwXm-W am-\-kn-lm-h-Ø-bnÄ X-s¶-bm-Wv Pq-X-scbpw C-ijq«À t\m-in-ijm-Wp¶-Xv F-¶-Xn-lp sX-fn-hmWv, Pq-X-cnÄm-bn-cp-¶p-sh-!nÄ `£-Ww ]m-gm-i-s,-Sp-l-bnÄm-bn-cp-¶p-sh-¶p-Å hmZw. Pq-Xhn-tcm-[w D-m-ijp-¶ C-̄-cw hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ C-ijq-«-cp-sS {`m-´-am-b am-\-kn-l-hm-Ø-b-iv anl-̄v D-Zm-l-c-W-am-Wv. JpÄ-B³ {}-iw-kn-̄n-«p-Å aq-km \-\_n-bp-sS ]n³-X-e-ap-d-ijmcmb H-cp k-aq-lwaq-ew `£-Ww No-̄-bm-lp-sa¶pw Cd-̄n tl-Sm-bn t]m-lp-sa-¶p-ap-Å hm-Zw H-cn-iejpw k-Xy-hn-izm-k-t̄m-Sp tNÄ-¶XÄ. Pq-Xcpw {ln-kv-Xym-\n-lfpw ]m-lw sNbv-X `£-Ww ap-kvenw-lÄ-iv A-lp-h-Z-\o-b-am-sW-¶v hn-ip-² JpÄ-B³ (kq-d-XpÄ amCZ: 5) X-s¶ kq-Nn-̄n-ijp-¶p-v.

C-hn-sS JpÄ-B-\n-sâ B-i-b-§-Ä-iv F-Xncmb Cu ho£-Ww XoǞpw a-X-{`m-

'mWv. a-X-{`m'-cp-sS hm-Z-š-fn-se bp-à-n-cm-lnXyw a-\-Ên-em-ijm³ Cu D-Zm-l-c-W-šÄ [m-cm-fw a-Xn.

c--v a-X-hn-`m-K-š-Ä A-td-\_y-bnÂ k-l-hÀ-`n-ijn-sÄ-¶ hm-Zw

\-\_n (k) \-S`n-b A-h-km\`s- {}-kv-Xm-h-\ C-š-s\`-bmWv. " c-En-Xm-th, Pq-X-scbpw {ln-kv-Xym-\n-l-sfbpw \-in-,n-i-Wta, Aš-s\ A-td-\_y-bnÂ c--v a-X-šÄ D--m-l-cpXv. (am-en-lv 511:1588).

B hym-P-l-Zokpw \-\_n- (k) sb A-]-loÀ-`n-s,-Sp-`p-¶ hymP B-tcm-]-W-amWv.

Imc-Ww AÄm-lp hpÀ-B-\nÂ Cu c--p a-X-š-fp-sS-bpw A-Øn-Xz-s- Øn-co-l-cn-`n-«p-v. Cu c--p hn-izm-k-š-sfbpw A-km-[p-hm-ijp-lbÄ, a-dn-`v A-Xn-s\ Øn-co-l-cn-ijp-l-bm-Wv JpÀ-B³ sN-çp-¶Xv.]-e kq-à-š-fnepw \-ap-ijXv Im-Wmw.

"kXyktuihpambn Cu thZw \n\jv Cdjn-¶Xv Ah\mWv. AXv ap³thZšsf icnshijp¶p. CXn\p ap¼v, Xudm`pw C©oepw Ah³ CdinsimSp`p; a\pjyÀiv hgnImWnijm³. icnsXäplsf thÀXncn`dnbm\pÅ {}amWhpw Ah³ Cdjn-¶p. AXn\mÂ AÄmlphnsâ hN\šsf XÄn,d`hcmctcm AhÀjv ITn\amb in£bp-v. AÄmlp {}Xm]nbpw Zpã·mtcmSv {}XnImcw sNçp¶h\pamlp¶p." B-ep Cw-dm³ : 3).

PqX-ss{I-kv-X-h hn-`m-K-šfpw Cu tem-l-`p--m-lp-sa-¶mWv Cu kq-àw Øn-co-l-cn-ijp-¶Xv. A-h-cnÂ Nn-eÀ B-ßmÀ-°-X-bp-Å-hcpw AÄm-lp {}-tXy-lw Xn-c-s³-Sp-`-h-cp-am-Wv. Pq-X ss{I-kv-X-h kv-{Xol-sf ap-kv enw-lÄ-iv hn-hm-lw l-gn-ijm-sa-¶v AÄm-lp JpÀ-B-\n-eq-sS A-\p-hm-Zw \Â-lp¶p. A-h-tcm-sSm-,w `£-Ww l-gn-ijm-sa-¶pw JpÀ-B³ ]-d-bp¶p. C-Xn-\p ]p-dta, ap-kvenw-l-tfm-Sp hn-izm-k-`nÂ G-ähpw A-Sp-`-hÀ {ln-kv-Xym-\n-l-fm-sW-¶v JpÀ-B³ ]-d-bp-¶p.

Pq-X-scbpw {ln-kv-Xy-\n-l-sfbpw AÄm-lp \-in-,nijpw F-¶ Bi-bw \-\_n-bp-sS hm-N-l-š-fmbn {}-N-cn-,n-ijp-¶-hÀ k-Xy-`nÂ hen-b B-tcm-]-W-am-Wv {}-hm-N-l-s\`-Xn-cnÂ NmÀ-`p-¶Xv. JpÀ-B³ hn-h-cn-ijp-¶ C-im-cy-š-sfÄmw X-s¶ Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kpl-sf \n-cm-l-cn-ijp¶p. am-{XaÄ, \-\_n-bp-sS Po-hn-X-lme-s- {}-hÀ-`-\-šfpw Cu hmZ-s- \n-cm-l-cn-ijp-¶-XmWv. hn-ijp-

<sup>2</sup> JpÀ-B-\n-se G-Xm\pw kq-à-šfpw \- \_n N-cy-bpw C-hn-sS hn-h-cn-ijp-¶-Xv D-Nn-X-am-bn-cn-ijpw.

H-cm-sf Pq-X-s\¶v hn-fn-¨v ]-c-l-kn-ijp-¶Xpw PqX-sc i-]n-ijp-¶-Xpw ]p-Wy-am-sW¶p-Å hmZw

C-\_v-\p A-om-kv \n-th-Z\w. \- \_n (k) ]-d-³p. H-cmÄ a-säm-cph-s\ Pq-X-s\-\¶p hn-fn-¨mÂ, A-h-s\ C-cp]-Xv A-Sn A-Sn-bv-i-Ww. (XnÀ-anZn, l-Zo-kv, 1024)

]m-h-šÄ-iv \Â-Im³ ]-W-anÄm-¨h³, PqX-s\ i-]n-i-s«, Ah-\v k-am-\am-b {}-Xn-^e-am-Wv D--m-bn-cn-ijp-l. (A Z-bv-e-an, C-\_v-\p A-Zn-çv).

C-hn-sS kq-Nn-,n-¨ hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ Pq-X-s\-\¶ hn-fn H-cp ]-cn-Im-k-amWv. PqX-s\ i-]n-iÂ H-cp {}-Xn-^ew e-¨n-ijp-¶ Im-cy-am-Wv F-¶p h-cp-t¼mÄ A-Xv Pq-Xhn-tcm-[w h-fÀ-¨p¶p. k-Xy-k-Ôcm-b Pq-XÀ-iv AÄm-lp-hn-!Â \n¶pw {}-Xn-^e-ap-s--¶v JpÀB-sâ hm-Kv-Zm-\-¨n-\v F-Xn-cm-Wv C-ijq-«-cp-sS hm-Z-šÄ.

PqX-ss{l-kv-X-h hn-tcm-[w C-h-cp-sS \_u-²n-l-]m-,c-Xz-¨n-sâ {}-Xn-^e-\amWv. C-kvemw hn-tcm-[w aqew a-X-{`m-´n-s\lp-dn-¨p ]-cm-Xn ]-d-bp-¶-hÀ C-ijm-cyw {i-²n-ijp¶-Xv \-¶m-hpw. b-YmÀ-° C-kv em-an-¶pw B-ßmÀ-°-X-bp-Å ap-kvenwl-sf F-XnÀip-l h-gn, A-hÀ a-X-{`m-´À-sj-Xn-cn-ep-Å A-{l-a-W-¨n-sâ ap-\-sbm-Sn-ijm³ {i-an-ijp-l-bm-Wv sN-çp-¶-Xv.

**PqX-sc ]mÀ-iz-hÂ-i-cn-i-W-sa-¶ hmZw**

A-\_q lp-ssd-d \n-thZ-\w sN-çp-¶p. \- \_n (k) ]-d-³p. Pq-X ss{l-kv-X-hÀ \nš-sf A-¨n-hmZyw sN-çp-¶-Xn-\p ap-¼v \n-šÄ Ah-sc A-¨n-hmZyw sN-ç-cpXv. \n-šÄ B-sc-|nepw Ah-sc h-gn-bnÂ l--mÂ Ah-sc h-gn-bp-sS C-Spšn-b `m-K-t-ijp \_-ew {}-tbn-Kn-¨p am-än-\nÀ-¨p-l. (kz-lo-lp ap-kvenw, ]p-kv-X-lw 26, l-Zo-kv :5389).

b-YmÀ-° -hn-izmk-s-¨ \n-cm-l-cn-ijp-¶-XmWv Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kv ap-t¶m-«p-sh-bv-ijp-¶ B-ibw. th-Zim-tcmSpw kv-t\l-¨nepw ku-lr-Z-¨n-epw



hÀ-ñ-ìp-lbpw Ah-sc kw-c-£n-ìp-lbpw sN-¿-W-sa-¶ B-i-b-ñ-\v F-Xn-cm-  
Wv CXv. am-{XaÃ, {}-hm-N-l-s\ - A-\m-Z-cn-îÂ lq-Sn-bm-WnXv. Pq-X ss{I-  
kv-X-h hn-`mK-§-tfm-Sv kv-t\ -l-ñepw ku-lmÀ-²-ñepw hÀ-ñ-` {}-hm-N-  
INcy-tbm-Sv H«pw s]m-cp-ñ-s,-Sp-¶XÃ Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kp ap-t¶m-«p-sh-  
bv-ìp-¶ B-i-bw.

KÀ-ìZv, Pq-X³-am-cp-sS acw

A- q lp-ssd-d \n-thZ-\w sN-¿p-¶ l-Zokv. \-n (k) ]-dªp. Pq-XÀ IÃn-  
sâtbm a-c-§Ã-ìp ]n¶ntem H-fn-ñ-cn-ìpw. A-t,mÃ B ]m-d-l-fpw (IÃplÃ)  
a-c-§fpw C§-s\ hn-fn-ñ-p]-d-bpw. AÃtbm ap-kvenw, AÃm-lp-hn-sâ A-  
Snta, H-cp Pq-X³ F-\n-ìp]-n-¶nÂ H-fn-ñ-cn-ìp-¶p. h-cq Ch-s\ h-[n-ìq. F-  
¶mÂ KÀì-Zv F-¶ a-cw am{Xw A§-s\ hn-fn-ñ-p ]-d-bnÃ. Imc-Ww A-Xv Pq-  
X³am-cp-sS a-c-am-Wv. (kz-lo-lp ap-kv enw, ]p-kv-X-lw 41, l-Zo-kv  
6985).

KÀì-Zv ac-s- Ip-dn-ñ-p-Â Cu hymPl-Zo-km-Wv Pq-Xhn-tcm-[-ñ-sâ  
]-Ým-ñ-e-ñ-nÂ G-ä-hp-a-[n-lw D-]-tbm-K-s,-Sp-ñ-p-¶Xv. Cu l-Zo-kv {}-Im-  
cw ]m-d-lÃtjm a-c-ñt\m ]n-¶nÂ H-fn-ìp-¶ Pq-X³ slmÃ-s,-tS---h-\mWv.  
\n-jv-l-f-]-cpw ]m-]-cn-ln-X-cpam-b Pq-X³-amÀ F-ñ-\v slmÃ-,S-Ww F¶  
tNmZyw C-hn-sS {}-k-à-am-Wv. Nn-e-t,mÃ Cu Pq-X³ H-cp \_m-e-\m-bn-  
cn-ìmw. Nn-e-t,mÃ `-à-\pw k-Xy-k-Ô-\p-am-lmw. lq-Sm-sX Cu hym-P-l-  
Zo-kv {}-Imcw, H-cp Pq-X³ a-c-ñ-\p ]n-¶nÂ H-fn-ìp-t¼mÃ, Ah-sâ Kp-W-  
K-W-§Ã F-ñ-p-X-s¶-bm-bn-cp-¶m-epw, A-h³ H-cp lp-«n-bm-sW-!nepw  
icn, ]m-d-l-fpw a-c-§fpw ap-kvenan-t\m-Sv Ah-s\ h-[n-ì-W-sa-¶v ]-d-  
bpw. F-¶mÂ, C-Xv JpÀ-B-\nl ho-£-W-ñ-nÂ H-cp slm-e-]m-X-l-amWv. ap-  
kv en-am-sW-¶v hn-iz-kn-ìp-¶ H-cmÃ Cu hym-P-l-Zo-kv hn-iz-kn-ñv IÃn-  
\v ]n-¶nÂ H-fn-ªn-cn-ìp¶ H-cm-sf slm-¶mÂ, B Pq-X³ kzÀ-ª-ñ-nÂ t]m-hp-  
lbpw slm-e sNbv-X ap-kv enw in-£n-ì-s,-Sp-lbpw sN-bv-tX-ìmw. Imc-  
Ww A-t±-lw sN-bvX-Xv slm-e-]mX-lw F-¶ a-lm-]m-X-l-amWv. ]-Ým-ñ-]-n-  
ìm-ñ-]£w, A-bmÃ XoÀ-ñ-bmbpw lp-ä-ìm-c-\mWv. "a-cw F-t¶m-Sp ]-dªp,  
]m-d F-t¶m-Sp ]d-ªp" F-¶p Xp-S§n-b hym-P {}-kv-Xm-h-\-IÃ \S-ñ H-cm-  
sf slm-e sN¿p-l F¶-Xv F{X tam-ì-s,« hy-h-Øn-Xn-bm-Wv. A-h-cp-sS Zp-iv  
sN-bvXn-sb-lp-dn-ñv tNm-Zn-ì-s,-«mÂ A-hÀ ItÃm ]m-dtbm ]-d-ªn-«m-  
sW-¶ Rym-bw ]-d-tª-ìpw. C-ìq-«-cp-sS co-Xn-lÃ JpÀ-B-\n-lm-Sn-Øm-\-

˘n-eÄ. P-\\$-sf slmÄp-¶-Xpw, A-]-am-\n-ip-¶-Xpw Ah-sc tdm-Un-sâ C-  
Sp§n-b `m-K-t˘ipw am-än-\nÀ-˘p-¶-Xp-amWv C-h-cp-sS hy-h-Øn-Xn. F-  
¶mÄ JpÀB³ Cu hym-P B-tcm-]-W§-sf X-Ån-i-f-bp-¶p. JpÀ-B³ ]-d-bp-¶p.

\n§Äsi´p]än? F§s\sbmsibmWv \n§Ä XoÀ,plÄ]nip-¶Xv? \n§Ä  
Nn´n˘dnbp¶ntÄ? AXsÄ´nÄ \n§fpsS hiw hyàamb hÄ {}amWhpapt-m?  
F´nÄ \n§Ä \n§fpsS B tcJbn§p slm-phcni. \n-§Ä kXyhm·msc-´nÄ! kq-d-  
Xp Êzm-^v-^m-˘v 154p157.

JpÀ-B-\n-\pw b-YmÀ-° \-\_n N-cy-bvipw ap-¼nÄ Cu hym-P-l-Zo-  
kp-lÄ F§s-\ ZpÀ-º-e-s,-Sp-¶p-sh-¶v t\m-jmw.

**th-Z-ijmÀ-iv JpÀ-B³ \Ä-lp-¶ D-bÄ-¶ Øm-\w.**

ap-kvenw-lÄ-iv th-Z-ijmcm-b kv-{Xol-sf hn-hm-lw sN-¿p-lbpw A-h-cp-sS  
`E-Ww l-gn-ip-lbpw sN-¿mw.

"C¶v FÄm \Ä hkVXpifpw \n§Äiv A\phZ\obamjnbncnip¶p. thZimcpsS  
Blmcw \n§Äipw \n§fpsS Blmcw AhÄipw A\phZ\obamWv.  
kXyhnizmkn\nlfnÄ \n¶pÄ Nmcn{XhXnlfpw \n§Äipapt¼ thZw  
\Äls,«hcnÄ \n¶pÄ Nmcn{XhXnlfpw \n§Äiv A\phZ\obcmWv. \n§Ä  
AhÄiv hnhmlaqeyw \ÄIn leymWw lgniWsa¶pam{Xw. AtXmsSm,w AhÄ  
]ckyambn hy`nNmc˘nteÀs,Sp¶htcm clkythgvNimsc kzolcni¶htcm  
BhcpXv. kXyhnizms˘ \ntj[nip¶hsâ {}hÄ˘\§sfmsibpw ]mgmbncnip¶p.  
]cteml˘v Ah³ ]m,cmbncnipw. (kq-d-XpÄ am-CZ 5)

ap-kvenw-lÄ th-Z-ijmÀ-iv \Ä-lp-¶ {}-[m-\y-s˘-lp-dn˘p-Ä hn-ip-²  
JpÀB-sâ Nn-e ]-cm-aÄ-i-§-fm-WnXv. C-Xp {}-lm-cw H-cp ap-kven-an-\v  
H-cp-th-Z-ijm-cnbn-b kv-{Xo-sb hn-hm-lw sN-¿mw. JpÀ-B³ A-\p-hm-Zw  
\Ä-lp-¶Xp-t]m-se hf-sc {}-[m-\s,-« H-cp \nÀ-tZ-i-am-Wn-Xv.

"X§fpsS `mcyamcpsStaÄ lpäamtcm]nipibpw AXn\p X§fÄmsX aäp  
km£nlfnÄmXncniplbpamsW´nÄ, AhcnsemcmfpsS km£yw 'Xm³  
XoÄ˘bmbpw kXyhm\msW'¶v AÄmlphnsât]cnÄ \mepXhW BWbn«v  
]dbemWv." (kq-d-Xp-¶qÄ: 26)

Cu kq-àw, ap-kvenw-lÄ kw-ip-²cm-b \Ä kv-{Xol-sf am-{X-ta hn-

hm-lw l-gn-jm<sup>3</sup> ]m-Sp-Åq F-¶p \nÀ-tZ-in-ijp-¶p. A-Xn-\À-°w Pq-Xcpw {In-kv-Xym-\n-lfpw ap-kvenw-lÄ-iv hn-hm-lw sN-çm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bpw-hn-[w ip<sup>-2</sup>-cm-sW-¶m-Wv.

C-Xn-\p ]p-dsa, a-säm-cp kp-{}[m-\ am-\-Z-Pw lqSn Cu kq-àw ap-t¶m-«p-sh-bv-ijp-¶p. Pq-X ss{l-kv-X-h hn-`m-K-`nÂ-s]-« H-cp kv-{Xo-sb hn-hm-lw sN-çp-¶-h<sup>3</sup> XoÀ-`-bmbpw A-h-Ä {}n-b-s,-«-h-fmWv. A-h<sup>3</sup> Ah-sf {}ntb, t{}-a-`m-P\ta F-s¶Åmw hn-fn-ijp-¶p. A-h\pw A-hfpw Po-hn-X-`n-sâ k-t´m-jhpw k´m-]hpw H-cp-an-`p ]-!p-sh-bv-ijp-¶p. ]-c-kv]-cw C-ã-s,-Sp-lbpw kw-c-£n-ijp-lbpw sN-çp-¶ AhÀ Cu teml-`v am-{XaÃ, ]-c-teml-`pw H-cp-an-`p Po-hn-Xw \-bn-tj---h-cmWv.

a-X-{`m´-cp-sS ho-£-W-{}-lm-cw, Xm-\p-am-bn H-¶n-`p Po-hn-ijp-¶ X-sâ Pohn-X ]-!mfntbm-Sp, X-sâ k´m-\-§-fp-sS D-½-tbmSp, A-hÄ Pq-Xtbm {In-kv-Xym\ntbm B-sW-¶ H-ä-ijm-c-W-`mÂ D-S<sup>3</sup> i-{Xp-X-sh`p-]p-eÀ-`Ww. A-ijm-c-W-`mÂ A-hÄ i-]n-i-s,-«-h-fm-bn ]-cn-K-Wn-i-s,-Sp-¶p. "X-sâ `m-cy Pq-X-bm-sW¶pw X-sâ ]n-¶nÂ C-hÄ H-fn-`n-cn-ijp-¶p-sh¶pw Ah-sf slmÃp-l" F¶pw Cu a-cw hn-fn-`p-]-d-bp-t¼mÄ Po-hn-X-lm-ew ap-gp-h<sup>3</sup> X-t¶m-sSm-,w Nn-e-h-gn-` {}n-bX-a-bp-sS lm-cy-`nÂ F-§-s\ -bm-Wv H-cmÄ-iv Xo-cp-am-\-sa-Sp-ijm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bp-l. C-Xp tlÄ-ijp-¶-tXm-Sp lq-Sn am-\-kn-l-am-bn A-t±-lw {}-bm-k-s,-Sp-sa-¶-lm-cy-`nÂ kw-i-b-anÄ. bp-àn-]-c-am-bn Nn-´n-ijp-lbpw JpÀ-B<sup>3</sup> a-\-Ên-em-ijp-lbpw sN-çp-¶-hÀiv Cu kq-àw Pq-Xpss{l-kv-X-h hn-`mK-§-tfm-Sp kv-t\ -l-`nÂ hÀ-`n-i-W-sa-¶m-Wv a-\-Ên-em-ijm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bpl.

Cu kq-àw a-säm-cp A-[n-lm-c-]{Xw lq-Sn ap-kv enw-lÄ-iv \Â-lp¶p. th-Z-ijmÀ ]m-lw sNbv-X `£-Ww l-gn-ijm-\p-Å A-h-lm-i-am-WXv. ]-¶n-bn-d-`nbpw AÃm-lph-sâ t]-cnÂ A-dp-ijm-`-Xpam-b `£-W-§Äiv AÃm-lp {}-tXylw hne-iv GÀ-s,-Sp-`n-b km-l-N-cy-`nÂ C§-s\ H-cp A-\pa-Xn G-sd {i-t<sup>2</sup>-b-am-Wv. Pq-Xpss{l-kv-X-hÀ ]m-lw sN-çp-¶ `£-Ww ap-kv enw-lÄ-iv A-\p-h-Z-\o-b-am-ijn-b-Xn-\v AÀ-°w th-Z-ijmÀ hn-iz-kv-X-cm-sW-¶m-Wv. Pq-X ss{l-kv-X-hÀipw Cu \nb-aw \_m-[-l-amWv. ap-kv enw-lÄ ]m-lw sNbv-X `£-Ww A-hÀipw l-gn-ijm-hp-¶-Xm-Wv.

ku-lr-Z-`n-sâ a-säm-cp co-Xn-lq-Sn C-hn-sS ]-cm-aÀ-in-tj---Xp-v.

th-Z-ijmÄipw ap-kvenw-lÄipw H-cp taÂ-iq-c-bv-iv lo-sg ]-c-kv]-cw C-cp-  
¶p `£-Ww l-gn-ijmw. ]-c-kv]-cw A-Xn-Yn-l-fm-hp-lbpw H-tc ]m-{-X-ñÂ  
\\n-¶p D-®p-lbpw sN-çmw. ku-lr-Z-ñ-sâ H-cp hn-h-c-W-amWXv. C-hn-sS  
sh-dp-,n-sâ-bpw hn-tZz-j-ñ-sâ-bpw A'-co-£aÃ, kv-t\\-l-ñ-sâbpw ku-lr-  
Z-ñ-sâbpw km-tlm-Z-cy-ñ-sâ-bpw km-l-N-cy-§-sf-lp-dn-¨m-Wv JpÀB-  
sâ kw-kmcw.

th-Zim-tcm-Sp-Â \\n-e-]m-Sv {}-Jym-]n-ijp-¶ kq-àw C-Xp-am-{-XaÃ,  
th-Z-ijm-sc {}-iw-kn-ijp-¶ aäp kq-à-§-fpw JpÀ-B-\\nÂ lm-Wmw.

"aqkmbpsS P\\XbnÂXs¶ kXya\\pkcn¨v t\\Àhgn lm«plbpw AXn\\\\pkcn¨v  
\\oXn \\S- plbpw sNçp¶ Hcp kapZmbap-v." (kq-d-XpÂ A-Av-dm-^v 159).  
"AhscÃmw Hcpt]msebÃ. thZimcnÂ t\\ÀhgncnÂ \\neslmÂp¶ Hcp  
hn`mKap-v. AhÀ cm{Xn thflfnÂ kmãmwKw {}Wan¨v AÃmlphnsâ hN\\§Ã  
]mcmBWw sNçp¶p."

AhÀ AÃmlphnepw A´yZn\\-nepw hnizknijp¶. \\· lÂ]nijp¶. Xn· XSbp¶p.  
\\Ã Imcy§fnÂ aÖcn¨p apt¶dp¶p. AhÀ kÖ\\§fnÂ s]«hcmWv.

Ahsc´p \\· sNbvXmepw AXnsâ ^ew AhÀip e`nijmXncnijnÃ. AÃmlp kq£vaX  
]menijp¶hsc \\¶mbdnbp¶h\\mlp-¶p. (kq-d-XpÂ B-ep Cw-dm<sup>3</sup> 113p115).

"thZimcnsemcp hn`mKap-v. AÃmlphnepw \\n§ÄjhXoÀWamb thZ-ñepw  
AhÀjhXoÀWamb thZ-ñepw hnizknijp¶hcmWhÀ. AÃmlpthmSv  
`b`ànbpÂhcpamWv. \\nÊmc hnebviv AhÀ AÃmlphnsâ hN\\§Ã  
hnÂjplbnÃ. AhÀimWv X§fpsS \\mYsâ ASpiÂ al`mb {}Xn^eapÂXv.  
XoÀ¨bmbpw AÃmlp AXnthKw IWipt\\mijp¶h\\mWv." (kq-d-XpÂ B-ep  
Cw-dm<sup>3</sup>: 199).

"CXn\\pap¼v \\mw thZ]pkvXlw \\ÂlnbhÀ CXnÂ hnizknijp¶p."  
"CXv Ahsc HmXntjÄ,n¨mÂ AhÀ ]dbpw: "R§fnXnÂ hnizkn¨ncnijp¶p.  
kwibanÃ; CXp R§fpsS \\mY\\nÂ \\n¶pÂ kXyw Xs¶. XoÀ¨bmbpw CXn\\p  
ap¼pXs¶ R§Ä apkv-enwlfbnncp¶phtÃm." kq-d-XpÂ J-kz-kv: 52, 53)

"F¶mÂ Ahcse AKm[Úm\\apÂhcpw kXyhnizmknlfpw \\n\\iv

Cdin<sup>-</sup>¶Xnepw \n\jiv aps¼ CdinsimSp<sup>-</sup>Xnepw hnizknip¶p. \akv-lmcw  
\njvTtbmsS \nÀhlnip¶hcmWhÀ. klm<sup>-</sup>v \Âlp¶hpcpw AÃmlphnepw  
A´yZn<sup>-</sup>nepw hnizknip¶hpcamWv. AhÀjiv \mw al<sup>-</sup>mb {}Xn<sup>^</sup>ew \Âlpw."  
kq-d-Xp-¶n-kmAv : 162).

"kXyhnizmkw kzolcn<sup>-</sup>htcm blqZtcm ss{IkvXhtcm km<sup>-</sup>nDltfm Bcpamhs«,  
AÃmlphnepw A´yZn<sup>-</sup>nepw hnizkniplbpw kÂjÀaŞÄ {}hÀ<sup>-</sup>niplbpw  
sNçp¶hÀjiv AhcpsS \mYsâ ASpiÂ AÀlamb {}Xn<sup>^</sup>eap-v. AhÀ `bs<sub>t</sub>S-XnÃ.  
ZpxJntj-XpanÃ." kq-d-XpÂ<sub>J</sub>-d : 62

"kXyhnizmknlftm blqZtcm km<sup>-</sup>nltfm {InkvXym\nltfm Bcmhs«;  
AÃmlphnepw A´yZn<sup>-</sup>nepw hnizkniplbpw kÂjÀaŞÄ {}hÀ<sup>-</sup>niplbpw  
sNçp¶hÀ H¶pw t]Sntj-XnÃ. AhÀ ZpxJntj-nhcnlbp-anÃ." kq-d-XpÂ am-  
C-Z: 69)

"a\pjycnÂ kXyhnizmknlftmSv Gähpw lqSpXÂ i{XpXbpÅhÀ blqZcpw  
\_lpssZhmcm[IcpamsW¶v \nÝbambpw \n\jiv ImWmw; RŞÄ  
{InkvXym\nlftmWv F¶p ]d<sup>â</sup>hcmWv hnizmknlftmSv lqSpXÂ kv-  
t\lapÅhsc¶pw. AhcnÂ ]pnX-mcpw ]pWymf·mcpaps-¶Xpw AhÀ Al<sup>-</sup>  
\Snip¶nsÃ¶XpamWnXn\p Im-cWw.

kXyw a\ÊnembXn\mÂ, ssZhZqX\ v AhXoÀWamb hN\ŞÄ tIÄipt¼mÄ  
AhcpsS I<sup>®</sup>pifnÂ \n¶v I<sup>®</sup>oscmgplp¶Xv \n\ip ImWmw. AhcnŞs\  
{]mÀYnip¶p: "RŞfpsS \mYm! RŞÄ hnizkn<sup>-</sup>ncnip¶p. AXn\mÂ RŞsfbpw \o  
kXykm£nlfpsS lq«<sup>-</sup>nÂ s]Spt<sup>-</sup>-Wta.

"RŞfpsS \mY<sup>3</sup> RŞsf k<sup>-</sup>cnXcnepÄs,Sp<sup>-</sup>Wsa¶v RŞfm{Kln<sup>-</sup>psIm-ncnsi  
RŞfpsS \mY\nepw RŞÄip hs¶<sup>-</sup>nb kXy<sup>-</sup>nepw RŞsf<sup>-</sup>n\p  
hnizknjmXncniWw?"

AhcnŞs\ {}mÀYn<sup>-</sup>Xn\mÂ AÃmlp AhÀjiv Xmgv<sup>-</sup>mK<sup>-</sup>qsS Acphnlisfmgplp¶  
kzÀKobmcmasÄ {}Xn<sup>^</sup>eambn \Âlpw. AhcnÂ Ønchmknlfmbncnipw.  
kÂjÀaniÄipÅ {}Xn<sup>^</sup>eamWnXv." (kq-d-XpÂ amC-Z : 82þ85).

"AÃmlp C{ktbÂ aiftmSv lcmÀ hmŞnbncp¶p. AhcnÂ ]{<sup>-</sup>pt]sc  
apJy·mcmbn \mw \ntbmKniplbpw sNbvXp. AÃmlp AhtcmSp ]d<sup>â</sup>p:

"XoÀ"bmbpw Rm³ \nštfmsSm,ap-v. \nšÄ \akv-lmcw \njvTtbmsS \nÀhlnipl. klm̄v \Âlpl. Fsâ ZqX·mcnÂ hnizknipl. Ahsc klmbnipl. AÃmlphn\v t{ijvTamb ISw slmSpiplbpw sNçpl. F!nÂ Rm³ \nšfpsS Xn·IÄ ambv"plfbpw; Xmgv`mK̄qsS Bdplsfmgplp¶ kzÀKobmcmašfnÂ \nšsf {]thin,nipw; XoÀ". F¶mÂ AXn\ptijw \nšfmsc!nepw \ntj[nlfmhplbmsW!nÂ Ah³ t\ÀhgnbnÂ\n¶lv sXänt,mbXpX-s¶." (kq-d-XpÂ am-CZ:12)

Cu kq-à-šÄ kq-Nn-,n-ip-¶Xp-t]mse, k-Xy-k-Ôcpw kw-ip-²-cpam-b Pq-X ss{l-kv-X-hÀ hn-ip-² JpÀ-B-\nÂ AÃm-lp-hn-sâ {}-iw-k-bv-iv ]m-{Xo-`q-X-cm-bn-«p-v. am-{XaÃ, A-hÀ-iv AÃm-lp-hn-!Â \n-¶lv a-l̄m-b {}-Xn-^e-hp-ap-s-¶lpw A-hÀ kzÀ-æ-{}-th-i-̄n-\v AÀ-l-cm-sW¶lpw JpÀ-B³ {}-Jym-]nip¶p. AÃm-lp-hn-\v C-iq-«-tcm-Sp-Å kv-t\l-̄n-sâ \n-ZÀ-i-\-am-WnXv. AÃm-lp kv-t\ln-ip-lbpw kzÀ-æ-{}-th-iw hm-Kv-Zm-\w sN-çp-lbpw sNbvX H-cp lq-«À F-š-s\bm-Wv AÃm-lp-hn-sâ i-{Xp-hm-lp-l. JpÀ-B\n-l ho-£-W-{}-lm-cw C-Xv XoÀ̄pw sX-ämWv. C-Xp-slm--p-Xs¶, hym-P-l-Zo-kp-lÄ kzo-l-cn-ip-¶ a-X-{\m-´À, th-Z-ijmÀ-sj-Xn-cnÂ hn-tZz-jw {}-N-cn-,n-ip-lh-gn hen-sbm-cp ]m-X-l-am-Wv sN-çp-¶-Xv.

**th-Z-ijm-sc £-Wn-tj-- co-Xn**

"Gähpw \ÃcoXnbneÃmsX \nšÄ thZimcpambn kwhmZ̄nteÀs,ScpXv; Ahcnse AXn{lanItfmsSmgnsl. \nšÄ ]dbq: "RšÄiv Cdjn̄¶Xnepw \nšÄiv Cdjn̄¶Xnepw RšÄ hnizkn"ncnip¶p. RšfpsS ssZhhpw \nšfpsS ssZhhpw H¶lpXs¶. RšÄ Ahs\ am{Xw A\pkcnip¶hcmWv." (kq-d-XpÂ A³-l- qXv : 46)

"]dbpl: thZhnizmknltf, Ršfpw \nšfpw H¶lpt]mse AwKolcnip¶ X̄z̄nteip hcnl. AXnXmWv: "AÃmlp AÃm̄ BÀipw \mw hgns,SmXncnipl; Ah\nÂ H¶lns\bpw ]!ptNÀimXncnipl; AÃmlpsh lqSmsX \½nÂ NneÀ aäpNnesc c£m[nlmcnlfmijmXncnipl." C\nbpw AhÀ ]n´ncn̄pt]mlp¶psh!nÂ ]dbpl: "RšÄ apkv-enwlfmWv. \nšfXn\v km£nlfmhpl." (kq-d-XpÂ B-ep Cw-dm³ : 64).

th-Z-ijm-sc am-än \nÀ-̄-cp-sX¶pw A-h-tcm-Sv hn-tZz-jw sh-̄p-]p-

eÀ-̄-cp-sX¶pw Ah-sc h-[n-i-cp-sX-¶p-amWv Cu kq-à-§Ä kq-Nn-,n-ijp-¶Xv. Cu aq-¶v a-X-§-fp-sSbpw A-Sn-Øm-\-XXzw G-l-ssZ-h-hn-izm-k-amWv. ap-kvenw-lÄ-iv th-Zim-tcm-Sp kw-km-cn-ijp-lbpw ]-c-kv]-cw {}-t\_m[-\w sN-çp-lbpw G-l-ssZ-h-Xz-̄n-te-ijp £-Wn-ijp-lbpw sN-çmw. kw-km-chpw {}-t\_m[-\-hpw ku-lr-Z-hpw A-hÀ-ijn-S-bnÂ D--m-lWw. JpÀ-B\̄n-l IÂ-,̄-{}-lm-cw H-cp ap-kvenw Pq-X-t\mtSm {ln-kv-Xym\̄n-tbmtSm kw-km-cn-ijp-t¼mÄ Im-cp-Wy-]qÀ-Æw kw-km-cn-ijp-Ww. ku-ayam-b hm-ipl-tf D-]-tbn-Kn-ijm³ ]m-Sp-Åq.

**th-Zim-tcm-Sp-Å ap-kv en-an-sâ \o-Xn-]qÀ-Æ-l-am-b \n-e-]m-Sv**

"aX̄nsâ t]cnÂ \n§tfmSv s]mcpXpltbm, \n§fpsS hoSplfnÂ\̄n¶v \n§sf B«n,pd̄mippltbm sNçm̄htcmSv \. sNçp¶Xpw \oXn ImWnijp¶Xpw AÄmlp hnejp¶nÄ. \oXn Im«p¶hsc XoÀ"̄bmbpw AÄmlp Cäs,Sp-¶p." (kq-d-XpÂ apw-X-l̄n-\: 8)

ap-¼v kq-Nn-,n-̄n-«p-ÅXp-t]mse, hn-izm-kn-lÄ-sj-Xn-cnÂ {}-hÀ-̄n-ijp-¶-hcpw A-h-cp-sS amÀ-æ-̄nÂ {}-Xn-\_-Ô-§Ä kr-ãn-ijp-¶-hcpw Ah-sc h-[n-ijm³ {i-an-ijp-¶-hcpw Ah-sc kz-´w \m-«nÂ \̄n-¶v B-«n-tbn-Sn-ijm³ {i-an-ijp-¶-h-cp-am-Wv JpÀ-B³ A-[n-t£-]n-̄n-«p-ÅhÀ. A-hÀ {ln-kv-Xym-\̄n-ltfm Pq-Xtcm B-cp-am-bn-sjm-Ås«. ap-kv enw-lÄ FÄm-h-tcmSpw \o-Xn-]qÀ-Æw s]-cp-am-dm³ l-S-s,-«n-cn-ijp¶p. \oXn Nn-e k-a-b-§-fnÂ kz´w XmÂ-,̄-cy-§Ä-iv F-Xn-cm-sW-¶p h-cmw. kz-´-̄n-\v F-Xn-cm-sW-!nepw B \o-Xn \-S-,m-ijm³ th--n ]-cn-{}-ianip-l F-¶-Xm-Wv G-ähpw hen-b k-Xyw. ssZ-h-lÄ-,̄- F-¶ \n-e-bnÂ ap-kv enwlÄ Cu Kp-Ww Po-hn-X-̄nÂ ]m-en-tj---Xp-v. a-säm-cp kq-à-̄nÂ Cu D-̄-c-hm-Zn-Xz-s-̄ Ip-dn-̄v JpÀ-B³ C§-s\ hn-h-cn-ijp-¶p.

"hnizkn̄htc, \n§Ä \oXn \S̄n AÄmlphn\pth-n kmfyw hlnijp¶hcmhpl. AXv \n§Ätim \n§fpsS amXm]nXmjÄtim ASp̄\_ÔpiÄtim FXncmbncp¶mepw. lEn [\̄nlt\m Zcn{Zt\m F¶p t\mtj-XnÄ. Ccplq«tcmSpw lqSpXÂ ASp,apÅh³ AÄmlphmWv. AXn\mÂ \n§Ä kz´w Cäm\̄nã§fpsS t]cnÂ \oXn \S̄mXncnijcpXv. hkvXpXIÄ hfs̄mSnijpltbm kXȳnÂ\̄n¶v sX¶namdpltbm sNçplbmsW!nÂ Adnbpl. XoÀ"̄bmbpw

\nšÄ sNçp¶Xns\,änsbÄmw kq£vaambn Adnbp¶h\mWv AÄmlp." (kq-d-Xp-¶n-kmAv : 135).

C-Xn-\Ä-°w ap-kv enw-lÄ Nn-e k-µÄ-`-š-fnÂ A-h-cp-sS A-h-lm-i-šÄ am-än-sh"pw Pq-Xßss{I-kv-Xh-sctbm A-sÄ-!nÂ A-hn-izm-kn-l-sftbm ]-cn-K-Wn-j-W-sa-¶mWv.

AXp-slm--pX-s¶ hn-ip-2-JpÄ-B³ hn-`m-h-\ sN-çp-¶ \o-Xn-hy-h-Ø, "PqX-s\ B-cv i-]n-`mepw A-h-hn³ {]-Xn-^e-n-\Ä-l-\mWv" F¶ a-X-{`m'-cp-sS lm-gv-N-,mSp-t]m-se AÄ.

th-Z-]m-cp-sS ìmä-kv JpÄ-B-\nÂ hf-sc Ir-Xy-am-bn hn-h-cn-`n-«p-v. C-hn-sS kq-Nn-,n-i-s,-« l-Zo-kv JpÄ-B-\p-am-bn t\Ä-ipt\sc G-äp-ap-«p¶p. am-{X-aÄ \-n (k) bpsS Po-hn-X-am-Xr-l-bnepw Cu k-ao-]-\ co-Xn \-ap-]v lm-Wm-\m-lnÄ.

### **th-Zim-tcm-Sp-Å \-n-bp-sS s]-cp-am-ähpw \n-e-]mSpw**

th-Z-]m-cp-sS hn-hmlm-tLm-j-š-fnÂ \-n (k) ]-s!-Sp-`n-cp-¶-Xmbpw A-h-cn-se tcm-Knl-sf k-µÄ-in-`n-cp-¶-Xmbpw sX-fn-hp-l-fp--v.

\-Pv-dm-\n-se {In-kv-Xym-\n-lÄ \-n-sb k-µÄ-in-`-t,mÄ, \-n X-sâ tae-!n Xm-sg hn-cn-`v Ah-sc kzmK-Xw sN-çp-lbpw A-hÄ-sim-,an-cn-]p-l-bpw sN-bv-Xp.

\-n-]-Xv-\n-am-cnÂ H-cmÄ tlm-]v-än-lv {In-kv-Xym-\nbn-b am-cn-b-XpÂ Jn-\_v-Xzn-ç B-bn-cp-¶p.

a-Zo-\-bn-se PqX-t{Km-{Xam-b \_-\q \-ZoÄ t\Xm-hm-b lpb-çv \_n³ A-Jv-Xm-\_n-sâ ]p-{Xnbm-b kz-^n-ç \_n³-Xv lpb-çv \-n-bp-sS ]-Xv-\n-am-cnÂ H-cm-fm-bn-cp-¶p.

a-Zo-\-bnse Hu-kpw J-kvd-Pv tKm-{X-šÄ-]n-S-bnÂ D--m]n-b l-cm-dnÂ, a-Zo-\-bn-se H-cp km-¶n-[y-sa-¶ \n-e-bnÂ b-lqZ-sc lq-Sn l-cm-dnse H-cp l-£n-bmbn \-n DÄ-s,-Sp-`p-l-bpw {]-tZi-s- H-cp kz-X-{`a-X-hn-`m-K-am-bn Ah-sc Aw-Ko-l-cn-]p-lbpw sN-bv-Xp.

"\_\q Hu-^v tKm-{X-`n-se PqXÄ k-Xy-hn-izm-kn-lÄ-]v Xp-ey-cmWv. Pq-XÄ-]v A-h-cp-sS aXw, ap-kvenw-lÄ-]v A-h-cp-sS a-Xw" F-¶



aZo-\ `c-W-L-S-\-bn-se `m-Kw Pq-X hn-izm-k-hpw ]m-c-¼-cyhpw {}-hm-N-I lme-s̄ ap-kv enw-lÄ Aw-Ko-l-cn-`n-cp-¶p F-¶-Xn-\v sX-fn-hmWv. A-h-tcm-Sp-Å B-Z-c-hn-\-Sn-Øm-\-amWv a-Zo-\m l-cm-dnse Cu `mKw. B-À-«n-jÄ 26p33 `m-K-ŞÄ th-Z-ijmÀipw ap-kv enw-lfpw Xp-ey-A-h-lm-i-ŞÄ hn-`m-h-\ sN-çp¶p. BÀ-«n-jÄ 16 kq-Nn-,n-ijp¶-Xv, H-cp lm-c-W-h-imepw C-cp-lq-«À-jn-S-bn-epw A-\o-Xn D--m-l-cp-sX-¶m-Wv.

F-Un 630 Â, aZo-\ k-µÄ-in-`v C-kvemw kzo-l-cn` In-ssa-dn-se cm-Pm-hn-sâ Zq-X-À-ijp ap-¼nÂ \- \_n (k) CŞ-s\ H-cp {}-Jym]-\w \-S-`n. " H-cp Pq-Xt\m {ln-kv-Xym\ntbm ap-kven-am-bmÂ, A-h³ k-Xy-hn-izm-kn-lÄ-ijp Xp-ey-\m-Wv. ap-kvenw-lÄ-ijp-Å A-tX A-h-lm-i-ŞÄ A-h-\p-ap-v. BÀ-si-|nepw Pq-Xt\m {ln-kv-Xym\n-tbm B-bn Xp-S-c-W-sa-|nÂ A-h-\v A-Ş-s-\-bp-am-hmw. (C-\_v-\p ln-imw, knm, II, 586).

\-Pv-dm-\n-se {ln-kv-Xym-\n-lÄ A-dp-]-Xv t]-c-S-Şp-¶ H-cp Zu-Xy-kwL-s̄ a-Zo-\-bn-te-j-b`p. Zu-Xy-kw-Lw a-Zo-\-bnÂ \- \_n-bv-j-cn-ln-se-`n-b-t,mÄ \-a-kv-lm-c-`n-\v k-a-b-ambn. A-hÀipw ]-Ån-lm-Wm³ XmÂ-, -cy-ap--mbn. F-¶mÂ, P-\-ŞÄ A-Xn-s\ F-XnÀ-`p. F-¶mÂ \- \_n (k) A-hÀ-ijp lq-Sn ]-Ån lm-Wm\pw {}mÀ-°n-ijm\pw ku-lcyw sN-bvXp-slm-Sp-`p. A-hÀ ln-g-ijp-Zn-jn-te-iv Xn-cn-`ap {}mÀ-°n-`p. (C-\_v-\p ln-imw, AÂ ko-d, s\_-bv-dq-Xv, I, 573p574; Hamidullah, The Prophet of Islam, 1, 619-620).

PqX-ss{I-kv-X-h hn-`m-K-Ş-fp-am-bn-«p--mjn-b l-cm-dnÂ th-Z-ijm-cp-sS A-hlm-i kw-c£-aw \- \_n-bp-sS lme-`p X-s¶ DÄ-s,-Sp-`-s,-«n-cp¶p. ]nÂ-ijme-`v A-`n-{}m-b-hy-Xym-i-ŞÄ D-b-cp-t¼m-sgm-sjbpw th-Z-ijmÀ Cu `m-Kw Nq--n-ijm-Wn-ijpw. D-Zm-l-c-W-`n-\v, D-aÀ (d) lm-e-`v, U-a-kv-ijkn-se {ln-kv-Xym-\n-lÄ-iv {}-iv-\-ap--m-b-t,mÄ, AhÀ Cu l-cmÀ D-a-dn-s\ lm-Wn`p-slm-Sp-`p H-cp ]-cn-lm-c-am-cm`ap. C-Xp N-cn-{X-]p-kv-X-l-Ş-fnÂ tc-J-s,-Sp-`-s,-« bm-YmÀ-°y-Ş-fm-Wv.

{ln-kv-Xym-\n-l-fp-am-bp-Å \- \_n-bp-sS l-cm-dnÂ lm-cn-kv \_n³ l-A\_pw A-t±-l-`n-sâ P-\-Şfpw DÄ-sjm-Åp-¶ `m-K-ap-v. k-çn-Zv C-\_v-\p lm-cn-kv C-\_v-\p l-A\_pw -A-t±-l-`n-sâ k-l-a-X-ijm-cpw, {l-nkv-Xpa-Xw {}-t\_m[-\w sN-çp-¶ ap-gp-h³ B-fp-l-fpw, F-hn-sS \n-¶p-Å-h-cm-sW-|nepw, A-Sp-`p-Å-h-cm-sW-|nepw A-l-se-bp-Å-h-cm-sW-|nepw, A-d-\_n-

l-fm-l-s« A-\-d-<sub>n</sub>-l-fm-ls«, A-dn-b-s,-Sp-¶-h-cm-ls«, A-dn-b-s,-Sm-<sup>-</sup>-h-cm-ls«, Ah-sc kw-c-£n-ijm\pw A-h-cp-sS ]-Ån-lfpw Nm-]-ep-l-fpw, k-\ymkn aT-§-fpw, hm-k-Ø-e-§-fpw \-½p-sS kw-c-£-W-bnÂ DÄ-s,-Sp-<sup>-</sup>m\pw Rm<sup>3</sup> l-S-s,-«n-cn-ijp¶p. A-h F-hn-sS-bm-bn-cp-¶mepw icn, a-e-ap-lfntem Xm-gv h-cbn-tem, Kp-l-lfn-tem, a-\p-jy-hm-k-ap-Å Øm-e-§fn-tem, a-c-`q-anbntem F-hn-sS B-bn-cp-¶mepw i-cn.

A-h-cp-sS a-Xhpw ]-Ånbpw A-sX-hn-sS B-bn-cp-¶mepw Rm<sup>3</sup> kw-c-£n-ijpw. `q-anbntem l-Sen-tem, ln-g-tjm, ]-S<sup>a</sup>m-tdm, A-h \-½p-sSbpw \-½p-sS B-fp-l-fp-sSbpw ]qÀ-®-{i-<sup>2</sup>-bnÂ D--m-bn-cn-ijpw. H-cp {lv-kv-Xym-\nbpw \_emÂ-ijm-cw ap-kv en-am-i-s,-Sp-l-bnÃ. "Gähpw \ÃcoXnbneÃmsX \n§Ä thZimcpambn kwhmZ<sup>-</sup>nteÀs,ScpXv; Ahcnse AXn{lanItfmsSmgnsl." kq-d-XpÂ A<sup>3</sup>-l-<sub>q</sub>Xv : 46. A-h-tcm-Sp A-\p-Xm-]-]qÀ-hw hÀ-<sup>-</sup>n-iWw. Ah-sc \_m-[n-ijp-¶ A-{l-a-§sf, A-X-h-cnÂ \n-¶m-bmepw a-äp-Å-h-cnÂ \n-¶m-bmepw {}Xn-tcm-[n-ipl.

A-{Zp, a-lv \, ssJ\_À, \-Pv-dm<sup>3</sup> A-J-<sub>F</sub>-¶n-h-S-§-fnÂ \n-¶p-Å P\§-tfm-Sp-Å l-cm-dnepw A-h-cn-se th-Z-ijm-cpsS Po-h\pw kz-<sup>-</sup>n\pw ap-kv enw-lÄ kw-c£-Ww \Â-lp-sa-¶p {}-Jym-]-n-<sup>-</sup>n-cn-¶p. am-{XaÃ, A-h-cp-sS a-X-hn-izm-k-<sup>-</sup>n-\pw B-cm-[-\-ijp-w ]qÀ-® kzm-X-{yhpw \Â-l-s,-«n-cn-¶p.

{}-hm-N-l<sup>3</sup> a-i-bnÂ {}-t\_m[-\w sN-¿m-\m-cw-<sup>-</sup>n-<sup>-</sup>-t,mÄ, BZyw A-<sup>-</sup>n-ap-Jo-l-cn-<sup>-</sup>-Xv {ln-kv-Xym-\n-l-sf-bmWv. {}-hm-N-l-t\mSpw J-Zo-P-tbmSpw B-Zy-am-bn kw-km-cn-<sup>-</sup>-h-cnÂ H-cmÄ {ln-kv-Xym-\n-bm-b h-dJ-Xv \_n-\p \u-^em-Wv. (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jm-cn).

J-eo-^am-cp-sS lme-<sup>-</sup>v X-lÄ-i-s,-« ]-Ån-lÄ ap-kvenw-lÄ ]p-\Ä-\nÄ-½n-<sup>-</sup>p-\Â-lp-ltbm ]pXn-b kn-\-tKm-Kp-lÄ-ijpw NÄ-<sup>-</sup>p-lÄ-ijpw \nÄ-½m-Wm-\pa-Xn \Â-lpltbm sN-bv-Xn-«p--v. D-Zm-l-c-W-<sup>-</sup>n\, skâv skÄPn-tbm-kv k-\ym-knaTw l-<sup>-</sup>n-\-in-<sup>-</sup>-t,mÄ D-kv am<sup>3</sup> (d) lme-<sup>-</sup>v A-h ]p-\Ä \nÄ-½n-i-s,«p.

kndn-b C-kvem-an-\v lo-gnÂ h-¶ ti-jw U-a-kv-l-kn-se skâ-dv tPm-NÄ-<sup>-</sup>nÂ ap-kvenw-lÄ sh-Ån-bm-gv-N-bn-se Ppap-A \-a-kv-lm-cw \nÄ-h-

In-°n-cp-¶p. {In-kv-Xym-\n-lÄ Ah-sS Rm-b-dm-gv-N-l-fnÂ A-h-cp-sS  
{]mÀ-°-\bpw \nÀ-h-l-°n-cp-¶p. C-cp a-X-hn-izm-kn-lfpw H-tc Ø-ew X-§-  
fp-sS tZ-hm-e-b-§-fmbn k-am-[m-\-]qÀ-®-am-bn D-]-tbm-Kn-°n-cp-¶p.

kz-lm-\_n-lÄ B h-gn bm-{X sN-çp-t¼mÄ Cu k-\ym-kn-aT-°nÂ Xm-a-  
kn-ìp-lbpw sN-bv-Xn-cp-¶p. th-Z-ìm-cp-am-bp--m-bn-cp-¶ I-cm-dnÂ Cu  
hn-j-b-§fpw DÄ-s,-«n-cp-¶p.

### ss\_-\_nfpw Xu-dmXpw JpÀ-B-\nÂ

FÄm {}-hm-N-l³-am-cnepw th-Z-{K-Ù-°nepw hn-iz-kn-ìÂ, H-cp ap-kv en-  
an-s\ kw-\_°Ôn-°n-S-t°m-fw \nÀ-\_°Ô-amWv. {}-hm-N-l³-amÀ-ìn-S-bnÂ  
hn-thN-\w ]m-Sn-sÄ-¶v ap-kvenw-lÄ lÄ-,n-ì-s,-«n-cn-ìp-¶p. B-sc-ìnepw  
A§-s\ sN-bv-XmÂ AÄm-lp-hn-sâ lÄ-,n-bv-sì-Xn-cn-ep-Å hy-àam-b [n-  
ìm-chpw hn-izm-k-°nÂ \n-¶p-Å hy-Xn-N-e-\-hp-amWv. {}-hm-N-l³ ap-  
l½-Zv \-\_n (k) \-½p-sS {}-hm-N-l-\mWv. aq-kmbpw Cu-kmbpw \-½p-sS  
{]-hm-N-lÄ Xs¶. \m-saÄmw ap-l-½-Zn-sâ A-\p-bm-bn-lÄ F-¶-t]m-seX-s¶  
aq-km-bp-sSbpw Cu-km-bp-sSbpw A-\p-bm-bn-l-fm-Wv. ap-kven-am-  
lm-\p-Å hn-izm-k-§-fnÂ H-¶m-Wv Cu hn-izm-kw.

A-{}-lmcw, JpÀ-B³ PqX-ss{l-kv-Xh-sc lp-dn°pw Xu-dm-Xn-s\ lp-  
dn°pw ss\_-\_n-fn-s\ lp-dn°pw kw-km-cn-ìp-¶p--v. AÄm-lp JpÀ-B-\nÂ Cu  
th-Z-{K-Ù-§-sf lp-dn-°p kw-km-cn-ìp-¶p-v. t\c-s° kq-Nn-,n-°-t]mse, ap³-  
th-Z-{K-Ù-§-sf A-Øn-c-s,-Sp-°p-lbÄ, a-dn-°v Øn-co-l-cn-ìp-l-bm-Wv JpÀ-  
B³ sN-çp-¶-Xv. ap³-th-Z-{K-Ù-§-fn-se {}-Xn-]m-Zy-§-fnÂ ]-eXpw ssi-l-S-°-  
ep-lÄ-ìv hn-t[-b-am-bn-«p-s-°-ì-n-epw JpÀ-B-\p-am-bn tbm-Pn-ìp-¶ Im-  
cy§-sf JpÀ-B³ Øn-c-s,-Sp-°¶p. JpÀ-B-\nÂ ]-e-bn-S°pw C-ìm-cyw Du-¶n-  
-,d-ª-Xm-bn lm-Wmw.

"kXyktuihpambn Cu thZw \n\ìv 1 Cdìn-¶Xv Ah\mWv. AXv  
ap³thZ§sf icnship¶p. CXn\p ap¼v, Xudm°pw C©oepw Ah³  
CdìnsimSp°p; a\pìyÀìv hgnlmWnim³. icnsXäplsf thÀXncn°dnbm\pÅ  
{]amWhpw Ah³ Cdìn-¶p. AXn\mÂ AÄmlphnsâ hn\§sf XÄn,dªhcmtcm  
AhÀìv ITn\amb in£bp-v. AÄmlp {}Xm]nbpw Zpã-mtcmSv {}Xnlmcw  
sNçp¶h\pamlp-¶p." (kq-d-XpÂ B-ep Cw-dm³: 3).

AXp-slm-v, ap-kvenw-IÄ F-¶ \n-e-bnÂ JpÀB-sâ amÀ-æ-ZÄi-\w kzo-  
l-cn-ijm³ \mw \_m-[y-Ø-cm-Wv. JpÀ-B³ Øn-co-l-cn-''n-«pÅ Hmtcm IÄ-, -\-  
l-fpw \-S-]-Sn-{l-a-§fpw ap-kv enw-IÄ-ijp-Å amÀ-æ-ZÄi-\w X-s¶.

JpÀ-B³ {}iw-kn-''n-«p-Å Cu th-Z-{K-Û-§Ä hym-P-l-Zo-kpl-sf A-Sn-  
Øm-\-am-ijn X-Ån-i-fbp-l F-¶ a-X-{`m-´-cp-sS sN-bv-Xn C-kvem-an-l-aÃ.  
H-cp b-YmÀ-° ap-kven-an-sâ amÀ-æ-ZÄ-in JpÀ-B-\mWv. ss\_- \_n-fn-  
sâbpw Xu-dm-¯n-sâ Xp-SÀ-''-bm-bm-Wv JpÀB-sâ A-h-X-cWw. JpÀ-B³  
hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ijp-¶p.

"\n§Ä {}Jym]nipl: R§Ä AÃmlphnepw Ah\nÂ\n¶v R§Äiv  
Cdijnin«nbXnepw C\_v-dmlow, CkvamCuÂ, CkvlmJv, bAvJq\_v, AhcpsS  
k'm\]c¼clÄ F¶nhÄiv CdinsimSp¯Xnepw aqkmipw Cukmipw  
\ÂInbXnepw aäp {}hmNI·mÀiv X§fpsS \mY\nÂ\n¶v AhXcn''hbnepw  
hnizkn''ncnip¶p. AhcnemÀipanSbnÂ R§sfmcphn[ hnthN\hpw  
IÄ]nip¶nÃ. R§Ä AÃmlphn\v logv-s,«v lgnbp¶hcs{X." (kq-d-XpÂ \_-J-  
d:136)

"\mw Xs¶bmWv Xudm¯v CdijnbXv. AXnÂ shfn''hpw  
t\Àhgndpap-v. AÃmlphn\v ASns,«pPohn'' {}hmNI·mÀ blqZÄiv  
AX\pkcn¯v hn[n \S¯nbncp¶p. ]pWy]pcpj·mcpw ]PnX·mcpw AXpXs¶  
sNbvXp. ImcWw, Ahscbmbncp¶p AÃmlphnsâ {KÛ¯nsâ kwçEWw  
GÂ]n''ncp¶Xv. AhcXn\v km£nlfpambncp¶p. AXn\mÂ \n§Ä P\§sf  
t]SnjcpXv. Fs¶ am{Xw `bs,Spl. Fsâ hN\§Ä \nÊmc hnebviv hnÂjcpXv. BÀ  
AÃmlp AhXcn,n'' \nbaa\pkcn¯v hn[n \S¯p¶nÃtbm, AhÀ Xs¶bmWv  
Ahnizmkn-IÄ." kq-d-XpÂ amC-Z : 44

"B {}hmNI·mÀiptijw \mw aÀbansâ al³ Cukmsb \ntbmKn''p. At±lw  
Xudm¯nÂ \n¶v Xsâ ap¶nepÅhsb icnship¶h\mbncp¶p. \mw At±l¯n\v  
shfn''hpw t\ÀhgndpapÅ C©oÂ \ÂIn. AXv Xudm¯nÂ \n¶v A¶pÅhsb  
icnship¶Xmbncp¶p. `à·mÀiv t\Àhgn ImWnip¶Xpw kZp]tZiw  
\Âlp¶Xpw." (kq-d-XpÂ amC-Z : 46)

"Hcp amXrlbpw A\p{Klhpsa¶ \nebnÂ aqkmbpsS thZw CXn\p

apt¼bpÅXmWtÃm. AXns\ kXys,Sp̄p¶ Ad\_n `mjbnepÅ  
thZ]pkvXlamWnXv. A{lanlsf XmjoXv sNçm³. kZv-hr̄sc kphmÀ-  
Adnbnjm-\\pw." (kq-d-XpÂ A-lv-Jm^v : 12)

"kXyktuihpambn Cu thZw \\n\\jv 1 Cdjn̄¶Xv Ah\\mWv. AXv ap³thZ§sf  
icnship¶p. CXn\\p ap¼v, Xudm̄pw C©oepw Ah³ CdinsimSp̄p; a\\p̄jyÀjv  
hgnImWnim³. icnsXäplsf thÀXncn̄dnbm\\pÅ {}amWhpw Ah³ Cdjn̄¶p.  
AXn\\mÂ AÃmlphnsâ hN\\§sf XÅn,d³hcmctcm AhÀjv ITn\\amb in£bp-v.  
AÃmlp {}Xm]nbpw Zpã·mtcmSv {}Xnlmcw sNçp¶h\\pamlp¶p." (kq-d-  
XpÂ B-ep-Cw-dm³: 3p4).

"C©oensâ A\\pbmbnlÄ AÃmlp AXnehXcn,n̄" \\nbaa\\pkcn̄v hn[n \\S̄s«.  
BÀ AÃmlp AhXcn,n̄" \\nbaa\\pkcn̄v hn[n \\S̄p¶nÄtbm, AhÀ Xs¶bmlp¶p  
A[Äan-lÄ." (kq-d-XpÂ am-C-Z: 47).

"\\mw Cdjinb A\\pKroX {KÛw CXm? CXn\\p ap¼pÅhsb icnship¶XmWnXv.  
amXr\\Kc 6 ̄nepw ]cnkc§fnepapÅhÀjv ap¶dnbn,v \\Älm\\pÅXpw.  
]cteml̄nÂ hnizknip¶hscÃmw Cu thZ̄nepw hnizknip¶p. AhÀ X§fpsS  
\\akv-lmcw \\njvTtbmsS \\nÀhlnip¶p." (kq-d-XpÂ A³Bw : 92)

"AÃmlp HcmÄjpw H¶pw CdinsimSp̄n«nsÄ'¶v AhÀ hmZn̄Xv  
AÃmlphnsâ alXzw bYmhn[n hnebn̄cp̄nsim-Ä. tNmZnipl: P\\§Äjv  
hgnIm«nbpw shfn̄hpambn aqkm slm-ph¶ thZ]pkvXlw BcmWv  
Cdjn̄¶Xv? \\n§fXns\\ tlhew lSemkpXp-plfmjn. A§s\\ NneXv  
shfns,Sp̄plbpw aäp ]eXpw ad̄pshiplbpw sNçp¶p. \\n§Äjpw \\n§fpsS  
]qÀh]nXmjÄjpw AdnhnÄmXncp¶ ]eXpw AXneqsS \\n§sf ]Tn,n̄n«p-v.  
]dbpl: "AÃmlphmWv AXndjn̄¶Xv." F¶n«v Ahsc X§fpsS hnSphmb̄§fnÄ  
Xs¶ hnlcnim³ hnt«ip-l." (kq-d-XpÂ A³Bw : 91).

"{}hmNltc, \\n\\jv \\manXm Cu thZ]pkvXlw kXyktuihpambn  
AhXcn,n̄pX¶incnip¶p. AXv ap³thZ{KÛ̄nÂ \\n¶v AXnsâ ap¶nepÅhsb  
icnship¶XmWv. AXns\\ \\Zambn lm̄pc£nip¶Xpw. AXn\\mÂ AÃmlp  
AhXcn,n̄pX¶ \\nbaa\\pkcn̄v \\o AhÀjnSbnÂ hn[n IÂ]nipl. \\n\\ip hs¶̄nb  
kXys̄ \\ncmlcn̄v AhcpsS X¶nã§sf ]n³]äcpXv. \\n§fnÂ Hmtcm  
hn̄mK̄n\\pw \\mw Hmtcm \\nbahyhØbpw lÀacoXnbpw \\nÝbn̄p

X¶n«p-v. AÃmlp CÑnˆncps¶|nÂ \n§sf H¶msl Hscmä kapZmbamipambncp¶p. A§s\ sNçmˆXv \n§Äjv Ah³ \ÂInbXnÂ \n§sf ]co£nim\mWv. AXn\mÂ alXvIrXy§fnÂ aÕcnˆp apt¶dpl. \n§fpsSsbmsi aSiw AÃmlphn|tejmWv. \n§Ä `n¶nˆpslm-ncp¶ Imcy§fpsSsbÃmw \nPØnXn At,mÄ Ah³ \n§sf Adnbnip¶XmWv." (kq-d-XpÂ amC-Z : 48)

aqkmip \mw thZ]pkvXlw \ÂIn. ap³Xeapdlf \in,nˆtjamWXv. P\§Äjv DÄjmgvNbpw t\Âhgncpw A\p{KlhpambmWXv. Hcp thf, AhÀ Nnˆnˆp a\Ênemjnsb|ntem.". (kq-d-XpÂ J-kz-kzv :44)

"AhÀ Adnbnˆp: "R§fpsS kapZmbta, R§Ä Hcp thZ{KÙw tl«p. AXv aqkmijptijw AhXoÀWambXmWv. ap¼p-mbncp¶ thZ§sf icnship¶Xpw. AXv kXyˆntejv hgn\bnip¶p. t\Âhgncbnteipw." (kq-d-XpÂ A-lv Jmˆv: 30).

"thZjmcnsemcp hn`mKap-v. AÃmlphnepw \n§ÄjhXoÀWamb thZˆnepw AhÀjhXoÀWamb thZˆnepw hnizknip¶hcmWhÀ. AÃmlpthmSv `b`ànbpÅhcpamWv. \nÊmc hnebvjv AhÀ AÃmlphnsâ hN\§Ä hnÂjplbnÃ. AhÀjmWv X§fpsS \mYsâ ASpiÂ alˆmb {}Xn^eapÅXv. XoÀˆbmbpw AÃmlp AXnthKw IWipt\mip¶h\m-Wv." (kq-d-XpÂ B-ep Cw-dm³ : 199).

"F\njv ap¼v AhXoÀWamb Xudmˆns\ icnship¶h\mbmWv Fs¶ AbˆˆXv; \n§Äjv \njn²ambncp¶ NneXv A\phZnˆpXcm\pw. \n§fpsS \mY\nÂ \n¶pÅ sXfnhpambmWv Rm³ \n§fntejv h¶Xv. AXn\mÂ \n§Ä AÃmlpsh kq£nipl. Fs¶ A\pkcn-ij-l." (kq-d-XpÂ B-ep-Cw-dm³: 50).

"AhcpsS Cu IYIfnÂ Nnˆnip¶hÀjv XoÀˆbmbpw KpW]mTap-v. Chsbm¶pw sl«nˆaˆp-mip¶ hÀˆam\ã. adnˆv, AXnsâ ap¼pÅ thZ§sf kXys,Spˆp¶XmWv. FÃm Imcy§ÄjapapÅ hniZolcWhpamWv. H,w hnizknip¶ Pˆn\v hgnlm«nbpw alˆmb A\p{Klhpw. " (bq-kpˆv : 111).

AÃm-lp Xu-dm-Xn-s\ hn-ti-jn-,n-ip¶-Xv D-WÀ-¶n-cn-ij-p¶ Ir-Z-b-§sf Im-cp-Wyˆn-te-ij \-bn-ij-p¶-Xpw amÀ-æ-ZÀ-\-hpw {}-lm-i-hp-am-bn-«m-Wv. ss\_ \_n-fn-s\ AÃm-lp hn-ti-jn-,n-ip¶-Xv Xm-dmXpw ap³-th-Z-{K-Ù-§-fp-a-S-§p¶ amÀ-æ-ZÀ-i-\hpw {}-lm-i-hp-am-bn-«mWv. ssZ-h-`-b-ap-Å-

hÀ-iv Xm-joXpw k³-amÀ-α-ZÀ-i-\-hp-bn-«m-Wv A-h C-d-i-s,-«-sX¶pw  
JpÀ-B³ hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ìp¶p. b-YmÀ-° Xu-dm-Xpw C-©oepw sh-fn-¨hpw  
amÀ-α-ZÀ-i-\-hp-am-sW¶m-Wv JpÀ-B³ {}-Jym-]n-ip-¶-Xv. \-\_n-bp-sS  
Po-hn-X-am-Xr-l-bnÂ \n¶pw C-ìmcyw \-ap-iv t\_m-[y-am-lpw.

**C-©o-en-s\bpw Xu-dm-Xn-s\bpw lp-dn-¨p-Å \-\_n (k) bp-sS kw-km-c-  
§Ä**

A-\_qlp-ssd-d \n-th-Z-\w sN-ìp¶p. th-Z-ìmÀ Xu-dm-Xv ln-{\_q-`m-j-bnÂ  
hm-bn-ìp-lbpw A-d-\_n-bnÂ A-Xv ap-kv enw-lÄ-iv hn-i-Zo-l-cn-¨p-slm-  
Sp-ìp-lbpw sN-ìp-am-bn-cp-¶p. (kz-lo-lp \_p-Jmcn, ]p-kv-X-lw, 92, l-Zo-  
kv 460)

AÂ lm-^n-Zv A-Ê-lm-\_n A-ÐpÃm-lv \_n³ k-em-anÂ \n-¶p \n-thZ-\w  
sN-ìp¶p. Pq-X-a-X-¨nÂ \n-¶v C-kv emw kzo-l-cn-¨ H-cmÄ \-\_n-bp-sS A-  
Sp-ìÂ h-¶p ]-d²p. \-\_n-tb Rm³ l-gn-² cm-{Xn-bnÂ JpÀ-B\pw Xu-dmXpw  
hm-bn¨p. A-t,mÄ \-\_n ]-d²p. \o H-cp cm{Xn JpÀ-B³ hm-bn-¨mÂ A-Sp-  
cm{Xn Xu-dm-Xv hm-bn-ìp-l. (A-Ê-e\_n, AÂ C-am³ AÂ Êe-\_n X-Zv-lidÀ  
HmÂ lp-^v-^mZv, hm-eyw, 1, t]-Pv, 27)

\-\_n-bp-sS A-Sp-¨ A-\p-N-c³-am-cnÂ H-cmfmb A-ÐpÃm-lv \_n³  
Aw-dv Xp-SÀ-¨-bm-bn Xu-dm-Xv hm-bn-¨n-cp¶p. H-cp cm{Xn A-t±-lw  
H-cp kz-]v-\w l-p. H-cp ssl-ìnÂ F-®bpw adp-ssl-ìnÂ tX\pw ]n-Sn-¨n-cn-  
ìp¶p. CS-iv am-dn am-dn F-®bpw tX-\pw `-fn-ìp¶p. A-ÐpÃm-lv \_n³  
Aw-dv X-sâ kz-]v-\-s-ìp-dn-¨v \-\_n (k) -tbm-Sv ]-d²p. \-\_n B kz-]v-\-s-  
C§-s\ hym-Jym-\n¨p. kv-]v-\-nÂ \nsâ l-ìn-e--m-bn-cp-¶ F-®bpw tX\pw  
JpÀ-B\pw Xu-dm-Xp-am-Wv. A-h c-pw am-dn am-dn hm-bn-ìp-¶-  
XmWvv, tX\pw F-®bpw am-dn-am-dn `-fn-ìp-¶-Xm-bn \o kz-]v-\-nÂ l-  
--Xv. (kz-lo-lv \_p-Jmcn, hm-fyw 6, l-Zo-kv 987, t]-Pv, 439).

A-\_q k-Cu-Zv AÂ Jp-Zv cn-bnÂ \n-¶v \n-th-Z-\w. R-§Ä \-\_n (k)  
tbm-Sp tNm-Zn¨p. AÂtbm AÂm-lp-hn-sâ Xn-cp-Zq-Xtc, R-§Ä C-{k-tbÂ  
aj-sf lp-dn-¨p-Å lm-cy-§Ä dn-t]mÀ-«p sNbv-tXmt«? A-hn-Sp-¶v ]-d²p.  
icn, \n-§Ä-iv C-{k-tbÂ k´m-\-§-fp-sS kw-`-h-§Ä dn-t]mÀ-«p sN-ìmw. A-  
XnÂ lpg-,sam-¶p-anÄ. A-hn-cnÂ \n-¶p-Å N-cn-{X-§Ä \n-thZ-\w sN-ìp-  
t¼mÄ, A-h XoÀ-¨-bmbpw lq-Sp-XÂ c-k-l-c-am-bn-cn-ìpw. (C-\_v-\p l³-\_-

en-sâ ap-kv-\-ZnÂ, 111b12, l-Zo-kv 11034).

**hn-ip-2-]-«-Wam-b P-dp-k-te-anÂ Pq-XÀ-iv Po-hn-ijm-\p-Å A-h-Im-i-  
ap--v**

hn-ip-2 JpÀ-B-\nÂ Pq-XÀ-iv P-dp-k-te-an-\p-ta-ep-Å A-h-Im-i-s-^-Ip-dn-^v  
A-dn-bm-sX PqX-sc A-h-cp-sS hn-ip-2-`q-anbm-b P-dq-k-te-anÂ \n¶pw  
lp-Sn-bn-d-ijm³ {i-an-ijp-¶ Nn-eÀ ap-kvenw k-ap-Zm-b-^nÂ D-v. C-{k-tbÂ  
cm-Py-s-^-q-]-S-^-nÂ \n¶pw Xp-S-^p-\o-ijm³ ]-cn-{i-an-ijp-l-bm-WhÂ. k-  
Xy-^nÂ JpÀ-B-s-\Xn-cn-em-Wv X-§-fpsS ]-S-,p-d-,m-sS-¶v AhÂ A-dn-bp-  
¶nÂ.

JpÀ-B\n-l ho-£-W-{-]-Im-cw, hn-ip-2 `q-an-bnÂ Xm-a-kn-ijm-\p-Å A-  
h-Im-iw Pq-XÀ-ijm-Wv. JpÀ-B³ A-Xn§-s\ hn-h-cn-ijp-¶p.  
"aqkm Xsâ P\t-^mSp ]dª kµÀ`w: "Fsâ P\ta, AÃmlp \n§ÄtjInb A\p{Kl§Ä  
HmÀjpl: Ah³ \n§fnÂ {}hmNI·msc \ntbmKn^p. \n§sf cmPmi·mcmjn.  
temlcnÂ aãmÀipw \ÂIm^- ]eXpw Ah³ \n§Äip \ÂIn.  
'Fsâ P\ta, AÃmlp \n§Äjmbn \nÝbn^ ]pWy`qan 6 bnÂ {}thinjpl. ]ndtIm«v  
Xncn^pt]mlcpXv. A§s\ sNbvXmÂ \n§Ä ]cmPnXcmbn^ocpw."  
(kq-d-XpÂ amCZ: 20,21)

"AXn\ptijw \mw C{ktbÂ aйтfmSp ]dªp: "\n§Ä Cu \m«nÂ ]mÀ-^psImÅpl.  
]n¶loSv ]cteml^-nsâ hmKvZ^- kabw hs¶^-nbmÂ \n§sfsbÃmw Hcpan^plq«n  
lq«t^-msS slm-phcp¶XmWv."" (AÂ C-kv-dmAv : 104).

JpÀ-B-\nÂ hy-à-am-bn kq-Nn-,n-i-s,-«Xp-t]mse, Xu-dm-Xpw JpÀ-  
B\pw Pq-XÀ-ijm-Wv ]p-Wy-^p-an-bnÂ \n-e-\nÂ-ijm-\p-Å A-h-Im-i-sa-¶v  
{]-Jym-]n-ijp¶p. k-Xy-^nÂ ]p-Wy-`q-an-bnÂ Pq-XÀ Xm-a-kn-ijp-¶-Xp-X-  
s¶-bm-Wv \ÃXv. b-YmÀ-° ap-kvenw-lÄ-iv A-XnÂ k-t^m-j-ap--m-tl-Xm-  
Wv. k-Xy-^nÂ 3000 hÀ-j-§Ä-ijp ap-¼v ssZ-hw \ÂIn-b hm-Kv-Zm-\w, C-  
{\_mlnw \-\_nbpw aq-km-\-\_nbpw \-S-^-n-b {}-hN-\w k-Xy-am-bn ]p-eÀ-  
¶n-cn-ijp-l-bmWv. \n-§Ä Cu `q-an-bn-em-bn-cn-ijp-sa-¶p AÃm-lp B-bn-  
cw hÀ-j-§Ä-ijp ap-¼v ]-d-ª-Xn-sâ km-£m-Xv-Im-c-am-Wv \m-an-¶v Im-  
Wp-¶-Xv. ssZ-h-lÂ-, \ km-£m-Xv-i-cn-i-s,-Sp-¶ Cu lmgv-N G-sd k-t^m-j-  
t^-m-sS t\m-jn-ijm-tW--p-¶ H-¶m-Wv.



k-Xy-k-Ôcm-b hn-izm-kn-l-fp-sS taÂ AÃm-lp JpÀ-B-\nepw kp-¶-Xnepw H-cp \n\_Ô\ sh-¨n-cn-ijp-¶p. k-am-[m-\w F-¶-Xm-Wv B \n\_Ô-\. A-hn-sS Pq-Xcpw {ln-kv-Xym-\n-lfpw ap-kvenw-lfpw B ]p-Wy-`q-an-bnÂ D--m-bn-cn-ijpw. aq-¶v hn-`m-K-§fpw H-s-m-cp-an-¨v A-hn-sS kv-t\lhpw k-am-[m-\hpw \n-e-\nÂ-<sup>m</sup> ]-cn-{i-an-ijp-bw km-tlm-Z-cy-t-m-sS Po-hn-ijp-lbpw thWw. A-hn-sS FÃm-hÀ-ijp-w Po-hn-ijm-\p-Å A-h-k-c-ap-v. H-cmfpw Ah-sâ ho-«nÂ \n¶pw B«n-tbm-Sn-ij-s,-Sp-ltbm ]o-Vn-,n-ij-s,-Sp-ltbm A-cpXv. A§-s\ kw-`-hn-¨p-lqSm. FÃm-h-cnepw k-am-[m-\w ]p-e-c-W-sa-¶m-Wv AÃm-lp B-{K-ln-ijp-¶-Xv.

A-hn-sS k-am-[m-\w ]p-e-c-W-sa-!nÂ, `q-an-bv-ijp-th--n-bp-Å BÂ-¨n-bpw i-{Xp-Xbpw A-h-km-\n-ijWw. a-X-{m-´n-\v H-c-dp-Xn h-c-Ww. b-YmÀ-° hn-izm-k-hpw k-Zm-Nm-c-aq-ey-§fpw JpÀ-B\pw hn-izm-kn-k-aq-l-hp-saÃmw B e-£y-¨n-te-ijm-Wv \o-§p-¶Xv. `q-an-bv-ijv th--n-bp-Å l-e-l-¨n-\p ]-e am-\-§-fp-ap-v. JpÀB-s\ ap-Jy-A-h-ew-\_-am-ijn b-YmÀ-° a-Xw F-´m-sW-¶v ]Tn-,n-ijp-l-bm-Wv C-Xn-\p-Å ]-cn-lmcw. A-¨c-sam-cp hn-Zy-`ym-k-¨nt\ \-½p-sS ho-gv-Nl-sf Xn-cp-¨m\pw i-{Xp-X-sb am-bv-¨p-l-fp-bm\pw l-gnbq. H-cn-ijÂ P-\-§-fp-sS a\-Êv am-dn-bmÂ ]n-s¶ A-hn-sS hn-tZz-j-¨n\pw bp-<sup>2</sup>-¨n\pw km-[y-X-bp--m-hnÃ. A-Xn-\mÂ {}-kvXp-X hn-Zy-`ym-k-¨n-eq-sS a\-\-Ên-sâ ]-cn-hÀ-¨-\-¨n-eq-sS H-cp am-äv kw-Pm-X-am-l-Ww.

### **`m-hn-bnÂ**

a-X-{m-´n-sâbpw Xo-{h-hm-Z-¨n-sâ-bpw Xnà-^-ew tem-lw C-¶-\p-¨-hn¨p-slm--n-cn-ijp-l-bmWv. Cu {}-iv-\w B-Zy-am-bn D-bÀ-¶p-h-¶-t,mÃ ]-e ]-Sn-ªm-d<sup>3</sup> cm-Py-§-fpw C-Xv \njv{}-bm-kw ]-cn-l-cn-ijm-sa-¶m-Wv l-cp-Xn-bXv. F-¶mÂ A-§-s\bÃ, b-YmÀ-°-¨nÂ kw-`-hn-¨Xv. lmc-Ww dm-Un-ijÂ C-kvemw hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fp-sS ]n<sup>3</sup>-\_e-¨nÂ i-àn-s,-« H-cp hn-izm-k-kw-ln-X-bmWv. am-{XaÃ, ]-e C-kveman-l cm-Py-§fpw ap-kvenw ]-Pn-X<sup>3</sup>-am-cpw (A-hÀ bp-<sup>2</sup>-s-¨bpw A-{l-a-s-¨bpw A-]-e-]n-ijp-¶p-s-¨nepw) C-¨c-¨n-ep-Å hym-P-l-Zo-kp-l-fnÂ hn-iz-kn-ijp¶p. A-Xn-\mÂ Cu cm-Py-§Ätim Cu ]-Pn-X<sup>3</sup>-amÄtim Cu {}-iv-\-s-¨ th--hn-[w ssl-lmcyw sN-¿m<sup>3</sup> l-gnªp-slm-Å-W-sa-¶nÃ.

ssk\n-l C-S-s]-S-ep-l-fn-eq-sS dm-Un-j-en-kw CÃm-Xm-ijm<sup>3</sup> ]-e-  
 hp-cp {i-an-¨-XmWv. F-¶mÂ A-sX-t,mgpw ]-cm-P-b-s,-«n-t» DÅq. B-bn-  
 c-j-W-jn-\v \n-c-]-cm-[nl-sf h-[n-ij-lbpw A-Xn-e-[n-lw B-fpl-sf h-gn-bm-  
 [m-cm-am-ij-lbpw sN-çp-¶ Cu ssk\n-l-C-S-s]-S-ep-lÄ bp<sup>2</sup>-sj-Sp-Xn-lÄ  
 A\p-¨-hn-ij-¶ cm-Py§-sf lq-Sp-XÂ A-Øn-c-am-ijn-bnt«-bp-Åq. kmbp-[  
 Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-fp-sS {}[m-\ {}-iv-\w A-h-cp-sS B-bp-{}-t-bm-K-§fÄ, a-dn-  
 ¨v A-hÀ ap-t¶m-«p-sh-bv-ij-¶ sX-äm-b B-i-b-kwlnX-bmWv. A-h-cp-sS B-  
 ib-t{km-X-kv-lpl-sf A-h-K-Wn¨v, A-h-cp-sS B-fpl-sf slm¶Xp-slm--p-  
 am{Xw ]-cn-lm-cw lm-Wm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bnÄ. F¶Ä, A-¯cw {i-a§Ä tem-l-¯n-\v lq-  
 Sp-XÂ \m-i-\-ã-§Ä D--m-ijm\pw Xo-{h-hm-Zn-l-sf i-àn-s,-Sp-¯m\pa D-]-l-  
 cniq.

C-kv em-anl teml-¯v ap-gp-h<sup>3</sup> ]c¶ Cu A-]-cn-jv-lr-Xhpw A-]-l-S-l-c-  
 hpam-b hn-izm-k-kw-lnX-sb CÃm-Xm-ijm<sup>3</sup> b-YmÀ-° C-kvem-an-eq-sS-tb  
 km-[y-amlq. P-\-§Ä-ij taÂ A-[o-iXzw Øm-]n-t¨m, B-bp-[w {}-t-bm-Knt¨m  
 `o-jWn-slmt-m CXn-s\m-cp ]-cn-lm-cw lm-Wm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bnÄ. b-YmÀ-° C-  
 kvemw am-{X-am-Wv ]-cn-lm-cw.

dm-Un-j-en-k-¯n-\v ]-cn-lm-cw lm-Wm<sup>3</sup> {i-an-ij-¶-hÀ BZyw sN-tç--Xv C-  
 kvem-an-s\ A-]-e-]n-ij-¶Xpw A-Xn-s\ kw-i-b-Zrãn-tbmS t\m-ij-¶-  
 Xpam-b k-ao-]-\-§Ä H-gn-hm-ij-plbm-Wv. JpÀB-s\ A-Sn-Øm-\-am-ijn lm-  
 cy-§Ä kw-km-cn-ij-¶-h-cp-sS hm-ij-lÄ {i-hn-ijm<sup>3</sup> A-hÀ X-çm-dm-hWw.  
 tem-l-t-¯m-Sp kXyw hn-fn-¨p-]-d-bm<sup>3</sup> A-¯c-ijm-cp-am-bn lq-«p-lq-Sp-l-  
 bm-Wv th---Xv. F-´p \---bm-Wv \-ap-ijv sN-çm-\mhp-l F-¶v hn-e-]n-¨v ]-  
 cm-Pn-X-cpsS ssl-çn-se ]m-h-lfm-bn A-hÀ am-dn-ijqSm. a-X-Xo-{h-hm-  
 Zn-lÄ A-h-cp-sS B-i-b-§Ä tem-l-¯p-S-\o-fw {}-N-cn-,n-ij-¶-Xv \-h-km-aq-  
 ly-am-[y-a-§-fn-eq-sS-bm-sW-¶ lmcyw hn-kv-a-cn-ij-cp-Xv. kXyw F-  
 {Xbpw s]-s«-¶p ]-c-ij-lbpw Xm-a-kw-hn-\m i-cn-bm-b H-cp hn-Zym-  
 `ym-k-co-Xn ssl-h-cn-ij-l-bpw sNçpsa-¶-lmcyw AhÀ HmÀ-ij-¶-Xp \-¶m-  
 bn-cn-ijpw. JpÀ-B-\-Sn-Øm-\-s,-Sp-¯n Po-hn-Xw \-bn-ij-¶ ap-kvenw-lÄ-  
 ip am-{X-ta C-ijmcyw sN-çm-\mlq. A-hÀ-tj a-X-¯n-sâ t]-cn-epÅ FÃm-X-  
 cw s]m-Å-hm-X-§-sfbpw {}Xn-tcm-[n-ijm<sup>3</sup> l-gn-bq.

Cu ]p-kv-X-l-¯n-sâ {}m-cw-¨-¯nÂ kq-Nn-,n-¨-lmcyw H-cn-ijÂ lqSn  
 HmÀ-½-s,-Sp-¯p-l-bmWv. \mw {}-Xn-\n-[m-\w sN-çp-¶ C-kvemw B-[p-

\n-l-hÂ-j-s,-«tXm Im-e'-c-nÂ ar-Zp-hm-j-s,-«tXm B-b C-kv emaÃ. k-  
 Xy-nÂ C-kvemw A-Xn-s\Ãmw A-,p-d-mWv. JpÀ-B³ DZv-tLm-jn-ìp-¶ b-  
 YmÀ-° C-kv em-am-Wv \-½Ä {}-Xn-\n-[m-\w sN-ìp-¶ C-kvemw. C-kvem-  
 an-l-tem-lw hen-sbm-c-f-hnÂ A-h-K-Wn- B C-kv em-an-s\ {}-t\_m[-\w  
 sN-ìp-l-bm-Wv \-½p-sS D-c-hm-Zn-Xzw. A-{la-s- A-{law-slm--v t\cn-  
 Sp-¶-hcpw Nn-e a-X-{m'-cp-sS sN-bv-Xn-lÄ-aq-ew, C-kvem-anÃm-  
 teml-s- kz]-v-\w Im-Wp-lbpw sN-ìp-¶-hÀ k-Xy-nÂ Iq-Sp-XÂ dm-Un-i-  
 epl-sf kr-ãn-ìp-lbpw Iq-Sp-XÂ Ip-g-,§Ä £-Wn- p-h-cp- p-lbpw sN-ìp-l-  
 bmWv. C-ìq-«À H-cp Imcyw a-\-Ên-em-ìn-tb Xocq. Cu tem-l-v C-kvem-  
 anÃm-sX h-cnÃ. tem-lw slm-Xn-ìp-¶ km-am-[m-\hpw im-nbpw C-  
 kvem-an-eq-sS am-{X-ta km-£m-Xv-ì-cn-ì-s,Sq. \-ap-ìv H-cn-ìepw Xn-  
 cp-ep-lÄ-ìv hn-t[-b-am-lm- JpÀ-B\p-v. th-Xv Cu JpÀ-B³ P-\§-sf ]Tn-  
 ,nip-l F¶-Xp am-{X-am-Wv.

**]p-dw t]-PnÂ**

k-ao-]-lme-v Gsd {}-k-àam-b H-cp hn-j-b-hp-am-bn-\_-Ô-s,« ]p-kv-X-l-  
 am-Wv \n-§-fp-sS l-c-§-fnÂ. C-Xn-\p ap-¼v \n-§Ä C-kvem-an-s\ kw\_-  
 Ôn-v tl-«n-«nÃm- ]e hn-j-b-§-fpw C-XnÂ {}-Xn-]m-Zn-ìp-¶p. tem-l-n-  
 \v `o-j-Wnbmb Xo{h-hmZ-s- ^-e-]-Z-ambn t\cn-tS-- co-Xn-l-sf-lp-dn-  
 pw Cu ]p-kvX-lw NÀ- sN-ìp-¶p.

C-kvem-an-sâ t]-cnÂ H-cp `o-l-c-hm-Zn, H-cm-sf slmÃp¶-Xv F-n-  
 \m-sW¶pw a-X-n-sâ t]-cv ]-dªv, kv-{XolÄ ap-Jy-[m-c-bnÂ \n-¶v A-l-  
 äs,Sp-¶-sX-´pslm-s--¶pw Cu ]p-kvXlw hn-i-Zo-l-cn-ìp-¶p. C-kv em-an-sâ  
 t]-cnÂ a-äp k-aq-l-§Ä-ìp t\sc hn-tZz-jw sh- p-]p-eÀ-m-\p-Å B-i-b-]-  
 cam-b Im-c-W-§Ä Cu ]p-kvX-lw A-t\z-jn-ìp-¶p. FÃm-n-\p-a-]-cn, Cu ]p-  
 kvX-lw G-ähpw {}-k-àam-b kXyw ]p-d-p-slm--p-h-cp¶p. AYhm CÆn-j-  
 bl-am-b Xo{h am-\-kn-lm-h-Ø-bv-ìv C-kvem-ap-am-bn bm-sXm-cp\_-Ô-  
 hp-anÃm-sb¶v Cu ]p-kvX-lw Øm-]n-ìp-¶p. hn-ip-² JpÀ-B\ n-em-Wv C-  
 kvem-an-cn-ìp-¶Xv, AÃm-sX A-Ô-hn-izm-k-§-fntem hym-P-l-Zo-kp-  
 lfntem ]-Pn-X-m-cp-sS C-Pv-am-Ctem AÃ. JpÀ-B³ hn-h-cn-ìp-¶ C-kv  
 emw, kv-t\l-hpw, P-\m-[n-]-Xy-hpw, k-Zv-Kp-W-§fpw k-am-[m-\hp-am-  
 Wv B-h-iy-s,-Sp-¶-Xv.

teml-<sup>-</sup>v hf-sc lp-d-<sup>-</sup>p-t]À-iv am{Xw A-dn-bm-hp-¶ Cu h-kv-Xp-X-l-  
fmWv Cu ]p-kv-X-l-<sup>-</sup>nÂ {}-Xn-]m-Zn-<sup>-</sup>n-cn-<sup>-</sup>ip¶¶Xv. a-X-{'m'-cp-sS B-i-b  
t{km-X-Êp-l-fnÂ \n¶¶v Cu ]p-kvX-lw A-h-cp-sS sX-äm-b-hn-izm-k-kw-l-  
Xl-sf hn-i-Zo-l-cn-<sup>-</sup>ip¶¶p. H-,w, JpÀ-B-\nÂ \n-¶¶p-Å sX-fn-hp-lÄ ap-¶¶nÂ sh-  
<sup>-</sup>v b-YmÀ-° C-kvem-an-s\bpw hn-i-Zo-l-cn-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶¶p. P-\m-[n-]-Xy-<sup>-</sup>n\pw k-  
am-[m-\-<sup>-</sup>n\pw F-Xn-cm-bn tem-l-<sup>-</sup>n-sâ hn-hn-[-`m-K-§-fnÂ C-kvem-an-  
sâ t]-cnÂ D-bÀ-¶¶p-h-¶¶n-«pÅ Xo-{h-hm-Z-<sup>-</sup>n-\v ]-cn-lm-cw lm-Wm<sup>3</sup> {i-  
an-<sup>-</sup>ip-¶¶hÀ-iv H-cp h-gn-lm-«n-bmWv Cu ]p-kv-Xlw. A-Ô-hn-izm-k-<sup>-</sup>nÂ  
A-[n-ãn-X-am-b hn-izm-k-§-fnÂe cq-]-w-slm- H-cp aX-s<sup>-</sup> CÃmbv-a sN-  
çm-\p-Å GI t]mwh-gn A-Ô-hn-izm-k-s<sup>-</sup> kXyw slm--p Xp-S-<sup>-</sup>p-\oip-l F-¶¶-  
Xp-am-{X-amWv. B ]-cn-lm-c-amWv Cu ]p-kv-X-l-<sup>-</sup>nÂ.